URANTIA®

THE PERFECT LIFE PLAN

FROM THE URANTIA PAPERS



Dare to construct a new and appealing philosophy of living

The *Perfect Life* Plan From the Urantia Papers

Published in 2006 by The Center of Urantia
© All rights reserved

The Center of Urantia

centerurantia.org

The Center of Urantia creates programs for personal development and leadership based on the teachings, information, and revelations found in the Urantia Papers. We work in association with people and organizations from all countries and all religions.

The purpose of the Center is to encourage personal and spiritual development, increase the awareness and study of the Urantia Papers, foster education, encourage research, and enhance cross cultural communication.

The Center maintains a web site at urantology.org. This is a single source for information relating to the Urantia Papers. Students can navigate a wide range of topics including related web sites, the origin of the papers, relevant publications, study aids, and analyses of the papers.

Quotations are from the Urantia Papers which were first published as The Urantia Book in 1955 by Urantia Foundation, 533 Diversey Parkway, Chicago, Illinois. 60614. URANTIA and the Concentric-Circles Symbol are the registered trademarks, service marks, and collective membership marks of Urantia Foundation. The Center of Urantia is unaffiliated with the Urantia Foundation.

The *Perfect Life* Plan
From the Urantia Papers

The religious challenge of this age is to those farseeing and forward-looking men and women of spiritual insight who will dare to construct a new and appealing philosophy of living out of the enlarged and exquisitely integrated modern concepts of cosmic truth, universe beauty, and divine goodness [43:3].

There is in the mind of God a plan which embraces every creature of all his vast domains, and this plan is an eternal purpose of boundless opportunity, unlimited progress, and endless life. And the infinite treasures of such a matchless career are yours for the striving! [365:3].

We think Jesus is divine…He claims to live a perfect life, and we acknowledge that he does [1785:4].

Introduction

The high level of personal development - spiritual insight - can result from the application of these revelations contained in the Urantia Papers.

These sequential quotations can be used as self-directed and self-paced study materials, or they can be used as a resource for a structured education program. Facilitators require teaching and leadership skills, and an in-depth knowledge of the Papers; ideally they would also be affiliated with an international Urantia organization.

This program gives a simplified yet comprehensive overview of the teachings and is suitable for general readers or for students keen to make a more detailed study.

There are sixteen modules which divide the teachings into progressive segments. For each module, there are comments which may assist in understanding how these teachings can be applied in day to day life.

There is no set interpretation of these unified concepts, and there is no recommended method of study. And how the information is applied is a personal decision.

However, it is possible that this universe frame can provide rational thought patterns which in turn can coordinate actions based on truth, beauty and goodness.

Page numbers for each Paper and page references for each quotation refer to The Urantia Book. In addition to the descriptive parts of the text, there are related action items and these have been highlighted by the editor.

The Urantia Papers – An Overview

From the Urantia Foundation

The Urantia Papers teach that all human beings are one family, the sons and daughters of one God, the Universal Father. They tell of the genesis, history, and destiny of mankind, and of our relationship with God.

They also present a unique and compelling portrayal of the life and teachings of Jesus, who reveals the love and mercy of the Father, and new concepts of Man's ever-ascending adventure of knowing and finding God in our friendly and carefully administered universe.

The Paper's view of science, philosophy, and religion is perhaps the most concise integration of these subjects available to contemporary Man. They have the capacity to make a significant contribution to the religious and philosophical thinking of all peoples; they truly have the potential to shape world destiny.

Over and over, people from around the world have discovered that the teachings have profoundly impressed and changed their lives – inspired and stimulated them to reach new levels of spiritual growth and enhanced living.

The Urantia Papers do not advocate a new and organized religion. Their viewpoint builds upon the religious heritages of the past and present, encouraging a living religion based on service to one's fellows, and faith in a personal relationship with a loving God.

It is the basis for developing a universal philosophy of living, reflective of the supernal example of the life of Jesus of Nazareth.

The Parts of the Book

PART 1.

THE CENTRAL AND SUPERUNIVERSES

Sponsored by a Uversa Corps of Superuniverse Personalities acting by authority of the Orvonton Ancients of Days.

PART 2.

THE LOCAL UNIVERSE

Sponsored by a Nebadon Corps of Local Universe Personalities acting by authority of Gabriel of Salvington.

PART 3.

THE HISTORY OF URANTIA

These papers were sponsored by a Corps of Local Universe Personalities acting by authority of Gabriel of Salvington.

PART 4.

THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF JESUS

This group of papers was sponsored by a commission of twelve Urantia Midwayers acting under the supervision of a Melchizedek revelatory director.
The basis of this narrative was supplied by a secondary midwayer who was onetime assigned to the superhuman watchcare of the Apostle Andrew.

The Titles of the Urantia Papers

FOREWORD

Part 1: The Central and Superuniverses

1. The Universal Father'
2. The Nature of God
3. The Attributes of God
4. God's Relation to the Universe
5. God's Relation to the Individual
6. The Eternal Son
7. Relation of the Eternal Son to the Universe
8. The Infinite Spirit
9. Relation of the Infinite Spirit to the Universe
10. The Paradise Trinity
11. The Eternal Isle of Paradise
12. The Universe of Universes
13. The Sacred Spheres of Paradise
14. The Central and Divine Universe
15. The Seven Superuniverses
16. The Seven Master Spirits
17. The Seven Supreme Spirit Groups
18. The Supreme Trinity Personalities
19. The Co-ordinate Trinity-Origin Beings
20. The Paradise Sons of God
21. The Paradise Creator Sons
22. The Trinitized Sons of God
23. The Solitary Messengers
24. Higher Personalities of the Infinite Spirit
25. The Messenger Hosts of Space
26. Ministering Spirits of the Central Universe
27. Ministry of the Primary Supernaphim
28. Ministering Spirits of the Superuniverses
29. The Universe Power Directors
30. Personalities of the Grand Universe
31. The Corps of the Finality

Part 2: The Local Universe

32. The Evolution of Local Universes
33. Administration of the Local Universe
34. The Local Universe Mother Spirit
35. The Local Universe Sons of God
36. The Life Carriers
37. Personalities of the Local Universe
38. Ministering Spirits of the Local Universe
39. The Seraphic Hosts
40. The Ascending Sons of God
41. Physical Aspects of the Local Universe
42. Energy - Mind and Matter
43. The Constellations
44. The Celestial Artisans
45. The Local System Administration
46. The Local System Headquarters
47. The Seven Mansion Worlds
48. The Morontia Life
49. The Inhabited Worlds
50. The Planetary Princes
51. The Planetary Adams
52. Planetary Mortal Epochs
53. The Lucifer Rebellion
54. Problems of the Lucifer Rebellion
55. The Spheres of Light and Life
56. Universal Unity

Part 3: The History of Urantia

57. The Origin of Urantia
58. Life Establishment on Urantia
59. The Marine-Life Era on Urantia
60. Urantia during the Early Land-Life Era
61. The Mammalian Era on Urantia
62. The Dawn Races of Early Man
63. The First Human Family
64. The Evolutionary Races of Color
65. The Overcontrol of Evolution
66. The Planetary Prince of Urantia
67. The Planetary Rebellion
68. The Dawn of Civilization
69. Primitive Human Institutions
70. The Evolution of Human Government
71. Development of the State
72. Government on a Neighboring Planet
73. The Garden of Eden
74. Adam and Eve
75. The Default of Adam and Eve
76. The Second Garden
77. The Midway Creatures
78. The Violet Race after the Days of Adam
79. Andite Expansion in the Orient
80. Andite Expansion in the Occident
81. Development of Modern Civilization
82. The Evolution of Marriage
83. The Marriage Institution
84. Marriage and Family Life
85. The Origins of Worship
86. Early Evolution of Religion
87. The Ghost Cults
88. Fetishes, Charms, and Magic
89. Sin, Sacrifice, and Atonement
90. Shamanism - Medicine Men and Priests
91. The Evolution of Prayer
92. The Later Evolution of Religion
93. Machiventa Melchizedek
94. The Melchizedek Teachings in the Orient
95. The Melchizedek Teachings in the Levant
96. Yahweh - God of the Hebrews
97. Evolution of the God Concept among the Hebrews
98. The Melchizedek Teachings in the Occident
99. Social Problems of Religion
100. Religion in Human Experience
101. The Real Nature of Religion
102. The Foundations of Religious Faith
103. The Reality of Religious Experience
104. Growth of the Trinity Concept
105. Deity and Reality
106. Universe Levels of Reality
107. Origin and Nature of Thought Adjusters
108. Mission and Ministry of Thought Adjusters
109. Relation of Adjusters to Universe Creatures
110. Relation of Adjusters to Individual Mortals
111. The Adjuster and the Soul
112. Personality Survival
113. The Seraphic Guardians of Destiny
114. Seraphic Planetary Government
115. The Supreme Being
116. The Almighty Supreme
117. God the Supreme
118. Supreme and Ultimate - Time and Space
119. The Bestowals of Christ Michael

Part 4: The Life and Teachings of Jesus

120. The Bestowal of Michael on Urantia
121. The Times of Michael's Bestowal
122. Birth and Infancy of Jesus
123. The Early Childhood of Jesus
124. The Later Childhood of Jesus
125. Jesus at Jerusalem
126. The Two Crucial Years
127. The Adolescent Years
128. Jesus' Early Manhood
129. The Later Adult Life of Jesus
130. On the Way to Rome
131. The World's Religions
132. The Sojourn at Rome
133. The Return from Rome
134. The Transition Years
135. John the Baptist
136. Baptism and the Forty Days
137. Tarrying Time in Galilee
138. Training the Kingdom's Messengers
139. The Twelve Apostles
140. The Ordination of the Twelve
141. Beginning the Public Work
142. The Passover at Jerusalem
143. Going Through Samaria
144. At Gilboa and in the Decapolis
145. Four Eventful Days at Capernaum
146. First Preaching Tour of Galilee
147. The Interlude Visit to Jerusalem
148. Training Evangelists at Bethsaida
149. The Second Preaching Tour
150. The Third Preaching Tour
151. Tarrying and Teaching by the Seaside
152. Events Leading up to the Capernaum Crisis
153. The Crisis at Capernaum
154. Last Days at Capernaum
155. Fleeing Through Northern Galilee
156. The Sojourn at Tyre and Sidon
157. At Caesarea-Philippi
158. The Mount of Transfiguration
159. The Decapolis Tour
160. Rodan of Alexandria
161. Further Discussions with Rodan
162. At the Feast of Tabernacles
163. Ordination of the Seventy at Magadan
164. At the Feast of Dedication
165. The Perean Mission Begins
166. Last Visit to Northern Perea
167. The Visit to Philadelphia
168. The Resurrection of Lazarus
169. Last Teaching at Pella
170. The Kingdom of Heaven
171. On the Way to Jerusalem
172. Going into Jerusalem
173. Monday in Jerusalem
174. Tuesday Morning in the Temple
175. The Last Temple Discourse
176. Tuesday Evening on Mount Olivet
177. Wednesday, The Rest Day
178. Last Day at the Camp
179. The Last Supper
180. The Farewell Discourse
181. Final Admonitions and Warnings
182. In Gethsemane
183. The Betrayal and Arrest of Jesus
184. Before the Sanhedrin Court
185. The Trial Before Pilate
186. Just Before the Crucifixion
187. The Crucifixion
188. The Time of the Tomb
189. The Resurrection
190. Morontia Appearances of Jesus
191. Appearances to the Apostles and Other Leaders
192. Appearances in Galilee
193. Final Appearances and Ascension
194. Bestowal of the Spirit of Truth
195. After Pentecost
196. The Faith of Jesus

The Sixteen Modules

FOREWORD – This introduction defines: Deity, God, Universe and Personality Realities.

PART 1 - THE CENTRAL AND SUPERUNIVERSES

MODULE 1.1 **Papers 1 – 15.** These papers depict the nature and attributes of the Universal Father, The Eternal Son and the Infinite Spirit. The creation, reality and purpose of Paradise and the universes are then explained.

MODULE 1.2 **Papers 16 – 31.** The organization and working of the central and superuniverses can now be put into perspective. The personalities of the grand universe and the high destiny of evolutionary mortals are part of this grand design.

PART 2 - THE LOCAL UNIVERSE

MODULE 2.1 **Papers 32 – 44.** Our world, Urantia, belongs to a local universe whose creator and sovereign is Michael, the Son of God and the Son of Man, known on this world as Jesus of Nazareth. These Papers provides information about the evolution, administration and the personalities of the Local Universe.

MODULE 2.2 **Papers 45 – 56.** These Papers tell the story of man's ascension career following his initial life on an evolutionary planet. We learn about the inhabited worlds, and the Planetary Princes and Planetary Adams who govern those worlds as they progress to the eras of light and life.

PART 3 - THE HISTORY OF URANTIA

MODULE 3.1 **Papers 57 – 72.** These papers describe: the Origin of Urantia; Life Establishment and progressive eras to the first human family; the Evolutionary Races and the history of mankind; the evolution of human government from primitive institutions.

MODULE 3.2 **Papers 73 – 90.** The story now progresses to the role of Adam and Eve and their contribution to the Development of Modern Civilization. Papers on marriage, family life and the Early Evolution of Religion, give an understanding of origins.

MODULE 3.3 **Papers 91 – 106.** The historical account continues with The Later Evolution of Religion. The true nature of religion from a personal and social aspect extends to Religious Faith and Universe Levels of Reality.

MODULE 3.4 **Papers 107 – 119.** The nature and ministry of Thought Adjusters are related to Personality Survival. The Supreme Being is shown to be integral to the destiny of man. The Bestowals of Christ Michael are then presented as a precursor to Part 4.

The first three sections of the Book constitute an introduction, a universe backdrop, for the enthralling drama of the human and divine life of Jesus on our planet.

The Sixteen Modules

PART 4 - THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF JESUS

MODULE 4.1 **Papers 120 – 127.** The details and times of The Bestowal of Michael on Urantia are followed by a year by year account of his life. *The first stage was that of his childhood, the years when he was only dimly conscious of his origin, nature, and destiny as a human being [1749:2].*

MODULE 4.2 **Papers 128 – 136.** *The second stage was the increasingly self-conscious years of youth and advancing manhood, during which he came more clearly to comprehend his divine nature and human mission [1749:2].* It covers his travels to Rome, The Transition Years, and the great decisions following his baptism by John.

MODULE 4.3 **Papers 137 – 145.** *The third stage of the Master's earth experience extended from the baptism through the years of his ministry as teacher and healer and up to this momentous hour of Peter's confession at Caesarea-Philippi [1749:2].* We learn of the training and ordination of the twelve apostles, and the beginning of the public work.

MODULE 4.4 **Papers 146 – 157.** *This third period of his earth life embraced the times when his apostles and his immediate followers knew him as the Son of Man and regarded him as the Messiah [1749:2].* We now enjoy the incredible teachings given during the Preaching Tours, the training of the Evangelists, and the fleeing through Galilee.

MODULE 4.5 **Papers 158 – 168.** *The fourth and last period of his earth career began here at Caesarea-Philippi and extended on to the crucifixion [1749:2].* Additional teachings of Jesus are revealed; there is also a detailed account of his further travels, missions, and the people he met; also the story of the resurrection of Lazarus.

MODULE 4.6 **Papers 169 – 178.** *During the fourth period, while the majority of his followers still regarded him as the Messiah, he became known to the apostles as the Son of God [1749:2].* During these times there occurs the fateful visit to Jerusalem, The Last Temple Discourse, and the last Days at the Camp. These events reveal much of the human and divine natures of Jesus.

MODULE 4.7 **Papers 179 – 187.** *This [fourth] stage of his ministry was characterized by his acknowledgment of divinity and embraced the labors of his last year in the flesh [1749:2].* Here is recorded the astounding episodes of The Last Supper, The Farewell Discourse, and The Betrayal and Arrest of Jesus. It concludes with The Trial before Pilate and the agonizing account of The Crucifixion.

MODULE 4.8 **Papers 188 – 196.** The truth of the tomb and the resurrection of Jesus is revealed, along with the subsequent Morontia Appearances of Jesus. The revelation concludes with an explanation of the Spirit of Truth and the Faith of Jesus.

These final Papers provide a summation of the highest teachings of Jesus and the present status of the planet. We are given final guidelines for the achievement of a life of peace, an understanding of one another, and spiritual awareness – friendship with God.

FOREWORD - Page 1

1:2 ...our endeavor to expand cosmic consciousness and enhance spiritual perception...

1:5 Your world, Urantia, is one of many similar inhabited planets which comprise the local universe of *Nebadon*. This universe, together with similar creations, makes up the superuniverse of *Orvonton*, from whose capital, Uversa, our commission hails. Orvonton is one of the seven evolutionary superuniverses of time and space which circle the never-beginning, never-ending creation of divine perfection - the central universe of *Havona*. At the heart of this eternal and central universe is the stationary Isle of Paradise, the geographic center of infinity and the dwelling place of the eternal God.

1:6 The seven evolving superuniverses in association with the central and divine universe, we commonly refer to as the *grand universe*; these are the now organized and inhabited creations. They are all a part of the master universe, which also embraces the uninhabited but mobilizing universes of outer space.

THE FIRST SOURCE AND CENTER

5:9 God - the Universal Father - is the personality of the First Source and Center and as such maintains personal relations of infinite control over all co-ordinate and subordinate sources and centers. Such control is personal and infinite in potential...

6:2 In the original transaction the theoretical I AM achieved the realization of personality by becoming the Eternal Father of the Original Son simultaneously with becoming the Eternal Source of the Isle of Paradise. Coexistent with the differentiation of the Son from the Father, and in the presence of Paradise, there appeared the person of the Infinite Spirit and the central universe of Havona. With the appearance of coexistent personal Deity, the Eternal Son and the Infinite Spirit, the Father escaped, as a personality, from otherwise inevitable diffusion throughout the potential of Total Deity.

PERSONALITY REALITIES

8:5 The Universal Father is the secret of the reality of personality, the bestowal of personality, and the destiny of personality. The Eternal Son is the absolute personality, the secret of spiritual energy, morontia spirits, and perfected spirits. The Conjoint Actor is the spirit-mind personality, the source of intelligence, reason, and the universal mind. But the Isle of Paradise is...the source and center of physical matter, and the absolute master pattern of universal material reality.

8:6 These qualities of universal reality are manifest in Urantian human experience on the following levels:

1. *Body*. The material or physical organism of man. The living electrochemical mechanism of animal nature and origin.

2. *Mind*. The thinking, perceiving, and feeling mechanism of the human organism. The total conscious and unconscious experience. The intelligence associated with the emotional life reaching upward through worship and wisdom to the spirit level.

3. *Spirit*. The divine spirit that indwells the mind of man - the Thought Adjuster. This immortal spirit is prepersonal - not a personality, though destined to become a part of the personality of the surviving mortal creature.

4. *Soul.* The soul of man is an experiential acquirement. As a mortal creature chooses to "do the will of the Father in heaven", so the indwelling spirit becomes the father of a new reality in human experience. The mortal and material mind is the mother of this same emerging reality. The substance of this new reality is neither material nor spiritual - it is morontial. This is the emerging and immortal soul which is destined to survive mortal death and begin the Paradise ascension.

9:1 *Personality.* The personality of mortal man is neither body, mind, nor spirit; neither is it the soul. Personality is the one changeless reality in an otherwise ever-changing creature experience; and it unifies all other associated factors of individuality. The personality is the unique bestowal which the Universal Father makes upon the living and associated energies of matter, mind, and spirit, and which survives with the survival of the morontial soul.

9:2 *Morontia* is a term designating a vast level...between the material and the spiritual.

ENERGY AND PATTERN

9:3 Any and all things responding to the personality circuit of the Father, we call personal. Any and all things responding to the spirit circuit of the Son, we call spirit. Any and all that responds to the mind circuit of the Conjoint Actor, we call mind, mind as an attribute of the Infinite Spirit - mind in all its phases. Any and all that responds to the material-gravity circuit centering in nether Paradise, we call matter - energy-matter in all its metamorphic states.

9:10 *Mind* is a phenomenon connoting the presence-activity of *living ministry* in addition to varied energy systems; and this is true on all levels of intelligence. In personality, mind ever intervenes between spirit and matter.

10:2 PATTERN can be projected as material, spiritual, or mindal, or any combination of these energies. It can pervade personalities, identities, entities, or nonliving matter.

10:5 Pattern is a master design from which copies are made. Eternal Paradise is the absolute of patterns; the Eternal Son is the pattern personality; the Universal Father is the direct ancestor-source of both.

THE SUPREME BEING

11:3 The Supreme Being, now actualizing in the evolutionary universes, is the Deity correlator and synthesizer of time-space divinity, of triune Paradise Deity in experiential association with the Supreme Creators of time and space. When finally actualized, this evolutionary Deity will constitute the eternal fusion of the finite and the infinite - the everlasting and indissoluble union of experiential power and spirit personality.

GOD THE ULTIMATE

13:2 The first three and past-eternal Deities of Paradise - the Universal Father, the Eternal Son, and the Infinite Spirit - are, in the eternal future, to be personality-complemented by the experiential actualization of associate evolutionary Deities - God the Supreme, God the Ultimate, and possibly God the Absolute.

ACKNOWLERGEMENT

17:2 ...we recognize the impossibility of fully translating the language of the concepts of divinity and eternity... But we know that there dwells within the human mind a fragment of God, and that there sojourns with the human soul the Spirit of Truth; and we further know that **these spirit forces conspire to enable material man to grasp the reality of spiritual values and to comprehend the philosophy of universe meanings. But even more certainly we know that these spirits of the Divine Presence are able to assist man in the spiritual appropriation of all truth contributory to the enhancement of the ever-progressing reality of personal religious experience - God-consciousness.**

MODULE 1.1

MODULE 1.1

Papers 1 – 15. These papers depict the nature and attributes of the Universal Father; The Eternal Son and the Infinite Spirit. The creation, reality and purpose of Paradise and the universes are then explained.

PART 1 - THE CENTRAL AND SUPERUNIVERSES

Papers 1 to 15

1. The Universal Father
2. The Nature of God
3. The Attributes of God
4. God's Relation to the Universe
5. God's Relation to the Individual
6. The Eternal Son
7. Relation of the Eternal Son to the Universe
8. The Infinite Spirit
9. Relation of the Infinite Spirit to the Universe
10. The Paradise Trinity
11. The Eternal Isle of Paradise
12. The Universe of Universes
13. The Sacred Spheres of Paradise
14. The Central and Divine Universe
15. The Seven Superuniverses

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- God is a person. Only a person can love and be loved.
- Personality is the revelation of God to the universe of universes.
- "God is spirit", a universal spiritual presence, an infinite spiritual reality.
- The infinite God is a *Father*. God loves not *like* a father, but as a father.
- He is without beginning or end. All time is present at any given moment.
- God has a divine plan to manage his infinite family of worlds.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- With God all things are possible when in accord with his divine nature.
- Reason with an enlarged concept of the Fatherhood of God.
- Gain faith in the love, mercy and ministry of the Deities.
- Know that all of creation is based on truth, beauty and goodness.
- The Father indeed abides on Paradise, but his divine presence also dwells in the minds of men.

Outcomes for living

- Know there is a plan for each and every person for eternal life.
- God seeks to have a personal and loving relationship with each of us.
- There is a vast universe of planets inhabited by material and spiritual beings, and these planets are powered and administered for a divine purpose.
- The Spirit is *love applied*... Spirit is always intelligent, *minded* in some way. ...Mind transmutes the values of spirit into the meanings of intellect...
- Our material world is relative to the true spiritual goals of existence.
- Our true destiny consists in the creation of new and spirit goals and then in responding to these cosmic challenges.
- Each person's contribution to God's plan is unique and irreplaceable.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- Loving is very much a direct response to being loved. The secret of rewarding relationships between people is love.
- Submit to the leading of the indwelling spirit, and you will be unerringly guided, step by step, through life.
- Disappointment and sorrow are not a reality. Happiness is, and can be lived.
- The finite human being can experience the infinity of LOVE.
- Through the inner experience we can attempt communion with God.
- We need not subject our minds to animal fear and useless anxiety.
- The true meaning of our prayers is shown in the spirit content of our thoughts. The words themselves are valueless.
- The spiritual presence of Divinity in our life is determined by the spiritual capacity of receptivity and the choosing to do the divine will.
- We can know the presence of the divine spirit irrespective of our intellect, social status and education.
- There is a spirit attraction between individuals and groups of individuals.

PAPER 1 - THE UNIVERSAL FATHER - Page 21

21:1 The Universal Father is the God of all creation, the First Source and Center of all things and beings. **First think of God as a creator, then as a controller, and lastly as an infinite upholder.**

21:2 The myriads of planetary systems were all made to be eventually inhabited by many different types of intelligent creatures, beings who could know God, receive the divine affection, and love him in return.

21:3 **God-knowing creatures have only one supreme ambition, just one consuming desire, and that is to become, as they are in their spheres, like him** as he is in his Paradise perfection of personality and in his universal sphere of righteous supremacy. From the Universal Father who inhabits eternity there has gone forth the supreme mandate, "Be you perfect, even as I am perfect." In love and mercy the messengers of Paradise have carried this divine exhortation down through the ages and out through the universes, even to such lowly animal-origin creatures as the human races of Urantia.

1. THE FATHER'S NAME

22:4 The First Source and Universe Center has never revealed himself by name, only by nature... it is only natural that we should eventually call him Father.

22:5 The Creator refuses to coerce or compel the submission of the spiritual free wills of his material creatures. **The affectionate dedication of the human will to the doing of the Father's will is man's choicest gift to God**; in fact, such a consecration of creature will constitutes man's only possible gift of true value to the Paradise Father.

2. THE REALITY OF GOD

24:1 The actuality of the existence of God is demonstrated in human experience by the indwelling of the divine presence, the spirit Monitor... **The presence of this divine Adjuster in the human mind is disclosed by three experiential phenomena:**

1. The intellectual capacity for knowing God - God-consciousness.

2. The spiritual urge to find God - God-seeking.

3. The personality craving to be like God - the wholehearted desire to do the Father's will.

24:8 Through the presence of his fragmentized spirit the Creator Father maintains immediate contact with his creature children and his created universes.

3. GOD IS A UNIVERSAL SPIRIT

25:1 "God is spirit." He is a universal spiritual presence...an infinite spiritual reality...

25:3 But it is not necessary to see God with the eyes of the flesh in order to **discern him by the faith-vision of the spiritualized mind.**

4. THE MYSTERY OF GOD

27:1 God is no respecter of persons... The divine presence which any child of the universe enjoys at any given moment **is limited only by the capacity of such a creature to receive and to discern the spirit actualities of the supermaterial world.**

5. PERSONALITY OF THE UNIVERSAL FATHER

27:3 The Father is truly a personality, notwithstanding that the infinity of his person places him **forever beyond the full comprehension of material and finite beings.**

27:5 **Today, and as you are, you must discern the invisible Maker** through his manifold and diverse creation, as well as through the revelation and ministration of his Sons and their numerous subordinates.

28:1 Even though material mortals cannot see the person of God, **they should rejoice in the assurance that he is a person.**

28:4 Without God and except for his great and central person, there would be no personality throughout all the vast universe of universes. God is personality.

29:3 Personality...is the revelation of God to the universe of universes.

6. PERSONALITY IN THE UNIVERSE

30:4 Some degree of moral affinity and spiritual harmony is essential to friendship between two persons; a loving personality can hardly reveal himself to a loveless person.

30:5 The more completely man understands himself and appreciates the personality values of his fellows, the more he will crave to know the Original Personality, and the more earnestly such a God-knowing human will strive to become like the Original Personality. **...The God-knowing man describes his spiritual experiences, not to convince unbelievers, but for the edification and mutual satisfaction of believers.**

30:7 God is spirit - spirit personality; man is also a spirit - potential spirit personality. Jesus of Nazareth attained the full realization of this potential of spirit personality in human experience; therefore his life of achieving the Father's will becomes man's most real and ideal revelation of the personality of God. Even though **the personality of the Universal Father can be grasped only in actual religious experience, in Jesus' earth life we are inspired by the perfect demonstration of such a realization and revelation of the personality of God in a truly human experience.**

7. SPIRITUAL VALUE OF THE PERSONALITY CONCEPT

31:3 **Only a person can love and be loved.** Even beauty and truth would be divorced from survival hope if they were not attributes of a personal God, a loving Father.

31:4 ...we all maintain identity of personality and unity of will in spite of the constant changing of both ourselves and our environment.

31:5 Neither science, philosophy, nor theology can validate the personality of God. Only the personal experience of the faith sons of the heavenly Father can effect the actual spiritual realization of the personality of God.

32:0 Ever bear in mind that these profound truths pertaining to Deity will increasingly clarify as your minds become progressively spiritualized during the successive epochs of the long mortal ascent to Paradise.

PAPER 2 - THE NATURE OF GOD - Page 33

33:1 The nature of God **can best be understood by the revelation of the Father** which Michael of Nebadon unfolded in his manifold teachings and in his superb mortal life in the flesh. **The divine nature can also be better understood by man if he regards himself as a child of God** and looks up to the Paradise Creator as a true spiritual Father.

1. THE INFINITY OF GOD

34:4 He is without beginning or end of days. To God there is no past, present, or future; all time is present at any given moment. He is the great and only I AM.

35:4 That fragment of the pure Deity of the Universal Father which indwells mortal man is a part of the infinity of the First Great Source and Center, the Father of Fathers.

2. THE FATHER'S ETERNAL PERFECTION

36:4 God is eternally and infinitely perfect, he cannot personally know imperfection as his own experience, but he does share the consciousness of all the experience of imperfectness of all the struggling creatures of the evolutionary universes of all the Paradise Creator Sons.

36:5 Human limitations, potential evil, are not a part of the divine nature, but mortal experience with evil and all man's relations thereto are most certainly a part of God's ever-expanding self-realization in the children of time - creatures of moral responsibility who have been created or evolved by every Creator Son going out from Paradise.

3. JUSTICE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS

37:2 When the continued embrace of sin by the associated mind culminates in complete self-identification with iniquity, then upon the cessation of life, upon cosmic dissolution, such an isolated personality is absorbed into the oversoul of creation, becoming a part of the evolving experience of the Supreme Being. Never again does it appear as a personality; its identity becomes as though it had never been.

4. THE DIVINE MERCY

38:2 God is inherently kind, naturally compassionate, and everlastingly merciful. **And never is it necessary that any influence be brought to bear upon the Father to call forth his loving-kindness.** ...Since God knows all about his children, it is easy for him to forgive. **The better man understands his neighbor, the easier it will be to forgive him, even to love him.**

5. THE LOVE OF GOD

39:4 ...the greatest evidence of the goodness of God and the supreme reason for loving him is the indwelling gift of the Father... Though you cannot find God by searching, **if you will submit to the leading of the indwelling spirit,** you will be unerringly guided, step by step, life by life, through universe

upon universe, and age by age, until you finally stand in the presence of the Paradise personality of the Universal Father.

39:7 **The experience of loving is very much a direct response to the experience of being loved.**

40:1 **As you ponder the loving nature of God, there is only one reasonable and natural personality reaction thereto: You will increasingly love your Maker;** you will yield to God an affection analogous to that given by a child to an earthly parent; for, **as a father, a real father, a true father, loves his children,** so the Universal Father loves and forever seeks the welfare of his created sons and daughters.

40:2 God is love, but love is not God. The greatest manifestation of the divine love for mortal beings is observed in the bestowal of the Thought Adjusters, but your greatest revelation of the Father's love is seen in the bestowal life of his Son Michael as he lived on earth the ideal spiritual life. It is the indwelling Adjuster who individualizes the love of God to each human soul.

40:4 Notwithstanding the infinite unity of the divine nature, love is the dominant characteristic of all God's personal dealings with his creatures.

6. THE GOODNESS OF GOD

40:5 In the physical universe we may see the divine beauty, in the intellectual world we may discern eternal truth, but **the goodness of God is found only in the spiritual world of personal religious experience. In its true essence, religion is a faith-trust in the goodness of God.**

41:2 Selflessness is inherent in parental love. **God loves not like a father, but as a father.** He is the Paradise Father of every universe personality.

41:6 God loves the sinner and hates the sin: such a statement is true philosophically, but God is a transcendent personality, and persons can only love and hate other persons. Sin is not a person. ...The love of God saves the sinner; the law of God destroys the sin.

7. DIVINE TRUTH AND BEAUTY

42:2 All finite knowledge and creature understanding are relative. Information and intelligence, gleaned from even high sources, is only relatively complete, locally accurate, and personally true.

42:3 ...truth is a living and flexible factor in the philosophy of the universe.

42:7 **Happiness ensues from the recognition of truth because it can be acted out; it can be lived. Disappointment** and sorrow attend upon error because, not being a reality, **it cannot be realized in experience.** Divine truth is best known by its spiritual flavor.

43:3 **The religious challenge of this age is to those farseeing and forward-looking men and women of spiritual insight who will dare to construct a new and appealing philosophy of living** out of the enlarged and exquisitely integrated modern concepts of cosmic truth, universe beauty, and divine goodness... Truth, beauty, and goodness are divine realities, and as man ascends the scale of spiritual living, these supreme qualities of the Eternal become increasingly co-ordinated and unified in God, who is love.

43:4 **Health, sanity, and happiness are integrations of truth, beauty, and goodness as they are blended in human experience.**

PAPER 3 - THE ATTRIBUTES OF GOD - Page 44

44:1 God is everywhere present; the Universal Father rules the circle of eternity. But he rules in the local universes in the persons of his Paradise Creator Sons, even as he bestows life through these Sons.

44:2 The Paradise Creator Sons of the Universal Father are a revelation of an otherwise invisible being, invisible because of the absoluteness and infinity inherent in the circle of eternity and in the personalities of the Paradise Deities.

1. GOD'S EVERYWHERENESS

45:4 God is, in perfection and without limitation, discernibly present only on Paradise and in the central universe.

46:2 Concerning God's presence in a planet, system, constellation, or a universe, the degree of such presence in any creational unit is a measure of the degree of the evolving presence of the Supreme Being: It is determined by the en masse recognition of God and loyalty to him on the part of the vast universe organization...

46:4 **Rather, having been endowed with the power of choice (concerning himself), his children, in the exercise of that choice, directly determine the degree and limitations of the Father's divine influence in their own hearts and souls.** The Father has freely bestowed himself upon us without limit and without favor. He is no respecter of persons, planets, systems, or universes.

2. GOD'S INFINITE POWER

46:6 Within the bounds of that which is consistent with the divine nature, it is literally true that **"with God all things are possible."**

47:1 Viewed as an unspiritual phenomenon, God is energy.

47:2 The light and energy of the eternal God thus swing on forever around his majestic circuit, the endless but orderly procession of the starry hosts composing the universe of universes. All creation circles eternally around the Paradise-Personality center of all things and beings.

47:6 God's doings are all purposeful, intelligent, wise, kind, and eternally considerate of the best good, not always of an individual being, an individual race, an individual planet, or even an individual universe; but they are for the welfare and best good of all concerned, from the lowest to the highest.

48:1 **We are all a part of the family of God, and we must therefore sometimes share in the family discipline.**

3. GOD'S UNIVERSAL KNOWLEDGE

49:2 God is possessed of unlimited power to know all things; his consciousness is universal. His personal circuit encompasses all personalities, and his knowledge of even the lowly creatures is supplemented indirectly through the descending series of divine Sons and directly through the indwelling Thought Adjusters. And furthermore, the Infinite Spirit is all the time everywhere present.

4. GOD'S LIMITLESSNESS

50:3 To the mortals of time there is a future, but God inhabits eternity.

50:4 Mortal man cannot possibly know the infinitude of the heavenly Father. Finite mind cannot think through such an absolute truth or fact. **But this same finite human being can actually *feel* - literally experience - the full and undiminished impact of such an infinite Father's LOVE.**

50:5 Finite appreciation of infinite qualities far transcends the logically limited capacities of the creature because of the fact that mortal man is made in the image of God - there lives within him a fragment of infinity. **Therefore man's nearest and dearest approach to God is by and through love, for God is love.** And all of such a unique relationship is an actual experience in cosmic sociology, the Creator-creature relationship - the Father-child affection.

5. THE FATHER'S SUPREME RULE

51:1 The Father rules through his Sons; on down through the universe organization there is an unbroken chain of rulers ending with the Planetary Princes, who direct the destinies of the evolutionary spheres of the Father's vast domains.

51:2 In the affairs of men's hearts the Universal Father may not always have his way; but in the conduct and destiny of a planet **the divine plan prevails;** the eternal purpose of wisdom and love triumphs.

52:1 In the Havona universe there are a billion perfect worlds with their perfect inhabitants, but evolving man must be fallible if he is to be free.

52:2 **Mortal man earns even his status as an ascension candidate by his own faith and hope. Everything divine which the human mind grasps and the human soul acquires is an experiential attainment; it is a reality of personal experience** and is therefore a unique possession in contrast to the inherent goodness and righteousness of the inerrant personalities of Havona.

6. THE FATHER'S PRIMACY

52:5 The sovereignty of God...is the fundamental fact of all creation. The universe was not inevitable. The universe is not an accident, neither is it self-existent. The universe is a work of creation and is therefore wholly subject to the will of the Creator.

53:1 All religious philosophy, sooner or later, **arrives at the concept** of unified universe rule, **of one God.** Universe causes cannot be lower than universe effects. ...Man as a moral being is inexplicable unless the reality of the Universal Father is acknowledged.

53:4 Does the Paradise Father suffer? I do not know. The Creator Sons most certainly can and sometimes do, even as do mortals. The Eternal Son and the Infinite Spirit suffer in a modified sense.

PAPER 4 - GOD'S RELATION TO THE UNIVERSE - Page 54

54:1 The Universal Father has an eternal purpose pertaining to the material, intellectual, and spiritual phenomena of the universe of universes, which he is executing throughout all time. It is doubtful whether anyone except the Paradise Deities and their highest associates really knows very much about the eternal purpose of God.

54:3 The amazing plan for perfecting evolutionary mortals and, after their attainment of Paradise and the Corps of the Finality, providing further training for some undisclosed future work, does seem to be, at present, one of the chief concerns of the seven superuniverses and their many subdivisions.

1. THE UNIVERSE ATTITUDE OF THE FATHER

54:5 Can you not advance in your concept of God's dealing with man to that level where **you recognize that the watchword of the universe is progress?** Through long ages the human race has struggled to reach its present position. Throughout all these millenniums Providence has been working out the plan of progressive evolution. The two thoughts are not opposed in practice, only in man's mistaken concepts. Divine providence is never arrayed in opposition to true human progress, either temporal or spiritual.

55:3 God constantly upholds all things material and all beings spiritual. The universes are eternally stable. There is stability in the midst of apparent instability. There is an underlying order and security in the midst of the energy upheavals and the physical cataclysms of the starry realms.

56:4 But in the larger sense the apparent "accidents" of the cosmos are undoubtedly a part of the finite drama of the time-space adventure of the Infinite in his eternal manipulation of the Absolutes.

2. GOD AND NATURE

56:5 Nature is in a limited sense the physical habit of God. The conduct, or action, of God is qualified and provisionally modified by the experimental plans and the evolutionary patterns of a local universe, a constellation, a system, or a planet.

57:1 Nature is the perfection of Paradise divided by the incompletion, evil, and sin of the unfinished universes.

57:2 God is not personally present in nature or in any of the forces of nature, for the phenomenon of nature is the superimposition of the imperfections of progressive evolution and, sometimes, the consequences of insurrectionary rebellion, upon the Paradise foundations of God's universal law.

57:5 No, nature is not God. Nature is not an object of worship.

3. GOD'S UNCHANGING CHARACTER

58:2 **Man's wisdom grows out of the trials and errors of human experience;** God's wisdom consists in the unqualified perfection of his infinite universe insight, and this divine foreknowledge effectively directs the creative free will.

58:5 The character of God is infinitely superhuman; therefore must such a nature of divinity be personalized, as in the divine Sons, **before it can even be faith-grasped by the finite mind of man.**

4. THE REALIZATION OF GOD

58:7 Since God is self-existent, he is absolutely independent... God has will - he is will.

59:1 Precision may characterize trinitarian justice in the universe of universes, but in all his vast family relationship with the creatures of time the God of universes is governed by divine sentiment. **First and last – eternally - the infinite God is a Father.** Of all the possible titles by which he might appropriately be known, I have been instructed to portray the God of all creation as the Universal Father.

59:5 The consciousness of a victorious human life on earth is born of that creature **faith which dares to challenge each recurring episode of existence when confronted with the awful spectacle of human limitations, by the unfailing declaration: Even if I cannot do this, there lives in me one who can and will do it,** a part of the Father-Absolute of the universe of universes. And that is "the victory which overcomes the world, even your faith."

5. ERRONEOUS IDEAS OF GOD

60:1 One of the greatest sources of confusion on Urantia concerning the nature of God grows out of the failure of your sacred books clearly to distinguish between the personalities of the Paradise Trinity and between Paradise Deity and the local universe creators and administrators. Urantian religious thought still confuses the associate personalities of Deity with the Universal Father himself...

60:2 The people of Urantia continue to suffer from the influence of primitive concepts of God. The gods who go on a rampage in the storm; who shake the earth in their wrath and strike down men in their anger; who inflict their judgments of displeasure in times of famine and flood - these are the gods of primitive religion; they are not the Gods who live and rule the universes.

60:3 It is an affront to God to believe, hold, or teach that innocent blood must be shed in order to win his favor or to divert the fictitious divine wrath.

60:5 The bestowal of a Paradise Son on your world was inherent in the situation of closing a planetary age; it was inescapable, and it was not made necessary for the purpose of winning the favor of God. ...What a travesty upon the infinite character of God! This teaching that his fatherly heart in all its austere coldness and hardness was so untouched by the misfortunes and sorrows of his creatures that his tender mercies were not forthcoming until he saw his blameless Son bleeding and dying upon the cross of Calvary!

60:6 The revelation of the truth about God is appearing, and **the human race is destined to know the Universal Father in all that beauty of character and loveliness of attributes** so magnificently portrayed by the Creator Son who sojourned on Urantia as the Son of Man and the Son of God.

PAPER 5 - GOD'S RELATION TO THE INDIVIDUAL - Page 62

62:1 **Man does not have to go farther than his own inner experience of the soul's contemplation of this spiritual-reality presence to find God and attempt communion with him.**

1. THE APPROACH TO GOD

62:3 There is a long, long road ahead of mortal man before he can consistently and within the realms of possibility ask for safe conduct into the Paradise presence of the Universal Father.

63:3 However Urantia mortals may differ in their intellectual, social, economic, and even moral opportunities and endowments, forget not that their spiritual endowment is uniform and unique.

63:6 **The Father desires all his creatures to be in personal communion with him.** He has on Paradise a place to receive all those whose survival status and spiritual nature make possible such attainment. **Therefore settle in your philosophy now and forever: To each of you and to all of us, God is approachable, the Father is attainable, the way is open;** the forces of divine love and the ways and means of divine administration are all interlocked in an effort to facilitate the advancement of every worthy intelligence of every universe to the Paradise presence of the Universal Father.

2. THE PRESENCE OF GOD

64:4 The spiritual presence of Divinity must of necessity be differential in the universe. **It is determined by the spiritual capacity of receptivity and by the degree of the consecration of the creature's will to the doing of the divine will.**

64:6 What a mistake to dream of God far off in the skies when the spirit of the Universal Father lives within your own mind!

3. TRUE WORSHIP

65:3 In the highest sense, we worship the Universal Father and him only.

65:6 The moment the element of self-interest intrudes upon worship, that instant devotion translates from worship to prayer **and more appropriately should be directed to the person of the Eternal Son or the Creator Son.**

66:1 **And so it is: You worship God; pray to, and commune with, the Son; and work out the details of your earthly sojourn in connection with the intelligences of the Infinite Spirit operating on your world and throughout your universe.**

66:3 Man's realization of the reality of the worship experience is chiefly determined by the developmental status of his evolving immortal soul. The spiritual growth of the soul takes place wholly independently of the intellectual self-consciousness.

4. GOD IN RELIGION

67:1 God is not only the determiner of destiny; he is man's eternal destination.

67:3 All religions teach the worship of Deity and some doctrine of human salvation. The Buddhist religion promises salvation from suffering, unending peace; the Jewish religion promises salvation from difficulties, prosperity predicated on righteousness; the Greek religion promised salvation from disharmony, ugliness, by the realization of beauty; Christianity promises salvation from sin, sanctity; Mohammedanism provides deliverance from the rigorous moral standards of Judaism and Christianity. The religion of Jesus is salvation from self, deliverance from the evils of creature isolation in time and in eternity.

67:4 The Hebrews based their religion on goodness; the Greeks on beauty; both religions sought truth. Jesus revealed a God of love, and love is all-embracing of truth, beauty, and goodness.

67:5 The Zoroastrians had a religion of morals; the Hindus a religion of metaphysics; the Confucianists a religion of ethics. Jesus lived a religion of service. All these religions are of value in that they are valid approaches to the religion of Jesus.

5. THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF GOD

69:1 Religious experience, being essentially spiritual, can never be fully understood by the material mind; hence the function of theology, the psychology of religion.

69:2 **Mortal man secures three great satisfactions from religious experience:**

1. Intellectually he acquires the satisfactions of a more unified human consciousness.
2. Philosophically he enjoys the substantiation of his ideals of moral values.
3. Spiritually he thrives in the experience of divine companionship, in the spiritual satisfactions of true worship.

69:8 **When the mind believes God and the soul knows God, and when, with the fostering Adjuster, they all desire God, then is survival assured.** Limitations of intellect, curtailment of education, deprivation of culture, impoverishment of social status, even inferiority of the human standards of morality resulting from the unfortunate lack of educational, cultural, and social advantages, cannot invalidate the presence of the divine spirit in such unfortunate and humanly handicapped but believing individuals.

6. THE GOD OF PERSONALITY

70:5 There is no personality apart from God the Father, and no personality exists except for God the Father.

71:3 No other being, force, creator, or agency in all the wide universe of universes can interfere to any degree with the absolute sovereignty of the mortal free will, as it operates within the realms of choice, regarding the eternal destiny of the personality of the choosing mortal. As pertains to eternal survival, God has decreed the sovereignty of the material and mortal will, and that decree is absolute.

71:7 No personal creature can be coerced into the eternal adventure; the portal of eternity opens only in response to the freewill choice of the freewill sons of the God of free will.

72:1 And when all is said and done, I can do nothing more helpful than to reiterate that God is your universe Father, and that you are all his planetary children.

PAPER 6 - THE ETERNAL SON - Page 73

73:1 The Eternal Son is the perfect and final expression of the "first" personal and absolute concept of the Universal Father. Accordingly, whenever and however the Father personally and absolutely expresses himself, he does so through his Eternal Son, who ever has been, now is, and ever will be, the living and divine Word. And this Eternal Son is residential at the center of all things, in association with, and immediately enshrouding the personal presence of, the Eternal and Universal Father.

1. IDENTITY OF THE ETERNAL SON

73:5 The Eternal Son is the original and only-begotten Son of God.

74:5 Although any of the Paradise Sons may fittingly be called Sons of God, we are in the habit of reserving the designation "the Eternal Son" for this Original Son, the Second Source and Center, cocreator with the Universal Father of the central universe of power and perfection and cocreator of all other divine Sons who spring from the infinite Deities.

2. NATURE OF THE ETERNAL SON

74:7 The Eternal Son is the eternal Word of God. He is wholly like the Father; in fact, the Eternal Son is God the Father personally manifest to the universe of universes. And thus it was and is and forever will be true of the Eternal Son and of all the co-ordinate Creator Sons: **"He who has seen the Son has seen the Father."**

75:5 In divine goodness I discern no difference between the Father and the Son. The Father loves his universe children as a father; the Eternal Son looks upon all creatures both as father and as brother.

3. MINISTRY OF THE FATHER'S LOVE

75:6 ...the Son is the revelation of divine love to the universes. As God is love, so the Son is mercy.

75:9 The ministry of the Eternal Son is devoted to the revelation of the God of love to the universe of universes... The Father's love is the real and eternal source of the Son's mercy.

75:10 God is love, the Son is mercy. **Mercy is applied love, the Father's love in action in the person of his Eternal Son.** The love of this universal Son is likewise universal. As love is comprehended on a sex planet, the love of God is more comparable to the love of a father, while the love of the Eternal Son is more like the affection of a mother. Crude, indeed, are such illustrations...

4. ATTRIBUTES OF THE ETERNAL SON

76:6 Spiritually the Eternal Son is omnipresent. The spirit of the Eternal Son is most certainly with you and around you, but not within you and a part of you like the Mystery Monitor.

5. LIMTATIONS OF THE ETERNAL SON

77:4 The Eternal Son does not personally function in the physical domains, nor does he function, except through the Conjoint Actor, in the levels of mind ministry to creature beings. But these qualifications do not in any manner otherwise limit the Eternal Son in the full and free exercise of all the divine attributes of spiritual omniscience, omnipresence, and omnipotence.

77:6 The Son gives origin to a vast spirit host, but such derivations are not personalities. When the Son creates personality, he does so in conjunction with the Father or with the Conjoint Creator, who may act for the Father in such relationships. The Eternal Son is thus a cocreator of personalities...

6. THE SPIRIT MIND

78:4 The Eternal Son is spirit and has mind, **but not a mind or a spirit which mortal mind can comprehend.**

78:5 Spirit is ever conscious, minded, and possessed of varied phases of identity. Without mind in some phase there would be no spiritual consciousness in the fraternity of spirit beings. The equivalent of mind, the ability to know and be known, is indigenous to Deity.

79:0 And then, as you pass through the superuniverse and on to Havona, **many of these spirit-concealed mysteries will clarify as you begin to be endowed with the "mind of the spirit" - spiritual insight.**

7. PERSONALITY OF THE ETERNAL SON

79:2 The personality of the Paradise Son is absolute and purely spiritual, and this absolute personality is also the divine and eternal pattern, first, of the Father's bestowal of personality upon the Conjoint Actor and, subsequently, of his bestowal of personality upon the myriads of his creatures throughout a far-flung universe.

8. REALIZATION OF THE ETERNAL SON

79:4 Concerning identity, nature, and other attributes of personality, the Eternal Son is the full equal, the perfect complement, and the eternal counterpart of the Universal Father. In the same sense that God is the Universal Father, the Son is the Universal Mother. And all of us, high and low, constitute their universal family.

79:6 **As persons you may conceive of the Universal Father and the Eternal Son as separate individuals,** for they indeed are; but in the administration of the universes they are so intertwined and interrelated that it is not always possible to distinguish between them. ...In each local universe this inseparability is personalized in the divinity of the Creator Son, who stands for both Father and Son to the creatures of ten million inhabited worlds.

80:1 Without the bestowal service of the Paradise Sons and the loving ministry of the creatures of the Infinite Spirit, beings of material origin could hardly hope to attain the Eternal Son. ...the God-conscious mortal will certainly attain Paradise and sometime stand in the personal presence of this majestic Son of Sons.

80:5 The Eternal Son is a grand and glorious personality. **Although it is beyond the powers of the mortal and material mind to grasp the actuality of the personality of such an infinite being, doubt not, he is a person.**

PAPER 7 - RELATION OF THE ETERNAL SON TO THE UNIVERSE - Page 81

81:3 As the upholder of spirit realities, the Second Source and Center is the eternal counterpoise of the Isle of Paradise, which so magnificently upholds all things material.

1. THE SPIRIT-GRAVITY CIRCUIT

81:6 The pure and universal spirit gravity of all creation, this exclusively spiritual circuit, leads directly back to the person of the Second Source and Center on Paradise. Thus does the Eternal Son exercise absolute spiritual sovereignty.

82:2 Spirit realities respond to the drawing power of the center of spiritual gravity in accordance with their qualitative value, their actual degree of spirit nature.

82:5 S**pirit-gravity pull and response thereto operate not only on the universe as a whole but also even between individuals and groups of individuals.** The term kindred spirits is not wholly a figure of speech.

2. THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE ETERNAL SON

83:5 In the central universe the personal activity of the Original Son is discernible in the exquisite spiritual harmony of the eternal creation.

83:7 In the local universes, however, we observe the Eternal Son personally present in the persons of the Paradise Sons. Here the infinite Son spiritually and creatively functions in the persons of the majestic corps of the co-ordinate Creator Sons.

3. RELATION OF THE ETERNAL SON TO THE INDIVIDUAL

84:1 In Havona the ascenders become still more conscious of the loving embrace of the all-pervading spirit of the Original Son.

84:2 The spiritual-gravity pull of the Eternal Son constitutes the inherent secret of the Paradise ascension of surviving human souls. T**he spirit-gravity circuit literally pulls the soul of man Paradiseward.**

84:5 If anything originates in your consciousness that is fraught with supreme spiritual value, **when once you give it expression, no power in the universe can prevent its flashing directly to the Absolute Spirit Personality of all creation.**

84:6 **Conversely, if your supplications are purely material and wholly self-centered,** there exists no plan whereby such unworthy prayers can find lodgment in the spirit circuit of the Eternal Son.

85:1 **It is the motivating thought, the spiritual content, that validates the mortal supplication.** Words are valueless.

4. THE DIVINE PERFECTION PLANS

85:2 The Eternal Son is in everlasting liaison with the Father in the successful prosecution of the divine plan of progress: the universal plan for the creation, evolution, ascension, and perfection of will creatures.

85:3 This project for the spiritual elevation of the ascendant souls of space is a joint creation of the Father and the Son, and they are, with the co-operation of the Infinite Spirit, engaged in associative execution of their divine purpose.

85:4 This divine plan of perfection attainment embraces three unique, though marvelously correlated, enterprises of universal adventure:

1. The Plan of Progressive Attainment. ...the Universal Father's plan.
2. The Bestowal Plan. This is the proposal of the Eternal Son…
3. The Plan of Mercy Ministry. ...a part of the nature of the Third Person of Deity.

5. THE SPIRIT OF BESTOWAL

86:4 What the experience of fragmented entities means to the Universal Father, the incarnation experiences of the Paradise Sons mean to the Eternal Son.

86:5 ...the Eternal Son did come to mortal man on Urantia when the divine personality of his Son, Michael of Nebadon, incarnated in the human nature of Jesus of Nazareth.

87:3 ...the Eternal Son of God seven times abdicated the power and glory of Paradise to participate in the experiences of the time-space pilgrims on the seven circuits of progressive Havona attainment.

87:5 **...whosoever has seen a Paradise Son has seen the Eternal Son of God.**

6. THE PARADISE SONS OF GOD

88:1 Every time the Universal Father and the Eternal Son jointly project a new, original, identical, unique, and absolute personal thought, that very instant this creative idea is perfectly and finally personalized in the being and personality of a new and original Creator Son.

88:2 The Creator Sons go out from Paradise into the universes of time and, with the co-operation of the controlling and creative agencies of the Third Source and Center, complete the organization of the local universes of progressive evolution.

88:5 Between the Original Mother Son and these hosts of Paradise Sons scattered throughout all creation, there is a direct and exclusive channel of communication...

7. THE SUPREME REVELATION OF THE FATHER

88:7 The Eternal Son is a complete, exclusive, universal, and final revelation of the spirit and the personality of the Universal Father. All knowledge of, and information concerning, the Father must come from the Eternal Son and his Paradise Sons.

89:4 In the progress of the pilgrims of time through the circuits of Havona, **you will be competent to attain the Son long before you are prepared to discern the Father.**

89:5 More of the character and merciful nature of the Eternal Son of mercy **you should comprehend as you meditate on the revelation of these divine attributes which was made in loving service by your own Creator Son,** onetime Son of Man on earth, now the exalted sovereign of your local universe - the Son of Man and the Son of God.

PAPER 8 - THE INFINITE SPIRIT - Page 90

90:3 We are now face to face with the eternity origin of the Infinite Spirit, the Third Person of Deity. The very instant that God the Father and God the Son conjointly conceive an identical and infinite action - the execution of an absolute thought-plan - that very moment, the Infinite Spirit springs full-fledgedly into existence.

1. THE GOD OF ACTION

90:5 The God of Action is existent, and the vast stage of space is set for the stupendous drama of creation - the universal adventure - the divine panorama of the eternal ages.

90:7 Inherent in the nature of this transaction and in mutual recognition of the personality independence of each and the executive union of all three, the cycle of eternity is established. The Paradise Trinity is existent.

91:1 One billion perfect spheres flash into existence.

91:3 Then does the presence of the Paradise Deities fill all organized space and begin effectively to draw all things and beings Paradiseward.

91:7 And we thus portray the sequential origin of the Third Source and Center as **an interpretative condescension to the time-bound and space-conditioned mind of mortal creatures.**

2. NATURE OF THE INFINITE SPIRIT

92:2 The Infinite Spirit reflects in perfection not only the nature of the Paradise Father but also the nature of the Original Son.

92:7 Ever and always - universally and eternally - the Spirit is a mercy minister, for, as the divine Sons reveal the love of God, so the divine Spirit depicts the mercy of God.

3. RELATION OF THE SPIRIT TO THE FATHER AND THE SON

93:4 Since the personalization of the Third Source, the First Source no more personally participates in universe creation. The Universal Father delegates everything possible to his Eternal Son; likewise does the Eternal Son bestow all possible authority and power upon the Conjoint Creator.

93:5 The Eternal Son and the Conjoint Creator have, as partners and through their co-ordinate personalities, planned and fashioned every post-Havona universe which has been brought into existence.

93:6 A Creator Son of the Eternal Son and a Creative Spirit of the Infinite Spirit created you and your universe; and while the Father in faithfulness upholds that which they have organized, it devolves upon this Universe Son and this Universe Spirit to foster and sustain their work as well as to minister to the creatures of their own making.

93:7 **The Infinite Spirit...has dedicated all to the stupendous plan of exalting surviving will creatures to the divine heights of Paradise perfection.**

93:9 **The Eternal Son is the only avenue of approach to the Universal Father, and the Infinite Spirit is the only means of attaining the Eternal Son.**

4. THE SPIRIT OF DIVINE MINISTRY

94:3 **Everlasting ministry to mind is the essence of the Spirit's divine character.** And all the spirit offspring of the Conjoint Actor partake of this desire to minister, this divine urge to service.

94:4 God is love, the Son is mercy, the Spirit is ministry - **the ministry of divine love and endless mercy to all intelligent creation. The Spirit is love applied...**

94:5 On Urantia the Infinite Spirit is known as an omnipresent influence, a universal presence, but in Havona you shall know him as a personal presence of actual ministry.

94:6 Especially in the persons of the Creative Daughters, the local universe Mother Spirits, do we find the Infinite Spirit **devoted to the task of fostering the ascension of the material creatures to higher and higher levels of spiritual attainment.**

95:2 The Infinite Spirit also possesses the power to minister to the creatures of the realm in his own name and right.

5. THE PRESENCE OF GOD

95:4 The outstanding attribute of the Infinite Spirit is omnipresence.

95:5 In the bestowal of Adjusters and in the encircuitment of personality, the Father acts alone, but in the contact of spirit forces with intelligent beings, he utilizes the spirits and personalities of the Eternal Son and the Infinite Spirit.

95:6 The Holy Spirit is a circuit indigenous to each local universe and is confined to the spiritual realm of that creation; but the Infinite Spirit is omnipresent.

6. PERSONALITY OF THE INFINITE SPIRIT

96:3 The Infinite Spirit is a universe presence, an eternal action, a cosmic power, a holy influence, and a universal mind; he is all of these and infinitely more, but he is also a true and divine personality.

96:4 **...it is the Spirit whom all ascenders must attain before they may approach the Father through the Son.**

96:5 The Spirit is endowed not only with mind but also with will.

96:7 ...this same Third Source and Center is a person, the Conjoint Creator of all things and all beings and all universes.

96:8 In the administration of universes the Father, Son, and Spirit are perfectly and eternally interassociated. Though each is engaged in a personal ministry to all creation, all three are divinely and absolutely interlocked in a service of creation and control which forever makes them one.

PAPER 9 - RELATION OF THE INFINITE SPIRIT TO THE UNIVERSE - Page 98

98:1 A strange thing occurred when, in the presence of Paradise, the Universal Father and the Eternal Son unite to personalize themselves. Nothing in this eternity situation foreshadows that the Conjoint Actor would personalize as an unlimited spirituality co-ordinated with absolute mind and endowed with unique prerogatives of energy manipulation. His coming into being completes the Father's liberation from the bonds of centralized perfection and from the fetters of personality absolutism.

98:3 The Spirit unceasingly ministers the Son's mercy and the Father's love...

1. ATTRIBUTES OF THE THIRD SOURCE AND CENTER

99:2 The Conjoint Actor is the correlator of all actual reality; he is the Deity repository of the Father's thought and the Son's word and in action is eternally regardful of the material absoluteness of the central Isle.

99:3 ...the Conjoint Actor operates not only as an infinite spirit representing the Son but also as a universal manipulator of the forces and energies of Paradise, thus bringing into existence the universal and absolute mind.

2. THE OMNIPRESENT SPIRIT

100:5 There are many untrammeled lines of spiritual force and sources of supermaterial power **linking the people of Urantia directly with the Deities of Paradise.**

100:7 The presence of the Infinite Spirit, the Third Person of Deity, **even mortal man may know, for material creatures can actually experience the beneficence of this divine influence** which functions as the Holy Spirit of local universe bestowal upon the races of mankind.

3. THE UNIVERSAL MANIPULATOR

101:5 The Conjoint Creator is not energy nor the source of energy nor the destiny of energy; he is the manipulator of energy. The Conjoint Creator is action...

101:6 The universe of universes is permeated by the power-control creatures of the Third Source and Center...who have to do with...regulation and stabilization of physical energies.

101:8 Paradise is the pattern of infinity; the God of Action is the activator of that pattern.

4. THE ABSOLUTE MIND

102:2 The absolute mind is the mind of the Third Person; it is inseparable from the personality of God the Spirit. Mind, in functioning beings, is not separated from energy or spirit, or both. ...Spirit is always intelligent, minded in some way.

102:3 The mind endowment of the seven superuniverses is derived from the Seven Master Spirits, the primary personalities of the Conjoint Creator. These Master Spirits distribute mind to the grand universe as the cosmic mind...

102:6 **Mind transmutes the values of spirit into the meanings of intellect...**

5. THE MINISTRY OF MIND

102:7 The Third Source and Center is infinite in mind. If the universe should grow to infinity, still his mind potential would be adequate to endow limitless numbers of creatures with suitable minds and other prerequisites of intellect.

103:2 The Conjoint Creator is the ancestor of the cosmic mind, and the mind of man is an individualized circuit, an impersonal portion, of that cosmic mind as it is bestowed in a local universe by a Creative Daughter of the Third Source and Center.

103:5 Too often, **all too often, you mar your minds by insincerity and sear them with unrighteousness; you subject them to animal fear and distort them by useless anxiety.**

6. THE MIND-GRAVITY CIRCUIT

103:7 Much as the Father draws all personality to himself, and as the Son attracts all spiritual reality, **so does the Conjoint Actor exercise a drawing power on all minds.**

104:3 ...innumerable orders of personality, including the human, possess minds that are associated with both energy and spirit.

104:7 The Infinite Spirit is the perfect expression of the mind of the Creator to all creatures; **the Supreme Being is the evolving expression of the minds of all creatures to their Creator.**

7. UNIVERSE REFLECTIVITY

105:1 The Conjoint Actor is able to co-ordinate all levels of universe actuality in such manner as to make possible the simultaneous recognition of the mental, the material, and the spiritual. This is the phenomenon of universe reflectivity, that unique and inexplicable power to see, hear, sense, and know all things as they transpire throughout a superuniverse, and to focalize, by reflectivity, all this information and knowledge at any desired point. ...Reflectivity finally focalizes on Paradise.

8. PERSONALITIES OF THE INFINITE SPIRIT

105:7 The first Deity-creating act of the Infinite Spirit, functioning apart from the Trinity but in some unrevealed association with the Father and the Son, personalized in the existence of the Seven Master Spirits of Paradise, the distributors of the Infinite Spirit to the universes.

106:2 Every time the Universal Father and the Eternal Son become parent to a Creator Son, the Infinite Spirit becomes ancestor to a local universe Creative Spirit who becomes the close associate of that Creator Son in all subsequent universe experience.

106:3 What the Infinite Spirit is to the total creation, a Creative Spirit is to a local universe.

107:13 The spirit personalities of the vast family of the Divine and Infinite Spirit are forever dedicated to the service of the ministry of the love of God and the mercy of the Son to all the intelligent creatures of the evolutionary worlds of time and space. These spirit beings constitute the living ladder whereby mortal man climbs from **chaos to glory.**

PAPER 10 - THE PARADISE TRINITY - Page 108

108:1 The Paradise Trinity of eternal Deities facilitates the Father's escape from personality absolutism.

108:2 The Paradise Trinity effectively provides for the full expression and perfect revelation of the eternal nature of Deity. The Stationary Sons of the Trinity likewise afford a full and perfect revelation of divine justice.

1. SELF-DISTRIBUTION OF THE FIRST SOURCE AND CENTER

108:4 There is inherent in the selfless, loving, and lovable nature of the Universal Father something which causes him to reserve to himself the exercise of only those powers and that authority which he apparently finds it impossible to delegate or to bestow.

109:3 **...it is exceedingly difficult for the human creature to comprehend God's infinite father-personality except as it is universally revealed in the Eternal Son and, with the Son, is universally active in the Infinite Spirit.**

2. DEITY PERSONALIZATION

109:5 As the absolute and unqualified personality the Father can function only as and with the Son, but as a personal Father he continues to bestow personality upon the diverse hosts of the differing levels of intelligent will creatures, and he forever **maintains personal relations of loving association with this vast family of universe children.**

110:1 The Son is indispensable to the fatherhood of God. The Spirit is indispensable to the fraternity of the Second and Third Persons.

110:4 The Universal Father, the Eternal Son, and the Infinite Spirit are unique persons; none is a duplicate; each is original; all are united.

3. THE THREE PERSONS OF DEITY

110:7 Notwithstanding there is only one Deity, there are three positive and divine personalizations of Deity. Regarding the endowment of man with the divine Adjusters, the Father said: "Let us make mortal man in our own image."

111:1 The divine Sons are indeed the "Word of God," but the children of the Spirit are truly the "Act of God." God speaks through the Son and, with the Son, acts through the Infinite Spirit, while in all universe activities the Son and the Spirit are exquisitely fraternal, working as two equal brothers with admiration and love for an honored and divinely respected common Father.

112:2 The Eternal Son seems to function as one with the Father in all spiritual respects except in the bestowals of the God fragments and in other prepersonal activities.

4. THE TRINITY UNION OF DEITY

112:7 The Paradise Trinity is real. It exists as the Deity union of Father, Son, and Spirit; yet the Father, the Son, or the Spirit, or any two of them, can function in relation to this selfsame Paradise Trinity.

112:8 Ever remember that what the Infinite Spirit does is the function of the Conjoint Actor. Both the Father and the Son are functioning in and through and as him.

112:9 The Trinity functions on all levels of the cosmos, and **mortal man is limited to the finite level; therefore must man be content with a finite concept of the Trinity as the Trinity.**

113:1 ...as you ascend Paradiseward, **you will many times experience astonishment at successive revelations and unexpected discoveries** of Trinity supremacy and ultimacy, if not of absoluteness.

5. FUNCTIONS OF THE TRINITY

113:2 The personal Deities have attributes, but it is hardly consistent to speak of the Trinity as having attributes. This association of divine beings may more properly be regarded as having functions, such as justice administration, totality attitudes, co-ordinate action, and cosmic overcontrol.

113:3 Living associations, human families, social groups, or the Paradise Trinity are not augmented by mere arithmetical summation. **The group potential is always far in excess of the simple sum of the attributes of the component individuals.**

6. THE STATIONARY SONS OF THE TRINITY

114:2 All law takes origin in the First Source and Center; he is law. The administration of spiritual law inheres in the Second Source and Center. The revelation of law, the promulgation and interpretation of the divine statutes, is the function of the Third Source and Center. The application of law, justice, falls within the province of the Paradise Trinity and is carried out by certain Sons of the Trinity.

7. THE OVERCONTROL OF SUPREMACY

115:7 The mortal mind can immediately think of a thousand and one things - catastrophic physical events, appalling accidents, horrific disasters, painful illnesses, and world-wide scourges - and ask whether such visitations are correlated in the unknown maneuvering of this probable functioning of the Supreme Being. Frankly, we do not know; we are not really sure. But we do observe that, as time passes, all these difficult and more or less mysterious situations *always* **work out for the welfare and progress of the universes.**

8. THE TRINITY BEYOND THE FINITE

116:4 The Universal Father, the Eternal Son, and the Infinite Spirit are, in a certain sense, the constituent personalities of total Deity.

116:5 Three infinite persons seem to be the minimum number of beings required to activate the prepersonal and existential potential of total Deity - the Deity Absolute.

116:8 The Corps of the Finality embrace, among others, **those mortals of time and space who have attained perfection in all that pertains to the will of God.** As creatures and within the limits of creature capacity they fully and truly know God.

116:9 It may be possible that the finaliters will partially attain the Deity Absolute...

PAPER 11 - THE ETERNAL ISLE OF PARADISE - Page 118

118:1 Paradise is the eternal center of the universe of universes and the abiding place of the Universal Father, the Eternal Son, the Infinite Spirit, and their divine co-ordinates and associates. This central Isle is the most gigantic organized body of cosmic reality in all the master universe. Paradise is a material sphere as well as a spiritual abode.

118:2 The glory and spiritual splendor of the divine abode are impossible of mortal comprehension. And Paradise is from eternity...

1. THE DIVINE RESIDENCE

118:3 The personal presence of the Universal Father is resident at the very center of the upper surface of this well-nigh circular, but not spherical, abode of the Deities.

119:1 Here is God personally, literally, and actually present. And from his infinite being there flow the flood-streams of life, energy, and personality to all universes.

2. NATURE OF THE ETERNAL ISLE

119:3 ...it is not spherical. It is definitely ellipsoid... The central Isle is essentially flat...

119:5 The central Isle is geographically divided into three domains of activity: 1. Upper Paradise; 2. Peripheral Paradise; 3. Nether Paradise.

3. UPPER PARADISE

120:4 On upper Paradise there are three grand spheres of activity, the Deity presence, the Most Holy Sphere, and the Holy Area.

121:1 **There is still plenty of room for those who are on their way inward,** even for those who shall not start the Paradise climb until the times of the eternal future.

4. PERIPHERAL PARADISE

121:2 The peripheral surface of Paradise is occupied, in part, by the landing and dispatching fields for various groups of spirit personalities.

121:4 Here on peripheral Paradise are the enormous historic and prophetic exhibit areas assigned to the Creator Sons, dedicated to the local universes of time and space.

5. NETHER PARADISE

122:1 We are informed that all physical-energy and cosmic-force circuits have their origin on nether Paradise...

123:2 All force-energy originally proceeded from nether Paradise and will eventually return thereto following the completion of its space circuit.

6. SPACE RESPIRATION

124:1 For a billion years of Urantia time the space reservoirs contract while the master universe and the force activities of all horizontal space expand. It thus requires a little over two billion Urantia years to complete the entire expansion-contraction cycle.

7. SPACE FUNCTIONS OF PARADISE

124:2 Space does not exist on any of the surfaces of Paradise. ...Space does not touch Paradise; only the quiescent *midspace* zones come in contact with the central Isle.

124:3 Paradise is the actually motionless nucleus of the relatively quiescent zones existing between pervaded and unpervaded space.

125:1 The relatively quiet zones between the space levels, such as the one separating the seven superuniverses from the first outer space level, are enormous elliptical regions of quiescent space activities. These zones separate the vast galaxies which race around Paradise in orderly procession.

125:3 This alternate zoning of the master universe, in association with the alternate clockwise and counterclockwise flow of the galaxies, is a factor in the stabilization of physical gravity designed to prevent the accentuation of gravity pressure to the point of disruptive and dispersive activities.

8. PARADISE GRAVITY

125:4 Gravity is the omnipotent strand on which are strung the gleaming stars, blazing suns, and whirling spheres which constitute the universal physical adornment of the eternal God, who is all things, fills all things, and in whom all things consist.

125:5 The center and focal point of absolute material gravity is the Isle of Paradise...

125:6 Space is nonresponsive to gravity, but it acts as an equilibrant on gravity.

126:5 Paradise is the absolute source and the eternal focal point of all energy-matter in the universe of universes. The Unqualified Absolute is the revealer, regulator, and repository of that which has Paradise as its source and origin.

9. THE UNIQUENESS OF PARADISE

126:6 Paradise is unique in that it is the realm of primal origin and the final goal of destiny for all spirit personalities.

126:7 Paradise is the geographic center of infinity...

127:3 Paradise is not ancestral to any being or living entity; it is not a creator. ...Paradise is the absolute of patterns; Havona is an exhibit of these potentials in actuality.

127:4 God's residence is central and eternal, glorious and ideal. His home is the beauteous pattern for all universe headquarters worlds; and the central universe of his immediate indwelling is the pattern for all universes in their ideals, organization, and ultimate destiny.

127:6 **After all, to mortals the most important thing about eternal Paradise is the fact that this perfect abode of the Universal Father is the real and far-distant destiny of the immortal souls of the mortal and material sons of God, the ascending creatures of the evolutionary worlds of time and space.**

PAPER 12 - THE UNIVERSE OF UNIVERSES - Page 128

128:3 To created beings the master universe might appear to be almost infinite, but it is far from finished; there are still physical limits to the material creation, and the experiential revelation of the eternal purpose is still in progress.

1. SPACE LEVELS OF THE MASTER UNIVERSE

128:4 The observable behavior of the material creation constitutes evidence of a physical universe of definite limits.

129:9 *The Paradise-Havona System,* the eternal universe encircling the eternal Isle, constitutes the perfect and eternal nucleus of the master universe.

129:11 *The Grand Universe* is the present organized and inhabited creation. It consists of the seven superuniverses, with an aggregate evolutionary potential of around seven trillion inhabited planets, not to mention the eternal spheres of the central creation.

129:12 *The Outer Space Levels.* Far out in space, at an enormous distance from the seven inhabited superuniverses, there are assembling vast and unbelievably stupendous circuits of force and materializing energies.

2. THE DOMAINS OF THE UNQUALIFIED ABSOLUTE

130:3 ...from the larger viewpoint the space regions extending beyond the outer borders of the seven superuniverses are generally recognized as constituting the domains of the Unqualified Absolute.

3. UNIVERSAL GRAVITY

131:4 ...the Universal Father is infinite and acts over all four absolute-gravity circuits in the master universe: 1. The Personality Gravity of the Universal Father; 2. The Spirit Gravity of the Eternal Son; 3. The Mind Gravity of the Conjoint Actor; 4. The Cosmic Gravity of the Isle of Paradise.

133:2 *Personality Gravity* is noncomputable. We recognize the circuit, but we cannot measure either qualitative or quantitative realities responsive thereto.

4. SPACE AND MOTION

133:3 Absolutely nothing is stationary in all the master universe except the very center of Havona, the eternal Isle of Paradise, the center of gravity.

133:9 Space is, from the human viewpoint, nothing - negative... Space is, however, real. It contains and conditions motion. It even moves.

5. SPACE AND TIME

135:1 Space is not infinite... We do not know the absolute limits of space, but we do know that the absolute of time is eternity.

135:9 Unspiritual animals know only the past and live in the present. **Spirit-indwelt man has powers of prevision (insight); he may visualize the future.**

6. UNIVERSAL OVERCONTROL

136:1 The Third Source and Center assists in the maintenance of the equilibrium and co-ordination of the combined physical and spiritual energies and organizations by the absoluteness of his grasp of the cosmic mind and by the exercise of his inherent and universal physical- and spiritual-gravity complements.

136:3 **When matter, mind, and spirit are unified by creature personality, we are unable fully to predict the decisions of such a freewill being.**

7. THE PART AND THE WHOLE

137:4 The will of God does not necessarily prevail in the part - the heart of any one personality - but his will does actually rule the whole, the universe of universes.

138:4 **The love of the Father absolutely individualizes each personality as a unique child of the Universal Father, a child without duplicate in infinity, a will creature irreplaceable in all eternity.**

138:6 **Brotherhood constitutes a fact of relationship between every personality in universal existence. No person can escape the benefits or the penalties that may come as a result of relationship to other persons.**

139:2 The Father indeed abides on Paradise, but his divine presence also dwells in the minds of men.

8. MATTER, MIND, AND SPIRIT

140:1 As the mind of any personality in the universe becomes more spiritual - Godlike - **it becomes less responsive to material gravity.** Reality, measured by physical-gravity response, is the antithesis of reality as determined by quality of spirit content.

140:9 **The goal of existence of all personalities is spirit;** material manifestations are relative, and the cosmic mind intervenes between these universal opposites.

140:10 On Paradise the three energies, physical, mindal, and spiritual, are co-ordinate. **In the evolutionary cosmos energy-matter is dominant except in personality, where spirit, through the mediation of mind, is striving for the mastery.**

9. PERSONAL REALITIES

141:2 **Man's true destiny consists in the creation of new and spirit goals and then in responding to the cosmic allurements of such supernal goals of nonmaterial value.**

141:3 **Love is the secret of beneficial association between personalities.**

142:1 Mortal man has a spirit nucleus. The mind is a personal-energy system existing around a divine spirit nucleus and functioning in a material environment. **Such a living relationship of personal mind and spirit constitutes the universe potential of eternal personality.** Real trouble, lasting disappointment, serious defeat, or inescapable death can come only after **self-concepts presume fully to displace the governing power of the central spirit nucleus,** thereby disrupting the cosmic scheme of personality identity.

PAPER 13 - THE SACRED SPHERES OF PARADISE - Page 143

143:1 Between the central Isle of Paradise and the innermost of the Havona planetary circuits there are situated in space three lesser circuits of special spheres. The innermost circuit consists of the seven secret spheres of the Universal Father; the second group is composed of the seven luminous worlds of the Eternal Son; in the outermost are the seven immense spheres of the Infinite Spirit, the executive-headquarters worlds of the Seven Master Spirits.

1. THE SEVEN SACRED WORLDS OF THE FATHER

144:1 The Father's circuit of sacred life spheres contains the only inherent personality secrets in the universe of universes.

144:3 ...each of these sacred spheres enjoys a specialized representation, or manifestation, of the Deities composing the Paradise Trinity.

1. DIVININGTON. This world is, in a unique sense, the "bosom of the Father," the personal-communion sphere of the Universal Father...

144:5 *The secrets of Divinington* include the secret of the bestowal and mission of Thought Adjusters.

2. SONARINGTON. This sphere is the "bosom of the Son," the personal receiving world of the Eternal Son. It is the Paradise headquarters of the descending and ascending Sons of God when, and after, they are fully accredited and finally approved.

145:3 *The secrets of Sonarington* include the secret of the incarnation of the divine Sons.

3. SPIRITINGTON. This world is the "bosom of the Spirit," the Paradise home of the high beings that exclusively represent the Infinite Spirit.

145:5 *The secrets of Spiritington* involve the impenetrable mysteries of reflectivity.

4. VICEGERINGTON. This planet is the "bosom of the Father and the Son"...

146:1 *The secrets of Vicegerington* include the secrets of trinitization...

5. SOLITARINGTON. This world is the "bosom of the Father and the Spirit"...

146:5 This is also the home of the Solitary Messengers...

146:7 *The secrets of Solitarington.* Besides certain secrets of trinitization, this world holds the secrets of the personal relation of the Infinite Spirit with certain of the higher offspring of the Third Source and Center.

6. SERAPHINGTON. This sphere is the "bosom of the Son and the Spirit"... This is also the destiny sphere of all ministering orders of the angelic hosts, including supernaphim, seconaphim, and seraphim.

147:1 *The secrets of Seraphington* involve a threefold mystery, only one of which I may mention - the mystery of seraphic transport.

7. ASCENDINGTON. This unique world is the "bosom of the Father, Son, and Spirit," ...the actual Paradise home of the ascendant souls of time and space until they attain Paradise status.

147:3 *The secrets of Ascendington* include the mystery of the gradual and certain building up in the material and mortal mind of a spiritual and potentially immortal counterpart of character and identity.

147:4 **This experience belongs to your human order of existence. But even after it is revealed to you, for some reason it forever remains your secret. You do not reveal it to us nor to any other order of beings.** We know about the eternal fusion of a divine Adjuster and an immortal soul of human origin, but the ascendant finaliters know this very experience as an absolute reality.

2. FATHER-WORLD RELATIONSHIPS

148:3 The Trinity-origin beings do not fully share the Father's worlds; they have their sole homes on the Isle of Paradise in close proximity to the Most Holy Sphere.

148:6 Eventually you will have full access to Ascendington and relative access to the other spheres of the Father except Divinington.

3. THE SACRED WORLDS OF THE ETERNAL SON

149:4 The seven luminous spheres of the Eternal Son are the worlds of the seven phases of pure-spirit existence.

149:5 Personality is not present on these Paradise satellites.

4. THE WORLDS OF THE INFINITE SPIRIT

150:1 The Seven Master Spirits…maintain their personal stations, their power focuses, on the periphery of Paradise, but all operations concerned with their management and direction of the grand universe are conducted on and from these seven special executive spheres of the Infinite Spirit.

150:2 ...the Master Spirits operate to equalize and stabilize the cosmic-mind circuits of the grand universe. ...experiential spiritual presence is in accordance with the underlying conditions or states of spiritual receptivity inherent in the individual minds of the realms.

150:4 **The determiner of the differential of spiritual presence exists in your own hearts and minds and consists in the manner of your own choosing, in the decisions of your minds, and in the determination of your own wills.**

150:5 The executive abodes of the Seven Master Spirits are, in reality, the Paradise headquarters of the seven superuniverses and their correlated segments in outer space. Each Master Spirit presides over one superuniverse, and each of these seven worlds is exclusively assigned to one of the Master Spirits.

PAPER 14 - THE CENTRAL AND DIVINE UNIVERSE - Page 152

152:1 The perfect and divine universe occupies the center of all creation; it is the eternal core around which the vast creations of time and space revolve. Paradise is the gigantic nuclear Isle of absolute stability which rests motionless at the very heart of the magnificent eternal universe. This central planetary family is called Havona...

152:2 This is the eternal core of perfection, about which swirls that endless procession of universes which constitute the tremendous evolutionary experiment, the audacious adventure of the Creator Sons of God, who aspire to duplicate in time and to reproduce in space the pattern universe, the ideal of divine completeness, supreme finality, ultimate reality, and eternal perfection.

1. THE PARADISE-HAVONA SYSTEM

152:11 The billion worlds of Havona are arranged in seven concentric circuits immediately surrounding the three circuits of Paradise satellites.

153:1 The central universe whirls around the stationary Isle of Paradise in one vast plane.

153:5 On the outskirts of this vast central universe, far out beyond the seventh belt of Havona worlds, there swirl an unbelievable number of enormous dark gravity bodies…they so completely encircle and enshroud Havona as to hide it from the view of even near-by inhabited universes of time and space.

2. CONSTITUTION OF HAVONA

154:3 The Havona worlds are actual and literal, albeit their literal substance differs from the material organization of the planets of the seven superuniverses.

154:6 None of the physical beings of the central universe would be visible to Urantians.

155:3 **There has never been an instance of misconduct** by any creature of any group of personalities ever created in, or admitted to, the central Havona universe.

3. THE HAVONA WORLDS

155:6 The administration of Havona is not automatic, but it is marvelously perfect and divinely efficient. It is chiefly planetary and is vested in the resident Eternal of Days...

156:1 The billion spheres of the central universe constitute the training worlds of the high personalities native to Paradise and Havona **and further serve as the final proving grounds for ascending creatures from the evolutionary worlds of time.**

4. CREATURES OF THE CENTRAL UNIVERSE

157:2 The Havona natives are all the offspring of the Paradise Trinity. They are without creature parents, and they are nonreproducing beings.

157:4 Havoners minister in many ways to Paradise descenders and to superuniverse ascenders, but they also live lives that are unique in the central universe and have relative meaning quite apart from either Paradise or the superuniverses.

157:5 As mortal man strives to do the will of God, these beings of the central universe live to gratify the ideals of the Paradise Trinity. In their very nature they are the will of God. **Man rejoices in the goodness of God, Havoners exult in the divine beauty, while you both enjoy the ministry of the liberty of living truth.**

5. LIFE IN HAVONA

158:4 **On the seven circuits of Havona your attainment is intellectual, spiritual, and experiential. And there is a definite task to be achieved on each of the worlds of each of these circuits.**

158:5 Even the technique of Havona thought is unlike the process of thinking on Urantia.

159:5 Each of these billion study worlds is a veritable university of surprises. Continuing astonishment, unending wonder, **is the experience of those who traverse these circuits and tour these gigantic spheres.** Monotony is not a part of the Havona career.

159:6 Love of adventure, curiosity, and dread of monotony - these traits inherent in evolving human nature - were not put there just to aggravate and annoy you during your short sojourn on earth but rather to suggest...that death is only the beginning of an endless career of adventure, an everlasting life of anticipation, an eternal voyage of discovery.

6. THE PURPOSE OF THE CENTRAL UNIVERSE

1. *The Universal Father* - the First Source and Center. God the Father derives supreme parental satisfaction from the perfection of the central creation.
2. *The Eternal Son* - the Second Source and Center. To the Eternal Son the superb central creation affords eternal proof of the partnership effectiveness of the divine family - Father, Son, and Spirit.
3. *The Infinite Spirit* - the Third Source and Center. The Havona universe affords the Infinite Spirit proof of being...the infinite representative of the unified Father-Son.
4. *The Supreme Being* - the evolutionary unification of experiential Deity. The Havona creation is the eternal and perfect proof of the spiritual reality of the Supreme Being.
5. *The Co-ordinate Creator Sons.* Havona is the educational training ground where the Paradise Michaels are prepared for their subsequent adventures in universe creation.
6. *The Co-ordinate Ministering Daughters.* ...cocreators of the local universes, secure their prepersonal training on the worlds of Havona...
7. *The Evolutionary Mortals of the Ascending Career.* Havona is the home of the pattern personality of every mortal type and the home of all superhuman personalities of mortal association who are not native to the creations of time.

163:3 Havona has capacity to serve as a training universe for absonite beings. It will probably be the finishing school when the seven superuniverses are functioning as the intermediate school for the graduates of the primary schools of outer space.

PAPER 15 - THE SEVEN SUPERUNIVERSES - Page 164

164:1 As far as the Paradise Trinity is concerned, outside Havona there are just seven inhabited universes, the seven superuniverses which hold jurisdiction over the circle of the first post-Havona space level.

1. THE SUPERUNIVERSE SPACE LEVEL

164:4 ...the universes are engaged in an orderly, well-understood, and perfectly controlled processional, swinging in majestic grandeur around the First Great Source and Center and his residential universe.

2. ORGANIZATION OF THE SUPERUNIVERSES

167:1 Excluding the Paradise-Havona spheres, the plan of universe organization provides

Superuniverses 7

Major sectors 70

Minor sectors 7,000

Local universes 700,000

Constellations 70,000,000

Local systems 7,000,000,000

Inhabitable planets 7,000,000,000,000

3. THE SUPERUNIVERSE OF ORVONTON

167:17 The vast Milky Way starry system represents the central nucleus of Orvonton...

168:2 The nucleus of the physical system to which your sun and its associated planets belong is the center of the onetime Andronover nebula.

4. NEBULAE - THE ANCESTORS OF UNIVERSES

169:2 The Paradise force organizers transmute space potency into primordial force and evolve this prematerial potential into the primary and secondary energy manifestations of physical reality. When this energy attains gravity-responding levels, the power directors and their associates of the superuniverse regime appear upon the scene and begin their never-ending manipulations designed to establish the manifold power circuits and energy channels of the universes of time and space.

5. THE ORIGIN OF SPACE BODIES

172:2 To undertake to describe all the various techniques involved in stellar metamorphosis and planetary evolution would require the narration of almost one hundred different modes of sun formation and planetary origin.

6. THE SPHERES OF SPACE

172:3 ...the various spheres of space are classifiable into: The suns - the stars of space; the dark islands of space; minor space bodies - comets, meteors, and planetesimals; the planets, including the inhabited worlds; architectural spheres - worlds made to order.

7. THE ARCHITECTURAL SPHERES

174:3 The headquarters worlds of the seven superuniverses partake of the nature and grandeur of Paradise, their central pattern of perfection.

8. ENERGY CONTROL AND REGULATION

175:4 The headquarters spheres of the superuniverses are so constructed that they are able to function as efficient power-energy regulators for their various sectors, serving as focal points for the directionization of energy to their component local universes.

176:5 Nebulae may disperse, suns burn out, systems vanish, and planets perish, but the universes do not run down.

9. CIRCUITS OF THE SUPERUNIVERSES

176:6 The universal circuits of Paradise do actually pervade the realms of the seven superuniverses. These presence circuits are: the personality gravity of the Universal Father, the spiritual gravity of the Eternal Son, the mind gravity of the Conjoint Actor, and the material gravity of the eternal Isle.

10. RULERS OF THE SUPERUNIVERSES

178:11 The three Ancients of Days are immediately assisted by a corps of one billion Perfectors of Wisdom, with whom are associated three billion Divine Counselors. One billion Universal Censors are attached to each superuniverse administration.

178:12 The remaining three orders, Mighty Messengers, Those High in Authority, and Those without Name and Number, are glorified ascendant mortals.

11. THE DELIBERATIVE ASSEMBLY

179:11 It is on such worlds as Uversa that the beings representative of the autocracy of perfection and the democracy of evolution meet face to face.

12. THE SUPREME TRIBUNALS

180:3 The Sons of the local universes can decree the survival of mortal man, but only the Ancients of Days may sit in executive judgment on the issues of eternal life and death.

13. THE SECTOR GOVERNMENTS

181:1 A major sector comprises about one tenth of a superuniverse and consists of one hundred minor sectors, ten thousand local universes, about one hundred billion inhabitable worlds.

14. PURPOSES OF THE SEVEN SUPERUNIVERSES

182:2 ...we have sometimes conjectured that the evolved and finished personalization of God the Supreme will in the remote future and from Uversa rule the perfected seven superuniverses in...his then attained almighty sovereign power.

182:4 Your world is called Urantia, and it is number 606 in the planetary group, or system, of Satania. This system has at present 619 inhabited worlds, and more than two hundred additional planets are evolving favorably toward becoming inhabited worlds at some future time.

183:1 Your planet is a member of an enormous cosmos; **you belong to a well-nigh infinite family of worlds,** but your sphere is just as precisely administered and just as lovingly fostered as if it were the only inhabited world in all existence.

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 1.1

Who we can be

21:3 From the Universal Father who inhabits eternity there has gone forth the supreme mandate, "Be you perfect, even as I am perfect."

22:5 The affectionate dedication of the human will to the doing of the Father's will is man's choicest gift to God; in fact, such a consecration of creature will constitutes man's only possible gift of true value to the Paradise Father.

25:3 But it is not necessary to see God with the eyes of the flesh in order to discern him by the faith-vision of the spiritualized mind.

27:1 The divine presence which any child of the universe enjoys at any given moment is limited only by the capacity of such a creature to receive and to discern the spirit actualities of the supermaterial world.

27:3 The Father is truly a personality, notwithstanding that the infinity of his person places him forever beyond the full comprehension of material and finite beings.

31:5 Only the personal experience of the faith sons of the heavenly Father can effect the actual spiritual realization of the personality of God.

32:0 Ever bear in mind that these profound truths pertaining to Deity will increasingly clarify as your minds become progressively spiritualized during the successive epochs of the long mortal ascent to Paradise.

38:2 And never is it necessary that any influence be brought to bear upon the Father to call forth his loving-kindness. ...Since God knows all about his children, it is easy for him to forgive. The better man understands his neighbor, the easier it will be to forgive him, even to love him.

40:5 In the physical universe we may see the divine beauty, in the intellectual world we may discern eternal truth, but the goodness of God is found only in the spiritual world of personal religious experience. ...religion is a faith-trust in the goodness of God.

43:3 The religious challenge of this age is to those farseeing and forward-looking men and women of spiritual insight who will dare to construct a new and appealing philosophy of living out of the enlarged and exquisitely integrated modern concepts of cosmic truth, universe beauty, and divine goodness...

46:6 Within the bounds of that which is consistent with the divine nature, it is literally true that "with God all things are possible."

52:2 Mortal man earns even his status as an ascension candidate by his own faith and hope. Everything divine which the human mind grasps and the human soul acquires is an experiential attainment; it is a reality of personal experience and is therefore a unique possession in contrast to the inherent goodness and righteousness of the inerrant personalities of Havona.

63:6 The Father desires all his creatures to be in personal communion with him. ...Therefore settle in your philosophy now and forever: To each of you and to all of us, God is approachable, the Father is attainable, the way is open...

64:4 The spiritual presence of Divinity...is determined by the spiritual capacity of receptivity and by the degree of the consecration of the creature's will to the doing of the divine will.

66:3 The spiritual growth of the soul takes place wholly independently of the intellectual self-consciousness.

69:8 When the mind believes God and the soul knows God, and when, with the fostering Adjuster, they all desire God, then is survival assured. Limitations of intellect, curtailment of education, deprivation of culture, impoverishment of social status, even inferiority of the human standards of morality resulting from the unfortunate lack of educational, cultural, and social advantages, cannot invalidate the presence of the divine spirit in such unfortunate and humanly handicapped but believing individuals.

71:7 No personal creature can be coerced into the eternal adventure; the portal of eternity opens only in response to the freewill choice of the freewill sons of the God of free will.

79:0 ...many of these spirit-concealed mysteries will clarify as you begin to be endowed with the "mind of the spirit" - spiritual insight.

82:5 Spirit-gravity pull and response thereto operate not only on the universe as a whole but also even between individuals and groups of individuals.

100:7 The presence of the Infinite Spirit, the Third Person of Deity, even mortal man may know, for material creatures can actually experience the beneficence of this divine influence which functions as the Holy Spirit of local universe bestowal upon the races of mankind.

138:4 The love of the Father absolutely individualizes each personality as a unique child of the Universal Father, a child without duplicate in infinity, a will creature irreplaceable in all eternity.

138:6 Brotherhood constitutes a fact of relationship between every personality in universal existence. No person can escape the benefits or the penalties that may come as a result of relationship to other persons.

What we can do

27:5 Today, and as you are, you must discern the invisible Maker through his manifold and diverse creation, as well as through the revelation and ministration of his Sons and their numerous subordinates.

28:1 Even though material mortals cannot see the person of God, they should rejoice in the assurance that he is a person.

30:5 The God-knowing man describes his spiritual experiences, not to convince unbelievers, but for the edification and mutual satisfaction of believers.

33:1 The divine nature can also be better understood by man if he regards himself as a child of God and looks up to the Paradise Creator as a true spiritual Father.

39:4 Though you cannot find God by searching, if you will submit to the leading of the indwelling spirit, you will be unerringly guided, step by step, life by life, through universe upon universe, and age by age, until you finally stand in the presence of the Paradise personality of the Universal Father.

40:1 As you ponder the loving nature of God, there is only one reasonable and natural personality reaction thereto: You will increasingly love your Maker; you will yield to God an affection analogous to that given by a child to an earthly parent; for, as a father, a real father, a true father, loves his children, so the Universal Father loves and forever seeks the welfare of his created sons and daughters.

42:7 Happiness ensues from the recognition of truth because it can be acted out; it can be lived. Disappointment and sorrow attend upon error because, not being a reality, it cannot be realized in experience. Divine truth is best known by its spiritual flavor.

43:4 Health, sanity, and happiness are integrations of truth, beauty, and goodness as they are blended in human experience.

46:4 ...his children, in the exercise of that choice, directly determine the degree and limitations of the Father's divine influence in their own hearts and souls.

50:4 But this same finite human being can actually feel - literally experience - the full and undiminished impact of such an infinite Father's LOVE.

50:5 ..man's nearest and dearest approach to God is by and through love, for God is love.

59:5 ...challenge each recurring episode of existence when confronted with the awful spectacle of human limitations, by the unfailing declaration: Even if I cannot do this, there lives in me one who can and will do it...

62:1 Man does not have to go farther than his own inner experience of the soul's contemplation of this spiritual-reality presence to find God and attempt communion with him.

84:2 The spirit-gravity circuit literally pulls the soul of man Paradiseward.

85:1 It is the motivating thought, the spiritual content, that validates the mortal supplication. Words are valueless.

89:4 In the progress of the pilgrims of time through the circuits of Havona, you will be competent to attain the Son long before you are prepared to discern the Father.

89:5 More of the character and merciful nature of the Eternal Son of mercy you should comprehend as you meditate on the revelation of these divine attributes which was made in loving service by your own Creator Son...

93:9 The Eternal Son is the only avenue of approach to the Universal Father, and the Infinite Spirit is the only means of attaining the Eternal Son.

103:5 Too often, all too often, you mar your minds by insincerity and sear them with unrighteousness; you subject them to animal fear and distort them by useless anxiety.

116:8 The Corps of the Finality embrace, among others, those mortals of time and space who have attained perfection in all that pertains to the will of God. As creatures and within the limits of creature capacity they fully and truly know God.

135:9 Spirit-indwelt man has powers of prevision (insight); he may visualize the future.

140:1 As the mind of any personality in the universe becomes more spiritual – Godlike - it becomes less responsive to material gravity. Reality, measured by physical-gravity response, is the antithesis of reality as determined by quality of spirit content.

140:9 The goal of existence of all personalities is spirit; material manifestations are relative, and the cosmic mind intervenes between these universal opposites.

140:10 On Paradise the three energies, physical, mindal, and spiritual, are co-ordinate. In the evolutionary cosmos energy-matter is dominant except in personality, where spirit, through the mediation of mind, is striving for the mastery.

141:2 Man's true destiny consists in the creation of new and spirit goals and then in responding to the cosmic allurements of such supernal goals of nonmaterial value.

141:3 Love is the secret of beneficial association between personalities.

142:1 ...a living relationship of personal mind and spirit constitutes the universe potential of eternal personality. Real trouble, lasting disappointment, serious defeat, or inescapable death can come only after self-concepts presume fully to displace the governing power of the central spirit nucleus, thereby disrupting the cosmic scheme of personality identity.

150:4 The determiner of the differential of spiritual presence exists in your own hearts and minds and consists in the manner of your own choosing, in the decisions of your minds, and in the determination of your own wills.

MODULE 1.2

MODULE 1.2

Papers 16 – 31. The organization and working of the central and superuniverses can now be put into perspective. The personalities of the grand universe and the high destiny of evolutionary mortals are part of this grand design.

PART 1 - THE CENTRAL AND SUPERUNIVERSES

Papers 16 to 31

16. The Seven Master Spirits
17. The Seven Supreme Spirit Groups
18. The Supreme Trinity Personalities
19. The Co-ordinate Trinity-Origin Beings
20. The Paradise Sons of God
21. The Paradise Creator Sons
22. The Trinitized Sons of God
23. The Solitary Messengers
24. Higher Personalities of the Infinite Spirit
25. The Messenger Hosts of Space
26. Ministering Spirits of the Central Universe
27. Ministry of the Primary Supernaphim
28. Ministering Spirits of the Super-universes
29. The Universal Power Directors
30. Personalities of the Grand Universe
31. The Corps of the Finality

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- Worship is the highest joy of Paradise existence.
- "In liaison with God, nothing - absolutely nothing - is impossible."
- We worship God, first, because he is, then, because he is in us, and last, because we are in him.
- The attainment of the Universal Father is the passport to eternity.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- Know there is a mighty destiny for ascending evolutionary mortals.
- Reason with an enlarged concept of our origins from divine causes.
- Thrill to the unparalleled future for adventure and perfection attainment.
- Know the very Gods must pass through an equivalent experience.
- Endeavor to bring our chosen concept of universal truth into actual being.
- Realize we may ascend to paradise and sometime be assigned to enlarge the revelation of truth to some evolving inhabited planet.

Outcomes for living

- Recognition indicative of effort and attainment is granted on high.
- Be mindful of the integration of the lives of spirit and evolutionary persons.
- A vast array teachers and guides assist us in our mortal ascension career.
- Show tolerance and acceptance for a diverse range of beings and viewpoints.
- Feel secure in belonging to an ordered and friendly universe.
- We are given greater responsibilities just as fast as our character is sufficiently developed to bear them gracefully.
- Cultivate qualities of courageous and independent cosmic thinking.
- Proceed from divine destinies to human origins to gain spiritual wisdom.
- Service, divine and perfect, is the goal of time and eternity.
- Only a God-knowing individual can love another person as they love the self.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- Enjoy meeting, understanding, and working with people of like mind.
- Overcome ignorance, immaturity and delusion, and choose good over evil.
- Take action to prevent disharmony and be loyal to good causes.
- Pass on new knowledge to others just as soon as it is acquired.
- Give attention to the importance of universe ethics and worship.
- Be just, fair, and kind. And then be able to really show mercy.
- Without any self interest, labor for the welfare of others, particularly those worthy people in need and in distress.
- Throughout our ascension career, we are to serve as teachers to those pupils just behind us in the scale of progression.
- Real success is not based on material success or quantitative achievement.
- Correlate the past and future to truly interpret the present.
- Make time for rest, spirit play, worship and new achievements.
- Companionship is vital. It is not good to be alone.

PAPER 16 - THE SEVEN MASTER SPIRITS - Page 184

184:1 The Seven Master Spirits of Paradise are the primary personalities of the Infinite Spirit. In this sevenfold creative act of self-duplication the Infinite Spirit exhausted the associative possibilities mathematically inherent in the factual existence of the three persons of Deity. ..this explains why the universe is operated in seven grand divisions and why the number seven is basically fundamental in its organization and administration.

184:12 ...their particular domain is the central supervision of the seven superuniverses.

1. RELATION TO TRIUNE DEITY

185:2 While the Seven Master Spirits are hardly expressive of threefold Deity, they are the eternal portrayal of sevenfold Deity, the active and associative functions of the three ever-existent persons of Deity.

2. RELATION TO THE INFINITE SPIRIT

186:1 To the universe of universes the Paradise Father speaks only through his Son, while he and the Son conjointly act only through the Infinite Spirit. Outside of Paradise and Havona the Infinite Spirit speaks only by the voices of the Seven Master Spirits.

3. IDENTITY AND DIVERSITY OF THE MASTER SPIRITS

186:5 As primary personalizations of the Infinite Spirit, they are akin, but as primary expressions of the seven possible associations of triune Deity, they are essentially diverse in nature...this diversity of nature determines their differential of superuniverse conduct.

4. ATTRIBUTES AND FUNCTIONS OF THE MASTER SPIRITS

189:2 It is literally true that these Seven Spirits are the personalized physical power, cosmic mind, and spiritual presence of the triune Deity...

189:4 The Seven Master Spirits are the creators of the Universe Power Directors...

5. RELATION TO CREATURES

190:12 Through this personal influence of the Seven Master Spirits every creature of every order of intelligent beings, outside of Paradise and Havona, must bear the characteristic stamp of individuality indicative of the ancestral nature of some one of these Seven Paradise Spirits.

6. THE COSMIC MIND

191:4 The Master Spirits are the sevenfold source of the cosmic mind, the intellectual potential of the grand universe.

191:6 The fact of the cosmic mind explains the kinship of various types of human and superhuman minds. **...Human minds are sometimes observed to be running in channels of astonishing similarity and inexplicable agreement.**

191:7 **There exists in all personality associations of the cosmic mind a quality which might be denominated the "reality response."** It...saves them from becoming helpless victims of the implied a priori assumptions of science, philosophy, and religion.

192:1 The cosmic mind unfailingly responds (recognizes response) on three levels of universe reality. ...These levels of reality are:1. *Causation; 2. Duty; 3. Worship.*

192:5 These scientific, moral, and spiritual insights, these cosmic responses, are innate in the cosmic mind, which endows all will creatures. **The experience of living never fails to develop these three cosmic intuitions;** they are constitutive in the self-consciousness of reflective thinking. **But it is sad to record that so few persons on Urantia take delight in cultivating these qualities of courageous and independent cosmic thinking.**

7. MORALS, VIRTUE, AND PERSONALITY

192:8 Intelligence alone cannot explain the moral nature. Morality, virtue, is indigenous to human personality.

193:4 When man fails to discriminate the ends of his mortal striving, he finds himself functioning on the animal level of existence. He has failed to avail himself of the superior advantages of that material acumen, moral discrimination, and spiritual insight which are an integral part of his cosmic-mind endowment as a personal being.

193:5 In the day-by-day life of mortal man, virtue is realized by the consistent choosing of good rather than evil...and is evidence of the possession of a moral nature.

193:6 Man's choosing between good and evil is influenced, not only by the keenness of his moral nature, but also by such influences as ignorance, immaturity, and delusion.

8. URANTIA PERSONALITY

194:4 Personality is that feature of an individual which we know, and which enables us to identify such a being at some future time regardless of the nature and extent of changes in form, mind, or spirit status.

194:7 The relative free will which characterizes the self-consciousness of human personality is involved in: Moral decision, highest wisdom; Spiritual choice, truth discernment; Unselfish love, brotherhood service; Purposeful co-operation, group loyalty; Cosmic insight, the grasp of universe meanings; Personality dedication, wholehearted devotion to doing the Father's will; Worship.

9. REALITY OF HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS

195:7 The cosmic-mind-endowed, Adjuster-indwelt, personal creature possesses innate recognition-realization of energy reality, mind reality, and spirit reality. The will creature is thus equipped to discern the fact, the law, and the love of God.

195:10 But you cannot become so absolutely certain of a fellow being's reality as you can of the reality of the presence of God that lives within you.

196:4 Only a God-knowing individual can love another person as he loves himself.

196:10 You become conscious of man as your creature brother because you are already conscious of God as your Creator Father. ...We worship God, first, because he is, then, because he is in us, and last, because we are in him.

PAPER 17 - THE SEVEN SUPREME SPIRIT GROUPS - Page 197

197:1 The seven Supreme Spirit groups are the universal co-ordinating directors of the seven-segmented administration of the grand universe. ...The Seven Master Spirits, The Seven Supreme Executives, The Reflective Spirits, The Reflective Image Aids, The Seven Spirits of the Circuits, The Local Universe Creative Spirits, The Adjutant Mind-Spirits.

1. THE SEVEN SUPREME EXECUTIVES

198:2 The Master Spirits maintain contact with the various divisions of the superuniverse governments through these Supreme Executives. It is they who very largely determine the basic constitutive trends of the seven superuniverses.

198:6 On the executive sphere of the seventh superuniverse the staff engaged in keeping straight the affairs of Orvonton runs into numbers beyond human comprehension and embraces practically every order of celestial intelligence.

199:4 Once in each Paradise millennium the Seven Supreme Executives vacate their seats of authority and go to Paradise, where they hold their millennial conclave of universal greeting and well-wishing to the intelligent hosts of creation.

2. MAJESTON - CHIEF OF REFLECTIVITY

199:5 The Reflective Spirits are of divine Trinity origin. There are fifty of these unique and somewhat mysterious beings. Seven of these extraordinary personalities were created at a time, and each such creative episode was effected by a liaison of the Paradise Trinity and one of the Seven Master Spirits.

199:6 ...when the forty-ninth Reflective Spirit had personalized, then a new and far-reaching reaction occurred in the Deity Absolute which imparted new personality prerogatives to the Supreme Being and culminated in the personalization of Majeston, the reflectivity chief and Paradise center of all the work of the forty-nine Reflective Spirits...

3. THE REFLECTIVE SPIRITS

200:5 ...they variously reflect the natures and characters of the seven possible combinations of the association of the divinity characteristics of the Universal Father, the Eternal Son, and the Infinite Spirit. For this reason it is necessary to have seven of these Reflective Spirits on the headquarters of each superuniverse. One of each type was accordingly assigned to service in each of the superuniverses.

201:1 The attribute of reflectivity, the phenomenon of the mind levels of the Conjoint Actor, the

Supreme Being, and the Master Spirits, is transmissible to all beings concerned in the working of this vast scheme of universal intelligence.

201:9 On the headquarters of each superuniverse the reflective organization acts as a segregated unit; but on certain special occasions, under the direction of Majeston, all seven may and do act in universal unison, as in the event of the jubilee occasioned by the settling of an entire local universe in light and life and at the times of the millennial greetings of the Seven Supreme Executives.

4. THE REFLECTIVE IMAGE AIDS

202:1 The forty-nine Reflective Image Aids were created by the Reflective Spirits, and there are just seven Aids on the headquarters of each superuniverse. ...The Image Aids are not merely assistants; they are actual representations of their respective Spirit ancestors; they are *images*, and they are true to their name.

202:2 The Reflective Spirits themselves are true personalities but of such an order as to be incomprehensible to material beings. Even on a superuniverse headquarters sphere they require the assistance of their Image Aids in all personal intercourse with the Ancients of Days and their associates.

202:3 The Image Aids serve forever by the sides of their ancestral Spirits, and they have at their disposal an unbelievable host of helper seconaphim. They are true images, wholly reflective of the personality and mind of the individual Spirit ancestor.

5. THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF THE CIRCUITS

202:4 The Seven Spirits of the Havona Circuits are the joint impersonal representation of the Infinite Spirit and the Seven Master Spirits to the seven circuits of the central universe. They are the servants of the Master Spirits, whose collective offspring they are. The Master Spirits provide a distinct and diversified administrative individuality in the seven superuniverses. Through these uniform Spirits of the Havona Circuits they are enabled to provide a unified, uniform, and co-ordinated spiritual supervision for the central universe.

203:3 The Circuit Spirits...consort with the perfect minds of Havona beings much as the impersonal spirits of the Universal Father indwell the finite minds of mortal men.

6. THE LOCAL UNIVERSE CREATIVE SPIRITS

203:5 We are conversant with six phases of the career of a local universe Mother Spirit, and we speculate much concerning the probability of a seventh stage of activity:

1. Initial Paradise Differentiation.
2. Preliminary Creatorship Training.
3. The Stage of Physical Creation.
4. The Life-Creation Era.
5. The Postbestowal Ages.
6. The Ages of Light and Life.
7. The Unrevealed Career.

7. THE ADJUTANT MIND-SPIRITS

205:1 The narration of the nature and functioning of the seven adjutant mind-spirits belongs more appropriately to the story of your local universe of Nebadon.

8. FUNCTIONS OF THE SUPREME SPIRITS

205:4 The seven Supreme Spirit groups are the co-ordinators of the inhabited creation. The association of their directing heads, the Seven Master Spirits, appears to co-ordinate the far-flung activities of God the Sevenfold.

206:4 Functional unity..is disclosed to the evolving universes in the Seven Master Spirits.

PAPER 18 - THE SUPREME TRINITY PERSONALITIES - Page 207

207:1 There are seven orders of the Supreme Trinity Personalities.

207:10 They form an interrelated line of administrative perfection extending from the Paradise spheres of the Father to the headquarters worlds of the local universes and to the capitals of their component constellations.

1. THE TRINITIZED SECRETS OF SUPREMACY

207: 12 There are seven worlds in the innermost circuit of the Paradise satellites, and each of these exalted worlds is presided over by a corps of ten Trinitized Secrets of Supremacy. They are not creators, but they are supreme and ultimate administrators.

208:1 The work of each of these special worlds is divided into seven major departments, and one of these co-ordinate rulers presides over each such division of specialized activities. The remaining three act as the personal representatives of triune Deity in relation to the other seven, one representing the Father, one the Son, and one the Spirit.

2. THE ETERNALS OF DAYS

208:6 Each of the billion worlds of Havona is directed by a Supreme Trinity Personality. These rulers are known as the Eternals of Days, and they number exactly one billion...

208:7 Periodically, and by rotation, they visit the headquarters spheres of the seven superuniverses. They are close of kin to, and are the divine equals of, the Ancients of Days, who preside over the destinies of the seven supergovernments.

209:2 **It is natural, on your world, to speak of Paradise as *upward*, but it would be more correct to refer to the divine goal of ascension as *inward*.**

3. THE ANCIENTS OF DAYS

209:3 When mortals of time graduate from the training worlds surrounding the headquarters of a local universe and are advanced to the educational spheres of their superuniverse, t**hey have progressed in spiritual development to that point where they are able to recognize and communicate with the high spiritual rulers and directors of these advanced realms, including the Ancients of Days.**

209:5 The Seven Master Spirits on high determine the nature of their respective superuniverses, but the Ancients of Days dictate the administration of these same superuniverses. They superimpose administrative uniformity on creative diversity...

209:6 **When you reach Paradise and search the written records of the beginning of things, you will find that the first entry appearing in the personality section is the recital of the trinitization of these twenty-one Ancients of Days.**

210:2 Apparently they are the supreme rulers of the superuniverses; but they have not experientially earned this right to rule and are therefore destined sometime to be superseded by the Supreme Being, an experiential sovereign, whose vicegerents they will undoubtedly become.

4. THE PERFECTIONS OF DAYS

210:4 There are just two hundred and ten Perfections of Days, and they preside over the governments of the ten major sectors of each superuniverse. ...they rule as the immediate and personal vicegerents of the Ancients of Days.

210:6 In recording the names of these beings of the spiritual world, we...dislike to use arbitrary designations... we often find it difficult to choose a suitable name, one which will be clear to you and at the same time be somewhat representative of the original.

211:5 **...you will have to pass through every one of the ten major divisions of our superuniverse. You will see all thirty of the Orvonton Perfections of Days before you reach Uversa.**

5. THE RECENTS OF DAYS

211:6 The Recents of Days are the youngest of the supreme directors of the superuniverses; in groups of three they preside over the affairs of the minor sectors.

212:0 **On these worlds ascending mortals carry on studies and experiments having to do with an examination of the activities of the third order of the Supreme Power Centers and of all seven orders of the Master Physical Controllers.**

212:2 **You will all sometime know the three Recents of Days in charge of Ensa, your minor sector, since you must pass through their hands on your way inward to the training worlds of the major sectors.**

6. THE UNIONS OF DAYS

212:3 The Unions of Days are a group of liaison personalities accredited by the Paradise Trinity to the dual rulers of the local universes.

212:5 In a special manner these Trinity observers co-ordinate the administrative activities of all branches of the universal government...hence their name - *Unions of Days.*

213:2 In the event of the temporary absence of a Creator Son from the headquarters of his local universe, the acting rulers are largely guided in their major decisions by the counsel of their Union of Days.

7. THE FAITHFULS OF DAYS

213:3 There are seventy million Faithfuls of Days, and...not all are in service.

213:4 All that a Union of Days is to a Creator Son of a local universe, the Faithfuls of Days are to the Vorondadek Sons who rule the constellations of that local creation. They are supremely devoted and divinely faithful to the welfare of their constellations of assignment, hence the name - *Faithfuls of Days*.

213:7 The Trinity-origin regime stops with the constellations; no such Paradise advisers are permanently situated on their component systems or on the inhabited worlds. These latter administrative units are wholly under the jurisdiction of beings native to the local universes.

PAPER 19 - THE CO-ORDINATE TRINITY-ORIGIN BEINGS - Page 214

214:1 This Paradise group, designated the Co-ordinate Trinity-origin Beings, embraces:

1. THE TRINITY TEACHER SONS

214:10 ...the Trinity Teacher Sons...are the liaison beings who bridge the universe gulf between Trinity- and dual-origin personalities.

215:2 **The human mind would ordinarily crave to approach the cosmic philosophy portrayed in these revelations by proceeding...from human origins to divine destinies. But that path does not lead to spiritual wisdom.**

215:3 The true perspective of any reality problem...can be had only by the full and unprejudiced study and correlation of origin, history, and destiny.

215:4 **When the human mind undertakes to follow the philosophic technique of starting from the lower to approach the higher,** whether in biology or theology, it is always in danger of committing four errors of reasoning:

1. **It may utterly fail to perceive the final and completed evolutionary goal** of either personal attainment or cosmic destiny.
2. **It may commit the supreme philosophical blunder by oversimplifying cosmic evolutionary (experiential) reality,** thus leading to the distortion of facts, to the perversion of truth, and to the misconception of destinies.
3. ...the knowledge of how a being becomes **does not necessarily provide an intelligent understanding** of the present status and true character of such a being.
4. Finite origins are helpful, but only divine causes reveal final effects. **The present can be truly interpreted only in the light of the correlated past and future.**

2. THE PERFECTORS OF WISDOM

215:10 The Perfectors of Wisdom are a specialized creation of the Paradise Trinity designed to personify the wisdom of divinity in the superuniverses. ...one billion are assigned to each of the seven superuniverses.

216:1 They do not *reflect* the wisdom of the Paradise Trinity; they *are* that wisdom.

216:2 ...whenever in the conduct of the superuniverse it is desired to achieve the maximum of administrative wisdom, these perfectors of the wisdom of divine insight are always associated with those ascendant personalities who have come up to the high responsibilities of superuniverse authority through the experiential tribulations of evolutionary progression.

3. THE DIVINE COUNSELORS

216:5 These Trinity-origin beings...are not *reflective* of the divine counsel of the Trinity; they *are* that counsel. ...three billion are assigned to each superuniverse.

217:3 One Perfector of Wisdom, seven Divine Counselors, and one Universal Censor constitute a tribunal of Trinity divinity, the highest mobile advisory body in the universes of time and space. ...a verdict has never been reversed by the Ancients of Days.

217:4 ...in this manner...the Paradise Rulers make personal contact, in administrative matters and governmental regulation, with the individual worlds, systems, and universes.

4. THE UNIVERSAL CENSORS

217:7 These unique beings *are* the judgment of Deity. They are not merely reflective of the decisions of perfection; they *are* the judgment of the Paradise Trinity.

217:8 One Censor is commissioned on each of the billion worlds of the central universe..

218:1 One billion Censors are assigned to each of the seven superuniverses.

218:3 ...the Censor functions, and there is immediately revealed an unerring and divine totaling of all that has transpired... When he speaks, there is no appeal.

5. INSPIRED TRINITY SPIRITS

219:3 We fully understand neither the nature nor the conduct of the Inspired Spirits.

219:4 They have no clearly discernible place in the present economy or administration of the evolving seven superuniverses. They are a secret of the Paradise Trinity.

220:4 We know that the Trinity Teacher Sons are devoted to the *conscious* enlightenment of universe creatures. I have arrived at the settled conclusion that the Inspired Trinity Spirits, by *superconscious* techniques, are also functioning as teachers of the realms.

6. HAVONA NATIVES

221:3 The Havona natives are the direct creation of the Paradise Trinity, and t**heir number is beyond the concept of your circumscribed minds.** You can never truly envisage these glorious creatures; ...in Havona...**you can greet them as spirit comrades.**

221:4 Ascending mortals, in their long and loving association with the Havona natives, do much to compensate for the spiritual impoverishment of the earlier stages of mortal progression. ...the Havoners gain an experience which to no small extent overcomes the experiential handicap of having always lived a life of divine perfection.

221:6 ...they are constantly filtering into the several Paradise Corps of the Finality...

222:0 We have also entertained the thought that in these subsequent universe ages the central universe may be peopled by a mixed group of resident beings, a citizenship consisting only in part of the original Havona natives.

7. PARADISE CITIZENS

222:5 There are resident on Paradise numerous groups of superb beings, the Paradise Citizens. They are not directly concerned with the scheme of perfecting ascending will creatures... There are more than three thousand orders of these supernal intelligences...

222:7 This completes the story of those beings who are brought into existence by the Paradise Trinity. None of them have ever gone astray. And yet, in the highest sense, they are all freewill endowed.

PAPER 20 - THE PARADISE SONS OF GOD - Page 223

223:1 As they function in the superuniverse of Orvonton, the Sons of God are classified under three general heads: 1. The Descending Sons of God; 2. The Ascending Sons of God; 3. The Trinitized Sons of God.

1. THE DESCENDING SONS OF GOD

223:6 All descending Sons of God have high and divine origins. They are dedicated to the descending ministry of service on the worlds and systems of time and space. Those Sons who come forth from the Deities on the central Isle of Light and Life are called the Paradise Sons of God and embrace the following three orders: 1. Creator Sons - the Michaels; 2. Magisterial Sons - the Avonals; 3. Trinity Teacher Sons - the Daynals.

223:10 The remaining four orders...are known as *the Local Universe Sons of God:* 4. Melchizedek Sons; 5. Vorondadek Sons; 6. Lanonandek Sons; 7. The Life Carriers.

2. THE MAGISTERIAL SONS

224:6 Every time an original and absolute concept of being formulated by the Eternal Son unites with a new and divine ideal of loving service conceived by the Infinite Spirit...a Paradise Magisterial Son, is produced. These Sons constitute the order of Avonals...

225:3 ...the Avonals have a threefold function on the inhabited worlds: 1. *Judicial Actions;* 2. *Magisterial Missions;* 3. *Bestowal Missions.*

3. JUDICIAL ACTIONS

226:1 The Avonals are known as Magisterial Sons because they are the high magistrates of the realms, the adjudicators of the successive dispensations of the worlds of time. They preside over the awakening of the sleeping survivors, sit in judgment on the realm, bring to an end a dispensation of suspended justice, execute the mandates of an age of probationary mercy, reassign the space creatures of planetary ministry to the tasks of the new dispensation, and return to the headquarters of their local universe...

4. MAGISTERIAL MISSIONS

226:5 Prior to the planetary appearance of a bestowal Son, an inhabited world is usually visited by a Paradise Avonal on a magisterial mission. If it is an initial magisterial visitation, the Avonal is always incarnated as a material being.

227:2 Urantia has never been host to an Avonal Son on a magisterial mission.

227:3 Regardless of the misunderstandings about the Urantian sojourn of Michael of Nebadon, one thing is certainly authentic - his promise to come back to your world.

5. BESTOWAL OF THE PARADISE SONS OF GOD

227:5 On Urantia there is a widespread belief that the purpose of a Son's bestowal is, in some manner, to influence the attitude of the Universal Father. **But your enlightenment should indicate that this is not true.** The bestowals of the Avonal and the Michael Sons are a necessary part of the experiential process designed to make these Sons safe and sympathetic magistrates and rulers of the peoples and planets of time and space.

227:6 Some order of Paradise Son must be bestowed upon each mortal-inhabited world...for the Adjusters do not come to all bona fide human beings until the Spirit of Truth has been poured out upon all flesh...

6. THE MORTAL-BESTOWAL CAREERS

229:1 On a mortal-bestowal mission a Paradise Son is always born of woman and grows up as a male child of the realm, as Jesus did on Urantia. ...They do not beget offspring on the worlds of their sojourn; that is a universal restriction...

229:2 **You could hardly think of a vocation that has not been followed by some Paradise Son in the course of his bestowal on some one of the evolutionary planets...**

229:3 **As teachers, these Sons are exclusively devoted to the spiritual enlightenment of the mortal races on the worlds of their sojourn.**

229:5 When the bestowal Sons, Creator or Magisterial, enter the portals of death, they reappear on the third day. ...The extraordinary and unusually cruel experience through which Jesus of Nazareth passed has caused Urantia to become locally known as "the world of the cross." It is not necessary that such inhuman treatment be accorded a Son of God... A bestowal Son must encounter death...

7. THE TRINITY TEACHER SONS

230:3 These highly personal and highly spiritual Paradise Sons...are known in Havona as the order of Daynals. In Orvonton they are of record as Trinity Teacher Sons... On Salvington they are sometimes denominated the Paradise Spiritual Sons.

230:4 The last universal census broadcast gave the number of these Trinity Sons functioning in the central and superuniverses as a little more than twenty-one billion...

8. LOCAL UNIVERSE MINISTRY OF THE DAYNALS

231:3 The Teacher Sons...conduct an agelong course of training, ranging from the planetary courses up to the high College of Wisdom located on Salvington. **Recognition indicative of effort and attainment is granted to all,** ascending mortal or ambitious cherubim, who complete these adventures in wisdom and truth.

9. PLANETARY SERVICE OF THE DAYNALS

231:5 When the progress of events on an evolutionary world indicates that the time is ripe to initiate a spiritual age, the Trinity Teacher Sons always volunteer for this service. **...But the Teacher Sons even now visit your world for the purpose of formulating plans concerning their projected sojourn on your sphere.**

10. UNITED MINISTRY OF THE PARADISE SONS

232:5 The Paradise Sons are the divine presentation of the acting natures of the three persons of Deity to the domains of time and space.

233:1 In their divinely perfect co-operation, Michaels, Avonals, and Daynals are contributing to the actualization and revelation of the personality and sovereignty of God the Supreme in and to the time-space universes.

PAPER 21 - THE PARADISE CREATOR SONS - Page 234

234:1 The Creator Sons are the makers and rulers of the local universes of time and space. These universe creators and sovereigns are of dual origin, embodying the characteristics of God the Father and God the Son. But each Creator Son is different from every other; ...each is the "only-begotten Son" of the perfect deity ideal of his origin.

234:3 These primary Paradise Sons are personalized as Michaels.

1. ORIGIN AND NATURE OF CREATOR SONS

235:1 There never can be another such Son because each Creator Son is the unqualified, finished, and final expression and embodiment of all of every phase of every feature of every possibility of every divine reality that could, throughout all eternity, ever be found in, expressed by, or evolved from, those divine creative potentials which united to bring this Michael Son into existence.

235:3 I do not know the exact number of Creator Sons in existence, but I have good reasons for believing that there are more than seven hundred thousand.

2. THE CREATORS OF LOCAL UNIVERSES

235:4 A Creator Son is permitted to choose the space site of his future cosmic activity...

236:0 The Infinite Spirit...is destined to function as the actual and effective helper of each Creator Son. Therefore is each Creator Son accompanied by a Creative Daughter of the Infinite Spirit, that being who is destined to become the Divine Minister, the Mother Spirit of the new local universe.

236:1 ...limitations to the otherwise all-powerful creator prerogatives of a local universe Father are the following: 1. Energy-matter is dominated by the Infinite Spirit; 2. Creature designs and types are controlled by the Eternal Son; 3. Personality is designed and bestowed by the Universal Father.

237:1 When a Michael Son is absent from his universe, its government is directed by the first-born native being, the Bright and Morning Star, the local universe chief executive. The advice and counsel of the Union of Days is invaluable at such times. During these absences a Creator Son is able to invest the associated Mother Spirit with the overcontrol of his spiritual presence on the inhabited worlds and in the hearts of his mortal children.

3. LOCAL UNIVERSE SOVEREIGNTY

238:6 In accepting the initial vicegerent sovereignty of a projected local universe, a Creator Michael takes an oath to the Trinity not to assume supreme sovereignty until the seven creature bestowals have been completed and certified by the superuniverse rulers. But if a Michael Son could not, at will, assert such unearned sovereignty, there would be no meaning in taking an oath not to do so.

238:8 If ever the authority or administration of a Creator Son is challenged, attacked, or jeopardized, he is eternally pledged to uphold, protect, defend, and if necessary retrieve his personal creation.

239:6 The finite understanding and creature appreciation of the Father's primacy is concerned in the adventure of a Creator Son when he condescends to take upon himself the form and experiences of his creatures.

4. THE MICHAEL BESTOWALS

239:8 Avonal bestowals are always in the likeness of mortal flesh, but the seven bestowals of a Creator Son involve his appearing on seven creature levels of being and pertain to the revelation of the seven primary expressions of the will and nature of Deity.

239:9 In the final bestowal a Creator Son appears as a member of one of the higher mortal races on some inhabited world... once in his sevenfold career as a bestowal Son is a Paradise Michael born of woman as you have the record of the babe of Bethlehem.

240:1 It is of record that the divine Son of last appearance on your planet was a Paradise Creator Son who had completed six phases of his bestowal career; consequently...he could, and did, truly say, "It is finished"... His death on Urantia completed his bestowal career; it was the last step in fulfilling the sacred oath of a Paradise Creator Son.

240:2 Why should man bemoan his lowly origin and enforced evolutionary career **when the very Gods must pass through an equivalent experience** before they are accounted experientially worthy and competent finally and fully to rule over their universe domains!

5. RELATION OF MASTER SONS TO THE UNIVERSE

240:3 The power of a Master Michael is unlimited...unquestioned...

240:7 This experiential sovereignty is thus all-inclusive of the divinity of God the Sevenfold culminating in the Supreme Being.

241:3 A Master Son may at will vary the order of the spiritual adjudication and evolutionary adjustment of the inhabited planets. And such Sons do make and carry out the plans of their own choosing in all matters of special planetary needs, in particular regarding the worlds of their creature sojourn and still more concerning the realm of terminal bestowal, the planet of incarnation in the likeness of mortal flesh.

241:4 The Master Sons seem to be in perfect communication with their bestowal worlds... This contact is maintained by their own spiritual presence, the Spirit of Truth...

6. DESTINY OF THE MASTER MICHAELS

241:5 No one may with finality of authority presume to discuss either the natures or the destinies of the sevenfold Master Sovereigns of the local universes...

242:1 The completion of the creature-bestowal careers and the elevation to supreme universe sovereignty must signify the completed liberation of a Michael's finite-action capacities accompanied by the appearance of capacity for more-than-finite service.

242:3 Just as the Deity of the Supreme is actualizing by virtue of experiential service, so are the Creator Sons achieving the personal realization of the Paradise-divinity potentials bound up in their unfathomable natures.

PAPER 22 - THE TRINITIZED SONS OF GOD - Page 243

243:1 The trinitized order of sonship is subdivided into three primary divisions: 1. Deity-trinitized Sons; 2. Trinity-embraced Sons; 3. Creature-trinitized Sons.

243:5 The Deity-trinitized Sons are unrevealed in these narratives...

1. THE TRINITY-EMBRACED SONS

243:14 These seven groups of personalities are...

The Trinitized Sons of Attainment - the Mighty Messengers, Those High in Authority, and Those without Name and Number - are all Adjuster-fused ascendant mortals...

The Trinitized Sons of Selection - Trinitized Custodians and the Trinitized Ambassadors.

The Trinitized Sons of Perfection. The Celestial Guardians and their co-ordinates, the High Son Assistants, comprise a unique group of twice-trinitized personalities.

2. THE MIGHTY MESSENGERS

245:1 They are a class of perfected mortals who have been rebellion tested...

245:3 **...action designed to prevent rebellion or to effect higher types of loyalty in a universe crisis is regarded as of even greater value than loyalty in the face of actual rebellion.**

245:5 Almost one trillion Mighty Messengers are commissioned on Uversa...

3. THOSE HIGH IN AUTHORITY

246:2 These are the perfected mortals who have exhibited superior administrative ability..

246:3 There are now commissioned in Orvonton more than ten billion...

246:5 ...they foster the execution of justice...in the evolutionary universes.

4. THOSE WITHOUT NAME AND NUMBER

246:6 ...they are the ascendant souls **who have developed the ability to worship beyond the skill of all the sons and daughters of the evolutionary races...**

247:1 There are...over one hundred million of these sons commissioned in Orvonton.

247:2 ...on Uversa and its extension tribunals we employ the highest type of evolved spiritual mentality as juror-judges. Adjudication is the highest function...

247:6 **You mortals who read this message may yourselves ascend to Paradise, attain the Trinity embrace, and in remote future ages be attached to the service of the Ancients of Days in one of the seven superuniverses, and sometime be assigned to enlarge the revelation of truth to some evolving inhabited planet...**

5. THE TRINITIZED CUSTODIANS

248:1 Trinitized Custodians are ascendant seraphim and translated midway creatures who have passed through Havona and have attained Paradise and the Corps of the Finality.

248:4 There are now in the service of Orvonton slightly over ten million of these trusted and high Custodians. ...they are assisted by a corps of several billion seconaphim...

6. THE TRINITIZED AMBASSADORS

248:6 Certain of these Spirit- and Son-fused mortals reach Havona and attain Paradise. From among these Paradise ascenders, candidates are selected for the Trinity embrace... They are then commissioned in the superuniverses as Trinitized Ambassadors of the Ancients of Days. Almost one-half billion are registered on Uversa.

7. TECHNIQUE OF TRINITIZATION

249:1 **I cannot fully unfold to the material mind** the experience of the supreme creative performance of perfect and perfected spiritual beings - **the act of trinitization.** The techniques of trinitization are among the secrets of Vicegerington and Solitarington...

249:6 ...an age seems to pass before these faithful and determined onetime mortals - and sometimes Paradise-Havona personalities - finally achieve their goal, really succeed in bringing their chosen concept of universal truth into actual being. ...many times they fail..

250:3 ...all trinitization-united parents are inseparable in assignment and function...

251:1 ...a threefold exploration of the Deity of the Supreme...results in: 1. *Ascender-trinitized Sons;* 2. *Paradise-Havona-trinitized Sons;* 3. *Trinitized Sons of Destiny.*

8. THE CREATURE-TRINITIZED SONS

251:5 ...there are numerous unrevealed orders of creature-trinitized beings - ...progeny of the multiple liaisons of seven finaliter corps and Paradise-Havona personalities.

9. THE CELESTIAL GUARDIANS

252:3 Creature-trinitized sons are embraced by the Paradise Trinity in classes of seven thousand. ...Those of more acceptable service are commissioned High Son Assistants; those of less distinguished performance are designated Celestial Guardians.

252:5 Almost one billion Celestial Guardians have been commissioned in Orvonton.

253:1 Trinitized Sons of Perfection...are experience-deficient... **There is simply nothing in all universal existence which can take the place of actual personal experience...**

10. HIGH SON ASSISTANTS

253:3 The High Son Assistants are the superior group of the retrinitized trinitized sons of glorified ascendant beings of the Mortal Corps of the Finality and of their eternal associates, the Paradise-Havona personalities. They are...private secretaries.

253:4 ...they show forth and actually embody the very wisdom of the divine Trinity as concerns the idea-ideal of their personality existence. They are that idea personified.

254:5 **While they can impart to you the lore of the universe concerning their one idea or ideal, it is well-nigh pathetic to observe them seeking knowledge and information on hosts of other subjects, even from the ascending mortals.**

PAPER 23 - THE SOLITARY MESSENGERS - Page 256

256:1 Solitary Messengers are the personal and universal corps of the Conjoint Creator; they are the first and senior order of the Higher Personalities of the Infinite Spirit. They represent the initial creative action of the Infinite Spirit in solitary function for the purpose of bringing into existence solitary personality spirits.

256:2 From the last Uversa report I observe that there were almost 7,690 trillion Solitary Messengers then operating within the boundaries of Orvonton...

1. NATURE AND ORIGIN OF SOLITARY MESSENGERS

256:3 Immediately following the creation of the Seven Spirits of the Havona Circuits the Infinite Spirit brought into being the vast corps of Solitary Messengers. There is no part of the universal creation which is pre-existent to the Solitary Messengers except Paradise and the Havona circuits; they have functioned throughout the grand universe from near eternity. They are fundamental to the divine technique of the Infinite Spirit for self-revelation to, and personal contact with, the far-flung creations of time and space.

256:4 They are conscious of time... They are the first-born creatures of the Infinite Spirit to be personalized in time and spiritualized in space.

256:6 **Mortals start out as well-nigh material beings on the worlds of space and ascend inward towards the Great Centers;** these solitary spirits start out at the center of all things and crave assignment to the remote creations, even to the individual worlds of the outermost local universes and even on beyond.

256:7 They are the only beings in all creation who can and do enjoy a solitary existence..

257:1 ...they are capable of "listening in" on all the broadcasts of the realms of their sojourn. They can also intercommunicate with members of their own immediate corps...

257:2 ...not in all the annals of the master universe has this Paradise council ever been called upon to adjudicate the case of a Solitary Messenger.

257:4 When in transit, or when operating in the circuits of space and the currents of time, if two or more of this order are in close proximity, both or all are thrown out of liaison with the higher circulating forces. Therefore they have inherent within them a power of automatic alarm, a warning signal, which...keeps them sufficiently separated... They also possess inherent and automatic powers which detect and indicate the proximity of both the Inspired Trinity Spirits and the divine Thought Adjusters.

257:5 These messengers possess no power of personality extension or reproduction... Especially are they the great timesavers for those who are concerned in the administration of universe affairs; and they assist us all, from the highest to the lowest.

2. ASSIGNMENTS OF SOLITARY MESSENGERS

257:6 Solitary Messengers are not permanently attached to any individual or group of celestial personalities. ...they have neither organization nor government of any kind...

258:1 Solitary Messengers are assigned by the Infinite Spirit to the following seven divisions of service:

1. Messengers of the Paradise Trinity; 2. Messengers of the Havona Circuits; 3. Messengers of the Superuniverses; 4. Messengers of the Local Universes; 5. Explorers of Undirected Assignment; 6. Ambassadors and Emissaries of Special Assignment; 7. Revelators of Truth.

3. TIME AND SPACE SERVICES OF SOLITARY MESSENGERS

260:6 **The worlds teem with angels and men and other highly personal beings, but they are handicapped by time and space...** There are, however, no transit or messenger personalities who function between the instantaneous velocities of the gravity traversers and the comparatively slow speeds of the seraphim, except the Solitary Messengers.

261:1..the record shows that on the journey to fulfill this mission my associate messenger proceeded at the rate of 841,621,642,000 of your miles per second of your time.

261:3 ...throughout remote space regions, realms not embraced within the established circuits of the grand universe. ...one messenger...can transmit a message or send an impulse through space to a fellow messenger about one hundred light-years away...

261:5 The Solitary Messengers are the only class of beings who seem to be possessed of well-nigh all the advantages of a formless spirit coupled with all the prerogatives of a full-fledged personality.

261:6 If you could view these extraordinary beings in the light of my experience in universe administration, you would comprehend how difficult it would be to co-ordinate superuniverse affairs were it not for their versatile co-operation.

4. SPECIAL MINISTRY OF SOLITARY MESSENGERS

262:2 Every type of spirit being is served by special groups of Solitary Messengers who foster the ability of such beings to understand and fraternize with all other types...

262:3 ...some of us postulate that the creation of these messengers by the Infinite Spirit is in some manner related to the Conjoint Actor's bestowal of Supreme-Ultimate Mind.

262:5 Solitary Messengers are of stationary numbers, but the trinitization of the sons of destiny is apparently an unlimited technique. Since each trinitized son of destiny has assigned to him a Solitary Messenger, it appears to us that at some time in the remote future the supply of messengers will become exhausted. **Who will take up their work in the grand universe? ...but we do not know the answers.**

263:1 ...the grand universe, even that of Havona and Paradise, is undergoing a definite and certain reorganization in co-ordination with, and with reference to, the vast energy evolutions now taking place throughout the realms of outer space.

263:2 **We incline to the belief that the eternal future will witness phenomena of universe evolution which will far transcend all that the eternal past has experienced. And we anticipate such tremendous adventures, even as you should, with keen relish and ever-heightening expectation.**

PAPER 24 - HIGHER PERSONALITIES OF THE INFINITE SPIRIT - Page 264

264:1 On Uversa we divide all personalities and entities of the Conjoint Creator into three grand divisions: the Higher Personalities of the Infinite Spirit, the Messenger Hosts of Space, and the Ministering Spirits of Time...

264:2 Those Higher Personalities of the Infinite Spirit that find mention in these narratives function throughout the grand universe in seven divisions: 1. Solitary Messengers; 2. Universe Circuit Supervisors; 3. Census Directors; 4. Personal Aids of the Infinite Spirit; 5. Associate Inspectors; 6. Assigned Sentinels; 7. Graduate Guides.

1. THE UNIVERSE CIRCUIT SUPERVISORS

265:1 The vast power currents of space and the circuits of spirit energy may seem to operate automatically…but such is not the case. All these stupendous systems of energy are under control; they are subject to intelligent supervision. Universe Circuit Supervisors are concerned, not with the realms of purely physical or material energy - the domain of the Universe Power Directors - but with the circuits of relative spiritual energy...

265:2 They are personalized for service in: 1. Supreme Circuit Supervisors; 2. Associate Circuit Supervisors; 3. Secondary Circuit Supervisors; 4. Tertiary Circuit Supervisors.

266:2 ...circuit supervisors direct all concerned as to the proper circuits to employ for the transmission of all spirit messages and for the transit of all personalities.

266:3 The Universe Circuit Supervisors have something of the same relationship to spirit circuits that the Universe Power Directors have to material circuits.

2. THE CENSUS DIRECTORS

266:8 The Census Directors...maintain perfect synchrony with the reflectivity technique of the superuniverses, while at the same time they are personally sensitive and responsive to intelligent will. They...give us the number, nature, and whereabouts of all will creatures in any part of the central creation and the seven superuniverses. But they do not function on Paradise; there is no need for them there. ...the Deities know all things.

267:3 In the seventh superuniverse there are one hundred thousand Census Directors.

267:5 **The Census Director of Nebadon...is at this very moment personally conscious and aware of your living presence here on Urantia;** and he will afford the records confirmation of your death the moment you cease to function as a will creature.

267:6 Exactly how they register the function of will, we do not know.

267:7 And notwithstanding their marvelous powers and unbelievable prerogatives, they are persons; they have recognizable spirit presence and form.

3. PERSONAL AIDS OF THE INFINITE SPIRIT

268:1 We have no authentic knowledge as to the time or manner of the creation of the Personal Aids. ...I venture to estimate that their number extends high into the trillions.

268:3 The Personal Aids are all equal and identical... Paradise-origin beings are always aware of the proximity of these Aids; but we do not recognize a personality presence.

4. THE ASSOCIATE INSPECTORS

268:6 Associate Inspectors work under the direct supervision of the Seven Supreme Executives, being their personal and powerful representatives to the local universes...

268:7 The Associate Inspectors receive reports and recommendations only from their subordinates, the Assigned Sentinels, stationed on the capitals of the local systems of inhabited worlds, while they make reports only to their immediate superior, the Supreme Executive of the superuniverse concerned.

5. THE ASSIGNED SENTINELS

268:8 The Assigned Sentinels are co-ordinating personalities and liaison representatives of the Seven Supreme Executives. ...there are exactly seven billion in existence.

269:4 The Supreme Executives, Associate Inspectors, and Assigned Sentinels, together with the omniaphim and a host of unrevealed personalities, constitute an efficient, direct, centralized, but far-flung system of advisory and administrative co-ordination of all the grand universe of things and beings.

6. THE GRADUATE GUIDES

269:5 **The Graduate Guides, as a group...are exclusively devoted to the tasks of guiding the mortal graduates** from the superuniverses of time through the Havona course of instruction and training which serves to prepare the ascending pilgrims for admission to Paradise and the Corps of the Finality.

270:2 There is no record of a Graduate Guide in all the realms of the central universe until that far-distant day when the first mortal pilgrim of all time made his way to the outer belt of the central creation. ...he was met with friendly greetings by Malvorian...

270:6 The name of this pilgrim discoverer of Havona is *Grandfanda*... His arrival was the signal for the establishment of the broadcast service of the universe of universes.

270:7 **And you will sometime meet these noble beings face to face** if you do not reject the certain and all-perfected plan designed to effect your survival and ascension.

7. ORIGIN OF THE GRADUATE GUIDES

271:0 Graduate Guides show such a breadth of sympathy and such a capacity for understanding the ascendant creatures that we are convinced they have gained this culture by actual service in the superuniverse realms as the Havona Servitals...

271:7 Havona Servitals are thus, in actuality, a reflection in the perfect central universe of certain evolutionary potentialities of the time-space domains...

271:8 **The arrival of mortal ascenders on the Havona circuits inaugurated sweeping modifications in the organization of the central and divine creation,** modifications undoubtedly initiated by the Supreme Being - the God of evolutionary creatures...

PAPER 25 - THE MESSENGER HOSTS OF SPACE - Page 273

273:1 Ranking intermediately in the family of the Infinite Spirit are the Messenger Hosts of Space. These versatile beings function as the connecting links between the higher personalities and the ministering spirits. The messenger hosts include: 1. Havona Servitals; 2. Universal Conciliators; 3. Technical Advisers; 4. Custodians of Records on Paradise; 5. Celestial Recorders; 6. Morontia Companions; 7. Paradise Companions.

1. THE HAVONA SERVITALS

273:10 ..."midway creatures" of the central universe are not servants... I**n the spiritual world there is no such thing as menial work; all service is sacred and exhilarating;** neither do the higher orders of beings look down upon the lower orders of existence.

274:3 ...when man's ascending soul stands before the Supreme Judge, the decision of eternal import will not be determined by material successes or quantitative achievements.

2. THE UNIVERSAL CONCILIATORS

275:1 For every Havona Servital created, seven Universal Conciliators are brought into being, one in each superuniverse. This creative enactment involves a definite superuniverse technique of reflective response to transactions taking place on Paradise.

275:4 Each superuniverse thus becomes like a gigantic mirror reflecting the nature and character of the supervising Master Spirit, and all of this is further continued in every subsidiary local universe by the presence and function of the Creative Mother Spirits.

275:5 In each superuniverse the Universal Conciliators find themselves strangely and innately segregated into groups of four, associations in which they continue to serve. 1. *The Judge-Arbiter;* 2. *The Spirit-Advocate;* 3. *The Divine Executioner;* 4. *The Recorder.*

3. THE FAR-REACHING SERVICE OF CONCILIATORS

276:7 The order of conciliators...take origin on the headquarters of a superuniverse ...advancing through the following levels of universe service: 1. *Conciliators to the Worlds;* 2. *Conciliators to the System Headquarters;* 3. *The Constellation Conciliators;* 4. *Conciliators to the Local Universes;* 5. *Conciliators to the Superuniverse Minor Sectors;* 6. *Conciliators to the Superuniverse Major Sectors;* 7. *Conciliators to the Superuniverse.*

4. TECHNICAL ADVISERS

279:2 ...actual experience in the application of the laws of perfection to the plans of evolutionary creation has been required of all who aspire to become Technical Advisers.

279:3 The Technical Advisers are recruited from the ranks of: 1. The Supernaphim; 2. The Seconaphim; 3. The Tertiaphim; 4. The Omniaphim; 5. The Seraphim; 6. Certain Types of Ascending Mortals; 7. Certain Types of Ascending Midwayers.

279:13 ...all the way in to Havona you enact the role of a pupil-teacher. **You will work your way through the ascending levels of this vast experiential university by imparting to those just below you the new-found knowledge of your advancing career. In the universal regime you are not reckoned as having possessed yourself of knowledge and truth until you have demonstrated your ability and your willingness to impart this knowledge and truth to others.**

5. THE CUSTODIANS OF RECORDS ON PARADISE

281:2 From among the tertiary supernaphim in Havona, certain of the senior chief recorders are chosen as Custodians of Records, as keepers of the formal archives of the Isle of Light...sometimes designated the "living library of Paradise."

281:4 Every occurrence of significance in the organized and inhabited creation is a matter of record. ...Paradise also has a relevant summary of superuniverse and Havona data...

6. THE CELESTIAL RECORDERS

281:6 These are the recorders who execute all records in duplicate, making an original spirit recording and a semimaterial counterpart - what might be called a carbon copy.

282:4 On Uversa these senior Celestial Recorders can show the records of everything of cosmic import in all Orvonton since the far-distant times of the arrival of the Ancients of Days, while on the eternal Isle the Custodians of Records guard the archives of that realm which testify to the transactions of Paradise since the times of the personification of the Infinite Spirit.

7. THE MORONTIA COMPANIONS

282:5 These children of the local universe Mother Spirits are the friends and associates of all who live the ascending morontia life...

282:6 **Though you will have earnest and progressively difficult tasks to perform on the morontia training worlds of Nebadon, you will always be provided with regular seasons of rest and reversion.** Throughout the journey to Paradise there will always be time for rest and spirit play; and...there is always time for worship and new achievement.

8. THE PARADISE COMPANIONS

283:2 The Paradise Companions are a composite or assembled group recruited from the ranks of the seraphim, seconaphim, supernaphim, and omniaphim.

283:5 **The Creators well know that it is "not good for man to be alone," and provision is accordingly made for companionship, even on Paradise.**

284:3 If an ascending pilgrim met defeat in the Deity adventure while traversing Havona in the company of an ascending seraphim, the guardian angel of the mortal career, she would elect to accompany her mortal associate...back to the service of time and space.

284:4 **But not so with two closely associated mortal ascenders: If one attains God while the other temporarily fails, the successful individual invariably chooses to go back to the evolutionary creations with the disappointed personality, but this is not permitted.** Instead, a call is made to the reserves of the Paradise Companions, and one of the volunteers is selected to accompany the disappointed pilgrim. A volunteer Paradise Citizen then becomes associated with the successful mortal, who tarries on the central Isle awaiting the Havona return of the defeated comrade...

PAPER 26 - MINISTERING SPIRITS OF THE CENTRAL UNIVERSE - Page 285

285:1 Supernaphim are the ministering spirits of Paradise and the central universe; they are the highest order of the lowest group of the children of the Infinite Spirit - the angelic hosts. Such ministering spirits are to be encountered from the Isle of Paradise to the worlds of time and space.

1. THE MINISTERING SPIRITS

285:3 The ministering spirits of the grand universe are classified as follows: 1. Supernaphim; 2. Seconaphim; 3. Tertiaphim; 4. Omniaphim; 5. Seraphim; 6. Cherubim and Sanobim; 7. Midway Creatures.

285:12 The seven orders of ministering spirits, as revealed, are grouped for presentation in accordance with their functions of greatest importance to ascending creatures:

1. *The Ministering Spirits of the Central Universe.* The three orders of *supernaphim* serve in the Paradise-Havona system.
2. *The Ministering Spirits of the Superuniverses* – seconaphim…tertiaphim…omniaphim.
3. *The Ministering Spirits of the Local Universes* embrace the *seraphim* and their assistants, the *cherubim*. ...The midway creatures...are...often functionally grouped...

2. THE MIGHTY SUPERNAPHIM

286:6 These high angels are created in three major orders: primary, secondary,...tertiary.

287:3 *Secondary supernaphim* are the directors of the affairs of ascending beings on the seven circuits of Havona.

3. THE TERTIARY SUPERNAPHIM

288:1 These servants of the Seven Master Spirits are the angelic specialists of the various circuits of Havona...

288:3 That corps of tertiary supernaphim which is chiefly assigned to the service of the pilgrims of time is classified as follows: 1. *The Harmony Supervisors;* 2. *The Chief Recorders;* 3. *The Broadcasters;* 4. *The Messengers take origin on circuit number four;* 5. *The Intelligence Co-ordinators;* 6. *The Transport Personalities;* 7. *The Reserve Corps.*

4. THE SECONDARY SUPERNAPHIM

289:5 ...secondary supernaphim work in the following seven groups: 1. Pilgrim Helpers; 2. Supremacy Guides; 3. Trinity Guides; 4. Son Finders; 5. Father Guides; 6. Counselors and Advisers; 7. Complements of Rest.

290:2 The pilgrim lands on the receiving planet of Havona, the pilot world of the seventh circuit, with only one endowment of perfection, perfection of purpose.

5. THE PILGRIM HELPERS

291:2 These pilgrim helpers, functioning on the seventh circle of Havona worlds, conduct their work for the ascending mortals in three major divisions: first, the supreme understanding of the Paradise Trinity; second, the spiritual comprehension of the Father-Son partnership; and third, the intellectual recognition of the Infinite Spirit.

291:3 But long before reaching Havona, **these ascendant children of time have learned to feast upon uncertainty…and to exercise unconquerable faith when confronted with the challenge of the inexplicable. Long since, the battle cry of these pilgrims became: "In liaison with God, nothing - absolutely nothing - is impossible."**

6. THE SUPREMACY GUIDES

292:1 Ascenders of space are designated "spiritual graduates" when translated from the seventh to the sixth circle and are placed under the immediate supervision of the supremacy guides. These guides should not be confused with the Graduate Guides...

292:2 It is in this circle that the ascenders achieve a new realization of Supreme Divinity. **...they come near to encountering...the spiritual reality of God the Supreme.**

7. THE TRINITY GUIDES

292:5 Trinity guides are the tireless ministers of the fifth circle of the Havona training of the advancing pilgrims of time and space. **...the pilgrims receive advanced instruction concerning the divine Trinity in preparation for the attempt to achieve the personality recognition of the Infinite Spirit.**

8. THE SON FINDERS

293:5 From the worlds of this circuit **the ascending pilgrims go to Paradise to achieve an understanding contact with the Eternal Son,** while...the descending pilgrims achieve a new comprehension of the nature and mission of the Creator Sons...

294:2 **After the attainment of the Infinite Spirit, no more examinations are conducted.** ...Advancement is determined purely by the spirituality of the individual, and no one but the Gods presumes to pass upon this possession.

9. THE FATHER GUIDES

294:5 When the pilgrim soul attains the third circle of Havona, he comes under the tutelage of the Father guides. ..the Father guides maintain schools of wisdom and colleges of technique wherein all the beings inhabiting the central universe serve as teachers.

294:6 **The attainment of the Universal Father is the passport to eternity...**

295:2 ...the conscientious creatures of animal nature and material origin have, **through evolutionary ascension, become in reality and eternally the perfected sons of God.**

10. THE COUNSELORS AND ADVISERS

295:3 The superaphic counselors and advisers of the second circle are the instructors of the children of time regarding the career of eternity.

11. THE COMPLEMENTS OF REST

297:1 ...the supervising supernaphim never cease to proclaim: **"Be you understanding of your ascendant brethren,** even as the Paradise Creator Sons know and love them."

297:3 Near the end of the first-circle sojourn the ascending pilgrims first meet the instigators of rest of the primary order of supernaphim.

PAPER 27 - MINISTRY OF THE PRIMARY SUPERNAPHIM – Page 298

298:1 Primary supernaphim are the supernal servants of the Deities on the eternal Isle of Paradise. ...supreme in perfection, but they are not absonite, neither are they absolute.

298:3 These high angels now minister chiefly in the following: 1. Conductors of Worship; 2. Masters of Philosophy; 3. Custodians of Knowledge; 4. Directors of Conduct; 5. Interpreters of Ethics; 6. Chiefs of Assignment; 7. Instigators of Rest.

1. INSTIGATORS OF REST

299:4 You enter the rest on the final Havona circuit and are eternally resurrected on Paradise. And as you there spiritually repersonalize, you will immediately recognize the instigator of rest who welcomes you to the eternal shores as the very primary supernaphim who produced the final sleep on the innermost circuit of Havona...

2. CHIEFS OF ASSIGNMENT

300:1 This is the group designated from time to time by the chief supernaphim, "the original pattern angel," to preside over the organization of all three orders of these angels--primary, secondary, and tertiary.

300:2 The angels of assignment have much to do with glorified mortal residents of Paradise before **they are admitted to the Corps of the Finality.** Study and instruction are not the exclusive occupations of Paradise arrivals; service **also plays its essential part in the prefinaliter educational experiences of Paradise.**

3. INTERPRETERS OF ETHICS

300:4 **The higher you ascend in the scale of life, the more attention must be paid to universe ethics.** Ethical awareness is simply the recognition by any individual of the rights inherent in the existence of any and all other individuals. But spiritual ethics far transcends the mortal and even the morontia concept of personal and group relations.

300:6 The interpreters of ethics are of inestimable assistance to the Paradise arrivals in helping them to adjust to numerous groups of majestic beings...

4. DIRECTORS OF CONDUCT

301:2 ...the ascendant mortals find it helpful to receive the counsel of the superaphic directors of conduct, who instruct the new members of Paradise society in the usages of the perfect conduct of the high beings who sojourn on the central Isle of Light and Life.

301:4 All Paradise conduct is wholly spontaneous, in every sense natural and free. But there still is a proper and perfect way of doing things on the eternal Isle, and the directors of conduct...enable the pilgrims to avoid that confusion and uncertainty which would otherwise be inevitable. ...and confusion never appears on Paradise.

5. THE CUSTODIANS OF KNOWLEDGE

301:6 The superaphic custodians of knowledge are the higher "living epistles" known and read by all who dwell on Paradise. They are the divine records of truth, the living books of real knowledge. You have heard about records in the "book of life."

302:1 These custodians conduct informal courses of instruction for the residents of the eternal Isle, but their chief function is that of reference and verification. ...forthwith will appear **the brilliant beings who are the very thing you wish to know.**

302:4 The custodians are also the exalted teachers of the central universe, freely giving out their living treasures to all beings on any of the Havona circuits, and they are extensively, though indirectly, utilized by the courts of the Ancients of Days.

6. MASTERS OF PHILOSOPHY

302:5 Next to the supreme satisfaction of worship is the exhilaration of philosophy. **Never do you climb so high or advance so far that there do not remain a thousand mysteries which demand the employment of philosophy in an attempted solution.**

303:1 ...they discourse upon the plans and purposes of Infinity and seek to co-ordinate the experiences, and to compose the knowledge, of all who have access to their wisdom.

303:2 **One hour's instruction on Paradise would be the equivalent of ten thousand years of the word-memory methods of Urantia.** You cannot grasp such communication techniques...there is simply nothing in mortal experience...to which they can be likened.

7. CONDUCTORS OF WORSHIP

303:5 **Worship is the highest privilege and the first duty of all created intelligences.** Worship is the conscious and joyous act of recognizing and acknowledging the truth and fact of the intimate and personal relationships of the Creators with their creatures...the act of worship becomes increasingly all-encompassing until it eventually attains the glory of the highest experiential delight and the most exquisite pleasure known to created beings.

303:6 ...during the inward journey through Havona, worship is a growing passion until on Paradise it becomes necessary to direct and otherwise control its expression.

304:1 **...and all ascendant beings would enjoy forever remaining in the attitude of worship did not the chiefs of assignment periodically disperse these assemblages.**

304:2 **It is the task of the conductors of worship so to teach the ascendant creatures how to worship that they may be enabled to gain this satisfaction of self-expression...**

304:3 *Worship* is the highest joy of Paradise existence; ...the refreshing play of Paradise.

305:0 What a fruition of the eternal plan and purpose of the Gods that the intelligent love of the creature child should give full satisfaction to the infinite love of the Creator Father!

305:1 **After the attainment of the supreme satisfaction of the fullness of worship, you are qualified for admission to the Corps of the Finality.**

305:2 And thus ends the story of the Paradise supernaphim, the highest order of all the ministering spirits, those beings who, as a universal class, ever attend you from the world of your origin until you are finally bidden farewell by the conductors of worship as you take the Trinity oath of eternity and are mustered into the Mortal Corps of the Finality.

PAPER 28 - MINISTERING SPIRITS OF THE SUPERUNIVERSES - Page 306

306:2 As presented in these narratives, the ministering spirits of the superuniverses embrace the following three orders: The Seconaphim; The Tertiaphim; The Omniaphim.

1. THE TERTIAPHIM

306:9 They serve by the side of the Creator Son until the day of the personalization of the Bright and Morning Star, the first-born of a local universe. ...they...become the liaison ministers between the Creator Son of former attachment and the Ancients of Days...

2. THE OMNIAPHIM

307:1 Omniaphim are created by the Infinite Spirit in liaison with the Seven Supreme Executives, and they are the exclusive servants and messengers of these same Supreme Executives. Omniaphim are of grand universe assignment...

3. THE SECONAPHIM

307:3 The secoraphic hosts are produced by the seven Reflective Spirits assigned to the headquarters of each superuniverse. In each seven there are always one primary, three secondary, and three tertiary seconaphim...

4. THE PRIMARY SECONAPHIM

307:5 The primary seconaphim, of assignment to the Ancients of Days, are living mirrors ...therein to see and therewith to hear the certain responses of another being a thousand or a hundred thousand light-years distant and to do all this instantly and unerringly. ...the Ancients of Days -between man and God- can instantly look both ways...know both ways.

1. *The Voice of the Conjoint Actor.* ...the first primary seconaphim and every seventh one of that order subsequently created exhibit a high order of adaptability for understanding and interpreting the mind of the Infinite Spirit to the Ancients of Days...
2. *The Voice of the Seven Master Spirits*..incline towards portraying the collective natures and reactions of the Seven Master Spirits...to represent them before the Ancients of Days.
3. *The Voice of the Creator Sons.* If the Ancients of Days would like to know - really know - the attitude of Michael of Nebadon...they need only call for the Chief of Nebadon Voices, who, upon request, will present the Michael seconaphim of record...
4. *The Voice of the Angelic Hosts.* ...angels peculiarly responsive to the sentiments of all orders of angels, including the supernaphim above and the seraphim below.
5. *Broadcast Receivers.* ...They work in liaison with the angels of the reflective voices for the purpose of synchronizing the reflective vision of the Ancients of Days...
6. *Transport Personalities.* These are the seconaphim who carry the pilgrims of time from the headquarters worlds of the superuniverses to the outer circle of Havona.
7. *The Reserve Corps.* ...the seventh primary serials, are held in reserve for the unclassified duties and the emergency assignments of the realms.

5. THE SECONDARY SECONAPHIM

310:8 Like the primary order, this group is created serially; that is, the first-born was a Voice of Wisdom, and the seventh thereafter was similar, and so with the six other types of these reflective angels.

1. *The Voice of Wisdom.* Certain of these seconaphim are in perpetual liaison with the living libraries of Paradise, the custodians of knowledge...
2. *The Soul of Philosophy.* ...Think of stepping up to a huge living mirror, as it were, but instead of beholding the likeness of your finite and material self, of perceiving a reflection of the wisdom of divinity and the philosophy of Paradise.

3. *The Union of Souls.* ...reflectors of the ideals and status of ethical relationships. **One of the most important lessons** to be learned during your mortal career **is** *teamwork.*

4. *The Heart of Counsel.* Especially are they reflective of the superaphic intelligence co-ordinators, but they are also selectively reflective of the counsel of all beings...

5. *The Joy of Existence.* Their principal activities are directed toward promoting reactions of joy among the various orders of the angelic hosts and the lower will creatures.

6. *The Satisfaction of Service.* They have done much to illuminate the deferred rewards inherent in unselfish service, service for the extension of the kingdom of truth.

7. *The Discerner of Spirits.* The beings of every newly created order, immediately upon receiving the breath of life, are instantly reflected on high...

6. THE TERTIARY SECONAPHIM

313:5 ...these angels are created serially and in seven reflective types:

1. *The Significance of Origins*...are the living ready-reference genealogies of the vast hosts of beings - men, angels, and others - who inhabit the seven superuniverses.

2. *The Memory of Mercy.* These are the actual, full and replete, living records of the mercy which has been extended to individuals and races...**You should realize that there is a great reward of personal satisfaction in being first just, next fair, then patient, then kind. And then, on that foundation, if you choose and have it in your heart, you can take the next step and really show mercy...**

3. *The Import of Time.* You all have time in which to insure your survival...The Gods foresee, hence foreknow; but the ascendant authorities of the universes of time must consult the Imports of Time to be able to forecast events of the future.

4. *The Solemnity of Trust.* Trustworthiness is the true measure of self-mastery, character. It is the plan of your superiors to advance you by augmented trusts **just as fast as your character is sufficiently developed to gracefully bear these added responsibilities...**

5. *The Sanctity of Service.* The privilege of service immediately follows the discovery of trustworthiness. Nothing can stand between you and opportunity for increased service... **Service - more service, increased service, difficult service, adventurous service, and at last divine and perfect service - is the goal of time and the destination of space. ...And after the service of time there follows the superservice of eternity. Mortals may employ words to conceal their thoughts, but these high seconaphim lay bare the deep motives of the human heart and of the angelic mind.**

   6 and 7. *The Secret of Greatness and the Soul of Goodness.* ...the quality of unselfishness revealed in disinterested labor for the welfare of one's earthly fellows, particularly worthy beings in need and in distress, **that is the real measure of planetary greatness. And the manifestation of greatness on a world like Urantia is the exhibition of self-control.**

7. MINISTRY OF THE SECONAPHIM

317:4 They serve as valued assistants to the members of the deliberative assemblies of the supergovernments and are of great help to the courtesy colonies of Uversa...

318:2 This sphere is still under partial spiritual quarantine... When your world is once more restored to the reflective circuits concerned, much of the work of interplanetary and interuniverse communication will be greatly simplified and expedited.

PAPER 29 - THE UNIVERSE POWER DIRECTORS - Page 319

319:1 ...I am permitted fully to disclose only the last of the following three groups of living beings having to do with force control and energy regulation in the master universe: 1. Primary Eventuated Master Force Organizers; 2. Associate Transcendental Master Force Organizers; 3. Universe Power Directors.

319:5 Including the supreme directors, they embrace the following major divisions: 1. The Seven Supreme Power Directors; 2. The Supreme Power Centers; 3. The Master Physical Controllers; 4. The Morontia Power Supervisors.

1. THE SEVEN SUPREME POWER DIRECTORS

320:1 The Seven Supreme Power Directors are the physical-energy regulators of the grand universe. Their creation by the Seven Master Spirits is the first recorded instance of the derivation of semimaterial progeny from true spirit ancestry.

2. THE SUPREME POWER CENTERS

320:5 ...the Supreme Power Centers of the grand universe...function in the following:

1. *Supreme Center Supervisors.* ...seven co-ordinates...of the Supreme Power Directors.
2. *Havona Centers.* Here in the divine universe there is perfection of energy control...
3. *Superuniverse Centers.* ...on the capital sphere of each are one thousand power centers
4. *Local Universe Centers.* ...they are engaged in the orderly dispatch of effective energy to the subsidiary constellations and systems.
5. *Constellation Centers.* ...energy projectors to the one hundred tributary local systems.
6. *System Centers*...dispatch the power circuits to the inhabited worlds of time and space.
7. *Unclassified Centers.* These are the centers who function in special local situations...

3. THE DOMAIN OF POWER CENTERS

322:4 The Supreme Power Centers distributed throughout the superuniverses number, with their associates and subordinates, upward of ten billion. And they are all in perfect synchrony and complete liaison with their Paradise progenitors, the Seven Supreme Power Directors.

322:5 The Supreme Power Directors and all their associates, assistants, and subordinates are forever exempt from apprehension or interference by all the tribunals of all space...

323:2 ...they are all created in perfection and are inherently perfect in action.

323:3 They are always on duty; ...never for a fraction of a second can these beings relinquish their direct supervision of the energy circuits of time and space.

4. THE MASTER PHYSICAL CONTROLLERS

324:3 These beings are the mobile subordinates of the Supreme Power Centers. The physical controllers are endowed with capabilities of individuality metamorphosis...being able to traverse local space at velocities approaching the flight of Solitary Messengers.

324:6 The Master Physical Controllers are the direct offspring of the Supreme Power Centers, and their numbers include the following: 1. Associate Power Directors; 2. Mechanical Controllers; 3. Energy Transformers; 4. Energy Transmitters; 5. Primary Associators; 6. Secondary Dissociators; 7. The Frandalanks and Chronoldeks.

325:7 The physical controllers are chiefly occupied in the adjustment of basic energies undiscovered on Urantia. These unknown energies are very essential to the interplanetary system of transport and to certain techniques of communication.

1. *Associate Power Directors.* These marvelously efficient beings are intrusted with the assignment and dispatch of all orders of the Master Physical Controllers...
2. *Mechanical Controllers.* Trillions upon trillions of them are commissioned in Ensa...
3. *Energy Transformers.* There are almost one million in Satania alone... These transformers are powerful and effective living switches... They can and do change the physical form of the energies of space.
4. *Energy Transmitters.* These beings function chiefly, but not wholly, in an intraplanetary capacity. They are marvelous dispatchers of energy... Energy transmitters can function with regard to all forms of communicable perception; they can render a distant scene "visible" as well as a distant sound "audible."
5. *Primary Associators.* These...are masterly energy conservators and custodians. ...these living organisms store energy during times of plus manifestations. They always labor in compliance with universal law, handling and manipulating atoms, electrons, and ultimatons much as you maneuver adjustable type to make the same alphabetical symbols tell vastly different stories.
6. *Secondary Dissociators.* Compared with the primary associators, these beings of enormous antigravity endowment are the reverse workers.
7. *The Frandalanks.* These beings are the joint creation of all three orders of energy-control beings: the primary and secondary force organizers and the power directors.

328:6 These living barometers are solely concerned with the automatic and unerring registration of the status of all forms of force-energy. They are to the physical universe what the vast reflectivity mechanism is to the minded universe. The frandalanks that register time in addition to quantitative and qualitative energy presence are called chronoldeks.

5. THE MASTER FORCE ORGANIZERS

329:1 The force organizers are resident on Paradise, but they function throughout the master universe, more particularly in the domains of unorganized space.

329:5 Primary Master Force Organizers...transmute primordial force (pre-energy not responsive to direct Paradise gravity) into primary or puissant energy, energy transmuting from the exclusive grasp of the Unqualified Absolute to the gravity grasp of the Isle of Paradise. ...the associate force organizers... continue the process of energy transmutation from the primary through the secondary or gravity-energy stage.

PAPER 30 - PERSONALITIES OF THE GRAND UNIVERSE - Page 330

330:1 The personalities and other-than-personal entities now functioning on Paradise and in the grand universe constitute a well-nigh limitless number of living beings. ...It is ...desirable to present something of two basic classifications of living beings-a suggestion of the Paradise classification and an abbreviation of the Uversa Personality Register.

1. THE PARADISE CLASSIFICATION OF LIVING BEINGS

330:3 Living beings are classified on Paradise in accordance with inherent and attained relationship to the Paradise Deities. During the grand gatherings of the central and superuniverses those present are often grouped in accordance with origin:

I. TRIUNE-ORIGIN BEINGS. Beings created by all three Paradise Deities...

II. DUAL-ORIGIN BEINGS. Those of origin in any two of the Paradise Deities...

III. SINGLE-ORIGIN BEINGS. Those of origin in any one of the Paradise Deities.

IV. EVENTUATED TRANSCENDENTAL BEINGS. These...are neither creators nor creatures; they are the *eventuated* children of divinity, ultimacy, and eternity.

V. FRAGMENTED ENTITIES OF DEITY. ...best typified by the Thought Adjusters...

VI. SUPERPERSONAL BEINGS. ...it would be quite futile to attempt their description...

VII.VII. UNCLASSIFIED AND UNREVEALED ORDERS.

334:8 These papers do not – cannot - even begin to exhaust the story of the living creatures, creators, eventuators, and still-otherwise-existent beings who live and worship and serve in the swarming universes of time and in the central universe of eternity.

2. THE UVERSA PERSONALITY REGISTER

334:9 The divine family of living beings is registered on Uversa in seven grand divisions: 1. The Paradise Deities; 2. The Supreme Spirits; 3. The Trinity-origin Beings; 4. The Sons of God; 5. Personalities of the Infinite Spirit; 6. The Universe Power Directors; 7. The Corps of Permanent Citizenship.

337:3 1. COMPOSITE PERSONALITY GROUPS. There are...additional groups: A. *The Paradise Corps of the Finality; B. The Universe Aids; C. The Seven Courtesy Colonies.*

3. THE COURTESY COLONIES

1. *The Star Students,* the celestial astronomers, choose to work on spheres like Uversa because such specially constructed worlds are unusually favorable for their observations..
2. *The Celestial Artisans* serve throughout the seven superuniverses.
3. *The Reversion Directors* are the promoters of relaxation and humor...
4. *Extension-School Instructors.* ...The entire ascendant plan of mortal progression is characterized by the practice of giving out to other beings new truth and experience **just as soon as acquired. You work your way through the long school of Paradise attainment by serving as teachers to those pupils just behind you in the scale of progression.**
5. *The Various Reserve Corps.* There are seventy primary divisions...on Uversa...
6. *The Student Visitors.* From all the universe a constant stream of celestial visitors pours through the various headquarters worlds.
7. *The Ascending Pilgrims.* They are an ever-shifting colony embracing all orders of evolutionary mortals and their ascending associates.

4. THE ASCENDING MORTALS

340:11 The following narrative presents the universe career of an Adjuster-indwelt mortal. ...we have elected to tell this story as it pertains to the Adjuster-fused mortals, for such a destiny may be anticipated by all of the human races of Urantia.

1. *Planetary Mortals*...are all animal-origin evolutionary beings of ascendant potential.
2. *Sleeping Survivors.* Those accredited beings who have, for any reason, been unable to attain that level of intelligence mastery and endowment of spirituality which would entitle them to personal guardians, cannot thus immediately and directly go to the mansion worlds. Such surviving souls must rest in unconscious sleep until the judgment day of a new epoch, a new dispensation, the coming of a Son of God...
3. *Mansion World Students.* All surviving mortals who reawaken on the mansion worlds belong to this class. The seraphim of assignment sponsors the new body, the morontia form, as the new life vehicle for the immortal soul and for the indwelling of the returned Adjuster. The Adjuster is the custodian of the spirit transcript of the mind of the sleeping survivor.

4. *Morontia Progressors.* From the mansion worlds on up through the spheres of the system, constellation, and the universe, mortals are classed as morontia progressors... Morontia progression pertains to continuing advancement of intellect, spirit, and personality form. Survivors are still three-natured beings. Mortals acquire real spirit identity just before they leave the local universe headquarters... The mind, personality, and character are unchanged by such an advance; only does the form undergo modification. But the spirit form is just as real as the morontia body...
342:4 **Before departing from their native local universes for the superuniverse receiving worlds, the mortals of time are recipients of spirit confirmation from the Creator Son and the local universe Mother Spirit.**

5. *Superuniverse Wards.* All ascenders arriving on the training worlds of the superuniverses become the wards of the Ancients of Days...
Before spirit mortals reach Havona, their chief study, but not exclusive occupation, is the mastery of local and superuniverse administration.

6. *Havona Pilgrims*..on the receiving worlds of Havona your spiritual education begins in reality and in earnest; your eventual appearance on Paradise will be as a perfected spirit.
…instruction is personal and threefold in nature: intellectual, spiritual, experiential.

   343:3 **The first act of your Havona career** will be to recognize and thank your transport seconaphim for the long and safe journey. **Then** you are presented to those beings who will sponsor your early Havona activities. **Next** you go to register your arrival and prepare your message of thanksgiving and adoration for dispatch to the Creator Son of your local universe, the universe Father who made possible your sonship career. This concludes the formalities of the Havona arrival; **whereupon you are accorded a long period of leisure for free observation, and this affords opportunity for looking up your friends, fellows, and associates of the long ascension experience.**

7. *Paradise Arrivals.* On reaching Paradise with residential status, you begin the progressive course in divinity and absonity. Your residence on Paradise signifies that **you have found God,** and that you are to be mustered into the Mortal Corps of the Finality.

PAPER 31 - THE CORPS OF THE FINALITY - Page 345

345:1 The primary finaliter corps is composed of the following: 1. Havona Natives; 2. Gravity Messengers; 3. Glorified Mortals; 4. Adopted Seraphim; 5. Glorified Material Sons; 6. Glorified Midway Creatures.

346:1 The finaliters maintain their own headquarters on Paradise, in the superuniverses, in the local universes, and on all the divisional capitals...

1. THE HAVONA NATIVES

346:2 Many of the Havona natives who serve as teachers in the pilgrim-training schools of the central universe become greatly attached to the ascending mortals and still more intrigued with the future work and destiny of the Corps of Mortal Finaliters.

346:5 ...becoming a finaliter is one of the supreme adventures of these perfect races.

2. GRAVITY MESSENGERS

346:7 Wherever and whenever Gravity Messengers are functioning, the finaliters are in command. ...they are assigned only to the primary Corps of the Finality. ...they will be all-serviceable in the eternal future. No other group of intelligent creatures possesses such a personalized messenger corps able to transcend time and space.

347:1 Gravity Messengers hail from Divinington, and they are modified and personalized Adjusters. They seem to be competent to utilize...all energies, circuits, and even gravity.

3. GLORIFIED MORTALS

347:4 Ascendant Adjuster-fused mortals compose the bulk of the primary Corps... with the adopted and glorified seraphim, they usually constitute 990 in each finaliter company.

347:6 ...they are of record as only sixth-stage spirits. There undoubtedly remains one more step in the career of the Mortal Corps of the Finality.

348:3 **The mortal finaliters...have attained the present limit of spirit progression but not** *finality of ultimate spirit status.* **They have achieved the present limit of creature perfection but not** *finality of creature service.* **They have experienced the fullness of Deity worship but not** *finality of experiential Deity attainment.*

4. ADOPTED SERAPHIM

348:6 Many of the faithful seraphic guardians of mortals are permitted to go through the ascendant career with their human wards, and many of these guardian angels, after becoming Father fused, join their subjects in taking the finaliter oath of eternity and forever accept the destiny of their mortal associates.

5. GLORIFIED MATERIAL SONS

349:2 When an advanced evolutionary world attains the later eras of the age of light and life, the Material Sons, the Planetary Adam and Eve, may elect to humanize, receive Adjusters, and embark upon the evolutionary course of universe ascent leading to the Corps of Mortal Finaliters.

6. GLORIFIED MIDWAY CREATURES

349:5 The midway creatures from various universes differ greatly in origin and nature, but they are all destined to one or another of the Paradise finality corps. The secondary midwayers are all eventually Adjuster fused and are mustered into the mortal corps.

7. THE EVANGELS OF LIGHT

349:6 ...every finaliter company numbers 999 personalities of oath status, permanent members. The vacant place is occupied by the chief of attached Evangels of Light assigned on any single mission. But these beings are only transient members of the corps.

8. THE TRANSCENDENTALERS

351:1 ...man's first serious contact with a Transcendentaler occurs on that eventful occasion when, as a member of a new finaliter group, the mortal ascender stands in the finaliter receiving circle as the Trinity oath of eternity is administered by the chief of Transcendentalers, the presiding head of the Architects of the Master Universe.

9. ARCHITECTS OF THE MASTER UNIVERSE

351:3 The sixteenth proscription of the mandate authorizing these narratives says: "If deemed wise, the existence of the Architects of the Master Universe and their associates may be disclosed, but their origin, nature, and destiny may not be fully revealed."

352:3 These seven groups of Master Architects total 28,011 universe planners.

352:7 The Master Architects contribute technical approval of the assignment of the Creator Sons to their space sites for the organization of the local universes.

10. THE ULTIMATE ADVENTURE

352:8 The senior Master Architect has the oversight of the seven Corps of the Finality: The Corps of Mortal Finaliters; The Corps of Paradise Finaliters; The Corps of Trinitized Finaliters; The Corps of Conjoint Trinitized Finaliters; The Corps of Havona Finaliters; The Corps of Transcendental Finaliters; The Corps of Unrevealed Sons of Destiny.

353:6 These seven finaliter corps probably signify the present activity of the Ultimate Trinity engaged in mustering the forces of the finite and the absonite in preparation for inconceivable developments in the universes of outer space. Nothing like this mobilization has taken place since the near times of eternity when the Paradise Trinity similarly mobilized the then existing personalities of Paradise and Havona...

354:5 **It is increasingly the belief of all Uversa that the assembling Corps of the Finality are destined to some future service in the universes of outer space,** where we already are able to identify the clustering of at least seventy thousand aggregations of matter, each of which is greater than any one of the present superuniverses.

354:6 **Evolutionary mortals are born on the planets of space, pass through the morontia worlds, ascend the spirit universes, traverse the Havona spheres, find God, attain Paradise, and are mustered into the primary Corps of the Finality, therein to await the next assignment of universe service.** ...we all exclaim: What a glorious destiny for the animal-origin children of time, the material sons of space!

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 1.2

Who we can be

191:6 Human minds are sometimes observed to be running in channels of astonishing similarity and inexplicable agreement.

192:5 These scientific, moral, and spiritual insights, these cosmic responses, are innate in the cosmic mind, which endows all will creatures. The experience of living never fails to develop these three cosmic intuitions; they are constitutive in the self-consciousness of reflective thinking. But it is sad to record that so few persons on Urantia take delight in cultivating these qualities of courageous and independent cosmic thinking.

192:8 Intelligence alone cannot explain the moral nature. Morality, virtue, is indigenous to human personality.

193:4 When man fails to discriminate the ends of his mortal striving, he finds himself functioning on the animal level of existence. He has failed to avail himself of the superior advantages of that material acumen, moral discrimination, and spiritual insight which are an integral part of his cosmic-mind endowment as a personal being.

194:4 Personality is that feature of an individual which we know, and which enables us to identify such a being at some future time regardless of the nature and extent of changes in form, mind, or spirit status.

195:10 But you cannot become so absolutely certain of a fellow being's reality as you can of the reality of the presence of God that lives within you.

209:3 When mortals of time graduate from the training worlds surrounding the headquarters of a local universe and are advanced to the educational spheres of their superuniverse, they have progressed in spiritual development to that point where they are able to recognize and communicate with the high spiritual rulers and directors of these advanced realms, including the Ancients of Days.

231:3 Recognition indicative of effort and attainment is granted to all, ascending mortal or ambitious cherubim, who complete these adventures in wisdom and truth.

247:6 You mortals who read this message may yourselves ascend to Paradise, attain the Trinity embrace, and in remote future ages be attached to the service of the Ancients of Days in one of the seven superuniverses, and sometime be assigned to enlarge the revelation of truth to some evolving inhabited planet...

274:3 ...when man's ascending soul stands before the Supreme Judge, the decision of eternal import will not be determined by material successes or quantitative achievements.

291:3 But long before reaching Havona, these ascendant children of time have learned to feast upon uncertainty…and to exercise unconquerable faith when confronted with the challenge of the inexplicable. Long since, the battle cry of these pilgrims became: "In liaison with God, nothing - absolutely nothing - is impossible."

295:2 ...the conscientious creatures of animal nature and material origin have, through evolutionary ascension, become in reality and eternally the perfected sons of God.

300:4 The higher you ascend in the scale of life, the more attention must be paid to universe ethics.

302:5 Next to the supreme satisfaction of worship is the exhilaration of philosophy. Never do you climb so high or advance so far that there do not remain a thousand mysteries which demand the employment of philosophy in an attempted solution.

316:2 It is the plan of your superiors to advance you by augmented trusts just as fast as your character is sufficiently developed to gracefully bear these added responsibilities...

316:3 The privilege of service immediately follows the discovery of trustworthiness.

330:3 Living beings are classified on Paradise in accordance with inherent and attained relationship to the Paradise Deities. During the grand gatherings of the central and superuniverses those present are often grouped in accordance with origin...

343:3 This concludes the formalities of the Havona arrival; whereupon you are accorded a long period of leisure for free observation, and this affords opportunity for looking up your friends, fellows, and associates of the long ascension experience.

343:6 Your residence on Paradise signifies that you have found God, and that you are to be mustered into the Mortal Corps of the Finality.

348:3 The mortal finaliters...have attained the present limit of spirit progression but not finality of ultimate spirit status. They have achieved the present limit of creature perfection but not finality of creature service. They have experienced the fullness of Deity worship but not finality of experiential Deity attainment.

354:5 It is increasingly the belief of all Uversa that the assembling Corps of the Finality are destined to some future service in the universes of outer space...

354:6 What a glorious destiny for the animal-origin children of time, the material sons of space!

315:1 You should realize that there is a great reward of personal satisfaction in being first just, next fair, then patient, then kind. And then, on that foundation, if you choose and have it in your heart, you can take the next step and really show mercy...

What we can do

193:5 In the day-by-day life of mortal man, virtue is realized by the consistent choosing of good rather than evil...and is evidence of the possession of a moral nature.

193:6 Man's choosing between good and evil is influenced, not only by the keenness of his moral nature, but also by such influences as ignorance, immaturity, and delusion.

194:7 The relative free will which characterizes the self-consciousness of human personality is involved in: Moral decision, highest wisdom; Spiritual choice, truth discernment; Unselfish love, brotherhood service; Purposeful co-operation, group loyalty; Cosmic insight, the grasp of universe meanings; Personality dedication, wholehearted devotion to doing the Father's will; Worship.

196:4 Only a God-knowing individual can love another person as he loves himself.

196:10 You become conscious of man as your creature brother because you are already conscious of God as your Creator Father.

215:2 The human mind would ordinarily crave to approach the cosmic philosophy portrayed in these revelations by proceeding...from human origins to divine destinies. But that path does not lead to spiritual wisdom.

215:3 The true perspective of any reality problem...can be had only by the full and unprejudiced study and correlation of origin, history, and destiny.

215:8 Finite origins are helpful, but only divine causes reveal final effects. The present can be truly interpreted only in the light of the correlated past and future.

229:2 You could hardly think of a vocation that has not been followed by some Paradise Son in the course of his bestowal on some one of the evolutionary planets...

240:2 Why should man bemoan his lowly origin and enforced evolutionary career when the very Gods must pass through an equivalent experience before they are accounted experientially worthy and competent finally and fully to rule over their universe domains!

245:3 ...action designed to prevent rebellion or to effect higher types of loyalty in a universe crisis is regarded as of even greater value than loyalty in the face of actual rebellion.

253:1 There is simply nothing in all universal existence which can take the place of actual personal experience...

263:2 And we anticipate such tremendous adventures, even as you should, with keen relish and ever-heightening expectation.

270:7 And you will sometime meet these noble beings face to face if you do not reject the certain and all-perfected plan designed to effect your survival and ascension.

273:10 In the spiritual world there is no such thing as menial work; all service is sacred and exhilarating; neither do the higher orders of beings look down upon the lower orders of existence.

279:13 ...all the way in to Havona you enact the role of a pupil-teacher. You will work your way through the ascending levels of this vast experiential university by imparting to those just below you the new-found knowledge of your advancing career. In the universal regime you are not reckoned as having possessed yourself of knowledge and truth until you have demonstrated your ability and your willingness to impart this knowledge and truth to others.

282:6 Throughout the journey to Paradise there will always be time for rest and spirit play; and...there is always time for worship and new achievement.

283:5 The Creators well know that it is "not good for man to be alone," and provision is accordingly made for companionship, even on Paradise.

294:6 The attainment of the Universal Father is the passport to eternity...

297:1 ...the supervising supernaphim never cease to proclaim: "Be you understanding of your ascendant brethren, even as the Paradise Creator Sons know and love them."

300:2 Study and instruction are not the exclusive occupations of Paradise arrivals; service also plays its essential part in the prefinaliter educational experiences of Paradise.

303:5 Worship is the highest privilege and the first duty of all created intelligences. ...it eventually attains the glory of the highest experiential delight and the most exquisite pleasure known to created beings.

305:0 What a fruition of the eternal plan and purpose of the Gods that the intelligent love of the creature child should give full satisfaction to the infinite love of the Creator Father!

312:1 One of the most important lessons to be learned during your mortal career is teamwork.

316:4 Service - more service, increased service, difficult service, adventurous service, and at last divine and perfect service - is the goal of time and the destination of space. ...And after the service of time there follows the superservice of eternity.

317:1 ...the quality of unselfishness revealed in disinterested labor for the welfare of one's earthly fellows, particularly worthy beings in need and in distress, that is the real measure of planetary greatness. And the manifestation of greatness on a world like Urantia is the exhibition of self-control.

339:6 The entire ascendant plan of mortal progression is characterized by the practice of giving out to other beings new truth and experience just as soon as acquired. You work your way through the long school of Paradise attainment by serving as teachers to those pupils just behind you in the scale of progression.

MODULE 2.1

MODULE 2.1

Papers 32 – 44. Our world, Urantia, belongs to a local universe whose creator and sovereign is Michael, the Son of God and the Son of Man, known on this world as Jesus of Nazareth. These Papers provides information about the evolution, administration and the personalities of the Local Universe.

PART 2 - THE LOCAL UNIVERSE

Papers 32 to 44

32. The Evolution of the Local Universes
33. The Administration of the Local Universe
34. The Local Universe Mother Spirit
35. The Local Universe Sons of God
36. The Life Carriers
37. Personalities of the Local Universes
38. Ministering Spirits of the Local Universe
39. The Seraphic Hosts
40. The Ascending Sons of God
41. Physical Aspects of the Local Universe
42. Energy - Mind and Matter
43. The Constellations
44. The Celestial Artisans

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- The universal model of ministry is the family.
- The Creator Son and his associate Universe Spirit watch over their local universe like a mother and father watch over their family.
- Sonship is the supreme relationship of the creature to the Creator.
- The Universal Father can intervene with any individual creature as pertains to that individual's present status or future prospects.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- Know the individuality and the irreplaceable value of self.
- Endeavor to transform our human character and control our behavior.
- Try to demonstrate more of the characteristics of the Spirit.
- We learn that character is acquired by enlightened experience.
- Understand that the entire universe is one vast school.
- Know the Most High observer "rules in the kingdoms of men."
- Personalities of one time association mutually respond quite independently of the operation of memory.
- Never fear. The Spirit of Truth will always speak, saying, "This is the way."

Outcomes for living

- We have the ability to co-operate and harmonize with our fellows.
- The satisfaction of achievement transcends the material reward.
- Mind dominates matter, and mind is responsive to the overcontrol of spirit.
- Courage is the basis of moral stamina and spiritual bravery.
- We have an inherent tendency to acquire wisdom and evolve.
- Endeavor to fulfill all true ambitions as they define us and the lives we lead.
- Our highest spiritual aspirations do not need to be in conflict with the natural appetites and impulses of our physical natures.
- We advance in spirit status by making more and more sincere decisions.
- Two moral creatures do not merely double their personal potentials of universe achievement; they more nearly quadruple their possibilities.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- The highest moral choice is the choice of the highest possible value.
- Attainments are the result of individual effort and actual living, our reactions to the existing environment.
- The leading of the divine indwelling spirit must dominate and control every phase of human experience.
- There gradually develops within the human mind a positive consciousness of divine contact and assurance of spirit communion.
- Be loyal, love, and family oriented, and then we may be free.
- Understand the spiritual value of experiences, and recognize that experience is the cornerstone of personal growth and universe progress.
- The work we do is not as important as the way we do that work.

PAPER 32 - THE EVOLUTION OF LOCAL UNIVERSES - Page 357

357:1 A local universe is the handiwork of a Creator Son of the Paradise order of Michael. It comprises one hundred constellations, each embracing one hundred systems of inhabited worlds. Each system will eventually contain approximately one thousand inhabited spheres.

357:3 Urantia belongs to a local universe whose sovereign is the God-man of Nebadon, Jesus of Nazareth and Michael of Salvington. And all of Michael's plans for this local universe were fully approved by the Paradise Trinity...

1. PHYSICAL EMERGENCE OF UNIVERSES

358:0 The power charge and potential-matter endowment of a local universe are determined by the manipulations of the power directors and their predecessors as well as by the Creator Son's activities and by the endowment of the inherent physical control possessed by his creative associate.

358:2 When energy-matter has attained a certain stage in mass materialization, a Paradise Creator Son appears...accompanied by a Creative Daughter of the Infinite Spirit.

2. UNIVERSE ORGANIZATION

358:3 From the energies of space, thus previously organized, Michael, your Creator Son, established the inhabited realms of the universe of Nebadon and ever since has been painstakingly devoted to their administration. From pre-existent energy these divine Sons materialize visible matter, project living creatures, and with the co-operation of the universe presence of the Infinite Spirit, create a diverse retinue of spirit personalities.

358:5 From the time of the initial moves of the power centers and physical controllers to the arrival of the living staff on the completed spheres of Salvington, there intervened a little over one billion years of your present planetary time.

359:3 Presently, the physical plan of a universe is completed...there springs into being the Bright and Morning Star... This is the chief executive of the universe...

359:4 The sons and daughters of the local universe are forthcoming, and soon thereafter the government of such a creation is provided, extending from the supreme councils of the universe to the fathers of the constellations and the sovereigns of the local systems...

359:5 And then, when such a universe has been so completely organized and so repletely manned, does the Creator Son enter into the Father's proposal to create mortal man...

3. THE EVOLUTIONARY IDEA

360:3 The only creation that is perfectly settled is Havona... The creations of the seven superuniverses are finite, evolutionary, and consistently progressive.

360:6 Although the Universal Father is personally present in the residential universe, he does not indwell the minds of the beings originating in that universe as he does literally dwell with the souls of the mortals of time and space.

361:1 Literally and figuratively, spiritually and personally, the Father and the Sons are one. It is a fact: He who has seen a Creator Son has seen the Father.

361:4 The perfection of the creatures of time, when finally achieved, is wholly an acquirement, a bona fide personality possession. While the elements of grace are freely admixed, nevertheless, the creature attainments are the result of individual effort and actual living, personality reaction to the existing environment.

361:6 In all this is shown the wisdom of the Creators. It would be just as easy for the Universal Father to make all mortals perfect beings, to impart perfection by his divine word. But that would deprive them of the wonderful experience of the adventure and training associated with the long and gradual inward climb, an experience to be had only by those who are so fortunate as to begin at the very bottom of living existence.

362:3 The evolutionary superuniverses depend on perfect Havona to provide the final training for their ascending citizens, but so does the perfect central universe require the existence of the perfecting superuniverses to provide for the full development of its descending inhabitants.

4. GOD'S RELATION TO A LOCAL UNIVERSE

363:1 As regards the policies, conduct, and administration of a local universe, the Universal Father acts in the person of his Creator Son.

363:2 ...but such a plan does not mean that the Universal Father may not in his own way intervene and do aught that pleases the divine mind **with any individual creature as pertains to that individual's present status or future prospects...**

363:6 Through the personality circuit the Father is cognizant - has personal knowledge - of all the thoughts and acts of all the beings in all the systems of all the universes...

363:7 **In your universe and in your heart the Universal Father is present, spiritually speaking, by one of the Seven Master Spirits of central abode and, specifically, by the divine Adjuster who lives and works and waits in the depths of the mortal mind.**

5. THE ETERNAL AND DIVINE PURPOSE

364:3 There is a great and glorious purpose in the march of the universes through space. **All of your mortal struggling is not in vain.** We are all part of an immense plan... We are all a part of an eternal project which the Gods are supervising and outworking.

365:3 There is in the mind of God a plan which embraces every creature...and this plan is an eternal purpose of boundless opportunity, unlimited progress, and endless life. **And the infinite treasures of such a matchless career are yours for the striving!**

365:4 The goal of eternity is ahead! **The adventure of divinity attainment lies before you! The race for perfection is on! Whosoever will may enter, and certain victory will crown the efforts of every human being who will run the race of faith and trust** depending every step of the way on the leading of the indwelling Adjuster and on the guidance of that good spirit of the Universe Son...

PAPER 33 - ADMINISTRATION OF THE LOCAL UNIVERSE - Page 366

366:1 While the Universal Father most certainly rules over his vast creation, he functions in a local universe administration through the person of the Creator Son. The Father does not otherwise personally function in the administrative affairs of a local universe. These matters are intrusted to the Creator Son and to the local universe Mother Spirit and to their manifold children.

1. MICHAEL OF NEBADON

366:2 Our Creator Son is the personification of the 611,121st original concept of infinite identity of simultaneous origin in the Universal Father and the Eternal Son.

366:3 ...he not only personifies the Eternal Son but also fully represents and actually embodies the personality presence of the Universal Father... He even represents the Father-Son. These relationships constitute a Creator Son the most powerful, versatile, and influential of all divine beings who are capable of direct administration of evolutionary universes and of personality contact with immature creature beings.

367:1 To our universe and all its inhabited worlds the Sovereign Son is, to all practical intents and purposes, God. ...This Son and his Spirit associate are your creator parents.

2. THE SOVEREIGN OF NEBADON

367:4 Michael elected to organize this local universe, and herein he now reigns supreme.

367:6 ...the creature-bestowal experiences of the Michaels qualify them to portray the experiential divinity of the Supreme Being. No other beings in the universes have thus personally exhausted the potentials of present finite experience, and no other beings in the universes possess such qualifications for solitary sovereignty.

367:7 ..he spends much of his time visiting the constellation and system headquarters and even the individual planets. Periodically he journeys to Paradise and often to Uversa...

3. THE UNIVERSE SON AND SPIRIT

368:3 The Master Creator Son is the personal sovereign of his universe, but in all the details of its management the Universe Spirit is codirector with the Son.

368:4 Only a Son can retrieve the work of their joint creation, but no Son could hope for final success without the incessant co-operation of the Divine Minister and her vast assemblage of spirit helpers, the daughters of God, who so faithfully and valiantly struggle for the welfare of mortal men and the glory of their divine parents.

368:5 It is at the enthronement of the Creator Son as a Master Son, at the jubilee of jubilees, that the Universe Spirit, before the assembled hosts, first makes public and universal acknowledgment of subordination to the Son, pledging fidelity and obedience.

369:1 ...and there issued and went forth the final "Proclamation of Equality." Though he was the sovereign of this local universe, the Son published to the worlds the fact of the Spirit's equality with him in all endowments of personality and attributes of divine character. And **this becomes the transcendent pattern for the family organization and government of even the lowly creatures of the worlds of space.** This is, in deed and in truth, **the high ideal of the family and the human institution of voluntary marriage.**

369:2 **The Son and the Spirit now preside over the universe much as a father and mother watch over, and minister to, their family of sons and daughters.**

4. GABRIEL - THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE

369:4 The Bright and Morning Star is the personalization of the first concept of identity and ideal of personality conceived by the Creator Son and the local universe manifestation of the Infinite Spirit.

369:6 This supernal personality embraces the divine will of the Son combined with the creative imagination of the Spirit. The thoughts and acts of the Bright and Morning Star will ever be fully representative of both the Creator Son and the Creative Spirit. Such a being is also capable of a broad understanding of, and sympathetic contact with, both the spiritual seraphic hosts and the material evolutionary will creatures.

5. THE TRINITY AMBASSADORS

370:6 The administration of Trinity-origin personalities ends with the government of the superuniverses. ...Every local universe is, however, blessed with the presence of certain personalities from the central universe and Paradise. At the head of this Paradise group in Nebadon is the ambassador of the Paradise Trinity - Immanuel of Salvington - the Union of Days assigned to the local universe of Nebadon.

6. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

371:3 Gabriel is the chief executive and actual administrator of Nebadon.

371:4 The Father Melchizedek is Gabriel's first assistant.

371:6 Ambassadors are appointed by judicial decree and represent universes... Consuls are representatives of constellations to one another and to the universe headquarters...

371:7 From Salvington, broadcasts are simultaneously directed to the constellation headquarters, the system headquarters, and to individual planets.

7. THE COURTS OF NEBADON

372:6 The entire judicial mechanism of Nebadon is under the supervision of Gabriel.

372:8 The administration of the local universe is concerned with creation, evolution, maintenance, and ministry.

373:2 **However unfairly human contentions may sometimes appear to be adjudicated on Urantia, in the universe justice and divine equity do prevail.**

8. THE LEGISLATIVE AND EXECUTIVE FUNCTIONS

373:3 On Salvington, the headquarters of Nebadon, there are no true legislative bodies. The universe headquarters worlds are concerned largely with adjudication.

PAPER 34 - THE LOCAL UNIVERSE MOTHER SPIRIT - Page 374

374:1 When a Creator Son is personalized by the Universal Father and the Eternal Son, then does the Infinite Spirit individualize a new and unique representation of himself to accompany this Creator Son to the realms of space, there to be his companion, first, in physical organization and, later, in creation and ministry to the creatures of the newly projected universe.

1. PERSONALIZATION OF THE CREATIVE SPIRIT

375:3 This personalized presence of the Infinite Spirit, the Creative Mother Spirit of the local universe, is known in Satania as the Divine Minister. To all practical intents and spiritual purposes this manifestation of Deity is a divine individual, a spirit person. And she is so recognized and regarded by the Creator Son.

2. NATURE OF THE DIVINE MINISTER

375:4 ...subsequent to the elevation of the Creator Son to the sovereign authority of a Master Son, the Creative Mother Spirit becomes so augmented in personal qualities as to be personally recognized by all contacting individuals.

375:5 ...the Universe Spirit possesses all the physical-control attributes of the Infinite Spirit, including the full endowment of antigravity. ...and complete control of mind gravity, in the local universe, as would the Infinite Spirit if personally present.

3. THE SON AND SPIRIT IN TIME AND SPACE

377:0 ...the Creative Spirit must reckon with time in the ministration of the universal mind except as she consciously and designedly avails herself of the personal prerogatives of the Universe Son. In pure-spirit function the Creative Spirit also acts independently of time as well as in her collaboration with the mysterious function of universe reflectivity.

377:1 A Creator Son is not handicapped by time, but he is conditioned by space... He communicates timelessly with the Eternal Son directly.

377:2 The Divine Minister is the understanding helper of the Creator Son, enabling him to overcome and atone for his inherent limitations regarding space, for when these two function in administrative union, they are practically independent of time and space within the confines of their local creation.

377:4 **One is free to choose and act only within the realm of one's consciousness.**

4. THE LOCAL UNIVERSE CIRCUITS

377:5 There are three distinct spirit circuits in the local universe of Nebadon:

1. The bestowal spirit of the Creator Son, the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth.
2. The spirit circuit of the Divine Minister, the Holy Spirit.
3. The intelligence-ministry circuit, including...the seven adjutant mind-spirits.

378:4 The seven adjutants have been given the following names: the spirit of *wisdom*, the spirit of *worship*, the spirit of *counsel*, the spirit of *knowledge*, the spirit of *courage*, the spirit of *understanding*, the spirit of *intuition* - of quick perception.

5. THE MINISTRY OF THE SPIRIT

379:3 **Mortal man first experiences the ministry of the Spirit in conjunction with mind when the purely animal mind of evolutionary creatures develops reception capacity for the adjutants of worship and of wisdom.**

380:1 The presence of the Holy Spirit of the Universe Daughter of the Infinite Spirit, of the Spirit of Truth of the Universe Son of the Eternal Son, and of the Adjuster-spirit of the Paradise Father in or with an evolutionary mortal, **denotes symmetry of spiritual endowment and ministry and qualifies such a mortal consciously to realize the faith-fact of sonship with God.**

6. THE SPIRIT IN MAN

380:2 **As mortals progress in mind control and spirit perception, these multiple spirit ministries become more and more co-ordinate in function;** they become increasingly blended with the overministry of the Paradise Trinity.

380:7 **The dead theory of even the highest religious doctrines is powerless to transform human character or to control mortal behavior.**

381:1 Those who have received and recognized the indwelling of God have been born of the Spirit. ...It is not enough that this spirit be poured out upon you; **the divine Spirit must dominate and control every phase of human experience.**

381:6 And when such a life of spirit guidance is freely and intelligently accepted, **there gradually develops within the human mind a positive consciousness of divine contact and assurance of spirit communion...**

381:7 **The consciousness of the spirit domination of a human life is presently attended by an increasing exhibition of the characteristics of the Spirit in the life reactions of such a spirit-led mortal,** "for the fruits of the spirit are love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance."

7. THE SPIRIT AND THE FLESH

382:3 The mortals of a normal world do not experience constant warfare between their physical and spiritual natures.

383:1 **Faith sons work on intellectual levels and live on spiritual planes far above the conflicts produced by unrestrained or unnatural physical desires.** The normal urges of animal beings and the natural appetites and impulses of the physical nature are not in conflict with even the highest spiritual attainment except in the minds of ignorant, mistaught, or unfortunately overconscientious persons.

383:2 Having started out on the way of life everlasting, having accepted the assignment and received your orders to advance, **do not fear the dangers of human forgetfulness and mortal inconstancy, do not be troubled with doubts of failure or by perplexing confusion, do not falter and question your status and standing, for in every dark hour, at every crossroad in the forward struggle, the Spirit of Truth will always speak, saying, "This is the way."**

PAPER 35 - THE LOCAL UNIVERSE SONS OF GOD - Page 384

384:2 The types of Sons about to be considered are of local universe origin; they are the offspring of a Paradise Creator Son in varied association with the complemental Universe Mother Spirit. The following orders of local universe sonship find mention in these narratives: Melchizedek Sons; Vorondadek Sons; Lanonandek Sons; Life Carrier Sons.

1. THE FATHER MELCHIZEDEK

384:8 After bringing into existence the beings of personal aid, such as the Bright and Morning Star...there occurs a new form of creative union between the Creator Son and the Creative Spirit, the local universe Daughter of the Infinite Spirit. The personality offspring resulting from this creative partnership is the original Melchizedek - the Father Melchizedek - that unique being who subsequently collaborates with the Creator Son and the Creative Spirit to bring into existence the entire group of that name.

2. THE MELCHIZEDEK SONS

385:4 The Melchizedeks are the first order of divine Sons to approach sufficiently near the lower creature life to be able to function directly in the ministry of mortal uplift, to serve the evolutionary races without the necessity of incarnation.

386:1 They maintain an autonomous organization devoted to universe intelligence, making periodical reports to the Creator Son independent of all information coming up to universe headquarters. ...they have the full confidence of all classes of intelligent beings.

3. THE MELCHIZEDEK WORLDS

387:2 The Melchizedeks occupy a world of their own near Salvington, the universe headquarters. This sphere, by name Melchizedek, is the pilot world of the Salvington circuit of seventy primary spheres, each of which is encircled by six tributary spheres devoted to specialized activities. These marvelous spheres - seventy primaries and 420 tributaries - are often spoken of as the Melchizedek University.

4. SPECIAL WORK OF THE MELCHIZEDEKS

388:10 A highly specialized branch of Melchizedek activities has to do with the supervision of the progressive morontia career of the ascending mortals.

389:3 In a planetary crisis these Melchizedek Sons serve in many unique capacities. **It is easily possible for such a Son to make himself visible to mortal beings, and sometimes one of this order has even incarnated in the likeness of mortal flesh.**

5. THE VORONDADEK SONS

389:5 ...the Creator Son and the local universe Creative Spirit planned for, and brought into existence, the second great and diverse order of universe sonship, the Vorondadeks. They are more generally known as Constellation Fathers...

389:6 ...just one million being the recorded number in Nebadon.

390:0 They do not equal their Melchizedek brethren in brilliant versatility, but they are even more reliable and efficient as rulers and farseeing administrators.

6. THE CONSTELLATION FATHERS

390:5 At least three Vorondadeks are assigned to the rulership of each of the one hundred constellations of a local universe. These Sons are selected by the Creator Son and are commissioned by Gabriel as the Most Highs of the constellations for service during one dekamillennium - 10,000 standard years, about 50,000 years of Urantia time.

390:6 The one hundred Constellation Fathers, the actual presiding heads of the constellation governments, constitute the supreme advisory cabinet of the Creator Son.

7. THE VORONDADEK WORLDS

391:4 The second group of seven worlds in the circuit of seventy primary spheres surrounding Salvington comprise the Vorondadek planets. Each of these spheres, with its six encircling satellites, is devoted to a special phase of Vorondadek activities.

391:6 **...there are no analogous human engagements which might be utilized as illustrations of these new occupations of the ascending mortals as they pursue their studies on these forty-nine worlds.**

8. THE LANONANDEK SONS

392:1 ...the Lanonandeks...are best known as System Sovereigns, the rulers of the local systems, and as Planetary Princes, the administrative heads of the inhabited worlds.

392:15 ...they are capable of drawing nearer the lower creatures of the intelligent races. They also stand in greater danger of going astray...

9. THE LANONANDEK RULERS

393:5 The System Sovereigns are true to their names... They are almost paternal in their direction of the Planetary Princes, the Material Sons, and the ministering spirits.

393:6 Our local universe has been unfortunate in that over seven hundred Sons of the Lanonandek order have rebelled against the universe government, thus precipitating confusion in several systems and on numerous planets.

393:8 On Uversa it is the consensus that we have had so much administrative trouble in Nebadon because our Sons of the Lanonandek order have been created with such a large degree of personal liberty in choosing and planning. ...when things are fully sifted and finally settled, the gains of higher loyalty and fuller volitional service on the part of these thoroughly tested Sons **will far more than compensate for the confusion and tribulations of earlier times.**

10. THE LANONANDEK WORLDS

394:5 While serving as training spheres for ascending mortals, the Lanonandek worlds are the centers for extensive undertakings having to do with the normal and routine administrative operations of the universe. All the way in to Paradise the ascending pilgrims pursue their studies in the practical schools of applied knowledge - actual training in really doing the things they are being taught. The universe educational system sponsored by the Melchizedeks is practical, progressive, meaningful, and experiential. It embraces training in things material, intellectual, morontial, and spiritual.

PAPER 36 - THE LIFE CARRIERS – Page 396

396:1 Life does not originate spontaneously. Life is constructed according to plans formulated by the (unrevealed) Architects of Being and appears on the inhabited planets either by direct importation or as a result of the operations of the Life Carriers of the local universes. ...They are intrusted with designing and carrying creature life to the planetary spheres. ...they remain there for long periods to foster its development.

1. ORIGIN AND NATURE OF LIFE CARRIERS

396:2 The Life Carriers are the offspring of three pre-existent personalities: the Creator Son, the Universe Mother Spirit, and, by designation, one of the three Ancients of Days presiding over the destinies of the superuniverse concerned.

396:3 In the universe of Nebadon we have on record the creation of one hundred million Life Carriers. They are directed by the life-determining trio, consisting of Gabriel, the Father Melchizedek, and Nambia, the original and first-born Life Carrier of Nebadon.

2. THE LIFE CARRIER WORLDS

397:1 The Melchizedeks have the general oversight of the fourth group of seven primary spheres in the Salvington circuit. These worlds of the Life Carriers are designated as follows: 1. The Life Carrier headquarters; 2. The life-planning sphere; 3. The life-conservation sphere; 4. The sphere of life evolution; 5. The sphere of life associated with mind; 6. The sphere of mind and spirit in living beings; 7. The sphere of unrevealed life.

397:9 Each of these primary spheres is surrounded by six satellites...

- *World Number One*...is devoted to the study of universal life...
- *The Second World* is the life-designing sphere...
- *World Number Three*... various modes of life protection and preservation are studied...
- *Sphere Number Four*... devoted to the study of the evolution of creature life...
- *Number Five World* is concerned wholly with life associated with mind.
- *World Number Six* is dedicated to the correlation of mind with spirit...
- *The Seventh Sphere*...is related to the cosmic philosophy of...the Supreme Being.

3. LIFE TRANSPLANTATION

399:3 Life does not spontaneously appear in the universes; the Life Carriers must initiate it on the barren planets. They are the carriers, disseminators, and guardians of life as it appears on the evolutionary worlds of space.

399:6 The vital spark - the mystery of life - is bestowed through the Life Carriers, not by them. ...the Universe Mother Spirit...supplies the essential factor of the living plasm.

400:1 The Life Carriers of a planetary corps are given a certain period in which to establish life on a new world, approximately one-half million years...

400:3 When the Life Carriers operating on a new world have once succeeded in producing a being with will, with the power of moral decision and spiritual choice, then and there their work terminates...;they may manipulate the evolving life no further.

4. MELCHIZEDEK LIFE CARRIERS

400:5 In every local system of inhabited worlds throughout Nebadon there is a single sphere whereon the Melchizedeks have functioned as life carriers. These abodes are known as the system midsonite worlds, and on each of them a materially modified Melchizedek Son has mated with a selected Daughter of the material order of sonship.

401:1 *The Salvington Worlds of the Finaliters.* The Melchizedek life carriers, as well as the associated Mother Eves, go from the system midsonite spheres to the finaliters' worlds of the Salvington circuit, where their offspring are also destined to forgather.

5. THE SEVEN ADJUTANT MIND-SPIRITS

401:5 The adjutants are the children of the Universe Mother Spirit and constitute her personal ministry to the material minds of the realms.

402:1 The seven adjutant mind-spirits always accompany the Life Carriers to a new planet, but they should not be regarded as entities; they are more like circuits:

1. *The spirit of intuition* - **quick perception**, the primitive physical and inherent reflex instincts, the directional and other self-preservative endowments of all mind creations...
2. *The spirit of understanding* - the impulse of co-ordination, **the spontaneous and apparently automatic association of ideas.** ...the co-ordination of acquired knowledge...
3. *The spirit of courage* - the fidelity endowment - in personal beings, the basis of character acquirement and the intellectual root of **moral stamina and spiritual bravery.**
4. *The spirit of knowledge* - the curiosity-mother of **adventure and discovery...**
5. *The spirit of counsel* - **the social urge, the endowment of species co-operation...**
6. *The spirit of worship* - **Worship is the badge of spiritual-ascension candidacy.**
7. The spirit of wisdom - **the inherent tendency of all moral creatures towards orderly and progressive evolutionary advancement.** This is the highest of the adjutants, the spirit co-ordinator and articulator of the work of all the others.

403:3 Living mind, prior to the appearance of capacity to learn from experience, is the ministry domain of the Master Physical Controllers. Creature mind, before acquiring the ability to recognize divinity and worship Deity, is the exclusive domain of the adjutant spirits. **With the appearance of the spiritual response of the creature intellect, such created minds at once become superminded, being instantly encircuited in the spirit cycles of the local universe Mother Spirit.**

6. LIVING FORCES

403:6 Life is both mechanistic and vitalistic - material and spiritual. Ever will Urantia physicists and chemists progress in their understanding of the protoplasmic forms of vegetable and animal life, **but never will they be able to produce living organisms.**

404:0 The creature may produce the forms of life, but only a creator personality or a creative force can supply the activating living spark.

404:4 Life, as such, constitutes the animation of some pattern-configured or otherwise segregated system of energy - material, mindal, or spiritual.

404:5 ...we do not wholly understand the nature and source of the life-activation spark.

PAPER 37 - PERSONALITIES OF THE LOCAL UNIVERSE - Page 406

406:2 Preceding papers have dealt with the created orders of sonship; succeeding narratives will portray the ministering spirits and the ascending orders of sonship. This paper is chiefly concerned with an intervening group, the Universe Aids...

1. THE UNIVERSE AIDS

406:3 ...the Universe Aids include the following seven orders: 1. Bright and Morning Stars; 2. Brilliant Evening Stars; 3. Archangels; 4. Most High Assistants; 5. High Commissioners; 6. Celestial Overseers; 7. Mansion World Teachers.

406:11 The Bright and Morning Star of our universe is known as Gabriel of Salvington.

2. THE BRILLIANT EVENING STARS

407:1 These brilliant creatures were planned by the Melchizedeks and were then brought into being by the Creator Son and the Creative Spirit. They serve in many capacities but chiefly as liaison officers of Gabriel, the local universe chief executive.

407:4 The Brilliant Evening Stars are a unique twofold order, embracing some of created dignity and others of attained service. The Nebadon corps of these superangels now numbers 13,641. There are 4,832 of created dignity, while 8,809 are ascendant spirits...

3. THE ARCHANGELS

408:4 Archangels are the offspring of the Creator Son and the Universe Mother Spirit. ...at the time of the last registry there were almost eight hundred thousand in Nebadon.

408:6 ...in more recent times a divisional headquarters of the archangels has been maintained on Urantia. ...certain archangel activities are directed from a small and apparently insignificant inhabited world called Urantia.

409:1 This undoubtedly presages the future concentration of other ascendant activities on the bestowal world of Michael and lends a tremendous and solemn import to the Master's personal promise, "I will come again."

4. MOST HIGH ASSISTANTS

409:6 The Most High Assistants are a group of volunteering beings, of origin outside the local universe, who are temporarily assigned as central and superuniverse representatives to, or observers of, the local creations.

409:7 From time to time we thus benefit from the ministry and assistance of such Paradise-origin beings as Perfectors of Wisdom, Divine Counselors, Universal Censors, Inspired Trinity Spirits, Trinitized Sons, Solitary Messengers, supernaphim, seconaphim, tertiaphim, and other gracious ministers...

5. HIGH COMMISSIONERS

410:4 The High Commissioners are Spirit-fused ascendant mortals; they are not Adjuster fused. ...nevertheless, the Adjusters do transiently indwell them, serving as guides and patterns for the duration of the life in the flesh.

410:5 Surviving souls of this order attain immortality by eternal fusion with an individualized fragment of the spirit of the local universe Mother Spirit.

411:7 Whenever fairness and justice require an understanding of how a contemplated policy or procedure would affect the evolutionary races of time, these commissioners are at hand to present their recommendations...

6. CELESTIAL OVERSEERS

412:1 From their headquarters on the Salvington worlds of the Melchizedeks, these overseers range the local universe as inspectors of the Nebadon school technique designed to effect the **mind training** and the **spirit education** of the ascending creatures.

412:2 **The entire universe is one vast school.**

412:3 The methods employed in many of the higher schools are beyond the human concept of the art of teaching truth, but **this is the keynote of the whole educational system: character acquired by enlightened experience.**

412:4 Fundamentally, **the Nebadon educational system provides for your assignment to a task and then affords you opportunity to receive instruction as to the ideal and divine method of best performing that task.**

413:0 No longer must you constantly referee the conflicting contentions of your divergent spiritual and material natures. **At last you are qualified to enjoy the unified urge** of a glorified mind long since divested of primitive animalistic trends towards things material.

7. MANSION WORLD TEACHERS

413:2 The Mansion World Teachers are recruited and glorified cherubim. Like most other instructors in Nebadon they are commissioned by the Melchizedeks.

8. HIGHER SPIRIT ORDERS OF ASSIGNMENT

413:4 ...higher-origin spirit beings of the family of the Infinite Spirit are of permanent assignment to the local universe: Solitary Messengers, the tertiary Universe Circuit Supervisor, Nebadon Census Director, *an Associate Inspector, Universal Conciliators, Technical Advisers, Celestial Recorders, seventy billion Morontia Companions...*

9. PERMANENT CITIZENS OF THE LOCAL UNIVERSE

414:6 As with the super- and central universes, the local universe has its orders of permanent citizenship. These include the following created types: 1. Susatia; 2. Univitatia; 3. Material Sons; 4. Midway Creatures.

416:0 Even Havona has its native beings, and the central Isle of Light and Life is the home of the various groups of Paradise Citizens.

10. OTHER LOCAL UNIVERSE GROUPS

416:1 ...there are numerous additional beings concerned in the maintenance and perfecting of such a gigantic organization as the universe of Nebadon, which even now has more than three million inhabited worlds, with ten million in prospect...

PAPER 38 - MINISTERING SPIRITS OF THE LOCAL UNIVERSE - Page 418

418:2 As the supernaphim in the central universe and the seconaphim in a superuniverse, so the seraphim, with the associated cherubim and sanobim, constitute the angelic corps of a local universe.

1. ORIGIN OF SERAPHIM

418:4 Seraphim are created by the Universe Mother Spirit and have been projected in unit formation - 41,472 at a time - ever since the creation of the "pattern angels" and certain angelic archetypes in the early times of Nebadon.

2. ANGELIC NATURES

419:1 Angels do not have material bodies, but they are definite and discrete beings; they are of spirit nature and origin. Though invisible to mortals, they perceive you as you are in the flesh without the aid of transformers or translators; they intellectually understand the mode of mortal life, and they share all of man's nonsensuous emotions and sentiments. They appreciate and greatly enjoy your efforts in music, art, and real humor. They are fully cognizant of your moral struggles and spiritual difficulties. They love human beings, and only good can result from your efforts **to understand and love them.**

3. UNREVEALED ANGELS

420:1 There serve in the local universe six other orders of related beings, the unrevealed angels, who are not in any specific manner connected with those universe activities pertaining to the Paradise ascent of evolutionary mortals.

4. THE SERAPHIC WORLDS

420:3 These headquarters worlds are among the magnificent realms of Nebadon... Here each seraphim has a real home...the domicile of two seraphim; they live in pairs.

420:4 Though not male and female as are the Material Sons and the mortal races, seraphim are negative and positive. In the majority of assignments it requires two angels to accomplish the task. When they are not encircuited, they can work alone...

5. SERAPHIC TRAINING

421:3 When once seraphim are commissioned, they may range all Nebadon, even Orvonton, on assignment. Their work in the universe is without bounds and limitations; they are closely associated with the material creatures of the worlds and are ever in the service of the lower orders of spiritual personalities, **making contact between these beings of the spirit world and the mortals of the material realms.**

6. SERAPHIC ORGANIZATION

421:5 Twelve legions of angels comprise a host numbering 2,985,984 pairs or 5,971,968 individuals, and twelve such hosts (35,831,808 pairs or 71,663,616 individuals) make up the largest operating organization of seraphim, an angelic army.

421:6 Though serving under the direct supervision of the Infinite Spirit as personalized on Salvington, since the bestowal of Michael on Urantia, seraphim and all other local universe orders have become subject to the sovereignty of the Master Son.

7. CHERUBIM AND SANOBIM

422:1 In all essential endowments cherubim and sanobim are similar to seraphim. ...They are wonderfully intelligent, marvelously efficient, touchingly affectionate, and almost human. **They are the lowest order of angels, hence all the nearer of kin to the more progressive types of human beings on the evolutionary worlds.**

422:2 The right-hand deflector, or positively charged angel, is the cherubim - the senior or controlling personality. The left-hand deflector, or negatively charged angel, is the sanobim - the complement of being. ...they usually serve in pairs.

422:3 Cherubim and sanobim are the faithful and efficient aids of the seraphic ministers.. but they do not accompany seraphim on assignments beyond...the local universe.

422:5 The ministering spirits of time are all bilingual, speaking the language of the local universe of their origin and that of their native superuniverse. ...Cherubim and sanobim, like seraphim and all other orders of spirit beings, are continuously engaged in efforts at self-improvement. ...**all creatures having actual or potential personality volition seek new achievements.**

423:0 Cherubim and midway creatures are distinctly separate orders of beings; they have dissimilar origins, but they disclose great similarity in nature and function.

8. EVOLUTION OF CHERUBIM AND SANOBIM

423:1 There are three great classes of cherubim and sanobim with regard to evolutionary potential: 1. *Ascension Candidates*; 2. *Mid-phase Cherubim*; 3. *Morontia Cherubim.*

423:5 While the second and third groups are somewhat limited in growth potential, the ascension candidates may attain the heights of universal seraphic service.

424:0 ...they become eligible for advancement to Seraphington and the seven circles of seraphic attainment, even to Paradise and the Corps of the Finality.

9. THE MIDWAY CREATURES

424:2 These unique creatures appear on the majority of the inhabited worlds...

1. *Primary Midwayers*...are uniformly derived from the modified ascendant-mortal staffs of the Planetary Princes. The number...is always fifty thousand...

2. *Secondary Midwayers*...are variously derived from the planetary biologic uplifters, the Adams and Eves, or from their immediate progeny.

425:1 The gap between the material and spiritual worlds is perfectly bridged by the serial association of mortal man, secondary midwayer, primary midwayer, morontia cherubim, mid-phase cherubim, and seraphim. In the personal experience of an individual mortal these diverse levels are undoubtedly more or less unified and made personally meaningful by the unobserved and mysterious operations of the divine Thought Adjuster.

425:5 Sooner or later, all accredited midway creatures will be mustered into the ranks of the ascending Sons of God and will be duly initiated into the long adventure of the Paradise ascent in company with those very mortals of animal origin, their earth brethren.

PAPER 39 - THE SERAPHIC HOSTS – Page 426

426:10 **Man begins life as a helpless infant; hence every mortal attainment must embrace all experiential prerequisites;** seraphim have no such preadult life - no childhood. They are, however, experiential creatures, and by experience and through additional education they can augment their divine and inherent endowment of ability by the experiential acquirement of functional skill in one or more of the seraphic services.

1. SUPREME SERAPHIM

427:1 These seraphim are the highest of the seven revealed orders of local universe angels. They function in seven groups...

1. *Son-Spirit Ministers.* The first group...are assigned to the service of the high Sons and Spirit-origin beings resident and functioning in the local universe.
2. *Court Advisers.* These are the seraphic advisers and helpers...
3. *Universe Orientators*...facilitate the passage of the ascending pilgrims...
4. *The Teaching Counselors*...are the invaluable assistants of the spiritual teaching corps.
5. *Directors of Assignment*...preside over all seraphic assemblies pertaining...
6. *The Recorders.* These are the official recorders for the supreme seraphim.
7. *Unattached Ministers*...are self-directed servers...

2. SUPERIOR SERAPHIM

429:6 The superior seraphim function in the following seven groups:

1. *The Intelligence Corps.* These seraphim belong to the personal staff of Gabriel...
2. *The Voice of Mercy.* Mercy is the keynote of seraphic service and angelic ministry.
3. *Spirit Co-ordinators.* ...these seraphim instruct the morontia graduates on Salvington regarding the newly attained capacities of the mind of the spirit.
4. *Assistant Teachers*...are the helpers of their fellow seraphim, the teaching counselors.

5. *The Transporters.* ...The angels cannot transport combustion bodies - flesh and blood... but they can transport all others, from the lowest morontia to the higher spirit forms.

6. *The Recorders.* ...the reception, filing, and redispatch of the records of Salvington...

7. *The Reserves.* ...instantly available for dispatch to the farthermost worlds of Nebadon...

3. SUPERVISOR SERAPHIM

432:2 These able ministers make their headquarters on the constellation capitals...

1. *Supervising Assistants*..are assigned to the collective work of the Constellation Fathers.

2. *Law Forecasters*...place before the constellation lawmakers a forecast of how any proposed enactment would affect the lives of freewill creatures.

3. *Social Architects*...**bring together suitable individuals that they may constitute efficient and agreeable working groups on earth...**

4. *Ethical Sensitizers*...**promote the growth of creature appreciation of the morality of interpersonal relationships, for such is the seed and secret of the continued and purposeful growth of society and government, human or superhuman.**

The Transporters...operate as personality transporters...

5. *The Recorders*...act as the special recorders of constellation affairs.

6. *The Reserves.* ...many serve as messenger aids to the constellation rulers...

4. ADMINISTRATOR SERAPHIM

434:1 Fourth-order seraphim are by nature endowed with unusual administrative ability.

1. *Administrative Assistants*...are the immediate assistants of a System Sovereign...

2. *Justice Guides*...insure that unerring justice is dealt out…in fairness to all creatures.

3. *Interpreters of Cosmic Citizenship*...guide the new citizens of the system capitals...

4. *Quickeners of Morality*...will further quicken your appreciation of cosmic morality...
first you learn to be loyal, then to love, then to be filial, and then may you be free...
Even the work of this world, paramount though it is, is not nearly so important as the way in which you do this work. There is no material reward for righteous living, but there is profound satisfaction - consciousness of achievement - and this transcends any conceivable material reward.
The keys of the kingdom of heaven are: sincerity, more sincerity, and more sincerity. All men have these keys. Men use them - advance in spirit status - by decisions, by more decisions, and by more decisions. The highest moral choice is the choice of the highest possible value, and always - in any sphere, in all of them - this is to choose to do the will of God. If man thus chooses, he is great, though he be the humblest citizen of Jerusem or even the least of mortals on Urantia.

5. *The Transporters*...carry passengers back and forth from Jerusem...
6. *The Recorders*...are the keepers of the threefold records of the local systems.
7. *The Reserves*...spirit companions, with the newly arrived ascending mortals...

5. PLANETARY HELPERS

436:5 These seraphim...are primarily assigned to the service of the Planetary Adams...

1. *The Voices of the Garden*...are of invaluable service to the Planetary Adams...
2. *The Spirits of Brotherhood.* **...achieving racial harmony and social co-operation...**
3. *The Souls of Peace.* **Peace is not the natural state of the material realms...**
4. *The Spirits of Trust.* They help the mortal philosophers to realize that, when ignorance is essential to success, it would be a colossal blunder for the creature to know the future.
5. *The Transporters.* ...there are a large number of such seraphim stationed on Urantia. The erroneous idea that angels possess wings is not wholly due to olden notions...
6. *The Recorders.* These are the custodians of the major affairs of the planet...
7. *The Reserves*...provide for every phase of the manifold activities of this seraphic order.

6. TRANSITION MINISTERS

439:4 As their name might suggest, seraphim of transitional ministry serve wherever **they can contribute to creature transition from the material to the spiritual estate.**

7. SERAPHIM OF THE FUTURE

440:2 Inasmuch as these angels are not now directly concerned with either Urantia or Urantians, it is deemed best to withhold the description of their fascinating activities.

8. SERAPHIC DESTINY

440:4 Seraphim may attain Paradise in...hundreds of ways, but the most important...are: 1. ...by achieving perfection of specialized service... 2. To be summoned to Seraphington. 3. To attain Paradise by the evolutionary mortal technique.

9. THE CORPS OF SERAPHIC COMPLETION

441:5 These seraphim of the local universes have experientially compensated the differential in divinity potential formerly setting them apart from the ministering spirits of the central and superuniverses. ...For such angels the career of time is finished...

PAPER 40 - THE ASCENDING SONS OF GOD - Page 443

443:9 The story of these beings, from the lowly animal-origin mortals of the evolutionary worlds to the Personalized Adjusters of the Universal Father, presents a glorious recital of the unstinted bestowal of divine love and gracious condescension throughout all time and in all universes of the far-flung creation of the Paradise Deities.

1. EVOLUTIONARY SERAPHIM

443:12 Mortal creatures of animal origin are not the only beings privileged to enjoy sonship... Guardian seraphim, through experience and service with the ascending mortals of time, also achieve the status of ascendant sonship.

2. ASCENDING MATERIAL SONS

444:2 ...liberated Adams and Eves are accredited as ascending Sons of God and may immediately begin the long journey to Havona and Paradise, starting at the exact point of their then present status and spiritual attainment.

3. TRANSLATED MIDWAYERS

444:3 ...soon after an evolutionary planet has attained the intermediate epochs of light and life (if not before), both groups of midway creatures are released from planetary duty. ...The primary group are destined to various finaliter corps, but the secondary or Adamic midwayers are all routed for enrollment in the Mortal Corps of Finality.

4. PERSONALIZED ADJUSTERS

444:4 ...deserted Monitors return to Divinington, and subsequently, following the adjudication of the nonsurvivor, they may be reassigned to the worlds of time and space. Sometimes, after repeated services of this sort or following some unusual experience, such as functioning as the indwelling Adjuster of an incarnated bestowal Son, these efficient Adjusters are personalized by the Universal Father.

5. MORTALS OF TIME AND SPACE

445:5 ..mortals of time and space are primarily classified in accordance with their relation to these divine gifts, the indwelling Mystery Monitors. This classification is as follows:

Series one - mortals of the transient or experiential Adjuster sojourn. This series designation is temporary for any evolving planet, being used during the early stages of all inhabited worlds except those of the second series.

Series two - mortals of the non-Adjuster-fusion types. These are specialized types of human beings who are not able to effect eternal union with their indwelling Adjusters.

Series three - mortals of Adjuster-fusion potential. All Father-fused mortals are of animal origin, just like the Urantia races. They embrace mortals of the one-brained, two-brained, and three-brained types of Adjuster-fusion potential. Urantians are of the intermediate or two-brained type, being in many ways humanly superior to the one-brained groups...

The unnumbered series. There are differences too numerous to narrate...

447:4 **...let it be made forever clear: All souls of every possible phase of mortal existence will survive provided they manifest willingness to co-operate with their indwelling Adjusters and exhibit a desire to find God and to attain divine perfection...**

6. THE FAITH SONS OF GOD

448:2 Urantia mortals are entitled to regard themselves as being the sons of God because:

1. You are **sons of spiritual promise,** faith sons; you have accepted the status of sonship.
2. A Creator Son of God became one of you; he is your elder brother in fact... in spirit must you also be sons of that Father which you have in common...
3. You are sons because the spirit of a Son has been poured out upon you...
4. **...the Universal Father has given you your creature personalities.**
5. There dwells within you **a fragment of the Universal Father...**

7. FATHER-FUSED MORTALS

449:0 **When you and your Adjuster are finally and forever fused, when you two are made one,** even as in Christ Michael the Son of God and the Son of Man are one, then in fact have you become the ascending sons of God.

449:3 ...such Adjuster-fused mortals are the only class of human beings who all traverse the Havona circuits and find God on Paradise. **...the career of universe service is wide open. What dignity of destiny and glory of attainment await every one of you!**

8. SON-FUSED MORTALS

449:6 When it becomes apparent that some synchronizing difficulty is inhibiting Father fusion, the survival referees of the Creator Son are convened. And when this court of inquiry...finally determines that the ascending mortal is not guilty of any discoverable cause for failure to attain fusion...the morontia mortal is immediately fused with an individualized gift of the spirit of the Creator Son.

9. SPIRIT-FUSED MORTALS

450:3 Ascending Spirit-fused mortals are not Third Source personalities; they are included in the Father's personality circuit, but they have fused with individualizations of the premind spirit of the Third Source and Center.

450:4 The fact that these types of mortal creatures are not Adjuster-fusion candidates does not prevent the Adjusters from indwelling them during the life in the flesh.

451:1 the surviving soul...while having no memory of mortal events, does have a residual experiential-recognition-response to these unremembered events of past experience.

451:4 ...we do not grasp the technique of personality recognition. **Personalities of one time association mutually respond quite independently of the operation of memory...**

10. ASCENDANT DESTINIES

452:1 Spirit-fused mortals are, generally speaking, confined to a local universe; Son-fused survivors are restricted to a superuniverse; **Adjuster-fused mortals are destined to penetrate the universe of universes.**

454:2 The Father loves each of his sons, and that affection is not less than true, holy, divine, unlimited, eternal, and unique - a love bestowed upon this son and upon that son, individually, personally, and exclusively. **And such a love utterly eclipses all other facts. Sonship is the supreme relationship of the creature to the Creator.**

PAPER 41 - PHYSICAL ASPECTS OF THE LOCAL UNIVERSE - Page 455

455:1 The characteristic space phenomenon which sets off each local creation from all others is the presence of the Creative Spirit. All Nebadon is certainly pervaded by the space presence of the Divine Minister of Salvington...

1. THE NEBADON POWER CENTERS

456:0 This physical supervision of the Nebadon preuniverse was, upon the arrival of our Creator Son, immediately co-ordinated with his plan for universe organization.

456:1 One hundred Supreme Power Centers of the fourth order are permanently assigned to our local universe. These beings receive the incoming lines of power from the third-order centers of Uversa and relay the down-stepped and modified circuits to the power centers of our constellations and systems.

2. THE SATANIA PHYSICAL CONTROLLERS

457:3 The circuitizing and channelizing of energy is supervised by the five hundred thousand living and intelligent energy manipulators scattered throughout Satania. Through the action of such physical controllers the supervising power centers are in complete and perfect control of a majority of the basic energies of space, including the emanations of highly heated orbs and the dark energy-charged spheres. This group of living entities can mobilize, transform, transmute, manipulate, and transmit nearly all of the physical energies of organized space.

3. OUR STARRY ASSOCIATES

458:1 There are upward of two thousand brilliant suns pouring forth light and energy in Satania, and your own sun is an average blazing orb. Of the thirty suns nearest yours, only three are brighter. The Universe Power Directors initiate the specialized currents of energy which play between the individual stars and their respective systems. These solar furnaces, together with the dark giants of space, serve the power centers and physical controllers as way stations for the effective concentrating and directionizing of the energy circuits of the material creations.

4. SUN DENSITY

459:5 ...your sun is neither a liquid nor a solid - it is gaseous...

460:4 Another of the Orvonton giants now has a surface temperature a trifle under three thousand degrees. Its diameter is over three hundred million miles - ample room to accommodate your sun and the present orbit of the earth. And yet, for all this enormous size, over forty million times that of your sun, its mass is only about thirty times greater.

5. SOLAR RADIATION

460:8 It requires more than one-half million years for an X-ray-stimulated electron to work its way from the very center of an average sun up to the solar surface, whence it starts out on its space adventure, maybe to warm an inhabited planet, to be captured by a meteor, to participate in the birth of an atom, to be attracted by a highly charged dark island of space, or to find its space flight terminated by a final plunge into the surface of a sun similar to the one of its origin.

6. CALCIUM - THE WANDERER OF SPACE

462:1 Of all the solar elements, calcium, notwithstanding its comparative bulk - containing as it does twenty revolving electrons - is the most successful in escaping from the solar interior to the realms of space. This explains why there is a calcium layer, a gaseous stone surface, on the sun six thousand miles thick; and this despite the fact that nineteen lighter elements, and numerous heavier ones, are underneath.

7. SOURCES OF SOLAR ENERGY

463:2 The surface temperature of your sun is almost 6,000 degrees, but it rapidly increases as the interior is penetrated until it attains the unbelievable height of about 35,000,000 degrees in the central regions. (... temperatures refer to your Fahrenheit scale.)

463:3 ...the sources of solar energy, named in the order of their importance, are:

1. Annihilation of atoms; 2. Transmutation of elements; 3. The accumulation and transmission of certain universal space-energies; 4. Space matter and meteors which are incessantly diving into the blazing suns; 5. Solar contraction; 6. Gravity action at high temperatures; 7. Recaptive light and other matter which are drawn back into the sun...

464:2 ...dead or dying suns can be rejuvenated by collisional impact or can be recharged by certain nonluminous energy islands of space or through gravity-robbery of near-by smaller suns or systems. The majority of dead suns will experience revivification...

8. SOLAR-ENERGY REACTIONS

464:3 In those suns which are encircuited in the space-energy channels, solar energy is liberated by various complex nuclear-reaction chains, the most common of which is the hydrogen-carbon-helium reaction.

9. SUN STABILITY

465:5 Your own sun has long since attained relative equilibrium between its expansion and contraction cycles, those disturbances which produce the gigantic pulsations of many of the younger stars. Your sun is now passing out of its six billionth year. At the present time it is functioning through the period of greatest economy. It will shine on as of present efficiency for more than twenty-five billion years.

10. ORIGIN OF INHABITED WORLDS

465:6 Some of the variable stars, in or near the state of maximum pulsation, are in process of giving origin to subsidiary systems, many of which will eventually be much like your own sun and its revolving planets. Your sun was in just such a state of mighty pulsation when the massive Angona system swung into near approach, and the outer surface of the sun began to erupt veritable streams - continuous sheets - of matter.

466:1 The majority of solar systems, however, had an origin entirely different from yours... But no matter what technique of world building obtains, gravity always produces the solar system type of creation; that is, a central sun or dark island with planets...

466:4 **You were truly among the least of all creation until Michael's bestowal elevated your planet to a position of honor and great universe interest. Sometimes the last is first, while truly the least becomes greatest.**

PAPER 42 – ENERGY - MIND AND MATTER - Page 467

467:1 The foundation of the universe is material in the sense that energy is the basis of all existence, and pure energy is controlled by the Universal Father.

1. PARADISE FORCES AND ENERGIES

467:3 **The foundation of the universe is material, but the essence of life is spirit.**

468:1 **...forever will scientists be powerless to create one atom of matter or to originate one flash of energy or ever to add to matter that which we call life.**

468:3 And all force is circuited in Paradise, comes from the Paradise Presences and returns thereto, and is in essence a manifestation of the uncaused Cause...

2.UNIVERSAL NONSPIRITUAL ENERGY SYSTEMS (PHYSICAL ENERGIES)

469:2 ...classification for cosmic force, emergent energy, and universe power - physical energy: 1. *Space potency;* 2. *Primordial force*; 3. *Emergent energies:* a. *Puissant,* b. *Gravity;* 4. *Universe power;* 5. *Havona energy;* 6. *Transcendental energy;* 7. *Monota.*

3. CLASSIFICATION OF MATTER

471:8 Matter in all universes, excepting in the central universe, is identical.

4. ENERGY AND MATTER TRANSMUTATIONS

472:12 Light, heat, electricity, magnetism, chemism, energy, and matter are - in origin, nature, and destiny - one and the same thing, together with other material realities as yet undiscovered on Urantia.

5. WAVE-ENERGY MANIFESTATIONS

474:5 In the superuniverse of Orvonton there are one hundred octaves of wave energy… sixty-four are wholly or partially recognized on Urantia.

6. ULTIMATONS, ELECTRONS, AND ATOMS

476:3 While the space charge of universal force is homogeneous and undifferentiated, the organization of evolved energy into matter entails the concentration of energy into discrete masses of definite dimensions and established weight - precise gravity reaction.

7. ATOMIC MATTER

477:6 The local universes are of decimal construction. There are just one hundred distinguishable atomic materializations of space-energy in a dual universe; that is the maximum possible organization of matter in Nebadon.

8. ATOMIC COHESION

478:5 While gravity is one of several factors concerned in holding together a tiny atomic energy system, there is also present in and among these basic physical units a powerful and unknown energy, the secret of their basic constitution and ultimate behavior, a force which remains to be discovered on Urantia.

479:4 The mesotron explains certain cohesive properties of the atomic nucleus...

9. NATURAL PHILOSOPHY

479:7 The number seven is basic to the central universe and the spiritual system of inherent transmissions of character, but the number ten, the decimal system, is inherent in energy, matter, and the material creation. Nevertheless the atomic world does display a certain periodic characterization which recurs in groups of seven...

10. UNIVERSAL NONSPIRITUAL ENERGY SYSTEMS (MATERIAL MIND SYSTEMS)

480:5 The universal nonspiritual energies are reassociated in the living systems of non-Creator minds on various levels, certain of which may be depicted as follows: 1. *Preadjutant-spirit minds;* 2. *Adjutant-spirit minds;* 3. *Evolving morontia minds.*

481:3 *The cosmic mind.* This is the sevenfold diversified mind of time and space...

481:4 On Paradise, mind is absolute; in Havona, absonite; in Orvonton, finite...

11. UNIVERSE MECHANISMS

481:5 In the evaluation and recognition of mind…the universe is neither mechanical nor magical; it is a creation of mind and a mechanism of law. The Paradise Father appears personally in the extra-Havona universes only as pure energy and pure spirit...

482:2 **Spirit-reality levels are recognized by their spirit content, and spirituality in time and space is measured inversely to the linear-gravity response.**

482:3 Linear-gravity response is a quantitative measure of nonspirit energy. **All mass - organized energy - is subject to this grasp except as motion and mind act upon it.**

482:4 ...the higher universe mechanisms must appear to be mindless to the lower orders of creatures. The only possible exception to such a conclusion would be the implication of mindedness in the amazing phenomenon of an *apparently self-maintaining universe...*

12. PATTERN AND FORM - MIND DOMINANCE

483:1 **The ability of the mortal intellect to conceive, design, and create automatic mechanisms demonstrates the superior, creative, and purposive qualities of man's mind as the dominant influence on the planet. Mind always reaches out towards:** 1. **Creation** of material mechanisms; 2. **Discovery** of hidden mysteries; 3. **Exploration** of remote situations; 4. **Formulation** of mental systems; 5. **Attainment** of wisdom goals; 6. **Achievement** of spirit levels; 7. The **accomplishment** of divine destinies...

483:9 **Mind is always creative.** The mind endowment of an individual animal, mortal, morontian, spirit ascender, or finality attainer **is always competent to produce a suitable and serviceable body for the living creature identity...**

484:3 **Mind universally dominates matter, even as it is in turn responsive to the ultimate overcontrol of spirit. And with mortal man, only that mind which freely submits itself to the spirit direction can hope to survive the mortal time-space existence as an immortal child of the eternal spirit world of the Supreme, the Ultimate, and the Absolute: the Infinite.**

PAPER 43 - THE CONSTELLATIONS - Page 485

485:1 Urantia is commonly referred to as 606 of Satania in Norlatiadek of Nebadon, meaning the six hundred sixth inhabited world in the local system of Satania, situated in the constellation of Norlatiadek, one of the one hundred constellations of the local universe of Nebadon.

485:2 The government of your constellation is situated in a cluster of 771 architectural spheres, the centermost and largest of which is Edentia, the seat of the administration of the Constellation Fathers, the Most Highs of Norlatiadek. Edentia itself is approximately one hundred times as large as your world.

1. THE CONSTELLATION HEADQUARTERS

485:5 Edentia abounds in fascinating highlands, extensive elevations of physical matter crowned with morontia life and overspread with spiritual glory... There are tens of thousands of sparkling lakes and thousands upon thousands of interconnecting streams...

486:4 The first of the receiving spheres of Edentia...has special resurrection halls, wherein the mortals of the modified orders of ascension are reassembled.

487:1 The Edentia sea of glass is one enormous circular crystal about one hundred miles in circumference and about thirty miles in depth.

2. THE CONSTELLATION GOVERNMENT

487:3 The constellations are the autonomous units of a local universe, each constellation being administered according to its own legislative enactments.

487:5 While the supreme judicial function rests with the central administration of a local universe, there are two subsidiary but major tribunals at the headquarters of each constellation, the Melchizedek council and the court of the Most High.

3. THE MOST HIGHS OF NORLATIADEK

488:4 At least three Vorondadek Sons are commissioned by Gabriel as the Most Highs of each of the Nebadon constellations. ...the *Constellation Father* and his two associates as the *senior Most High* and *the junior Most High.* A Constellation Father reigns for ten thousand standard years (about 50,000 Urantia years)...

4. MOUNT ASSEMBLY - THE FAITHFUL OF DAYS

489:4 The most holy mount of assembly is the dwelling place of the Faithful of Days, the representative of the Paradise Trinity who functions on Edentia.

489:6 These Trinity Sons, with their staffs of Havona and Paradise personalities, in liaison with the supervising Union of Days, are in direct and constant communication with their order throughout all the universes, even to Havona and Paradise.

5. THE EDENTIA FATHERS SINCE THE LUCIFER REBELLION

490:6 The rotation of the Most Highs on Edentia was suspended at the time of the Lucifer rebellion. We now have the same rulers who were on duty at that time.

490:7 The present government of the constellation, however, has been expanded to include twelve Sons of the Vorondadek order.

491:13 Every quarantined or isolated world has a Vorondadek Son acting as an observer. **...Actually it is this Most High observer who "rules in the kingdoms of men."**

6. THE GARDENS OF GOD

492:2 About one half of Edentia is devoted to the exquisite gardens of the Most Highs... This explains why the extraordinarily beautiful places on the inhabited worlds of Norlatiadek are so often called "the garden of Eden."

492:7 **Whereas your artists must resort to inert paint and lifeless marble to portray their concepts,** the celestial artisans and the univitatia more frequently utilize living materials to represent their ideas and to capture their ideals.

7. THE UNIVITATIA

493:2 Univitatia are the permanent citizens of Edentia and its associated worlds, all seven hundred seventy worlds surrounding the constellation headquarters being under their supervision. These children of the Creator Son and the Creative Spirit are projected on a plane of existence in between the material and the spiritual...

8. THE EDENTIA TRAINING WORLDS

494:2 Your sojourn on Edentia and its associated spheres will be chiefly occupied with **the mastery of group ethics, the secret of pleasant and profitable interrelationship between the various universe and superuniverse orders of intelligent personalities.**

494:3 On the mansion worlds you completed the unification of the evolving mortal personality; on the system capital you attained Jerusem citizenship and achieved the willingness to submit the self to the disciplines of group activities and co-ordinated undertakings; but now on the constellation training worlds you are to achieve the real socialization of your evolving morontia personality.

494:10 **Intellectually, socially, and spiritually two moral creatures do not merely double their personal potentials of universe achievement by partnership technique; they more nearly quadruple their attainment and accomplishment possibilities.**

9. CITIZENSHIP ON EDENTIA

495:4 This entire sojourn on the constellation training worlds, culminating in Edentia citizenship, is a period of true and heavenly bliss for the morontia progressors... on Edentia, ascenders are midway between their former and their future estates, midway in their passage from evolutionary animal to ascending spirit.



495:6 Ascending mortals on Edentia are chiefly occupied with the assignments on the seventy progressive univitatia worlds. They also serve in...the constellation program concerned with group, racial, national, and planetary welfare.

496:0 **But the glory of it all augments as you ascend inward and achieve increased capacity for enlarged appreciation of divine meanings and spiritual values.**

PAPER 44 - THE CELESTIAL ARTISANS

497:1 ...composite personalities denominated the celestial artisans...are the master artists and artisans of the morontia and lower spirit realms. They are the spirits and semispirits who are engaged in morontia embellishment and in spiritual beautification.

497:3 ...they are a selected and recruited corps of beings composed of certain teacher personalities native to the central universe and their volunteer pupils drawn from the ascending mortals and numerous other celestial groups.

498:5 You will first begin to glimpse these transplanted arts of Havona on the mansion worlds, and their beauty and your appreciation of their beauty will heighten and brighten until you stand in the spirit halls of Salvington and behold the inspiring masterpieces of the supernal artists of the spirit realms.

1. THE CELESTIAL MUSICIANS

499:3 With the limited range of mortal hearing, you can hardly conceive of morontia melodies. There is even a material range of beautiful sound unrecognized by the human sense of hearing, not to mention the inconceivable scope of morontia and spirit harmony.

499:4 The celestial musicians are occupied with the production of celestial harmony by the manipulation of the following spirit forces: 1. *Spiritual sound;* 2. *Spiritual light;* 3. *Energy impingements;* 4. *Color symphonies;* 5. *Harmony of associated spirits;* 6. *Melody of thought;* 7. *The music of space.*

500:3 **The majority of Urantia mortals react to music so largely with the material muscles and so slightly with the mind and spirit...**

500:5 The best music of Urantia is just a fleeting echo of the magnificent strains heard by the celestial associates of your musicians, who left but snatches of these harmonies of morontia forces on record as the musical melodies of sound harmonics.

500:6 ...some day a real musician may appear on Urantia... **Forever, music will remain the universal language of men, angels, and spirits. Harmony is the speech of Havona.**

2. THE HEAVENLY REPRODUCERS

501:1 There are seven groups of the heavenly reproducers: 1. *The singers;* 2. *The color workers;* 3. *The light picturizers;* 4. *The historic pageanteers;* 5. *The prophetic artists;* 6. *The life-story tellers;* 7. *The administrative enactors.*

501:10 So versatile are these artisans that, when they function en masse, they are able to re-enact an age, and in collaboration with the seraphic ministers they can actually portray the eternal values of the spirit world to the mortal seers of time.

3. THE DIVINE BUILDERS

501:11 In spirit counterpart we...have homes, spirit comforts, and morontia necessities. For every material satisfaction which humans are capable of enjoying, we have thousands of spiritual realities that serve to enrich and enlarge our existence. The divine builders function in seven groups: 1. *The home designers and builders;* 2. *The vocation builders;* 3. *The play builders;* 4. *The worship builders;* 5. *The education builders;* 6. *Morontia planners;* 7. *The public builders.*

4. THE THOUGHT RECORDERS

503:1 These artisans are devoted to the preservation and reproduction of the superior thought of the realms, and they function in seven groups: 1. *Thought preservers;* 2. *Concept recorders*; 3. *Ideograph recorders;* 4. *Promoters of oratory;* 5. *The broadcast directors;* 6. *The rhythm recorders;* 7. *The morontia recorders.*

5. THE ENERGY MANIPULATORS

504:5 These interesting and effective artisans are concerned with every kind of energy: physical, mindal, and spiritual. 1. *Physical-energy manipulators;* 2. *Mind-energy manipulators;* 3. *Spiritual-energy manipulators;* 4. *The compound manipulators;* 5. *The transport advisers;* 6. *The experts of communication*; 7. *The teachers of rest.*

6. THE DESIGNERS AND EMBELLISHERS

506:3 This corps, while embracing over one thousand subdivisions of activity, is grouped under the following seven major heads: 1. *The craftworkers of color;* 2. *The sound designers;* 3. *The emotion designers;* 4. *The artists of odor;* 5. *The presence embellishers;* 6. *The taste designers;* 7. *The morontia synthesizers.*

7. THE HARMONY WORKERS

507:2 ...are occupied with the manipulation and organization of specialized forces and energies which are present in the spirit world, but which are not recognized by mortals.

507:3 Beauty, rhythm, and harmony are intellectually associated and spiritually akin.

507:4 Cosmic concepts of true philosophy, the portrayal of celestial artistry, or the mortal attempt to depict the human recognition of divine beauty can never be truly satisfying if such attempted creature progression is ununified.

507:5 These divine qualities are perfectly and absolutely unified in God.

8. MORTAL ASPIRATIONS AND MORONTIA ACHIEVEMENTS

507:7 There are three possible sources of special human ability: ...there is always an ancestral foundation for every outstanding talent. ...there may be contributed the leadings of the Thought Adjuster... In those cases where both the human mind and the indwelling Adjuster are unusually skillful, the spirit artisans may be delegated to act as harmonizers of these talents and otherwise to assist and inspire these mortals...

508:2 Many ambitions to excel which tantalize mortals in the flesh will not persist with these same mortals in the morontia and spirit careers. **The ascending morontians learn to socialize their former purely selfish longings and egoistic ambitions.**

508:3 Before ascending mortals leave the local universe to embark upon their spirit careers, **they will be satiated respecting every intellectual, artistic, and social longing or true ambition** which ever characterized their mortal or morontia planes of existence.

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life



REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 2.1

Who we can be

361:4 While the elements of grace are freely admixed, nevertheless, the creature attainments are the result of individual effort and actual living, personality reaction to the existing environment.

369:1 ...the final "Proclamation of Equality"...becomes the transcendent pattern for the family organization and government of even the lowly creatures of the worlds of space. This is, in deed and in truth, the high ideal of the family and the human institution of voluntary marriage.

369:2 The Son and the Spirit now preside over the universe much as a father and mother watch over, and minister to, their family of sons and daughters.

373:2 However unfairly human contentions may sometimes appear to be adjudicated on Urantia, in the universe justice and divine equity do prevail.

379:3 Mortal man first experiences the ministry of the Spirit in conjunction with mind when the purely animal mind of evolutionary creatures develops reception capacity for the adjutants of worship and of wisdom.

380:2 As mortals progress in mind control and spirit perception, these multiple spirit ministries become more and more co-ordinate in function; they become increasingly blended with the overministry of the Paradise Trinity.

381:6 And when such a life of spirit guidance is freely and intelligently accepted, there gradually develops within the human mind a positive consciousness of divine contact and assurance of spirit communion...

381:7 The consciousness of the spirit domination of a human life is presently attended by an increasing exhibition of the characteristics of the Spirit in the life reactions of such a spirit-led mortal, "for the fruits of the spirit are love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance."

412:3 ...this is the keynote of the whole educational system: character acquired by enlightened experience.

435:4 ...first you learn to be loyal, then to love, then to be filial, and then may you be free

447:4 ...let it be made forever clear: All souls of every possible phase of mortal existence will survive provided they manifest willingness to co-operate with their indwelling Adjusters and exhibit a desire to find God and to attain divine perfection...

451:4 ...we do not grasp the technique of personality recognition. Personalities of one time association mutually respond quite independently of the operation of memory...

454:2 The Father loves each of his sons, and that affection is not less than true, holy, divine, unlimited, eternal, and unique - a love bestowed upon this son and upon that son, individually, personally, and exclusively. And such a love utterly eclipses all other facts. Sonship is the supreme relationship of the creature to the Creator.

466:4 You were truly among the least of all creation until Michael's bestowal elevated your planet to a position of honor and great universe interest. Sometimes the last is first, while truly the least becomes greatest.

467:3 The foundation of the universe is material, but the essence of life is spirit.

482:4 ...the higher universe mechanisms must appear to be mindless to the lower orders of creatures. The only possible exception to such a conclusion would be the implication of mindedness in the amazing phenomenon of an apparently self-maintaining universe...

483:9 Mind is always creative. The mind endowment of an individual animal, mortal, morontian, spirit ascender, or finality attainer is always competent to produce a suitable and serviceable body for the living creature identity...

484:3 Mind universally dominates matter, even as it is in turn responsive to the ultimate overcontrol of spirit. And with mortal man, only that mind which freely submits itself to the spirit direction can hope to survive the mortal time-space existence as an immortal child of the eternal spirit world of the Supreme, the Ultimate, and the Absolute: the Infinite.

496:0 But the glory of it all augments as you ascend inward and achieve increased capacity for enlarged appreciation of divine meanings and spiritual values.

500:6 Forever, music will remain the universal language of men, angels, and spirits.

507:3 Beauty, rhythm, and harmony are intellectually associated and spiritually akin.

507:5 ...divine qualities are perfectly and absolutely unified in God.

507:7 There are three possible sources of special human ability: ...there is always an ancestral foundation... there may be contributed the leadings of the Thought Adjuster... the spirit artisans may be delegated to act as harmonizers of these talents...

508:3 Before ascending mortals leave the local universe to embark upon their spirit careers, they will be satiated respecting every intellectual, artistic, and social longing or true ambition which ever characterized their mortal or morontia planes of existence.

What we can do

364:3 There is a great and glorious purpose in the march of the universes through space. All of your mortal struggling is not in vain. We are all part of an immense plan... We are all a part of an eternal project which the Gods are supervising and outworking.

365:3 There is in the mind of God a plan which embraces every creature...and this plan is an eternal purpose of boundless opportunity, unlimited progress, and endless life. And the infinite treasures of such a matchless career are yours for the striving!

365:4 The goal of eternity is ahead! The adventure of divinity attainment lies before you! The race for perfection is on! Whosoever will may enter, and certain victory will crown the efforts of every human being who will run the race of faith and trust depending every step of the way on the leading of the indwelling Adjuster and on the guidance of that good spirit of the Universe Son...

377:4 One is free to choose and act only within the realm of one's consciousness.

380:7 The dead theory of even the highest religious doctrines is powerless to transform human character or to control mortal behavior.

381:1 It is not enough that this spirit be poured out upon you; the divine Spirit must dominate and control every phase of human experience.

383:1 Faith sons work on intellectual levels and live on spiritual planes far above the conflicts produced by unrestrained or unnatural physical desires. The normal urges of animal beings and the natural appetites and impulses of the physical nature are not in conflict with even the highest spiritual attainment except in the minds of ignorant, mistaught, or unfortunately overconscientious persons.

383:2 Having started out on the way of life everlasting, having accepted the assignment and received your orders to advance, do not fear the dangers of human forgetfulness and mortal inconstancy, do not be troubled with doubts of failure or by perplexing confusion, do not falter and question your status and standing, for in every dark hour, at every crossroad in the forward struggle, the Spirit of Truth will always speak, saying, "This is the way."

394:5 All the way in to Paradise the ascending pilgrims pursue their studies in the practical schools of applied knowledge - actual training in really doing the things they are being taught.

412:4 Fundamentally, the Nebadon educational system provides for your assignment to a task and then affords you opportunity to receive instruction as to the ideal and divine method of best performing that task.

419:1 Angels...share all of man's nonsensuous emotions and sentiments. They appreciate and greatly enjoy your efforts in music, art, and real humor. They are fully cognizant of your moral struggles and spiritual difficulties. They love human beings, and only good can result from your efforts to understand and love them.

426:10 Man begins life as a helpless infant; hence every mortal attainment must embrace all experiential prerequisites...

435:6 Even the work of this world, paramount though it is, is not nearly so important as the way in which you do this work. There is no material reward for righteous living, but there is profound satisfaction - consciousness of achievement - and this transcends any conceivable material reward.

435:7 The keys of the kingdom of heaven are: sincerity, more sincerity, and more sincerity. All men have these keys. Men use them - advance in spirit status - by decisions, by more decisions, and by more



decisions. The highest moral choice is the choice of the highest possible value, and always - in any sphere, in all of them - this is to choose to do the will of God. If man thus chooses, he is great, though he be the humblest citizen of Jerusem or even the least of mortals on Urantia.

449:3 ...the career of universe service is wide open. What dignity of destiny and glory of attainment await every one of you!

482:2 Spirit-reality levels are recognized by their spirit content, and spirituality in time and space is measured inversely to the linear-gravity response.

482:3 Linear-gravity response is a quantitative measure of nonspirit energy. All mass - organized energy - is subject to this grasp except as motion and mind act upon it.

483:1 The ability of the mortal intellect to conceive, design, and create automatic mechanisms demonstrates the superior, creative, and purposive qualities of man's mind as the dominant influence on the planet. Mind always reaches out towards: 1. Creation of material mechanisms; 2. Discovery of hidden mysteries; 3. Exploration of remote situations; 4. Formulation of mental systems; 5. Attainment of wisdom goals; 6. Achievement of spirit levels; 7. The accomplishment of divine destinies...

494:2 Your sojourn on Edentia and its associated spheres will be chiefly occupied with the mastery of group ethics, the secret of pleasant and profitable interrelationship between the various universe and superuniverse orders of intelligent personalities.

494:10 Intellectually, socially, and spiritually two moral creatures do not merely double their personal potentials of universe achievement by partnership technique; they more nearly quadruple their attainment and accomplishment possibilities.

500:3 The majority of Urantia mortals react to music so largely with the material muscles and so slightly with the mind and spirit...

508:2 Many ambitions to excel which tantalize mortals in the flesh will not persist with these same mortals in the morontia and spirit careers. The ascending morontians learn to socialize their former purely selfish longings and egoistic ambitions.

MODULE 2.2

MODULE 2.2

Papers 45 – 56. These Papers tell the story of man's ascension career following his initial life on an evolutionary planet. We learn about the inhabited worlds, and the Planetary Princes and Planetary Adams who govern those worlds as they progress to the eras of light and life.

PART 2 - THE LOCAL UNIVERSE

Papers 45 to 56

45. The Local System Administration
46. The Local System Headquarters
47. The Seven Mansion Worlds
48. The Morontia Life
49. The Inhabited Worlds
50. The Planetary Princes
51. The Planetary Adams
52. Planetary Mortal Epochs
53. The Lucifer Rebellion
54. Problems of the Lucifer Rebellion
55. The Spheres of Light and Life
56. Universal Unity

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- God is unity; and Deity is universally co-ordinated.
- A precise system determines the unfolding of the planetary life plan.
- The restraint of justice by mercy proves that God is love.
- Kinship serials exist even between human and superhuman orders.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- All through our Paradise career, we learn that reward follows effort.
- Religion progresses by graduated revelation and evolutionary growth.
- The good resulting from the Satania rebellion is more than a thousand times the sum of all the evil.
- All things work together for good when we strive to do God's will.
- Cosmic socialization constitutes the highest form of personality unification.
- In our personal experience the spirit within unifies all other spirit influences.

Outcomes for living

- Mutual understanding and fraternal love are transcendent civilizers.
- On the mansion worlds the resurrected mortal survivors resume their lives just where they left off when overtaken by death.
- Those who study abroad can return to their homeland and, to the best of their ability, establish new and potent centers of learning.
- Sin is potential in all realms where imperfect beings are endowed with the ability to choose between good and evil.
- Love-comprehension of Deity finds spiritual expression in the lives of God-knowing mortals.
- The physical, intellectual, and spiritual domains of universal creation are divinely correlated.
- Do not deny to others, those privileges of existence conferred by the Creators.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- Increase your likelihood of success by not taking yourself too seriously.
- Humor is good for health and offers relaxation from the stresses of living.
- Mind can unify the wide divergence between the physical and the spiritual.
- Self-control leads to altruistic service; self-admiration tends towards the exploitation of others for selfish advantage.
- Love, the greatest thing in the universe, is the desire to do good to others.
- The evolution of our religious capacity of receptivity largely determines our rate of spiritual advancement and the extent of religious revelation.
- The experience of parenthood, for mothers and fathers, is essential to the ascension career. Children need fathers as well as mothers.
- There are no royal roads, short cuts, or easy paths to Paradise.
- Reduce disappointment by making fewer personal plans concerning others, and accepting your lot when you have faithfully performed your duty.
- If your own mind does not serve you well, exchange it for the mind of Jesus.

PAPER 45 - THE LOCAL SYSTEM ADMINISTRATION - Page 509

509:1 The administrative center of Satania consists of a cluster of architectural spheres, fifty-seven in number - Jerusem itself, the seven major satellites, and the forty-nine subsatellites. Jerusem, the system capital, is almost one hundred times the size of Urantia.

1. TRANSITIONAL CULTURE WORLDS

509:4 The seven major worlds swinging around Jerusem are generally known as the transitional culture spheres. ...These spheres are numbered and named as follows:

Number 1. The Finaliter World. ...headquarters of the finaliter corps of the local system...
Number 2. The Morontia World...is the headquarters of the supervisors of morontia life...
Number 3. The Angelic World. This is the headquarters of all the seraphic hosts...
Number 4. The Superangel World...is the Satania home of the Brilliant Evening Stars...
Number 5. The World of the Sons...is the headquarters of the divine Sons of all orders...
Number 6. The World of the Spirit. …the high personalities of the Infinite Spirit.
Number 7. The World of the Father. ...No group of beings is domiciled on it.

2. THE SYSTEM SOVEREIGN

511:1 The chief executive of a local system of inhabited worlds is a primary Lanonandek Son, the System Sovereign. ...But in all the history of Nebadon these untrammeled executives have exhibited disloyalty only three times. The Lucifer rebellion in the system of Satania was the last and the most widespread of all.

511:3 The present head of Satania is a gracious and brilliant ruler...Lanaforge...

3. THE SYSTEM GOVERNMENT

512:1 ...at the present time the system of Satania is administered by a staff of seven Lanonandeks: 1. *The System Sovereign - Lanaforge;* 2. *The first assistant Sovereign;* 3. *The second assistant Sovereign;* 4. *The custodian of the system;* 5. *The system recorder;* 6. *The bestowal director;* 7. *The high counselor.*

512:9 ...the Lanonandek administration is supported by the Jerusem executive council, the supreme advisory body of Satania. This council consists of twelve members...

4. THE FOUR AND TWENTY COUNSELORS

513:4 These four and twenty counselors...have authority to represent the Master Son in all matters concerning the roll calls of Satania and in many other phases...

513:5 These twenty-four counselors have been recruited from the eight Urantia races...

1. *Onagar*; 2. *Mansant*; 3. *Onamonalonton*; 4. *Orlandof*; 5. *Porshunta*; 6. *Singlangton*; 7. *Fantad*; 8. *Orvonon*; 9. *Adam*; 10. *Eve*; 11. *Enoch*; 12. *Moses*; 13. *Elijah*; 14. *Machiventa Melchizedek*; 15. *John the Baptist;* 16. *1-2-3 the First*...

514:10 Seats numbers 17, 18, 19, and 20 are not permanently occupied...being kept open for later assignment to ascending mortals from the present postbestowal Son age...

514:11 Numbers 21, 22, 23, and 24 are likewise temporarily filled while being held in reserve for the great teachers of other and subsequent ages...

5. THE MATERIAL SONS

515:2 These Sons provide the inhabited worlds with a mutually contactable intermediary between the invisible Planetary Prince and the material creatures of the realms.

515:4 These Material Sons and Daughters are the permanent inhabitants of Jerusem and its associated worlds. They occupy vast estates on Jerusem and participate liberally in the local management of the capital sphere, administering practically all routine affairs with the assistance of the midwayers and the ascenders.

6. ADAMIC TRAINING OF ASCENDERS

516:1 **On the seven mansion worlds ascending mortals are afforded ample opportunities for compensating any and all experiential deprivations suffered on their worlds of origin,** whether due to inheritance, environment, or unfortunate premature termination of the career in the flesh. This is in every sense true except in the mortal sex life... but in close association with the Material Sons and Daughters, both individually and as members of their families, these sex-deficient mortals are enabled to compensate the social, intellectual, emotional, and spiritual aspects of their deficiency.

516:4 **All mortal survivors who have not experienced parenthood on the evolutionary worlds must also obtain this necessary training...**

7. THE MELCHIZEDEK SCHOOLS

517:3 The Melchizedeks are the directors of that large corps of instructors - partially spiritualized will creatures and others - who function so acceptably on Jerusem and its associated worlds but especially on the seven mansion worlds. These are the detention planets, where **those mortals who fail to achieve fusion** with their indwelling Adjusters during the life in the flesh are rehabilitated in transient form to receive further help and **to enjoy extended opportunity for continuing their strivings for spiritual attainment...**

517:5 ...the Material Sons and Daughters join with the Melchizedeks and others in their supreme effort to qualify the mortal survivors for the assumption of the high responsibilities of representative government. ...Representative government is the divine ideal of self-government among nonperfect beings.

518:2 The vote cast at a Jerusem election by any one personality has a value ranging from one up to one thousand. ...classified in accordance with their mota achievement.

518:3 From time to time Jerusem citizens present themselves to the Melchizedek examiners, who certify to their attainment of morontia wisdom. Then they go before the examining corps of the Brilliant Evening Stars or their designates, who ascertain the degree of spirit insight. Next...the four and twenty counselors and their associates...pass upon their status of experiential attainment of socialization.

518:4 **No ascending mortal leaves the system headquarters for the more extensive and varied socialization career of the constellation until these Material Sons certify to the achievement of mota personality** - an individuality combining the completed mortal existence in experiential association with the budding morontia career, both being duly blended by the spiritual overcontrol of the Thought Adjuster.

PAPER 46 - THE LOCAL SYSTEM HEADQUARTERS - Page 519

519:1 Jerusem, the headquarters of Satania, is an average capital of a local system, and aside from numerous irregularities occasioned by the Lucifer rebellion and the bestowal of Michael on Urantia, it is typical of similar spheres. Your local system has passed through some stormy experiences, but it is at present being administered most efficiently, and as the ages pass, the results of disharmony are being slowly but surely eradicated.

1. PHYSICAL ASPECTS OF JERUSEM

519:2 The sphere has seven major capitals and seventy minor administrative centers.

519:3 The Satania day equals three days of Urantia time, less one hour, four minutes, and fifteen seconds, that being the time of the axial revolution of Jerusem.

519:5 The power transformers maintain one hundred thousand centers from which rarefied energies are projected upward through the planetary atmosphere, undergoing certain changes, until they reach the electric air-ceiling of the sphere; and then these energies are reflected back and down as a gentle, sifting, and even light...

520:1 ...if Jerusem were very near Urantia, it would not be visible.

2. PHYSICAL FEATURES OF JERUSEM

520:6 ...you will enjoy the beauteous highlands and other unique variations of topography and landscape. Enormous areas of Jerusem are preserved in a "natural state," and the grandeur of such districts is quite beyond the powers of human imagination.

521:1 By adjustment of physical mechanisms the material beings of the planet can proceed at a pace varying from two to five hundred miles per hour. ...but spirit personalities proceed by liaison with the superior forces and spirit sources of energy.

521:5 A seraphic transport departs every three seconds of Urantia time throughout the light period and, sometimes, far into the recession. The transporters take off at about twenty-five standard miles per second of Urantia time and do not attain standard velocity until they are over two thousand miles away from Jerusem.

3. THE JERUSEM BROADCASTS

522:1 The superuniverse and Paradise-Havona broadcasts are received on Jerusem in liaison with Salvington and by a technique involving the polar crystal, the sea of glass.

522:2 This Jerusem broadcast-receiving station is encircled by an enormous amphitheater, constructed of scintillating materials largely unknown on Urantia and seating over five billion beings - material and morontia - besides accommodating innumerable spirit personalities. It is the favorite diversion for all Jerusem to spend their leisure at the broadcast station, there to learn of the welfare and state of the universe.

4. RESIDENTIAL AND ADMINISTRATIVE AREAS

522:5 Considerable portions of Jerusem are assigned as residential areas, while other portions of the system capital are given over to the necessary administrative functions...

5. THE JERUSEM CIRCLES

523:4 The residential reservations assigned to the major groups of universe life are designated the Jerusem circles. ...circle groups which find mention in these narratives are:

1. The circles of the Sons of God.
2. The circles of the angels and higher spirits.
3. The circles of the Universe Aids…
4. The circles of the Master Physical Controllers.
5. The circles of the assigned ascending mortals, including the midway creatures.
6. The circles of the courtesy colonies.
7. The circles of the Corps of the Finality.

523:12 Each of these residential groupings consists of seven concentric and successively elevated circles. ...They are all surrounded by far-reaching enclosures, which mount up to form extensive promenades entirely encompassing every group...

6. THE EXECUTIVE-ADMINISTRATIVE SQUARES

527:3 These one thousand squares are clustered in ten grand divisions, thus constituting the following ten administrative departments:

1. Physical maintenance and material improvement; 2. Arbitration, ethics, and administrative adjudication; 3. Planetary and local affairs; 4. Constellation and universe affairs; 5. Education and other Melchizedek activities; 6. Planetary and system physical progress, the scientific domains of Satania activities; 7. Morontia affairs; 8. Pure spirit activities and ethics; 9. Ascendant ministry; 10. Grand universe philosophy.

7. THE RECTANGLES - THE SPORNAGIA

527:15 The one thousand rectangles of Jerusem are occupied by the lower native life...

527:16 The spornagia are the landscape gardeners of the headquarters worlds...

528:2 Although spornagia neither possess nor evolve survival souls, though they do not have personality, nevertheless, they do evolve an individuality which can experience reincarnation. When, with the passing of time, the physical bodies of these unique creatures deteriorate from usage and age, their creators, in collaboration with the Life Carriers, fabricate new bodies in which the old spornagia re-establish their residences.

528:6 There are those who believe that, in a future universe age, these faithful spornagia will escape from their animal level of existence and attain a worthy evolutional destiny of progressive intellectual growth and even spiritual achievement.

8. THE JERUSEM TRIANGLES

528:7 The purely local and routine affairs of Jerusem are directed from the one hundred *triangles*. These units are clustered around the ten marvelous structures domiciling the local administration of Jerusem. The triangles are surrounded by the panoramic depiction of the system headquarters history. At present there is an erasure of over two standard miles in this circular story. This sector will be restored upon the readmission of Satania into the constellation family. Every provision for this event has been made by the decrees of Michael, but the tribunal of the Ancients of Days has not yet finished the adjudication of the affairs of the Lucifer rebellion.

PAPER 47 - THE SEVEN MANSION WORLDS - Page 530

530:1 The Creator Son, when on Urantia, spoke of the "many mansions in the Father's universe." In a certain sense, all fifty-six of the encircling worlds of Jerusem are devoted to the transitional culture of ascending mortals, but the seven satellites of world number one are more specifically known as the mansion worlds.

1. THE FINALITERS' WORLD

530:5 Although only finaliters and certain groups of salvaged children and their caretakers are resident on transitional world number one, provision is made for the entertainment of all classes of spirit beings, transition mortals, and student visitors.

531:2 On the first mansion world all survivors must pass the requirements of the parental commission from their native planets.

531:4 **It is an unfortunate and mistaken notion of modern peoples on Urantia that child culture is largely the task of mothers. Children need fathers as well as mothers, and fathers need this parental experience as much as do mothers.**

2. THE PROBATIONARY NURSERY

531:5 These infant-receiving schools are enterprises devoted to the nurture and training of the children of time, including those who have died on the evolutionary worlds of space before the acquirement of individual status on the universe records.

532:3 Any time after sixteen, if final choice has been made, they translate to the first mansion world and begin their Paradise ascent.

532:5 When material life has run its course, if no choice has been made for the ascendant life, or if these children of time definitely decide against the Havona adventure... there is no resurrection from such a second death. They...become as though they had not been.

3. THE FIRST MANSION WORLD

532:7 **On the mansion worlds the resurrected mortal survivors resume their lives just where they left off when overtaken by death.**

533:3 From the Temple of New Life there extend seven radial wings, the resurrection halls of the mortal races. ...There are one hundred thousand personal resurrection chambers in each of these seven wings terminating in the circular class assembly halls...

534:2 If you are not to be detained on mansion world number one, at the end of ten days you will enter the translation sleep and proceed to world number two, and every ten days thereafter you will thus advance until you arrive on the world of your assignment.

4. THE SECOND MANSION WORLD

534:5 ...advancing mortals inaugurate new social orders and governmental arrangements.

534:8 A newly developed and suitably adjusted morontia body is acquired at the time of each advance from one mansion world to another.

535:2 Though you have morontia bodies, you continue, through all seven of these worlds, to eat, drink, and rest. You partake of the morontia order of food, a kingdom of living energy unknown on the material worlds. ...there is no residual waste.

5. THE THIRD MANSION WORLD

535:5 Mansonia the third is the headquarters of the Mansion World Teachers.

536:1 The chief purpose of this training is to enhance the understanding of the correlation of morontia mota and mortal logic, the co-ordination of morontia mota and human philosophy. ...This is the real introduction to the intelligent comprehension of cosmic meanings and universe interrelationships.

6. THE FOURTH MANSION WORLD

536:4 A new social order is being introduced, one based on the understanding sympathy of mutual appreciation, the unselfish love of mutual service, and the overmastering motivation of the realization of a common and supreme destiny - the Paradise goal of worshipful and divine perfection. Ascenders are all becoming self-conscious of God-knowing, God-revealing, God-seeking, and God-finding.

7. THE FIFTH MANSION WORLD

537:1 The culture of this mansion world corresponds in general to that of the early era of light and life on the planets of normal evolutionary progress. ..progressive types of beings ...are exempt from passing through one or more, or even all, of the mansion spheres.

537:2 Having mastered the local universe language before leaving the fourth mansion world, you now devote more time to the perfection of the tongue of Uversa...that you may be proficient in both languages before arriving on Jerusem with residential status.

8. THE SIXTH MANSION WORLD

538:1 This is a brilliant age for ascending mortals and usually witnesses the perfect fusion of the human mind and the divine Adjuster.

538:3 Immediately upon the confirmation of Adjuster fusion the new morontia being is introduced to his fellows for the first time by his new name **and is granted the forty days of spiritual retirement from all routine activities wherein to commune with himself and to choose some one of the optional routes to Havona and to select from the differential techniques of Paradise attainment.**

9. THE SEVENTH MANSION WORLD

538:8 Now begins the formation of classes for graduation to Jerusem.

539:1 The personnel of the seventh mansonia assemble on the sea of glass to witness your departure for Jerusem with residential status. ...You will soon be welcomed on the receiving field of the headquarters world as Jerusem citizens.

10. JERUSEM CITIZENSHIP

539:6 The morontia form granted you on departure from the mansion world career is such as will see you through to the end of the local universe experience.

PAPER 48 - THE MORONTIA LIFE - Page 541

541:2 The morontia life, extending as it does over the various stages of the local universe career, is the only possible approach whereby material mortals could attain the threshold of the spirit world. What magic could death, the natural dissolution of the material body, hold that such a simple step should instantly transform the mortal and material mind into an immortal and perfected spirit? Such beliefs are but ignorant superstitions...

1. MORONTIA MATERIALS

541:4 The morontia realms are the local universe liaison spheres between the material and spiritual levels of creature existence.



541:6 All of these worlds are architectural spheres, and they have...one hundred physical elements, but likewise have exactly one hundred forms of a unique energy organization called morontia material. The Master Physical Controllers and the Morontia Power Supervisors are able so to modify the revolutions of the primary units of matter and at the same time so to transform these associations of energy as to create this new substance.

2. MORONTIA POWER SUPERVISORS

542:5 These unique beings are...the channels of morontia power which sustain and energize the morontia phases of the transition worlds.

542:7 They are created in groups of one thousand, classified as follows:
1. *Circuit Regulators;* 2. *System Co-ordinators;* 3. *Planetary Custodians;* 4. *Combined Controllers*; 5. *Liaison Stabilizers;* 6. *Selective Assorters;* 7. *Associate Registrars.*

3. MORONTIA COMPANIONS

545:2 ...in Nebadon there are at present over seventy billion of these unique beings.

545:7 Something of an idea of the nature of the work of these Morontia Companions may be derived from the following classification of their activities in a local system:

1. *Pilgrim Guardians;* 2. *Pilgrim Receivers and Free Associators;* 3. *Hosts to Celestial Visitors;* 4. *Co-ordinators and Liaison Directors;* 5. *Interpreters and Translators;* 6. *Excursion and Reversion Supervisors;* 7. *Area and Building Custodians.*

4. THE REVERSION DIRECTORS

547:4 Joyful mirth and the smile-equivalent are as universal as music.

547:7 Spirit jest is never tinged with the accentuation of the misfortunes of the weak and erring. Neither is it ever blasphemous of the righteousness and glory of divinity. Our humor embraces three general levels of appreciation: 1. *Reminiscent jests;* 2. *Current humor. ...the joy at discovering the unimportance of much of our serious personal anxiety;* 3. *Prophetic joy. "...all things work together for good"...*

548:3 ...they are also occupied with...spiritual recreation and morontia entertainment.

549:2 **One of the functions of humor is to help all of us take ourselves less seriously. Humor is the divine antidote for exaltation of ego.**

549:6 **While the humor of Urantia is exceedingly crude and most inartistic, it does serve a valuable purpose both as a health insurance and as a liberator of emotional pressure,** thus preventing injurious nervous tension and overserious self-contemplation.

5. THE MANSION WORLD TEACHERS

551:2 Those things which you might have learned on earth, but which you failed to learn, must be acquired under the tutelage of these faithful and patient teachers. **There are no royal roads, short cuts, or easy paths to Paradise.**

551:3 One of the purposes of the morontia career is to effect **the permanent eradication from the mortal survivors of such animal vestigial traits as procrastination, equivocation, insincerity, problem avoidance, unfairness, and ease seeking.**

6. MORONTIA WORLD SERAPHIM - TRANSITION MINISTERS

552:1 You will not, however, be conscious of the ministry of the transition seraphim until you attain the mansion worlds, where they labor untiringly for the advancement of their mortal pupils, being assigned for service in the following seven divisions: 1. *Seraphic Evangels;* 2. *Racial Interpreters;* 3. *Mind Planners.* If your own mind **does not serve you well,** you can exchange it for the mind of Jesus of Nazareth, who always **serves you well;** 4. *Morontia Counselors;* 5. *Technicians;* 6. *Recorder-Teachers;* 7. *Ministering Reserves.*

555:4 **...you will learn to suffer less through sorrow and disappointment, first, by making fewer personal plans concerning other personalities, and then, by accepting your lot when you have faithfully performed your duty.**

555:5 **You will learn that you increase your burdens and decrease the likelihood of success by taking yourself too seriously.** ...Very important is the work of preparation for the next higher sphere, **but nothing equals the importance of the work of the world in which you are actually living. But though the work is important, the *self* is not.**

7. MORONTIA MOTA

556:1 The lower planes of morontia mota join directly with the higher levels of human philosophy. On the first mansion world it is the practice to teach the less advanced students by the parallel technique; that is, in one column are presented the more simple concepts of mota meanings, and in the opposite column citation is made of analogous statements of mortal philosophy.

8. THE MORONTIA PROGRESSORS

557:16 From the time of graduation from the mansion worlds to the attainment of spirit status in the superuniverse career, ascending mortals are...morontia progressors.

558:1 **...you are not the recipients of all this divine labor and painstaking training only that you may survive just to enjoy endless bliss and eternal ease. There is a goal of transcendent service concealed beyond the horizon of the present universe age.**

558:2 In traversing the ascending scale of living existence from mortal man to the Deity embrace, you actually live the very life of every possible phase and stage of perfected creature existence within the limits of the present universe age.

PAPER 49 - THE INHABITED WORLDS - Page 559

559:1 All mortal-inhabited worlds are evolutionary in origin and nature. These spheres are the spawning ground, the evolutionary cradle, of the mortal races of time and space. **Each unit of the ascendant life is a veritable training school for the stage of existence just ahead,** and this is true of every stage of man's progressive Paradise ascent...

559:2 All inhabited worlds are basically grouped for celestial administration into the local systems, and each...is limited to about one thousand evolutionary worlds.

559:3 Satania itself is an unfinished system containing only 619 inhabited worlds. Such planets are numbered serially in accordance with their registration as inhabited worlds, as worlds inhabited by will creatures. Thus was Urantia given the number *606 of Satania*... There are thirty-six uninhabited planets nearing the life-endowment stage, and several are now being made ready for the Life Carriers. There are nearly two hundred spheres which are evolving so as to be ready for life implantation within the next few million years.

1. THE PLANETARY LIFE

560:5 **Mortal man** is not an evolutionary accident. There is a precise system, a universal law, which determines **the unfolding of the planetary life plan on the spheres of space.**

560:6 It often requires ages upon ages to recoup the damage occasioned by the loss of a single superior strain of human heredity. **These selected and superior strains of living protoplasm should be jealously and intelligently guarded when once they make their appearance.** And on most of the inhabited worlds these superior potentials of life are valued much more highly than on Urantia.

2. PLANETARY PHYSICAL TYPES

560:7 There is a standard and basic pattern of vegetable and animal life in each system... there are seven distinct physical types as well as thousands upon thousands of minor variants: 1. *The atmospheric types;* 2. *The elemental types;* 3. *The gravity types;* 4. *The temperature types;* 5. *The electric types;* 6. *The energizing types;* 7. *The unnamed types.*

3. WORLDS OF THE NONBREATHERS

563:4 The majority of inhabited planets are peopled with the breathing type of intelligent beings. But there are also orders of mortals who are able to live on worlds with little or no air. ...In all Satania there are only nine such worlds.

563:7 Life on the worlds of the nonbreathers is radically different from what it is on Urantia. The nonbreathers do not eat food or drink water as do the Urantia races. The reactions of the nervous system, the heat-regulating mechanism, and the metabolism of these specialized peoples are radically different from such functions of Urantia mortals.

4. EVOLUTIONARY WILL CREATURES

564:3 ...all mortals of will dignity are erect animals, bipeds.

564:4 There are six basic evolutionary races: three primary- red, yellow, and blue; and three secondary- orange, green, and indigo. Most inhabited worlds have all of these races.

564:8 The length of life varies on the different planets from twenty-five years on the primitive worlds to near five hundred on the more advanced and older spheres.

564:9 The social, economic, and governmental problems of the inhabited worlds vary in accordance with the age of the planets and the degree to which they have been influenced by the successive sojourns of the divine Sons.

565:1 **But mortal mind without immortal spirit cannot survive.** The mind of man is mortal; only the bestowed spirit is immortal. **Survival is dependent on spiritualization by the ministry of the Adjuster - on the birth and evolution of the immortal soul...**

5. THE PLANETARY SERIES OF MORTALS

565:2 Mortal creatures may…be studied from numerous viewpoints:

1. *Adjustment to planetary environment.* There are three general groups: the normal adjustment group, the radical adjustment group, and the experimental group.
2. *Brain-type series.* ...there are three basic organizations of the brain mechanism: the one-, the two-, and the three-brained types. Urantians are of the two-brained type...
3. *Spirit-reception series.* This classification...refers primarily to gland chemistry, more particularly to the organization of certain glands comparable to the pituitary bodies.
4. *Planetary-mortal epochs.* This classification recognizes the succession of temporal dispensations as they affect man's terrestrial status and his reception of celestial ministry.
5. *Creature-kinship serials.* ...kinship serials exist among nonhuman personalities as well as among mortal creatures **- even between human and superhuman orders.**
6. *Adjuster-fusion series.* ...Almost ninety per cent of the inhabited worlds of Nebadon are peopled with Adjuster-fusion mortals in contrast with a near-by universe where scarcely more than one half of the worlds harbor beings who are Adjuster-indwelt...
7. *Techniques of terrestrial escape.* ...there are numerous techniques...

6. TERRESTRIAL ESCAPE

568:4 All of the differing physical types and planetary series of mortals alike enjoy the ministry of Thought Adjusters, guardian angels, and the various orders of the messenger hosts of the Infinite Spirit. All alike are liberated from the bonds of flesh by the emancipation of natural death, and all alike go thence to the morontia worlds of spiritual evolution and mind progress.

568:6 Throughout the earlier ages of an inhabited world, many are called to the mansion spheres at the special and the millennial resurrections, but most survivors are repersonalized at the inauguration of a new dispensation associated with the advent of a divine Son of planetary service.

1. *Mortals of the dispensational or group order of survival.*
2. *Mortals of the individual orders of ascension.*
3. *Mortals of the probationary-dependent orders of ascension.*
4. *Mortals of the secondary modified orders of ascension.*
5. *Mortals of the primary modified order of ascension.*

570:10 With the establishment of the planetary era of light and life, many go to the universe morontia worlds by the primary modified order of translation. ...Natural death becomes decreasingly frequent on these spheres long settled in light and life.

PAPER 50 - THE PLANETARY PRINCES – Page 572

572:1 While belonging to the order of Lanonandek Sons, the Planetary Princes are so specialized in service that they are commonly regarded as a distinct group.

1. MISSION OF THE PRINCES

572:3 On a newly inhabited world the Planetary Prince is the sole representative of complete divinity, springing from the Creator Son (the offspring of the Universal Father and the Eternal Son) and the Divine Minister (the universe Daughter of the Infinite Spirit).

572:4 And all of this effort to provide sympathetic rulership for the evolutionary worlds entails **the increased liability that these near-human personalities may be led astray by the exaltation of their own minds over and above the will of the Supreme Rulers.**

573:1 ...their success greatly facilitates the subsequent missions of the Material Sons... Their rule also does much to prepare the planets for the Paradise Sons of God, who subsequently come to judge the worlds and to inaugurate successive dispensations.

2. PLANETARY ADMINISTRATION

573:2 All Planetary Princes are under the universe administrative jurisdiction of Gabriel...

573:3 The Planetary Princes may at any time seek the counsel of the Melchizedeks, their former instructors and sponsors... These world rulers may also avail themselves of the advice of the four and twenty counselors... And there is an analogous council of seventy at the constellation headquarters also selected from the evolutionary beings of the realms.

573:5 The entire staff of a world ruler consists of personalities of the Infinite Spirit and certain types of higher evolved beings and ascending mortals from other worlds.

3. THE PRINCE'S CORPOREAL STAFF

574:3 On going to a young world, a Planetary Prince usually takes with him a group of volunteer ascending beings from the local system headquarters.

574:5 The Life Carriers, the architects of form, provide such volunteers with new physical bodies, which they occupy for the periods of their planetary sojourn.

574:6 The prince's corporeal staff are usually removed from the planet in connection with the next adjudication at the time of the second Son's arrival on the sphere. Before leaving, they customarily assign their various duties to their mutual offspring and to certain superior native volunteers.

4. THE PLANETARY HEADQUARTERS AND SCHOOLS

575:2 The prince's corporeal staff early organize the planetary schools of training and culture, wherein the cream of the evolutionary races are instructed and then sent forth to teach these better ways to their people.

575:10 A Planetary Prince is not visible to mortal beings; **it is a test of faith to believe...**

575:11 From such a world center of culture and achievement there gradually radiates to all peoples an uplifting and civilizing influence which slowly and certainly transforms the evolutionary races. Meantime the educated and spiritualized children of the surrounding peoples who have been adopted and trained in the prince's schools are returning to their native groups and, to the best of their ability, are there establishing new and potent centers of learning and culture...according to the plan of the prince's schools.

576:1 On Urantia these plans for planetary progress and cultural advancement were well under way, proceeding most satisfactorily, when the whole enterprise was brought to a rather sudden and most inglorious end by Caligastia's adherence to the Lucifer rebellion.

5. PROGRESSIVE CIVILIZATION

576:6 Under the benign rule of a Planetary Prince, augmented by the Material Sons and punctuated by the periodic missions of the Paradise Sons, the mortal races on an average world of time and space will successively pass through the following seven developmental epochs: 1. *The nutrition epoch;* 2. *The security age;* 3. *The material-comfort era;* 4. *The quest for knowledge and wisdom;* 5. *The epoch of philosophy and brotherhood;* 6. *The age of spiritual striving;* 7. *The era of light and life.*

577:6 After serving their spheres through successive dispensations of world history and the progressing epochs of planetary progress, the Planetary Princes are elevated to the position of Planetary Sovereigns upon the inauguration of the era of light and life.

6. PLANETARY CULTURE

578:4 **Culture presupposes quality of mind;** culture cannot be enhanced unless mind is elevated. **Superior intellect will seek a noble culture** and find some way to attain such a goal. Inferior minds will spurn the highest culture even when presented to them ready-made. Much depends, also, upon the successive missions of the divine Sons and upon the extent to which enlightenment is received by the ages of their respective dispensations.

578:5 Your world still continues to pursue an irregular and checkered career as a result of the double tragedy of a rebellious Planetary Prince and a defaulting Material Son. Even the bestowal of Christ Michael on Urantia did not immediately set aside the temporal consequences of these serious blunders in the earlier administration of the world.



7. THE REWARDS OF ISOLATION

578:6 **It may turn out, eventually, that mortal creatures hailing from the worlds quarantined in consequence of rebellion are extremely fortunate.** We have discovered that such ascenders are very early intrusted with numerous special assignments to cosmic undertakings where unquestioned faith and sublime confidence are essential to achievement.

579:1 On Jerusem the ascenders from these isolated worlds occupy a residential sector by themselves and are known as **the *agondonters*, meaning evolutionary will creatures who can believe without seeing, persevere when isolated, and triumph over insuperable difficulties even when alone.**

579:2 **All through the Paradise career, reward follows effort as the result of causes.**

PAPER 51 - THE PLANETARY ADAMS – Page 580

580:1 During the dispensation of a Planetary Prince, primitive man reaches the limit of natural evolutionary development, and this biologic attainment signals the System Sovereign to dispatch to such a world the second order of sonship, the biologic uplifters. These Sons, for there are two of them - the Material Son and Daughter - are usually known on a planet as Adam and Eve. The original Material Son of Satania is Adam...

1. ORIGIN AND NATURE OF THE MATERIAL SONS OF GOD

580:5 The Creator Son produces only one pair of these beings in each local system...

580:6 Material Sons vary in height from eight to ten feet, and their bodies glow with the brilliance of radiant light of a violet hue. ...they are also surcharged with divine energy and saturated with celestial light. ...They are equal but differential, male and female...

581:1 ...they are really dual in nature and constitution, partaking of materialized energy much as do the physical beings of the realm, while their immortal existence is fully maintained by the direct and automatic intake of certain sustaining cosmic energies.

581:5 On Jerusem the loyal children of any Adam and Eve are immortal, but the offspring of a Material Son and Daughter procreated subsequent to their arrival on an evolutionary planet are not thus immune to natural death. ...within certain limits their children experience decreasing longevity with each succeeding generation.

2. TRANSIT OF THE PLANETARY ADAMS

582:2 They must undergo dematerialization on the system capital before they can be enseraphimed for transport to the world of assignment...

582:3 ...there is no equivalent method for taking them away from such worlds unless the entire planet is to be emptied, in which event emergency installation of the dematerialization technique is made for the entire salvable population. If some physical catastrophe should doom the planetary residence of an

evolving race, the Melchizedeks and the Life Carriers would install the technique of dematerialization for all survivors, and by seraphic transport these beings would be carried away to the new world prepared for their continuing existence. **The evolution of a human race,** once initiated on a world of space, **must proceed quite independently of the physical survival of that planet...**

3. THE ADAMIC MISSIONS

583:4 The corps of initial assignment is usually about one hundred thousand...

584:2 How much more effective and beautiful it would have been had Michael, the supreme ruler of the universe of Nebadon, been welcomed to your world by a loyal and efficient Planetary Prince and a devoted and successful Material Son...

4. THE SIX EVOLUTIONARY RACES

584:6 The evolution of six - or of three - colored races...provides certain very desirable variations in mortal types and affords an otherwise unattainable expression of diverse human potentials. ...provided they are...upstepped by the imported Adamic or violet race.

585:4 The Planetary Prince and the Material Son, with other suitable planetary authorities, pass upon the fitness of the reproducing strains. The difficulty of executing such a radical program on Urantia **consists in the absence of competent judges to pass upon the biologic fitness or unfitness** of the individuals... Notwithstanding this obstacle, **it seems that you ought to be able to agree upon the biologic disfellowshiping of your more markedly unfit, defective, degenerate, and antisocial stocks.**

5. RACIAL AMALGAMATION - BESTOWAL OF THE ADAMIC BLOOD

585:6 Usually the violet peoples do not begin to amalgamate with the planetary natives until their own group numbers over one million.

585:7 This work of biologic betterment is a function of the Adamic progeny. ...the prince's staff bring to the Garden of Eden the superior men and women for voluntary mating with the Adamic offspring. And on most worlds it is considered the highest honor to be selected as a candidate for mating with the sons and daughters of the garden.

586:2 The violet race is a monogamous people... The children of each of these unions are educated and trained in the schools of the Planetary Prince and then are permitted to go forth to the race of their evolutionary parent, there to marry among the selected groups of superior mortals.

586:4 **Having failed to achieve race harmonization by the Adamic technique, you must now work out your planetary problem of race improvement by other and largely human methods of adaptation and control.**

6. THE EDENIC REGIME

587:1 Think what it would mean on your world if somewhere in the Levant **there were a world center of civilization, a great planetary university of culture, which had functioned uninterruptedly for**

37,000 years. And again, pause to consider how the moral authority of even such an ancient center would be reinforced were there situated not far-distant still another and older headquarters of celestial ministry **whose traditions would exert a cumulative force of 500,000 years of integrated evolutionary influence.** It is custom which eventually spreads the ideals of Eden to a whole world.

587:4 **It is intended that mortals...have the experience of recognizing seven fathers:**

1. The biologic father - the father in the flesh; 2. The father of the realm - the Planetary Adam; 3. The father of the spheres - the System Sovereign; 4. The Most High Father - the Constellation Father; 5. The universe Father - the Creator; 6. The super-Fathers - the Ancients of Days; 7. The spirit or Havona Father - the Universal Father...

7. UNITED ADMINISTRATION

587:12 ...the first Avonal to arrive on a magisterial mission inaugurates the fourth dispensation of an evolutionary world of time and space.

588:1 Before the first Magisterial Son concludes his mission on a normal evolutionary world, there has been effected the union of the educational and administrative work of the Planetary Prince and the Material Son. This amalgamation of the dual supervision of a planet brings into existence a new and effective order of world administration.

PAPER 52 - PLANETARY MORTAL EPOCHS - Page 589

589:1 ...there appear upon the stage of world action at least seven epochs of human life. These successive ages are determined by the planetary missions of the divine Sons, and on an average inhabited world these epochs appear in the following order:

1. PRIMITIVE MAN

589:10 There are six basic types or races of primitive men, and these early peoples successively appear in the order of the spectrum colors, beginning with the red.

589:12 The law of this age is the physical survival of the fittest... Those who survive are usually subsequently blended with the later imported violet race, the Adamic peoples.

590:4 Within one hundred thousand years from the time man acquires erect posture, the Planetary Prince usually arrives, having been dispatched by the System Sovereign...

2. POST-PLANETARY PRINCE MAN

591:1 With the arrival of the Planetary Prince a new dispensation begins. Government appears on earth... But life on an inhabited world is so changed by rebellion...

591:2 The average length of this dispensation is around five hundred thousand years...

591:3 The prince and his staff make the first revelations of higher truth and universe organization. ...initial presentations of revealed religion are very simple... **Subsequently, religion progresses by graduated revelation as well as by evolutionary growth...**

591:7 During this age normal worlds establish full equality of the sexes... **The idea of tribal rule gradually gives way to the dual concept of national life and family life.**

592:2 The early development of a normal world is greatly helped by the plan of promoting the increase of the higher types of mortals with proportionate curtailment of the lower. **And it is the failure of your early peoples to thus discriminate between these types that accounts for the presence of so many defective and degenerate individuals among the present-day Urantia races.**

3. POST-ADAMIC MAN

592:6 ...when primitive man has ascended as far as possible in the biologic scale, a Material Son and Daughter always appear on the planet…

593:2 Twenty-five thousand years...of the conjoint wisdom of the Planetary Prince and the Material Sons usually ripens the sphere for the advent of a Magisterial Son.

593:5 The result of the gift of the Adamic life plasm to the mortal races is an immediate upstepping of intellectual capacity and an acceleration of spiritual progress.

4. POST-MAGISTERIAL SON MAN

594:4 On normal and loyal planets this age opens with the mortal races blended and biologically fit. There are no race or color problems... The brotherhood of man flourishes.

594:5 When an evolutionary world becomes thus ripe for the magisterial age, one of the high order of Avonal Sons makes his appearance on a magisterial mission.

595:0 Such refined peoples well know how to utilize leisure for self-improvement and planetary advancement. This age witnesses the further purification of the racial stocks by the restriction of reproduction among the less fit and poorly endowed individuals.

595:3 During the closing ages of this dispensation, society begins to return to more simplified forms of living. ...mortals are learning to live more naturally and effectively.

595:5 These dispensations of the Magisterial Sons cover anywhere from twenty-five thousand to fifty thousand years of Urantia time.

5. POST-BESTOWAL SON MAN

595:7 When the worlds have become ripe for spiritualization, the bestowal Son arrives. These Sons always belong to the Magisterial or Avonal order except in that case, once in each local universe, when the Creator Son prepares for his terminal bestowal on some evolutionary world, as occurred when Michael of Nebadon appeared on Urantia...

597:1 There are many nations, mostly determined by land distribution, but only one race, one language, and one religion. Mortal affairs are almost, but not quite, utopian.

6. URANTIA'S POSTBESTOWAL AGE

597:2 The bestowal Son is the Prince of Peace. ...Your Master, when on earth, warned his disciples that his advent would not bring the usual reign of peace on Urantia.

597:3 ...the realization of social brotherhood on your world depends much on:

1. *Social fraternity.* **Multiplication of international and interracial social contacts and fraternal associations through travel, commerce, and competitive play.**
2. *Intellectual cross-fertilization.* **...There must occur an exchange of national and racial literature. Each race must become familiar with the thought of all races...**
3. *Ethical awakening.* **...Only a moral conscience can condemn the evils of national envy and racial jealousy. Only moral beings will ever seek for that spiritual insight...**
4. *Political wisdom.* **...Only emotional maturity will insure the substitution of international techniques of civilized adjudication for the barbarous arbitrament of war.**
5. *Spiritual insight.* **...Mutual understanding and fraternal love are transcendent civilizers and mighty factors in the world-wide realization of the brotherhood of man.**

7. POST-TEACHER SON MAN

598:5 A planetary Teacher Son is assisted and supported by seventy primary Sons, twelve secondary Sons, and three of the highest and most experienced of the supreme order of Daynals. This corps will...effect the transition from the evolutionary ages to the era of light and life - not less than one thousand years of planetary time...

599:1 The length of life approaches five hundred Urantia years, and the reproductive rate of racial increase is intelligently controlled. ...the state of society more nearly approaches the ideals of social brotherhood and spiritual equality. **Representative government is vanishing, and the world is passing under the rule of individual self-control.**

PAPER 53 - THE LUCIFER REBELLION - Page 601

601:1 Lucifer was a brilliant primary Lanonandek Son of Nebadon. He had experienced service in many systems, had been a high counselor of his group, and was distinguished for wisdom, sagacity, and efficiency. ...he was designated as one of the one hundred most able and brilliant personalities in more than seven hundred thousand of his kind.

1. THE LEADERS OF REBELLION

601:3 Lucifer...was the chief executive of a great system of 607 inhabited worlds.

602:1 Very little was heard of Lucifer on Urantia owing to the fact that he assigned his first lieutenant, Satan, to advocate his cause on your planet. ...The "devil" is none other than Caligastia, the deposed Planetary Prince of Urantia...

602:2 Beelzebub was the leader of the disloyal midway creatures...

2. THE CAUSES OF REBELLION

602:6 ...for more than one hundred years of standard time the Union of Days on Salvington had been reflectivating to Uversa that all was not at peace in Lucifer's mind.

602:7 His first outspoken disloyalty was manifested on the occasion of a visit of Gabriel to Jerusem... Gabriel was so profoundly impressed with the certainty of the impending outbreak that he went direct to Edentia to confer with the Constellation Fathers regarding the measures to be employed in case of open rebellion.

603:1 There must have been a pride of self that nourished itself to the point of self-deception, so that Lucifer for a time really persuaded himself that his contemplation of rebellion was actually for the good of the system, if not of the universe.

3. THE LUCIFER MANIFESTO

603:2 ...the final outbreak took form as the Lucifer Declaration of Liberty.

1. *The reality of the Universal Father.* ...the Father was a myth invented by the Paradise Sons to enable them to maintain the rule of the universes in the Father's name.
2. *The universe government of the Creator Son – Michael.* ...He protested against the right of Michael, the Creator Son, to assume sovereignty of Nebadon...
3. *The attack upon the universal plan of ascendant mortal training.*

4. OUTBREAK OF THE REBELLION

604:3 The Lucifer manifesto was issued...about two hundred thousand years ago...

604:4 Self-assertion was the battle cry of the Lucifer rebellion. ...He promised the Planetary Princes that they should rule the worlds as supreme executives.

605:2 All the merciful delays of justice Lucifer pointed to as evidence of the inability of the government of the Paradise Sons to stop the rebellion. He would openly defy and arrogantly challenge Michael, Immanuel, and the Ancients of Days...

605:4 Lucifer was permitted fully to establish and...to organize his rebel government...

5. NATURE OF THE CONFLICT

606:2 ...Lucifer held forth continuously in the planetary amphitheater. Gabriel conducted an unceasing exposure of the rebel sophistries from his headquarters...near at hand. The various personalities present on the sphere who were in doubt as to their attitude would journey back and forth between these discussions until they arrived at a final decision.

606:3 But this war in heaven was very terrible and very real. ...material life is in jeopardy in material combat, but the war in heaven was fought in terms of life eternal.

6. A LOYAL SERAPHIC COMMANDER

606:4 ...the most thrilling of all these daring feats of devotion was the courageous conduct of Manotia, the second in command of the Satania headquarters' seraphim.

7. HISTORY OF THE REBELLION

607:2 The Lucifer rebellion was system wide. Thirty-seven seceding Planetary Princes swung their world administrations largely to the side of the archrebel.

607:4 Upon the actual outbreak of the insurrection the entire system of Satania was isolated in both the constellation and the universe circuits. ...And these circuits will not be restored so long as the archrebel lives within the confines of Satania.

607:5 The higher orders of local universe sonship did not join the Lucifer secession...

608:4 The greatest loss occurred in the angelic ranks... Of the 681,217 Material Sons lost in Satania, ninety-five per cent were casualties of the Lucifer rebellion.

608:5 And it is to their everlasting dishonor that the emissaries of Lucifer and Satan spared not the infant-training schools on the finaliter cultural planet but rather sought to corrupt these developing minds in mercy salvaged from the evolutionary worlds.

608:8 "Not a single Jerusem citizen was lost. Every ascendant mortal survived the fiery trial..." **...the survival experience of mortal ascension is the greatest security against rebellion...** This noble Jerusem band of faithful mortals numbered just 187,432,811.

8. THE SON OF MAN ON URANTIA

609:4 Lucifer and Satan freely roamed the Satania system until the completion of the bestowal mission of Michael on Urantia. They were last on your world together during the time of their combined assault upon the Son of Man.

610:2 The last act of Michael before leaving Urantia was to offer mercy to Caligastia and Daligastia, but they spurned his tender proffer.

9. PRESENT STATUS OF THE REBELLION

611:1 Upon Michael's becoming the settled head of the universe of Nebadon, Lucifer was taken into custody by the agents of the Uversa Ancients of Days...

611:6 We believe that all rebels who will ever accept mercy have done so. We await the flashing broadcast that will deprive these traitors of personality existence.

PAPER 54 - PROBLEMS OF THE LUCIFER REBELLION - Page 613

613:2 The Gods neither create evil nor permit sin and rebellion. Potential evil is time-existent in a universe embracing differential levels of perfection meanings and values. **Sin is potential in all realms where imperfect beings are endowed with the ability to choose between good and evil.**

1. TRUE AND FALSE LIBERTY

613:4 True liberty is the quest of the ages and the reward of evolutionary progress. False liberty is the subtle deception of the error of time and the evil of space. **Enduring liberty is predicated on the reality of justice - intelligence, maturity, fraternity, and equity.**

614:1 **Self-control leads to altruistic service; self-admiration tends towards the exploitation of others for the selfish aggrandizement of such a mistaken individual...**

614:4 How dare the self-willed creature encroach upon the rights of his fellows in the name of personal liberty when the Supreme Rulers of the universe stand back in merciful respect for these prerogatives of will and potentials of personality! **No being, in the exercise of his supposed personal liberty, has a right to deprive any other being of those privileges of existence conferred by the Creators...**

2. THE THEFT OF LIBERTY

614:6 With the Son and in the Spirit did God project eternal Havona, and ever since has there obtained the eternal pattern of co-ordinate participation in creation - sharing. This pattern of sharing is the master design for every one of the Sons and Daughters of God who go out into space to engage in the attempt to duplicate in time the central universe of eternal perfection.

615:1 In short, what God had given men and angels Lucifer would have taken away from them, that is, the divine privilege of participating in the creation of their own destinies and of the destiny of this local system of inhabited worlds.

3. THE TIME LAG OF JUSTICE

615:4 Although conscious and wholehearted identification with evil (sin) is the equivalent of nonexistence (annihilation), there must always intervene between the time of such personal identification with sin and the execution of the penalty...a period of time of sufficient length to allow for such an adjudication of such an individual's universe status as will prove entirely satisfactory to all related universe personalities, and which will be so fair and just as to win the approval of the sinner himself.

615:5 **And the Ancients of Days refuse to annihilate any being until all moral values and all spiritual realities are extinct, both in the evildoer and in all related supporters and possible sympathizers.**

4. THE MERCY TIME LAG

615:6 Another problem somewhat difficult of explanation in the constellation of Norlatiadek pertains to the reasons for permitting Lucifer, Satan, and the fallen princes to work mischief so long before being apprehended, interned, and adjudicated.

616:1 **Parents**, those who have borne and reared children, are better able to understand why Michael, a Creator-father, **might be slow to condemn and destroy his own Sons.**

616:2 The very fact that an evil-doing creature can actually choose to do wrong - commit sin - establishes the fact of free-willness and fully justifies any length delay in the execution of justice provided the extended mercy might conduce to repentance and rehabilitation.

616:5 Supreme justice can act instantly when not restrained by divine mercy. But the ministry of mercy to the children of time and space always provides for this time lag... **This restraint of justice by mercy proves that God is love, a**nd that such a God of love dominates the universes and in mercy controls the fate and judgment of all his creatures.

616:6 The mercy delays of time are by the mandate of the free will of the Creators. **...all things (including evil, potential and manifest) work together for good to all beings who know God, love to do his will, and are ascending Paradiseward...**

5. THE WISDOM OF DELAY

617:1 Of the many reasons known to me as to why Lucifer and his confederates were not sooner interned or adjudicated, I am permitted to recite the following:

1. ...every wrongdoer...to formulate a deliberate and fully chosen attitude...
2. Supreme justice is dominated by a Father's love...
3. No affectionate father is ever precipitate in visiting punishment upon...his family.
4. ...wisdom and love admonish the upright children to bear with an erring brother...
5. ...the Creator Son...had not then completed his bestowal career...
6. The Ancients of Days...seldom execute wrongdoers without a full hearing.
7. ...allow rebellion to pursue a natural course of self-obliteration.
8. ...all sympathy for these evildoers should be the sooner uprooted...
9. ...to foster full opportunity for every living creature to mature a deliberate choice...
10. ...work for full disclosure and unlimited opportunity for sin-expression...
11. ...three times the number of beings would be led astray if...suppression were attempted.
12. From the Paradise viewpoint the adjudication is simultaneous with the enactment.

618:3 I may inform you that on Uversa we teach forty-eight reasons for permitting evil to run the full course of its own moral bankruptcy and spiritual extinction. I doubt not that there are just as many additional reasons not known to me.

6. THE TRIUMPH OF LOVE

618:5 **In all their dealings with intelligent beings, both the Creator Son and his Paradise Father are love dominated.** ...God as a Father takes precedence over all other phases of Deity manifestation in all the dealings of divinity with humanity.

619:3 The Melchizedeks now teach that **the good resulting from the Satania rebellion is more than a thousand times the sum of all the evil.**

620:2 As you ascend in the survival experience, you will broaden your universe concepts and extend your horizon of meanings and values; and thus will you be able the better to understand why such beings as Lucifer and Satan are permitted to continue in rebellion.

PAPER 55 - THE SPHERES OF LIGHT AND LIFE - Page 621

621:1 ...an inhabited world has passed through the successive planetary ages - the pre- and the post-Planetary Prince ages, the post-Adamic age, the post-Magisterial Son age, and the postbestowal Son age. And then is such a world made ready for the culminating evolutionary attainment, the settled status of light and life...

1. THE MORONTIA TEMPLE

622:1 The presence of a morontia temple at the capital of an inhabited world is the certificate of the admission of such a sphere to the settled ages of light and life.

622:4 The average morontia temple seats about three hundred thousand spectators. ...they are devoted to the special ceremonies of the planet, such as: communications with the System Sovereign or with the Most Highs, special visualization ceremonies designed to reveal the personality presence of spirit beings, and silent cosmic contemplation.

2. DEATH AND TRANSLATION

623:1 **Natural, physical death is not a mortal inevitability.** The majority of advanced evolutionary beings, citizens on worlds existing in the final era of light and life, do not die; they are translated directly from the life in the flesh to the morontia existence.

623:5 And what a beautiful occasion when mortals thus forgather to witness the ascension of their loved ones in spiritual flames...

624:0 **And it would be decidedly helpful if less advanced mortals could only learn to view natural death with something of this same cheerfulness and lightheartedness.**



3. THE GOLDEN AGES

624:7 By this time the worlds are progressing under the momentum of one language, one religion, and, on normal spheres, one race.

626:10 **The great handicap confronting Urantia in the matter of attaining the high planetary destiny of light and life is embraced in the problems of disease, degeneracy, war, multicolored races, and multilingualism.**

4. ADMINISTRATIVE READJUSTMENTS

626:12 In the successive stages...the inhabited worlds make marvelous progress under the wise and sympathetic administration of the volunteer Corps of the Finality...

1. *The first stage of light and life*...is being administered by three rulers: a. The Planetary Sovereign; b. The chief of the planetary corps of finaliters; c. Adam and Eve.
2. *The second stage of light and life.* ...a Life Carrier...becomes the volunteer adviser of the planetary rulers regarding the further efforts to purify and stabilize the mortal race.
3. *The third stage of light and life.* ...a new appreciation of the Ancients of Days...
4. *The fourth stage of light and life.* ..the Trinity Teacher Sons...now come to the worlds...
5. *The fifth stage of light and life.* ...pertain almost entirely to the physical domains...
6. *The sixth stage of light and life.* ...new functions of the mind circuits of the realm.
7. The seventh stage of light and life. ...the Trinity Teacher counselor of the Planetary Sovereign is joined by a volunteer adviser sent by the Ancients of Days...

5. THE ACME OF MATERIAL DEVELOPMENT

629:12 Science, art, and industry flourish, and society is a smoothly working mechanism of high material, intellectual and cultural achievement...economic life has become ethical.

6. THE INDIVIDUAL MORTAL

630:5 But such beings are still mortal; they continue to breathe, eat, sleep, and drink.

630:6 The continued improvement of such a magnificent race throughout the era of light and life is largely a matter of the selective reproduction of those racial strains which exhibit superior qualities of a social, philosophic, cosmic, and spiritual nature.

7. THE FIRST OR PLANETARY STAGE

631:7 This epoch extends from the appearance of the morontia temple at the new planetary headquarters to the time of the settling of the entire system in light and life. This age is inaugurated by the Trinity Teacher Sons at the close of their successive world missions when the Planetary Prince is elevated to the status of Planetary Sovereign...

8. THE SECOND OR SYSTEM STAGE

632:4 When an entire system becomes settled in life, a new order of government is inaugurated. The Planetary Sovereigns become members of the system conclave, and this new administrative body, subject to the veto of the Constellation Fathers, is supreme in authority. Such a system of inhabited worlds becomes virtually self-governing.

9. THE THIRD OR CONSTELLATION STAGE

633:5 ...the legislative function ceases, and the house of System Sovereigns, presided over by the Most Highs, functions instead…such administrative groups deal directly with the superuniverse government in matters pertaining to Havona and Paradise relationships.

10. THE FOURTH OR LOCAL UNIVERSE STAGE

634:1 When a universe becomes settled in light and life, it soon swings into the established superuniverse circuits, and the Ancients of Days proclaim the establishment of the *supreme council of unlimited authority*. ...and the first act of this supreme council is to acknowledge the continued sovereignty of the Master Creator Son.

11. THE MINOR AND MAJOR SECTOR STAGES

635:4 *The minor sector age.* ...fifth or minor sector stage... the co-ordinate settling of the one hundred associated local universes in the established circuits of the superuniverse.

635:5 *The major sector age.* Concerning the sixth stage, or major sector stabilization, we can only conjecture since none of us have witnessed such an event.

12. THE SEVENTH OR SUPERUNIVERSE STAGE

636:4 If and when a superuniverse should be settled in light and life, we believe that the now advisory Unqualified Supervisors of the Supreme would become the high administrative body on the headquarters world of the superuniverse.

636:6 None of us entertains a satisfactory concept of what will happen when the grand universe (the seven superuniverses as dependent on Havona) becomes entirely settled in light and life. ...There are those who hold that the Supreme Being himself will emerge...

PAPER 56 - UNIVERSAL UNITY - Page 637

637:1 **God is unity.** Deity is universally co-ordinated. The universe of universes is one vast integrated mechanism which is absolutely controlled by one infinite mind. The physical, intellectual, and spiritual domains of universal creation are divinely correlated.

1. PHYSICAL CO-ORDINATION

638:3 In the infinite nature of God the Father there could not possibly exist duality of reality, such as physical and spiritual;..we observe the existence of these two realities and recognize that they are fully responsive to his personal presence; in him all things consist.

638:4 The moment you depart from the unqualified concept of the infinite personality of the Paradise Father, **you must postulate MIND as the inevitable technique of unifying the ever-widening divergence of these dual universe manifestations...**

2. INTELLECTUAL UNITY

638:7 This infinite and universal mind is ministered in the universes of time and space as the cosmic mind; and though extending from the primitive ministry of the adjutant spirits up to the magnificent mind of the chief executive of a universe, even this cosmic mind is adequately unified in the supervision of the Seven Master Spirits, who are in turn co-ordinated with the Supreme Mind of time and space and perfectly correlated with the all-embracing mind of the Infinite Spirit.

3. SPIRITUAL UNIFICATION

639:2 Paradise spirit realities are likewise one, but in all time-space situations and relations this single spirit is revealed in the dual phenomena of the spirit personalities and emanations of the Eternal Son and the spirit personalities and influences of the Infinite Spirit and associated creations; and there is yet a third - pure-spirit fragmentations - the Father's bestowal of the Thought Adjusters and other spirit entities which are prepersonal.

4. PERSONALITY UNIFICATION

640:2 Notwithstanding that God is manifest from the domains of the Sevenfold up through supremacy and ultimacy to God the Absolute, the personality circuit, centering on Paradise and in the person of God the Father, provides for the complete and perfect unification of all these diverse expressions of divine personality...

5. DEITY UNITY

641:1 **On Paradise and in the central universe, Deity unity is a fact of existence. Throughout the evolving universes of time and space, Deity unity is an achievement.**

6. UNIFICATION OF EVOLUTIONARY DEITY

641:2 When the three eternal persons of Deity function as undivided Deity in the Paradise Trinity, they achieve perfect unity; likewise, when they create, either associatively or severally, their Paradise progeny exhibit the characteristic unity of divinity.

641:4 **Mortal man must, through the recognition of truth, the appreciation of beauty, and the worship of goodness, evolve the recognition of a God of love and then progress through ascending deity levels to the comprehension of the Supreme.**

7. UNIVERSAL EVOLUTIONARY REPERCUSSIONS

642:4 ...ascending mortals **may experience** the impersonal presence of successive levels of Deity long before they become sufficiently spiritual and adequately educated **to attain experiential personal recognition** of, and contact with, these Deities as personal beings.

642:6 ...as the creations of time and space are progressively settled in evolutionary status, there is observed a new and fuller functioning of God the Supreme concomitant with a corresponding withdrawing of the first three manifestations of God the Sevenfold...

8. THE SUPREME UNIFIER

643:4 The Supreme Being has a threefold function in the experience of mortal man: First, he is the unifier of time-space divinity, God the Sevenfold; second, he is the maximum of Deity which finite creatures can actually comprehend; third, he is mortal man's only avenue of approach to the transcendental experience of consorting with absonite mind, eternal spirit, and Paradise personality.

644:2 **In time you mortals may begin the revelation of the Supreme to your fellows...**

9. UNIVERSAL ABSOLUTE UNITY

645:5 ...God the Father is the personal source of all manifestations of Deity and reality...

645:7 The Master Force Organizers go out into space and mobilize its energies to become gravity responsive to the Paradise pull of the Universal Father; and subsequently there come the Creator Sons, who organize these gravity-responding forces into inhabited universes and therein evolve intelligent creatures who receive unto themselves the spirit of the Paradise Father and subsequently ascend to the Father to become like him in all possible divinity attributes.

10. TRUTH, BEAUTY, AND GOODNESS

646:4 **Man finding God and God finding man - the creature becoming perfect as is the Creator - that is the supernal achievement of the supremely beautiful...**

646:5 **Hence materialism, atheism, is the maximation of ugliness, the climax of the finite antithesis of the beautiful.**

647:5 Every impulse of every electron, thought, or spirit is an acting unit in the whole universe. **...Self-realization is potentially evil if it is antisocial. ..."No man lives by himself." Cosmic socialization constitutes the highest form of personality unification. Said Jesus: "He who would be greatest among you, let him become server of all."**

648:3 **To finite man truth, beauty, and goodness embrace the full revelation of divinity reality. As this love-comprehension of Deity finds spiritual expression in the lives of God-knowing mortals, there are yielded the fruits of divinity: intellectual peace, social progress, moral satisfaction, spiritual joy, and cosmic wisdom. The advanced mortals on a world in the seventh stage of light and life have learned that love is the greatest thing in the universe - and they know that God is love.**

648:4 **Love is the desire to do good to others.**

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 2.2

Who we can be

516:1 On the seven mansion worlds ascending mortals are afforded ample opportunities for compensating any and all experiential deprivations suffered on their worlds of origin, whether due to inheritance, environment, or unfortunate premature termination of the career in the flesh. This is in every sense true except in the mortal sex life...

516:4 All mortal survivors who have not experienced parenthood on the evolutionary worlds must also obtain this necessary training...

541:2 What magic could death, the natural dissolution of the material body, hold that such a simple step should instantly transform the mortal and material mind into an immortal and perfected spirit? Such beliefs are but ignorant superstitions...

547:7 Spirit jest is never tinged with the accentuation of the misfortunes of the weak and erring. Neither is it ever blasphemous of the righteousness and glory of divinity.

549:6 While the humor of Urantia is exceedingly crude and most inartistic, it does serve a valuable purpose both as a health insurance and as a liberator of emotional pressure, thus preventing injurious nervous tension and overserious self-contemplation.

551:2 Those things which you might have learned on earth, but which you failed to learn, must be acquired under the tutelage of these faithful and patient teachers. There are no royal roads, short cuts, or easy paths to Paradise.

558:1 ...you are not the recipients of all this divine labor and painstaking training only that you may survive just to enjoy endless bliss and eternal ease. There is a goal of transcendent service concealed beyond the horizon of the present universe age.

560:5 Mortal man is not an evolutionary accident. There is a precise system, a universal law, which determines the unfolding of the planetary life plan on the spheres of space.

565:1 Survival is dependent on spiritualization by the ministry of the Adjuster - on the birth and evolution of the immortal soul...

575:10 A Planetary Prince is not visible to mortal beings; it is a test of faith to believe...

578:6 It may turn out, eventually, that mortal creatures hailing from the worlds quarantined in consequence of rebellion are extremely fortunate. We have discovered that such ascenders are very early intrusted with numerous special assignments to cosmic undertakings where unquestioned faith and sublime confidence are essential to achievement.

579:1 On Jerusem the ascenders from these isolated worlds occupy a residential sector by themselves and are known as the agondonters, meaning evolutionary will creatures who can believe without seeing, persevere when isolated, and triumph over insuperable difficulties even when alone.

582:3 The evolution of a human race, once initiated on a world of space, must proceed quite independently of the physical survival of that planet...

608:8 ...the survival experience of mortal ascension is the greatest security against rebellion...

613:2 Sin is potential in all realms where imperfect beings are endowed with the ability to choose between good and evil.

616:1 Parents, those who have borne and reared children, are better able to understand why Michael, a Creator-father, might be slow to condemn and destroy his own Sons.

638:4 The moment you depart from the unqualified concept of the infinite personality of the Paradise Father, you must postulate MIND as the inevitable technique of unifying the ever-widening divergence of these dual universe manifestations...

641:1 On Paradise and in the central universe, Deity unity is a fact of existence. Throughout the evolving universes of time and space, Deity unity is an achievement.

642:4 ...ascending mortals may experience the impersonal presence of successive levels of Deity long before they become sufficiently spiritual and adequately educated to attain experiential personal recognition of, and contact with, these Deities as personal beings.

646:4 Man finding God and God finding man - the creature becoming perfect as is the Creator - that is the supernal achievement of the supremely beautiful...

646:5 Hence materialism, atheism, is the maximation of ugliness, the climax of the finite antithesis of the beautiful.

647:5 ...Self-realization is potentially evil if it is antisocial. ..."No man lives by himself." Cosmic socialization constitutes the highest form of personality unification. Said Jesus: "He who would be greatest among you, let him become server of all."

648:3 To finite man truth, beauty, and goodness embrace the full revelation of divinity reality. As this love-comprehension of Deity finds spiritual expression in the lives of God-knowing mortals, there are yielded the fruits of divinity: intellectual peace, social progress, moral satisfaction, spiritual joy, and cosmic wisdom. The advanced mortals on a world in the seventh stage of light and life have learned that love is the greatest thing in the universe - and they know that God is love.

What we can do

531:4 It is an unfortunate and mistaken notion of modern peoples on Urantia that child culture is largely the task of mothers. Children need fathers as well as mothers, and fathers need this parental experience as much as do mothers.

547:4 Joyful mirth and the smile-equivalent are as universal as music.

549:2 One of the functions of humor is to help all of us take ourselves less seriously. *Humor is the divine antidote for exaltation of ego.*

551:3 One of the purposes of the morontia career is to effect the permanent eradication from the mortal survivors of such animal vestigial traits as procrastination, equivocation, insincerity, problem avoidance, unfairness, and ease seeking.

552:1 If your own mind does not serve you well, you can exchange it for the mind of Jesus of Nazareth, who always serves you well...

555:4 ...you will learn to suffer less through sorrow and disappointment, first, by making fewer personal plans concerning other personalities, and then, by accepting your lot when you have faithfully performed your duty.

555:5 You will learn that you increase your burdens and decrease the likelihood of success by taking yourself too seriously. ...Very important is the work of preparation for the next higher sphere, but nothing equals the importance of the work of the world in which you are actually living. But though the work is important, the self is not.

560:6 It often requires ages upon ages to recoup the damage occasioned by the loss of a single superior strain of human heredity. These selected and superior strains of living protoplasm should be jealously and intelligently guarded when once they make their appearance.

578:4 Superior intellect will seek a noble culture and find some way to attain such a goal. Inferior minds will spurn the highest culture even when presented to them ready-made.

579:2 All through the Paradise career, reward follows effort as the result of causes.

585:4 The Planetary Prince and the Material Son, with other suitable planetary authorities, pass upon the fitness of the reproducing strains. The difficulty of executing such a radical program on Urantia consists in the absence of competent judges to pass upon the biologic fitness or unfitness of the individuals... Notwithstanding this obstacle, it seems that you ought to be able to agree upon the biologic disfellowshiping of your more markedly unfit, defective, degenerate, and antisocial stocks.

586:4 Having failed to achieve race harmonization by the Adamic technique, you must now work out your planetary problem of race improvement by other and largely human methods of adaptation and control.

587:4 It is intended that mortals...have the experience of recognizing seven fathers:

1. The biologic father - the father in the flesh; 2. The father of the realm - the Planetary Adam; 3. The father of the spheres - the System Sovereign; 4. The Most High Father - the Constellation Father; 5. The universe Father - the Creator; 6. The super-Fathers - the Ancients of Days; 7. The spirit or Havona Father - the Universal Father...

592:2 ...early development of a normal world is greatly helped by the plan of promoting the increase of the higher types of mortals with proportionate curtailment of the lower.

597:3 ...the realization of social brotherhood on your world depends much on:

1. *Social fraternity.* Multiplication of international and interracial social contacts and fraternal associations through travel, commerce, and competitive play.
2. *Intellectual cross-fertilization.* ...an exchange of national and racial literature.
3. *Ethical awakening.* ...Only a moral conscience can condemn the evils of national envy and racial jealousy. Only moral beings will ever seek for that spiritual insight...
4. *Political wisdom.* ...Only emotional maturity will insure the substitution of international techniques of civilized adjudication for the barbarous arbitrament of war.
5. *Spiritual insight.* ...Mutual understanding and fraternal love are transcendent civilizers and mighty factors in the world-wide realization of the brotherhood of man.

614:1 Self-control leads to altruistic service; self-admiration tends towards the exploitation of others for the selfish aggrandizement of such a mistaken individual...

614:4 No being, in the exercise of his supposed personal liberty, has a right to deprive any other being of those privileges of existence conferred by the Creators...

616:6 ...all things (including evil, potential and manifest) work together for good to all beings who know God, love to do his will, and are ascending Paradiseward...
...allow rebellion to pursue a natural course of self-obliteration.
...all sympathy for these evildoers should be the sooner uprooted...
...to foster full opportunity for every living creature to mature a deliberate choice...
...work for full disclosure and unlimited opportunity for sin-expression...
...three times the number of beings would be led astray if...suppression were attempted.

624:0 And it would be decidedly helpful if less advanced mortals could only learn to view natural death with something of this same cheerfulness and lightheartedness.

626:10 The great handicap confronting Urantia in the matter of attaining the high planetary destiny of light and life is embraced in the problems of disease, degeneracy, war, multicolored races, and multilingualism.

641:4 Mortal man must, through the recognition of truth, the appreciation of beauty, and the worship of goodness, evolve the recognition of a God of love and then progress through ascending deity levels to the comprehension of the Supreme.

644:2 In time you mortals may begin the revelation of the Supreme to your fellows...

648:4 Love is the desire to do good to others.

MODULE 3.1

MODULE 3.1

Papers 57 – 72. These papers describe: the Origin of Urantia; Life Establishment and progressive eras to the first human family; the Evolutionary Races and the history of mankind; the evolution of human government from primitive institutions.

PART 3 - THE HISTORY OF URANTIA

Papers 57 to 72

57. The Origin of Urantia
58. Life Establishment on Urantia
59. The Marine-Life Era on Urantia
60. Urantia During the Land-Life Era
61. The Mammalian Era on Urantia
62. The Dawn Races of Early Man
63. The First Human Family
64. The Evolutionary Races of Color
65. The Overcontrol of Evolution
66. The Planetary Prince of Urantia
67. The Planetary Rebellion
68. The Dawn of Civilization
69. Primitive Human Institutions
70. The Evolution of Human Government
71. The Development of the State
72. Government on a Neighboring Planet

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- In every living organism - material or spiritual - there is an insatiable craving for the attainment of ever-increasing perfection.
- God's will is the social achievement of the brotherhood of man and the personal status of God-consciousness.
- Seek the mortal ultimate of mind attainment, God-consciousness.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- Progress in the arts of civilization leads directly to the realization of the highest human and divine goals.
- Understand that material creation and human evolution is not an accident.
- Well-earned leisure can be devoted to increased self-realization.
- Learn how biologic evolution can achieve the human levels of will dignity.

Outcomes for living

- The physical brain responds to mind ministry; the developing mind has a capacity for spirit receptivity, resulting in spiritual progress and attainment.
- A world-wide pursuit of wisdom will lead to the evolution of a world religion.
- The arts of civilization continue to increase the pleasures of marriage, the satisfactions of family life, and the benefits to children.
- Reduced warfare and improved health create dangers of overpopulation.
- Society's leaders need to work towards peace through international trade and the co-ordination of science, commerce, play and religion.
- Educate neighbors so they may be emissaries of culture to their fellows. We are not to impose a culture but rather to uplift those of our neighbors.
- Of all forms of evil, none are more destructive of personality status than betrayal of trust and disloyalty to one's confiding friends.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- Almost everything of lasting value in civilization has its roots in the family.
- The free will of man is supreme in moral affairs. The doctrine of a personal devil is wholly fictitious. Man tends to place responsibility on his gods.
- The plight of one personality must to a certain extent be shared by all.
- Sin does not prevent the highest spiritual achievement by any individual who chooses to know God and sincerely do his divine will.
- Augment the profit-motive with service motives. Self-interest is destructive.
- When the standard of living has an overload of luxury and the inordinate multiplication of human desires and longings, it speedily becomes suicidal.
- Be secure from all attacks but do not go to war for its own sake.
- The pursuit of wisdom and self-realization are our immediate goals.
- We are not slaves, but ambition enslaves us to debt and commercial slavery.
- Commerce can distort values, culture, personal development and ambition.
- The business and duty of society is to create conditions for human happiness.
- Dare to inaugurate new ways of thinking and improved methods of living.

PAPER 57 - THE ORIGIN OF URANTIA - Page 651

651:1 In presenting excerpts from the archives of Jerusem for the records of Urantia respecting its antecedents and early history, we are directed to reckon time in terms of current usage... no attempt will be made to give exact years, though they are of record.

1. THE ANDRONOVER NEBULA

651:5 *987,000,000,000* years ago associate force organizer and then acting inspector number 811,307 of the Orvonton series, traveling out from Uversa, reported to the Ancients of Days that space conditions were favorable for the initiation of materialization phenomena in a certain sector of the, then, easterly segment of Orvonton.

651:6 *900,000,000,000* years ago the Uversa archives testify, there was recorded a permit issued by the Uversa Council of Equilibrium to the superuniverse government authorizing the dispatch of a force organizer and staff to the region...

2. THE PRIMARY NEBULAR STAGE

652:7 *600,000,000,000* years ago the height of the Andronover energy-mobilization period was attained; the nebula had acquired its maximum of mass. At this time it was a gigantic circular gas cloud in shape... Gravity and other influences were about to begin their work of converting space gases into organized matter.

3. THE SECONDARY NEBULAR STAGE

653:5 The energy wheel grew and grew until it attained its maximum of expansion, and then, when contraction set in, it whirled on faster and faster...and the great breakup began.

653:6 *500,000,000,000* years ago the first Andronover sun was born.

653:7 *400,000,000,000* years ago began the recaptive period of the Andronover nebula.

654:1 It was scarcely a million years subsequent to this epoch that Michael of Nebadon, a Creator Son of Paradise, selected this disintegrating nebula as the site of his adventure in universe building. Almost immediately the architectural worlds of Salvington and the one hundred constellation headquarters groups of planets were begun.

654:2 *300,000,000,000* years ago the Andronover solar circuits were well established... About this time the staff of Michael arrived on Salvington...

654:3 *200,000,000,000* years ago...some planets revolving around the newborn suns had cooled sufficiently to be suitable for life implantation.

4. TERTIARY AND QUARTAN STAGES

654:8 *50,000,000,000* years ago this first period of sun dispersion was completed; the nebula was fast finishing its tertiary cycle... it gave origin to 876,926 sun systems.

655:4 *6,000,000,000* years ago marks the end of the terminal breakup and the birth of your sun, the fifty-sixth from the last of the Andronover second solar family. This final eruption of the nebular nucleus gave birth to 136,702 suns, most of them solitary orbs.

5. ORIGIN OF MONMATIA - THE URANTIA SOLAR SYSTEM

655:8 Thus was the stage of local space set for the unique origin of Monmatia, that being the name of your sun's planetary family, the solar system to which your world belongs. Less than one per cent of the planetary systems of Orvonton have had a similar origin.

656:2 As the Angona system drew nearer...the sun, in conjunction with one of its periodic internal convulsions, experienced a partial disruption...

656:3 This great column of solar gases which was thus separated from the sun subsequently evolved into the twelve planets of the solar system.

6. THE SOLAR SYSTEM STAGE - THE PLANET-FORMING ERA

658:7 *2,500,000,000* years ago the planets had grown immensely in size. Urantia was... about one tenth its present mass and was still growing rapidly by meteoric accretion.

7. THE METEORIC ERA - THE VOLCANIC AGE THE PRIMITIVE PLANETARY ATMOSPHERE

659:3 *1,500,000,000* years ago the earth was two thirds its present size...

659:4 *This is the volcanic age.* Nevertheless, a crust...is gradually forming. The stage is being set for a planet which can someday support life.

660:2 The primitive planetary atmosphere of the volcanic age affords little protection against the collisional impacts of the meteoric swarms. Millions upon millions of meteors are able to penetrate such an air belt to smash against the planetary crust as solid bodies. But as time passes, fewer and fewer prove large enough to resist the ever-stronger friction shield of the oxygen-enriching atmosphere of the later eras.

8. CRUSTAL STABILIZATION - THE AGE OF EARTHQUAKES - THE WORLD OCEAN AND THE FIRST CONTINENT

660:3 *1,000,000,000* years ago is the date of the actual beginning of Urantia history. The planet had attained approximately its present size. And about this time it was placed upon the physical registries of Nebadon and given its name, Urantia.

660:5 Water-vapor condensation on the cooling surface of the earth, once begun, continued until it was virtually complete. By the end of this period the ocean was world-wide, covering the entire planet to an average depth of over one mile.

660:7 *950,000,000* years ago Urantia presents the picture of one great continent of land and one large body of water, the Pacific Ocean.

661:1 *900,000,000* years ago witnessed...the first Satania scouting party...from Jerusem to examine the planet and make a report on its adaptation for a life-experiment station.

663:1 *750,000,000* years ago the first breaks in the continental land mass began...

663:2 *700,000,000* years ago Urantia was approaching the ripening of conditions suitable for the support of life. The continental land drift continued...

PAPER 58 - LIFE ESTABLISHMENT ON URANTIA - Page 664

664:1 In all Satania there are only sixty-one worlds similar to Urantia, life-modification planets. ...*a decimal planet*... we are permitted to undertake certain life experiments in an effort to modify or possibly improve the standard universe types of living beings.

1. PHYSICAL-LIFE PREREQUISITES

664:2 *600,000,000* years ago the commission of Life Carriers sent out from Jerusem arrived on Urantia and began the study of physical conditions preparatory to launching life on world number 606 of the Satania system.

664:4 All ancestral life - vegetable and animal - evolved in a salt-solution habitat.

665:3 And it was from such seashores of the mild and equable climes of a later age that primitive plant life found its way onto the land.

2. THE URANTIA ATMOSPHERE

665:4 The planetary atmosphere filters through to the earth about one two-billionths of the sun's total light emanation. ...Vast solar energies pour in upon Urantia...

665:6 **And yet some of the less imaginative of your mortal mechanists insist on viewing material creation and human evolution as an accident.** The Urantia midwayers have assembled over fifty thousand facts of physics and chemistry which they deem to be incompatible with the laws of accidental chance, and which they contend unmistakably demonstrate the presence of intelligent purpose in the material creation. And all of this takes no account of their catalogue of more than one hundred thousand findings outside the domain of physics and chemistry **which they maintain prove the presence of mind in the planning, creation, and maintenance of the material cosmos.**

3. SPATIAL ENVIRONMENT

667:3 The vast hydrogen clouds are veritable cosmic chemical laboratories, harboring all phases of evolving energy and metamorphosing matter. ...These energy conditions of space are germane to the essential environment of life establishment, but they are not effective in the subsequent modification of the inheritance factors of the germ plasm as are some of the longer rays of radiant energy.

667:4 All of these essential cosmic conditions had to evolve to a favorable status before the Life Carriers could actually begin the establishment of life on Urantia.

4. THE LIFE-DAWN ERA

667:5 We can and do carry life to the planets, but we brought no life to Urantia. Urantia life is unique...; all life appearing hereon was formulated by us right here on the planet...

667:6 *550,000,000* years ago the Life Carrier corps returned to Urantia. In co-operation with spiritual powers and superphysical forces we organized and initiated the original life patterns of this world and planted them in the hospitable waters of the realm.

668:1 *500,000,000* years ago primitive marine vegetable life was well established...

668:2 Our purpose in making three marine-life implantations was to insure that each great land mass would carry this life with it, in its warm-water seas, as the land subsequently separated. We foresaw that in the later era of the emergence of land life large oceans of water would separate these drifting continental land masses.

5. THE CONTINENTAL DRIFT

668:3 The continental land drift continued. The earth's core had become as dense and rigid as steel, being subjected to a pressure of almost 25,000 tons to the square inch, and owing to the enormous gravity pressure, it was and still is very hot in the deep interior. The temperature increases from the surface downward until at the center it is slightly above the surface temperature of the sun.

6. THE TRANSITION PERIOD

669:2 *450,000,000* years ago the transition from vegetable to animal life occurred. ...And this development, all of which was inherent in the original life patterns, came about gradually. There were many transitional stages between the early primitive vegetable forms of life and the later well-defined animal organisms.

669:3 **...you will not be able to find such connecting links between the great divisions of the animal kingdom nor between the highest of the prehuman animal types and the dawn men of the human races.** These so-called "missing links" will forever remain missing, for the simple reason that they never existed.

669:4 From era to era radically new species of animal life arise. They do not evolve as the result of the gradual accumulation of small variations; they appear as full-fledged and new orders of life, and they appear suddenly.

669:5 There is nothing supernatural connected with these genetic mutations.

669:7 **Ever the environment is changing, and always are living organisms striving to accommodate themselves to these never-ending fluctuations.**

670:1 **Mind, while not a physical evolution, is wholly dependent on the brain capacity afforded by purely physical and evolutionary developments.**

7. THE GEOLOGIC HISTORY BOOK

670:3 The vast group of rock systems which constituted the outer crust of the world during the life-dawn or Proterozoic era does not now appear at many points on the earth's surface. And when it does emerge

from below all the accumulations of subsequent ages, there will be found only the fossil remains of vegetable and early primitive animal life.

671:2 During these times of primitive marine life, extensive areas of the continental shores sank beneath the seas from a few feet to half a mile.

671:4 This era witnesses the spread of life throughout the waters of the world; marine life has become well established on Urantia. The bottoms of the shallow and extensive inland seas are being gradually overrun by a profuse and luxuriant growth of vegetation, while the shore-line waters are swarming with the simple forms of animal life.

PAPER 59 - THE MARINE-LIFE ERA ON URANTIA - Page 672

672:1 We reckon the history of Urantia as beginning about one billion years ago and extending through five major eras:

1. *The prelife era*... the initial four hundred and fifty million years...the *Archeozoic*.
2. *The life-dawn era*... the next one hundred and fifty million years...the *Proterozoic*.
3. *The marine-life era* covers the next two hundred and fifty million years...the *Paleozoic*.
4. *The early land-life era* extends over the next one hundred million years...the *Mesozoic*.
5. *The mammalian era* occupies the last fifty million years...the *Cenozoic*.

672:7 The marine-life era...may be subdivided into six long periods...

1. EARLY MARINE LIFE IN THE SHALLOW SEAS - THE TRILOBITE AGE

673:2 *400,000,000* years ago marine life, both vegetable and animal, is fairly well distributed over the whole world. The world climate grows slightly warmer...

673:3 Vegetation now for the first time crawls out upon the land and soon makes considerable progress in adaptation to a nonmarine habitat.

673:4 *Suddenly* and without gradation ancestry the first multicellular animals make their appearance. The trilobites have evolved, and for ages they dominate the seas.

674:1 *370,000,000* years ago the great and almost total submergence of North and South America occurred, followed by the sinking of Africa and Australia. ...these phenomena of land sinking and land rising were undramatic, taking place slowly over millions of years.

674:6 This was the biogeologic picture...designated by your geologists as the *Cambrian*.

2. THE FIRST CONTINENTAL FLOOD STAGE THE INVERTEBRATE-ANIMAL AGE

675:1 *350,000,000* years ago saw the beginning of the great flood period of all the continents except central Asia. ...Three major inundations characterized this period...

675:8 This was the great age of individual animal organismal evolution, though many of the basic changes, such as the transition from plant to animal, had previously occurred.

676:4 ...the second great period...is known to your geologists as the *Ordovician*.

3. THE SECOND GREAT FLOOD STAGE
THE CORAL PERIOD - THE BRACHIOPOD AGE

676:7 *290,000,000* years ago the sea had largely withdrawn from the continents... early mountain movements...were the Himalayas of Asia and the great Caledonian Mountains...

677:1 It is in the deposits of this age that much of the gas, oil, zinc, and lead are found...

677:3 The great volcanic activity of this age was in the European sector.

678:1 These developments terminate the third marine-life period...the *Silurian*.

4. THE GREAT LAND-EMERGENCE STAGE
THE VEGETATIVE LAND-LIFE PERIOD - THE AGE OF FISHES

678:3 The naked and unattractive landscape of former times is becoming clothed with luxuriant verdure, and the first magnificent forests will soon appear.

678:5 *270,000,000* years ago the continents were all above water. ...it was one of the greatest land-emergence epochs in all world history.

679:2 2*50,000,000* years ago witnessed the appearance of the fish family, the vertebrates, one of the most important steps in all prehuman evolution.

680:2 ...*the age of fishes*...has become known to your researchers as the Devonian.

5. THE CRUSTAL-SHIFTING STAGE
THE FERN-FOREST CARBONIFEROUS PERIOD - THE AGE OF FROGS

680:4 *220,000,000* years ago many of the continental land areas, including most of North America, were above water. The land was overrun by luxurious vegetation...

680:7 When the seas were at their height, a new evolutionary development *suddenly* occurred. Abruptly, the first of the land animals appeared. There were numerous species of these animals that were able to live on land or in water. These air-breathing amphibians developed from the arthropods, whose swim bladders had evolved into lungs.

681:5 *200,000,000* years ago the really active stages of the Carboniferous period began.

682:6 But the important characteristic of this period was the *sudden* appearance of the frogs and their many cousins. The life features of the coal age were *ferns* and *frogs*.

6. THE CLIMATIC TRANSITION STAGE
THE SEED-PLANT PERIOD - THE AGE OF BIOLOGIC TRIBULATION

682:8 This was a time of biologic tribulation, the age when life nearly vanished from the face of the earth and from the depths of the oceans. Toward the close of the long marine-life era there were more than one hundred thousand species of living things on earth. At the close of this period of transition less than five hundred had survived.

683:4 Throughout these times of climatic change, great variations also occurred in the land plants. The *seed plants* first appeared, and they afforded a better food supply for the subsequently increased land-animal life. The insects underwent a radical change. ..*resting stages* evolved to meet the demands of suspended animation during winter and drought.

683:5 During this declining frog age, in Africa, the first step in the evolution of the frog into the reptile occurred. And since the land masses were still connected, this prereptilian creature, an air breather, spread over all the world.

683:7 *160,000,000* years ago the land was largely covered with vegetation adapted to support land-animal life, and the atmosphere had become ideal for animal respiration.

684:2 The vast oceanic nursery of life on Urantia has served its purpose.

PAPER 60 - URANTIA DURING THE EARLY LAND-LIFE ERA - Page 685

685:1 The era of exclusive marine life has ended. Land elevation, cooling crust and cooling oceans, sea restriction and consequent deepening, together with a great increase of land in northern latitudes, all conspired greatly to change the world's climate in all regions far removed from the equatorial zone.

1. THE EARLY REPTILIAN AGE

685:3 The erosion deposits of this period were mostly conglomerates, shale, and sandstone. The gypsum and red layers throughout these sedimentations over both America and Europe indicate that the climate of these continents was arid.

686:1 *150,000,000* years ago the early land-life periods of the world's history began.

686:2 As this era opens, the eastern and central parts of North America, the northern half of South America, most of Europe, and all of Asia are well above water. North America for the first time is geographically isolated, but not for long as the Bering Strait land bridge soon again emerges, connecting the continent with Asia.

686:5 1*40,000,000* years ago, suddenly...the reptiles appeared in full-fledged form. They developed rapidly, soon yielding crocodiles, scaled reptiles, and eventually both sea serpents and flying reptiles. Their transition ancestors speedily disappeared.

687:1 This period extended over twenty-five million years and is known as the Triassic.

2. THE LATER REPTILIAN AGE

687:2 *120,000,000* years ago a new phase of the reptilian age began. The great event of this period was the evolution and decline of the dinosaurs.

687:4 These massive creatures became less active and strong as they grew larger and larger; but they required such an enormous amount of food and the land was so overrun by them that they literally starved to death and became extinct - they lacked the intelligence to cope with the situation.

688:1 *110,000,000* years ago... The sea urchin was one of the outstanding mutations...

688:4 Soon after two species of dinosaurs migrated to the water in a futile attempt at self-preservation, two other types were driven to the air by the bitter competition of life on land. But these flying pterosaurs...represent the nonsurviving strains of bird ancestry.

688:5 Turtles increased during this period, first appearing in North America. Their ancestors came over from Asia by way of the northern land bridge.

688:6 Henceforth, evolution will follow the growth of brains, not physical bulk, and the development of brains will characterize each succeeding epoch of animal evolution and planetary progress.

688:7 This period...extended nearly twenty-five million years and is...the *Jurassic*.

3. THE CRETACEOUS STAGE
THE FLOWERING-PLANT PERIOD - THE AGE OF BIRDS

688:8 The great Cretaceous period derives its name from the predominance of the prolific chalk-making foraminifers in the seas. This period brings Urantia to near the end of the long reptilian dominance and witnesses the appearance of flowering plants and bird life...

689:3 *100,000,000* years ago the North American continent and a part of Europe were well above water. The warping of the American continents continued, resulting in the metamorphosing of the South American Andes and in the gradual elevation of the western plains of North America. Most of Mexico sank beneath the sea... The Atlantic and Indian Oceans were then about as they are today.

689:6 *90,000,000* years ago the angiosperms emerged from these early Cretaceous seas...

689:7 *85,000,000* years ago Bering Strait closed, shutting off the cooling waters of the northern seas. Theretofore the marine life of the Atlantic-Gulf waters and that of the Pacific Ocean had differed greatly, owing to the temperature variations of these two bodies of water, which now became uniform.

690:3 *75,000,000* years ago marks the end of the continental drift.

691:0 ...seed-bearing grasses and trees were to the plant world what the ancestors of man were to the animal world - they were second in evolutionary importance only to the appearance of man himself. Suddenly and without previous gradation, the great family of flowering plants mutated. And this new flora soon overspread the entire world.

691:1 *60,000,000* years ago...dinosaurs continued as monarchs of the land, the lead now being taken by the more agile and active types of the smaller leaping kangaroo varieties of the carnivorous dinosaurs. But some time previously there had appeared new types of the herbivorous dinosaurs..One of these new grass-eating dinosaurs was a true quadruped.

691:3 *55,000,000* years ago the evolutionary march was marked by the sudden appearance of the first of the true birds, a small pigeonlike creature which was the ancestor of all bird life. This was the third type of flying creature to appear on earth...

4. THE END OF THE CHALK PERIOD

691:4 The great Cretaceous period was drawing to a close, and its termination marks the end of the great sea invasions of the continents.

691:5 This period also witnesses the end of the continental drift and the building of the modern mountains of Urantia.

692:3 ...the biologic stage is fully set for the appearance, in a subsequent age, of the early ancestors of the future mammalian types.

692:4 This, the *Cretaceous age,* covers fifty million years and brings to a close the premammalian era of land life, which extends over a period of one hundred million years and is known as the Mesozoic.

PAPER 61 - THE MAMMALIAN ERA ON URANTIA - Page 693

693:1 The era of mammals extends from the times of the origin of placental mammals to the end of the ice age, covering a little less than fifty million years.

693:2 During this Cenozoic age the world's landscape presented an attractive appearance.

1. THE NEW CONTINENTAL LAND STAGE THE AGE OF EARLY MAMMALS

693:4 *50,000,000* years ago the land areas of the world were very generally above water..

693:5 ...in North America the placental type of mammals *suddenly* appeared... the most important evolutionary development up to this time. ...The father of the placental mammals was a small, highly active, carnivorous, springing type of dinosaur.

693:6 Mammals possess an immense survival advantage...

694:2 The mammals...lived on land, under the water, in the air, and among the treetops.

694:6 Throughout this so-called *Eocene* period the evolution of mammalian and other related forms of life continued with little or no interruption. North America was then connected by land with every continent except Australia, and the world was gradually overrun by primitive mammalian fauna of various types.

2. THE RECENT FLOOD STAGE - THE AGE OF ADVANCED MAMMALS

694:8 Although the early placental mammals sprang from carnivorous ancestors, very soon herbivorous branches developed... omnivorous mammalian families also sprang up.

695:6 *30,000,000* years ago...modern types of mammals began to make their appearance.

695:7 The horse, an outstanding example of evolution, lived during these times...

696:1 About this time a notable thing occurred in western North America: The early ancestors of the ancient lemurs first made their appearance. ...their coming marked the establishment of the line from which the true lemurs subsequently sprang.

696:4 By the close of this *Oligocene* period, covering ten million years, the plant life, together with the marine life and the land animals, had very largely evolved and was present on earth much as today. Considerable specialization has subsequently appeared...

3. THE MODERN MOUNTAIN STAGE AGE OF THE ELEPHANT AND THE HORSE

696:8 *20,000,000* years ago was indeed the golden age of mammals. Bering Strait land bridge was up, and many groups of animals migrated to North America from Asia...

697:1 In intelligence and adaptation the elephant is approached only by the horse and is surpassed only by man himself. Even so, of the fifty species of elephants in existence at the opening of this period, only two have survived.

697:2 *15,000,000* years ago the mountain regions of Eurasia were rising...

698:2 This age of the elephant and the horse is known as the *Miocene*.

4. THE RECENT CONTINENTAL-ELEVATION STAGE THE LAST GREAT MAMMALIAN MIGRATION

698:3 This is the period of preglacial land elevation in North America, Europe, and Asia.

698:4 *10,000,000* years ago began an age of widespread local land deposits on the lowlands of the continents, but most of these sedimentations were later removed.

698:5 For a short time all the land of the world was again joined excepting Australia, and the last great world-wide animal migration took place.

698:8 ...the land connection between Africa and South America finally submerged, and the Western Hemisphere was isolated much as it is today. From this time forward distinct types of life began to develop in the Eastern and Western Hemispheres.

699:1 This is the time usually designated as the *Pliocene*.

5. THE EARLY ICE AGE

699:6 *2,000,000* years ago the first North American glacier started its southern advance. The ice age was now in the making, and this glacier consumed nearly one million years in its advance from, and retreat back toward, the northern pressure centers.

6. PRIMITIVE MAN IN THE ICE AGE

700:2 Slightly to the west of India, on land now under water and among the offspring of Asiatic migrants of the older North American lemur types, the dawn mammals suddenly appeared. These small animals

walked mostly on their hind legs, and they possessed large brains..In the seventieth generation of this order of life a new and higher group of animals *suddenly* differentiated. These new mid-mammals had only well established themselves when the Primates, the third vital mutation, *suddenly* appeared. (At this same time, a retrograde development within the mid-mammal stock gave origin to the simian ancestry; and from that day to this the human branch has gone forward by progressive evolution, while the simian tribes have remained stationary or have actually retrogressed.)

700:3 *1,000,000* years ago Urantia was registered as an inhabited world. A mutation within the stock of the progressing Primates suddenly produced two primitive human beings, the actual ancestors of mankind.

7. THE CONTINUING ICE AGE

701:5 *250,000* years ago the sixth and last glaciation began.

702:1 *100,000* years ago, during the retreat of the last glacier, the vast polar ice sheets began to form... And as long as the polar regions continue to be covered with ice, it is hardly possible for another glacial age to occur...

702:7 The ice age is...the so-called Pleistocene, over two million years in length.

PAPER 62 - THE DAWN RACES OF EARLY MAN - Page 703

703:1 About one million years ago the immediate ancestors of mankind made their appearance by three successive and sudden mutations stemming from early stock of the lemur type of placental mammal.

1. THE EARLY LEMUR TYPES

703:2 The early lemurs concerned in the ancestry of the human species were not directly related to the pre-existent tribes of gibbons and apes then living in Eurasia and northern Africa, whose progeny have survived to the present time.

703:3 Several million years ago the North American type lemurs had migrated westward over the Bering land bridge and had slowly made their way southwestward along the Asiatic coast. These migrating tribes finally reached the salubrious region lying between the then expanded Mediterranean Sea and the elevating mountainous regions of the Indian peninsula. In these lands to the west of India they united with other and favorable strains, thus establishing the ancestry of the human race.

703:4 ...from the superior descendants of this lemur type of mammal...there sprang two great groups, the simian tribes of modern times and the present-day human species.

2. THE DAWN MAMMALS

703:5 A little more than one million years ago the Mesopotamian dawn mammals, the direct descendants of the North American lemur type...*suddenly* appeared.

704:5 These aggressive little animals multiplied and spread over the Mesopotamian peninsula for more than one thousand years, constantly improving in physical type and general intelligence. ...just seventy generations after this new tribe had taken origin from the highest type of lemur ancestor...the next epoch-making development occurred...

3. THE MID-MAMMALS

704:6 ...in the treetop abode of a superior pair of these agile creatures, twins were born...

705:2 This brother and sister mated and soon enjoyed the society of twenty-one children ...all more than four feet tall... This new group formed the nucleus of the mid-mammals.

705:8 You can hardly realize by what narrow margins your prehuman ancestors missed extinction from time to time.

706:4 Man's ancestors are descended from the superior strains of the selected remnant of this mid-mammal tribe, whereas the modern simians (excepting certain pre-existent types of lemurs, gibbons, apes, and other monkeylike creatures) are the descendants of the most inferior couple of this mid-mammal group...

4. THE PRIMATES

707:3 The skeletal proportions of this new species were very similar to those of the primitive human races. The human type of hand and foot had fully developed, and these creatures could walk and even run as well as any of their later-day human descendants.

707:5 And now, after almost nine hundred generations of development, covering about twenty-one thousand years from the origin of the dawn mammals, the Primates *suddenly* gave birth to two remarkable creatures, the first true human beings.

5. THE FIRST HUMAN BEINGS

708:1 These first human beings (and their descendants) reached full maturity at twelve years of age and possessed a potential life span of about seventy-five years.

708:2 **But the most remarkable advance in emotional development was the sudden appearance of a new group of really human feelings, the worshipful group, embracing awe, reverence, humility, and even a primitive form of gratitude.** Fear, joined with ignorance of natural phenomena, is about to give birth to primitive religion.

708:7 ...by reason of their own intelligent choice, the twins did *migrate*, and because of our supervision they migrated *northward*...

6. EVOLUTION OF THE HUMAN MIND

709:5 Increasingly, on down through the dawn mammals, the mid-mammals, and the Primates, we had observed the augmented service of the first five adjutants. But never had the remaining two, the highest mind ministers, been able to function in the Urantia type of evolutionary mind.

709:6 Imagine our joy one day - the twins were about ten years old - when the *spirit of worship* made its first contact with the mind of the female twin and shortly thereafter with the male. We knew that something closely akin to human mind was approaching culmination; and when, about a year later, they finally resolved, as a result of meditative thought and purposeful decision, to flee from home and journey north, then did the *spirit of wisdom* begin to function on Urantia and in these two now recognized human minds.

7. RECOGNITION AS AN INHABITED WORLD

710:1 ...our small group gathered about the planetary pole of space communication...

710:2 "To the Life Carriers on Urantia - Greetings! We transmit assurance of great pleasure on Salvington, Edentia, and Jerusem in honor of the registration on the headquarters of Nebadon of the signal of the existence on Urantia of mind of will dignity. The purposeful decision of the twins to flee northward and segregate their offspring from their inferior ancestors has been noted. **This is the first decision of mind - the human type of mind - on Urantia and automatically establishes the circuit of communication over which this initial message of acknowledgment is transmitting."**

710:5 For ages we had been on duty, assisted only by the seven adjutant mind-spirits and the Master Physical Controllers. And now, will, the power of choosing to worship and to ascend, having appeared in the evolutionary creatures of the planet, we realized that our work was finished...

710:6 It is just 993,408 years ago (from the year A.D. 1934) that Urantia was formally recognized as a planet of human habitation... **Biologic evolution had once again achieved the human levels of will dignity; man had arrived on planet 606 of Satania.**

PAPER 63 - THE FIRST HUMAN FAMILY - Page 711

711:1 Urantia was registered as an inhabited world when the first two human beings - the twins - were eleven years old, and before they had become the parents of the first-born of the second generation of actual human beings.

711:2 "...and these parents of the new race shall be called *Andon* and *Fonta*."

1. ANDON AND FONTA

711:7 The decision of Andon and Fonta to flee from the Primates tribes implies a quality of mind far above the baser intelligence which characterized so many of their later descendants who stooped to mate with their retarded cousins of the simian tribes. But their vague feeling of being something more than mere animals was due to the possession of personality and was augmented by the indwelling presence of the Thought Adjusters.

2. THE FLIGHT OF THE TWINS

712:3 They had already prepared a crude treetop retreat some half-day's journey to the north... their secret and safe hiding place for the first day away from the home forests.

712:5 They tried for two months to utilize the flint spark for kindling a fire but only met with failure. ...it occurred to Fonta to climb a near-by tree to secure an abandoned bird's nest. The nest was dry and highly inflammable and consequently flared right up into a full blaze the moment the spark fell upon it...they saved it by the addition of suitable fuel.

712:6 ...they had made a discovery which would make it possible for them to defy climate and thus forever to be independent of their animal relatives of the southern lands.

3. ANDON'S FAMILY

713:1 It was almost two years…before their first child was born. ...Sontad was...wrapped in protective coverings at the time of birth. The human race had begun...

713:2 Andon and Fonta had nineteen children in all, and they lived to enjoy the association of almost half a hundred grandchildren and half a dozen great-grandchildren. The family was domiciled in four adjoining rock shelters, or semicaves...

713:4 They lived to the age of forty-two...both were killed at the time of an earthquake...

713:6 This family of Andon and Fonta held together until the twentieth generation, when combined food competition and social friction brought about the beginning of dispersion.

4. THE ANDONIC CLANS

713:7 ...these early Andonites more nearly resembled the present-day Eskimo...

713:8 ...with the expanding emotions and augmented brain powers of these beings, there was an immediate development in social organization and a new division of clan labor.

714:1 ...they would die without question in defense of their children, but they were not able to grasp the idea of trying to make the world a better place for their grandchildren.

714:5 As time passed, the Andonic clans grew in number, and the contact of the expanding families developed friction and misunderstandings.

714:6 Family feuds increased, tribal wars broke out, and...some of the most valuable strains of ability and intelligence were forever lost to the world.

714:7 **The Life Carriers know this tendency among evolutionary creatures and accordingly make provision for the eventual separation of developing human beings into at least three, and more often six, distinct and separate races.**

5. DISPERSION OF THE ANDONITES

715:2 ...the descendants of Andon and Fonta had pushed on westward over Europe and had established more than one thousand separate settlements along the great rivers leading to the then warm waters of the North Sea.

715:6 ...a tool-creating mind was functioning in conjunction with an implement-using hand, and these early humans became highly skillful in the fashioning of flint tools.

715:7 And in many other ways these Andon tribes manifested a degree of intelligence which their retrogressing descendants did not attain in half a million years...

6. ONAGAR - THE FIRST TRUTH TEACHER

715:8 ...the cultural and spiritual status of the clans retrogressed for nearly ten thousand years until the days of Onagar, who assumed the leadership of these tribes, brought peace among them, and...led...them in the worship of the "Breath Giver to men and animals".

716:3 Very early the Andonic peoples formed the habit of refraining from eating the flesh of the animal of tribal veneration. Presently, in order more suitably to impress the minds of their youths, they evolved a ceremony of reverence which was carried out about the body of one of these venerated animals; and still later on, **this primitive performance developed into the more elaborate sacrificial ceremonies of their descendants. And this is the origin of sacrifices as a part of worship.** This idea was elaborated by Moses in the Hebrew ritual and was preserved, in principle, by the Apostle Paul as the doctrine of atonement for sin by "the shedding of blood."

716:6 From Oban he sent out teachers to the remote settlements to spread his new doctrines of one Deity and his concept of the hereafter, which he called the Great Beyond. **These emissaries of Onagar were the world's first missionaries...**

7. THE SURVIVAL OF ANDON AND FONTA

717:3 On Jerusem both Andon and Fonta were fused with their Thought Adjusters, as also were several of their children, including Sontad...

717:4 Andon and Fonta, shortly after their arrival on Jerusem, received permission from the System Sovereign to return to the first mansion world to serve with the morontia personalities who welcome the pilgrims of time from Urantia to the heavenly spheres. And they have been assigned indefinitely to this service. **They sought to send greetings to Urantia** in connection with these revelations, but this request was wisely denied them.

PAPER 64 - THE EVOLUTIONARY RACES OF COLOR - Page 718

718:2 The human race is almost one million years old, and the first half of its story roughly corresponds to the pre-Planetary Prince days of Urantia. The latter half of the history...roughly corresponds to the period commonly regarded as the Old Stone Age.

1. THE ANDONIC ABORIGINES

719:1 950,000 years ago the descendants of Andon and Fonta had migrated far...

719:2 The groups going west became less contaminated with the backward stocks of mutual ancestral origin than those going east, who mingled so freely with their retarded animal cousins. ...This early dawn civilization was threatened with extinction.

719:3 Civilizations of great promise have successively deteriorated and have finally been extinguished by the folly of **allowing the superior freely to procreate with the inferior.**

2. THE FOXHALL PEOPLES

719:4 *900,000* years ago..arts of Andon and Fonta and..culture of Onagar were vanishing

719:6 ...in Europe...superior and prolific people...are the so-called *Heidelberg race.*

720:1 Many of the more intelligent and spiritual of the Foxhall peoples…as they were later admixed with subsequent stocks, journeyed on west from England after a later ice visitation and have survived as the present-day Eskimos.

3. THE BADONAN TRIBES

720:2 This group was located in the foothills of the northwestern Indian highlands among the tribes of Badonan, a great-great-grandson of Andon.

720:6 *850,000* years ago...the mixed descendants of this improved Badonite stock appeared on the stage of action as an apparently new people - the *Neanderthal race.*

4. THE NEANDERTHAL RACES

720:7 The Neanderthalers…gradually spread from the highland centers in northwest India to France on the west, China on the east, and even down into northern Africa.

5. ORIGIN OF THE COLORED RACES

722:2 *500,000* years ago the Badonan tribes...became involved in another great racial struggle. ...when the long fight was finished, only about one hundred families were left.

722:3 And now, among these highland Badonites there was a new and strange occurrence. A man and woman living in the northeastern part of the then inhabited highland region began suddenly to produce a family of unusually intelligent children. This was the *Sangik* family, the ancestors of all of the six colored races of Urantia.

722:4 ...their skins manifested a unique tendency to turn various colors upon exposure to sunlight. ...and when these youths later mated with their fellow tribesmen, all of their offspring tended toward the skin color of the Sangik parent.

6. THE SIX SANGIK RACES OF URANTIA

722:6 The simultaneous emergence of all six races...and *in one family,* was most unusual.

1. *The red man.* ...the first of the Sangik children to develop a tribal civilization...
2. *The orange man.* The outstanding characteristic of this race was their peculiar urge to build, to build anything and everything, even to the piling up of vast mounds of stone...
3. *The yellow man.* ...superior to all of the Sangik peoples in...fostering racial civilization.
4. *The green man.* The green race was one of the less able groups of primitive men...

5. *The blue man.* The blue man had the brain power of the red man associated with the soul and sentiment of the yellow man. The Adamic descendants preferred them...

6. *The indigo race*...were the least progressive. They were the last to migrate...

726:2 There are many good and sufficient reasons for the plan of evolving either three or six colored races on the worlds of space. ...we would call attention to the following:

1. Variety is indispensable to opportunity for the **wide functioning of natural selection...**

2. **Stronger and better races are to be had from the interbreeding of diverse peoples when these different races are carriers of superior inheritance factors. ...such an experiment on Urantia under present racial conditions would be highly disastrous.**

3. **Competition is healthfully stimulated by diversification of races.**

4. **Differences...are essential to the development of human tolerance and altruism.**

5. Homogeneity of the human race is not desirable **until the peoples of an evolving world attain comparatively high levels of spiritual development.**

7. DISPERSION OF THE COLORED RACES

726:10 Between the times of the Planetary Prince and Adam, India became the home of the most cosmopolitan population ever to be found on the face of the earth. ...the green, orange, and indigo races... subsequently migrated to Africa. ...the red man going northeast to Asia, closely followed by the yellow man...the blue race moved northwest into Europe.

727:2 When the relatively pure-line remnants of the red race forsook Asia...three small groups of mixed ancestry...early journeyed southward to Mexico and Central America, where they were later joined by a small group of mixed yellows and reds. ...Within five thousand years this amalgamated race broke up into three groups, establishing the civilizations respectively of Mexico, Central America, and South America.

727:7 It was this infusion of Sangik blood, more especially that of the blue man, which produced that marked improvement in the Neanderthal peoples...

727:8 The remnant of the blue race left in the old Persian peninsula later amalgamated with certain others... and the resultant blend, subsequently somewhat upstepped by the violet race of Adam, has persisted as the swarthy nomadic tribes of modern Arabs.

728:5 As the Sangik migrations draw to a close, the green and orange races are gone, the red man holds North America, the yellow man eastern Asia, the blue man Europe, and the indigo race has gravitated to Africa. India harbors a blend of the secondary Sangik races, and the brown man, a blend of the red and yellow, holds the islands off the Asiatic coast. An amalgamated race of rather superior potential occupies the highlands of South America. The purer Andonites live in the extreme northern regions of Europe and in Iceland, Greenland, and northeastern North America.

PAPER 65 - THE OVERCONTROL OF EVOLUTION - Page 730

730:1 Basic evolutionary material life - premind life - is the formulation of the Master Physical Controllers and the life-impartation ministry of the Seven Master Spirits in conjunction with the active ministration of the ordained Life Carriers.

730:2 There are, then, three distinct levels of life production and evolution:

1. The physical-energy domain - mind-capacity production.
2. The mind ministry of the adjutant spirits - impinging upon spirit capacity.
3. The spirit endowment of mortal mind - culminating in Thought Adjuster bestowal.

1. LIFE CARRIER FUNCTIONS

731:2 After the life patterns have been formulated and the material organizations have been duly completed, the supermaterial forces concerned in life propagation become forthwith active, and life is existent. Whereupon the Life Carriers are immediately returned to their normal mid-phase of personality existence, in which estate they can manipulate the living units and maneuver the evolving organisms, even though they are shorn of all ability to organize - create - new patterns of living matter.

2. THE EVOLUTIONARY PANORAMA

731:5 The story of man's ascent from seaweed to the lordship of earthly creation is indeed a romance of biologic struggle and mind survival. Man's primordial ancestors were literally the slime and ooze of the ocean bed in the sluggish and warm-water bays...in which the Life Carriers established the three independent life implantations on Urantia.

3. THE FOSTERING OF EVOLUTION

734:1 Even the loss of Andon and Fonta before they had offspring, though delaying human evolution, would not have prevented it...there evolved no less than seven thousand favorable strains which could have achieved some sort of human type of development.

734:2 Long before the Material Son and Daughter, the biologic uplifters, arrive on a planet, the human potentials of the evolving animal species have been exhausted.

4. THE URANTIA ADVENTURE

734:5 Do not overlook the fact that Urantia was assigned to us as a life-experiment world. ...we worked out and have satisfactorily demonstrated not less than twenty-eight features of life modification which will be of service to all Nebadon throughout all future time.

735:6 ...the two outstanding episodes were the appearance of the Andonic race prior to the evolution of the six colored peoples and the later simultaneous appearance of the Sangik mutants in a single family. ...They ordinarily arise in diversified strains from independent mutations within the prehuman animal

stock and usually appear on earth one at a time and successively over long periods of time...

736:3 But in our effort to provide for that combination and association of inheritance factors which finally gave rise to the mammalian ancestors of the human race, we were confronted with the necessity of permitting hundreds and thousands of other and comparatively useless combinations and associations of inheritance factors to take place.

5. LIFE-EVOLUTION VICISSITUDES

736:4 It was a source of regret to the Life Carriers that our special efforts to modify intelligent life on Urantia should have been so handicapped by tragic perversions beyond our control: the Caligastia betrayal and the Adamic default.

736:5 ...our greatest disappointment grew out of the reversion of certain primitive plant life to the prechlorophyll levels of parasitic bacteria on such an extensive and unexpected scale. This eventuality... caused many distressful diseases in the higher mammals, particularly in the more vulnerable human species. ...we knew that the subsequent admixture of the Adamic life plasm would so reinforce the resisting powers of the resulting blended race... But our hopes were doomed...owing to...the Adamic default...

6. EVOLUTIONARY TECHNIQUES OF LIFE

737:1 Ever will the scientist come nearer and nearer the secrets of life, but never will he find them and for no other reason than that he must kill protoplasm in order to analyze it.

737:2 In every *living* plant or animal cell, in every *living* organism - material or spiritual **- there is an insatiable craving for the attainment of ever-increasing perfection of environmental adjustment, organismal adaptation, and augmented life realization.**

738:3 The physical brain with its associated nervous system **possesses** innate capacity for response to mind ministry just as the developing mind of a personality **possesses** a certain innate capacity for spirit receptivity and therefore contains the potentials of spiritual progress and attainment. Intellectual, social, moral, and spiritual evolution are **dependent** on the mind ministry of the seven adjutant spirits and their superphysical associates.

7. EVOLUTIONARY MIND LEVELS

738:6 The seven adjutant spirits are more circuitlike than entitylike... On life-experiment planets, however, they are relatively isolated.

739:3 The adjutants function exclusively in the evolution of experiencing mind up to the level of the sixth phase, the spirit of worship. At this level there occurs that inevitable overlapping of ministry - the phenomenon of the higher reaching down to co-ordinate with the lower... And still additional spirit ministry accompanies the action of the seventh and last adjutant, the spirit of wisdom. **...the individual never experiences abrupt transitions of spirit co-operation; always are these changes gradual and reciprocal.**

8. EVOLUTION IN TIME AND SPACE

739:6 If the physical conditions would allow, we could arrange for the completed evolution of life in considerably less than one million years. But we are all under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Rulers of Paradise, and time is nonexistent on Paradise.

739:8 **As mind evolution is dependent on, and delayed by, the slow development of physical conditions, so is spiritual progress dependent on mental expansion** and unfailingly delayed by intellectual retardation...this does not mean that spiritual evolution is dependent on education, culture, or wisdom. The soul may evolve regardless of mental culture **but not in the absence of mental capacity and desire** - choice of survival and the decision to achieve ever-increasing perfection – to do **the will** of the Father in heaven.

PAPER 66 - THE PLANETARY PRINCE OF URANTIA - Page 741

741:2 About five hundred thousand years ago...Caligastia, the Planetary Prince, arrived on Urantia. There were almost one-half billion primitive human beings on earth... The Prince's headquarters...in Mesopotamia, was at about the center of world population.

1. PRINCE CALIGASTIA

741:5 Caligastia very early sought a commission as Planetary Prince... His petition had several times been disapproved before he was finally assigned to Urantia.

741:7 ...I never for one moment entertained even in the slightest degree any idea that this noble Lanonandek would so shortly betray his sacred trust of planetary custody...

2. THE PRINCE'S STAFF

742:3 The planetary staff included a large number of angelic co-operators and a host of other celestial beings assigned to advance the interests and promote the welfare of the human races. ...from your standpoint the most interesting group of all were the corporeal members of the Prince's staff - sometimes referred to as *the Caligastia one hundred.*

742:4 These one hundred rematerialized members of the Prince's staff were chosen by Caligastia from over 785,000 ascendant citizens of Jerusem who volunteered...

3. DALAMATIA - THE CITY OF THE PRINCE

743:4 The nucleus of the Prince's settlement was…enclosed within a wall forty feet high.

743:5 Centermost in the city was the temple of the unseen Father.

4. EARLY DAYS OF THE ONE HUNDRED

744:2 But the corporeal staff were nonetheless superhuman.

1. They were corporeal and relatively human, for they embodied the actual life plasm of one of the human races, the Andonic life plasm of Urantia.
2. The one hundred were material but superhuman beings, having been reconstituted on Urantia as unique men and women of a high and special order.
3. The Caligastia one hundred were personally immortal, or undying. There circulated through their material forms the antidotal complements of the life currents of the system..

5. ORGANIZATION OF THE ONE HUNDRED

745:7 The one hundred were organized for service in ten autonomous councils:

1. *The council on food and material welfare.* This group was presided over by Ang.
2. *The board of animal domestication and utilization*...was directed by Bon.
3. *The advisers regarding the conquest of predatory animals*...was captained by Dan.
4. *The faculty on dissemination and conservation of knowledge*...presided over by Fad.
5. *The commission on industry and trade.* Its leader was Nod.
6. *The college of revealed religion.* The head of this council was Hap.
7. *The guardians of health and life.* This council...was led by Lut.
8. *The planetary council on art and science.* Their leader was Mek.
9. *The governors of advanced tribal relations.* Their chief was Tut.
10. *The supreme court of tribal co-ordination and racial co-operation*...directed by Van...

6. THE PRINCE'S REIGN

749:6 Their plan consisted in **attracting the best minds of the surrounding tribes and, after training them, sending them back to their people as emissaries of social uplift.**

749:7 The simple folk...brought their social customs to Dalamatia, **not to exchange them for new and better practices, but to have them uplifted** by contact with a higher culture and by association with superior minds. The process was slow but very effectual.

750:1 ...and these supermen knew better than to rob mankind of these few advances by the confusion and dismay **which always result when enlightened and superior beings undertake to uplift the backward races by overteaching and overenlightenment.**

7. LIFE IN DALAMATIA

750:3 The Prince's headquarters, though exquisitely beautiful and designed to awe the primitive men of that age, was altogether modest.

750:6 The definite order of family life and the living of one family together in one residence of comparatively settled location date from these times of Dalamatia...

751:1 **...the pupils learned by doing.**.. education did not ignore thinking and feeling in the development of character; but it gave first place to manual training.

751:3 Hap presented the early races with a moral law...known as "The Father's Way":

1. You shall not fear nor serve any God but the Father of all.
2. You shall not disobey the Father's Son, the world's ruler...
3. You shall not speak a lie when called before the judges of the people.
4. You shall not kill men, women, or children.
5. You shall not steal your neighbor's goods or cattle.
6. You shall not touch your friend's wife.
7. You shall not show disrespect to your parents or to the elders of the tribe.

751:11 This was the law of Dalamatia for almost three hundred thousand years.

752:1 At the outbreak of the rebellion, Dalamatia had a resident population of almost six thousand. ...practically all of the wonderful human gains of those days were wiped out...

8. MISFORTUNES OF CALIGASTIA

752:3 It should be noted that both Lucifer and Caligastia had been patiently instructed and lovingly warned respecting their critical tendencies and the subtle development of their pride of self and its associated exaggeration of the feeling of self-importance.

752:5 The Prince of Urantia went into darkness at the time of the Lucifer rebellion...

753:2 **The doctrine of a personal devil** on Urantia, though it had some foundation in the planetary presence of the traitorous and iniquitous Caligastia, **was nevertheless wholly fictitious in its teachings that such a "devil" could influence the normal human mind against its free and natural choosing. ...The free will of man is supreme in moral affairs;** even the indwelling Thought Adjuster refuses to compel man to think a single thought or to perform a single act against the choosing of man's own will.

PAPER 67 - THE PLANETARY REBELLION - Page 754

754:1 The problems associated with human existence on Urantia are impossible of understanding without a knowledge of certain great epochs of the past, notably the occurrence and consequences of the planetary rebellion. ...it did markedly modify the course of social evolution and of spiritual development.

1. THE CALIGASTIA BETRAYAL

754:2 For three hundred thousand years Caligastia had been in charge of Urantia when Satan, Lucifer's assistant, made one of his periodic inspection calls.

754:3 ...Satan informed Caligastia of Lucifer's then proposed "Declaration of Liberty," and as we now know, the Prince agreed to betray the planet...

754:4 ...of all forms of evil, none are more destructive of personality status than **betrayal of trust and disloyalty to one's confiding friends.** Caligastia so completely distorted his personality that his mind has never since been able fully to regain its equilibrium.

2. THE OUTBREAK OF REBELLION

755:3 ..Prince Caligastia was about to proclaim himself absolute sovereign of Urantia and demanded that all administrative groups abdicate by resigning all of their functions and powers into the hands of Daligastia as trustee, pending the reorganization of the planetary government and the subsequent redistribution of these offices of administrative authority.

755:4 ...Van, chairman of the supreme council of co-ordination...appealed to his conferees to abstain from all participation until an appeal could be taken to Lucifer, the System Sovereign... forthwith came back the orders designating Caligastia as supreme sovereign on Urantia... the noble Van made his memorable address of seven hours' length...and he appealed to the Most Highs of Edentia for support and confirmation.

755:5 Meantime the system circuits had been severed; Urantia was isolated.

755:6 Daligastia formally proclaimed Caligastia "God of Urantia and supreme over all."

3. THE SEVEN CRUCIAL YEARS

756:3 ...forty members of the corporeal staff of one hundred (including Van) refused to join the insurrection...There was a terrible loss of personalities among seraphim and cherubim. Forty thousand one hundred and nineteen of the primary midway creatures joined hands with Caligastia, but the remainder of these beings remained true...

756:5 ...the loyalists...had possession of the priceless tree of life.

756:7 Throughout the seven crucial years of the Caligastia rebellion, Van was wholly devoted to the work of ministry to his loyal army of men, midwayers, and angels.

757:3 But at last the final decision of the last personality was made, and then, but only then, did a Most High of Edentia arrive with the emergency Melchizedeks to seize authority on Urantia. ...the probationary era of planetary rehabilitation was inaugurated.

4. THE CALIGASTIA ONE HUNDRED AFTER REBELLION

757:5 The sixty members of the planetary staff who went into rebellion chose Nod as their leader. They worked wholeheartedly for the rebel Prince but soon discovered that they were deprived of the sustenance of the system life circuits. ...After the fall of Dalamatia the disloyal staff migrated to the north and the east. Their descendants were long known as the Nodites, and their dwelling place as "the land of Nod."

758:1 The presence of these extraordinary supermen and superwomen, stranded by rebellion and presently mating with the sons and daughters of earth, easily gave origin to those traditional stories of the gods coming down to mate with mortals.

5. IMMEDIATE RESULTS OF REBELLION

759:1 The Caligastia scheme for the immediate reconstruction of human society in accordance with his ideas of individual freedom and group liberties, proved a swift and more or less complete failure. Society quickly sank back to its old biologic level...

6. VAN - THE STEADFAST

759:4 The followers of Van early withdrew to the highlands west of India...

759:7 Van was left on Urantia until the time of Adam, remaining as titular head of all superhuman personalities functioning on the planet. He and Amadon were sustained by the technique of the tree of life in conjunction with the specialized life ministry of the Melchizedeks for over one hundred and fifty thousand years.

760:2 Under the supervision of the Melchizedek receivers, Van and Amadon continued the work of fostering the natural evolution of the human race...until it reached that culminating attainment which warranted the dispatch of a Material Son and Daughter...

7. REMOTE REPERCUSSIONS OF SIN

761:3 Sin is never purely local in its effects. The administrative sectors of the universes are organismal; **the plight of one personality must to a certain extent be shared by all.**

761:5 Sin on Urantia did very little to delay biologic evolution, but it did operate to deprive the mortal races of the full benefit of the Adamic inheritance. **Sin enormously retards intellectual development, moral growth, social progress, and mass spiritual attainment. But it does not prevent the highest spiritual achievement by any individual who chooses to know God and sincerely do his divine will.**

761:6 Sin is wholly personal as to moral guilt or spiritual consequences...

8. THE HUMAN HERO OF THE REBELLION

762:2 From Edentia up through Salvington and even on to Uversa, for seven long years the first inquiry of all subordinate celestial life regarding the Satania rebellion, ever and always, was: "What of Amadon of Urantia, does he still stand unmoved?"

762:3 ...this one child of nature and his determined band of 143 comrades**...has already done more good** in the universe of Nebadon and the superuniverse of Orvonton **than can ever be outweighed by the sum total of all the evil and sorrow** of the Lucifer rebellion.

PAPER 68 - THE DAWN OF CIVILIZATION - Page 763

763:2 Civilization is a racial acquirement; it is not biologically inherent; **hence must all children be reared in an environment of culture, while each succeeding generation of youth must receive anew its education. ...These cultural achievements are preserved only by the enlightened conservation of social inheritance.**

1. PROTECTIVE SOCIALIZATION

764:0 ...co-operation is not a natural trait of man; he learns to co-operate first through fear and then later because **he discovers it is most beneficial in meeting the difficulties of time and guarding against the supposed perils of eternity.**

764:1 The peoples who thus early organized themselves into a primitive society became more successful in their attacks on nature as well as in defense against their fellows; they possessed greater survival possibilities; hence has civilization steadily progressed...

2. FACTORS IN SOCIAL PROGRESSION

764:6 **Society is concerned with self-perpetuation, self-maintenance, and self-gratification, but human self-realization is worthy of becoming the immediate goal...**

765:1 Two great influences which contributed to the early association of human beings were food hunger and sex love... Two other emotions...were vanity and fear...

765:2 But today society is top-heavy with the overgrowth of supposed human needs. **Occidental civilization of the twentieth century groans wearily under the tremendous overload of luxury and the inordinate multiplication of human desires and longings. Modern society is enduring the strain of one of its most dangerous phases of far-flung interassociation and highly complicated interdependence.**

765:3 And from earliest times, where woman was has always been regarded as the home.

765:5 **Almost everything of lasting value in civilization has its roots in the family.**

765:6 The function of marriage in evolution is the insurance of race survival, not merely the realization of personal happiness... the arts of civilization continue to increase the pleasures of marriage and the satisfactions of family life.

3. SOCIALIZING INFLUENCE OF GHOST FEAR

766:3 Probably the greatest single factor in the evolution of human society was the ghost dream. ...The ghost dream was one of the earliest appearing differences between the animal and human types of mind. Animals do not visualize survival after death.

766:4 The early cult of ghost fear became a powerful social bond, and ever since that far-distant day mankind has been striving more or less for the attainment of spirituality.

4. EVOLUTION OF THE MORES

767:1 What habit is to the individual, custom is to the group; and group customs develop into folkways or tribal traditions - mass conventions.

767:5 Early man was mightily gripped by custom; the savage was a veritable slave to usage; **but there have arisen ever and anon those variations from type who have dared to inaugurate new ways of thinking and improved methods of living.**

767:7 The survival of a society depends chiefly on the progressive evolution of its mores.

5. LAND TECHNIQUES - MAINTENANCE ARTS

768:1 The evolution of the mores is always dependent on the land-man ratio.

768:2 ...there were four great steps in the forward march of civilization. They were:

1. *The collection stage.* ...hunger, led to the first form of industrial organization...
2. *The hunting stage.* The invention of weapon tools enabled man to become a hunter and thus to gain considerable freedom from food slavery.
3. *The pastoral stage*...was made possible by the domestication of animals. ...Man thus became relatively independent of woman; ...woman's status steadily declined.
4. *The agricultural stage.* ...The growing of plants exerts an ennobling influence on all races of mankind. Agriculture more than quadrupled the land-man ratio of the world.

769:5 But an industrial era cannot hope to survive if its leaders fail to recognize that even the highest social developments must ever rest upon a sound agricultural basis.

6. EVOLUTION OF CULTURE

769:8 Human society is controlled by a law which decrees that the population must **vary directly** in accordance with the land arts **and inversely** with a given standard of living.

770:1 **The improvement of the land yield, the extension of the mechanical arts, and the reduction of population all tend to foster the development of the better side of human nature.**

770:2 ...the fine arts and true scientific progress, together with spiritual culture, have all thrived best in the larger centers of life when supported by an agricultural and industrial population slightly under the land-man ratio. **Cities always multiply the power of their inhabitants for either good or evil.**

770:3 **The size of the family has always been influenced by the standards of living. The higher the standard the smaller the family, up to the point of established status or gradual extinction.**

770:4 **When standards of living become too complicated or too highly luxurious, they speedily become suicidal.** Caste is the direct result of the high social pressure of keen competition produced by dense populations.

770:8 From a world standpoint, overpopulation has never been a serious problem in the past, but if war is lessened and science increasingly controls human diseases, it may become a serious problem in the near future. **At such a time the great test of the wisdom of world leadership will present itself.** Will Urantia rulers have the insight and courage to foster the multiplication of the average or stabilized human being instead of the extremes of the supernormal and the enormously increasing groups of the subnormal?

PAPER 69 - PRIMITIVE HUMAN INSTITUTIONS - Page 772

772:3 ...all human institutions are merely the accumulated mores of the past as they have been conserved by taboos and dignified by religion. Such legacies become traditions, and traditions ultimately metamorphose into conventions.

1. BASIC HUMAN INSTITUTIONS

772:5 Human institutions are of three general classes:

1. *The institutions of self-maintenance.* ...food hunger and...instincts of self-preservation.
2. *The institutions of self-perpetuation.* These are the establishments of society...
3. *The institutions of self-gratification.* These are the practices growing out of vanity...

2. THE DAWN OF INDUSTRY

773:2 Early in his existence man began to draw lessons from some of the animals that, during a harvest of plenty, store up food against the days of scarcity.

773:4 Primitive man was not slow to recognize the advantages of association. Association led to organization, and the first result of organization was division of labor, with its immediate saving of time and materials.

3. THE SPECIALIZATION OF LABOR

773:9 The early order of specialization in labor was: 1. *Specialization based on sex;* 2. *Modification consequent upon age and disease;* 3. *Differentiation based on religion;* 4. *Master and slave;* 5. *Differentiation based on diverse physical and mental endowments.*

774:10 The early traders were women... Then came the merchant class, charging a commission, profit, for their services. Growth of group barter developed into commerce; and following the exchange of commodities came the exchange of skilled labor.

4. THE BEGINNINGS OF TRADE

775:1 Just as marriage by contract followed marriage by capture, so trade by barter followed seizure by raids. But a long period of piracy intervened between the early practices of silent barter and the later trade by modern exchange methods.

775:8 Commerce, linked with adventure, led to exploration and discovery. **...Commerce has been the great civilizer through promoting the cross-fertilization of culture.**

5. THE BEGINNINGS OF CAPITAL

775:9 Capital is labor applied as a renunciation of the present in favor of the future. **Savings represent a form of maintenance and survival insurance.**

776:1 The basic urges which led to the accumulation of capital were:

1. *Hunger*; 2. *Love of family;* 3. *Vanity*; 4. *Position*; 5. *Power*; 6. *Fear of the ghosts of the dead;* 7. *Sex urge*; 8. *Numerous forms of self-gratification.*

777:3 Through capital and invention the present generation enjoys a higher degree of freedom than any that ever preceded it on earth. T**his is placed on record as a fact and not in justification of the many misuses** of capital by thoughtless and selfish custodians.

6. FIRE IN RELATION TO CIVILIZATION

777:5 Fire building, by a single bound, forever separated man from animal...

777:6 **Fire was a great civilizer**... The early home was not a building but the family gathered about the fire, the family hearth.

778:3 It should be remembered that fire opened the doors to metalwork and led to the subsequent discovery of steam power and the present-day uses of electricity.

7. THE UTILIZATION OF ANIMALS

778:6 ...certain species of animals would submit to man's presence, and that they would reproduce in captivity. The domestication of animals was thus promoted by selective breeding, an art which has made great progress since the days of Dalamatia.

778:8 ...after the domestication of animals, coupled with the Caligastia confusion, many tribes shamefully treated their women. ...Man's brutal treatment of woman constitutes one of the darkest chapters of human history.

8. SLAVERY AS A FACTOR IN CIVILIZATION

779:6 The institution of slavery compelled man to invent the regulative mechanism of primitive society; it gave origin to the beginnings of government.

779:7 Eventually the slaves shared the blessings of a higher society which they had so unwillingly helped create. **Slavery creates an organization of culture and social achievement but soon insidiously attacks society internally as the gravest of all destructive social maladies.**

780:1 **Today, men are not social slaves, but thousands allow ambition to enslave them to debt. Involuntary slavery has given way to a new and improved form of modified industrial servitude.**

9. PRIVATE PROPERTY

780:5 Communism was indispensable scaffolding in the growth of primitive society, but it gave way to the evolution of a higher social order because it ran counter to:

1. *The family. Man*...craves to accumulate property; he desires to bequeath his...goods...
2. *Religious tendencies.* ...The ancients believed that only the rich survived death...
3. *The desire for liberty and leisure.* ...the worker was made slave to the idler. ...Even in modern times the improvident depend on the state (thrifty taxpayers) to take care of them.
4. *The urge for security and power.* Communism was finally destroyed by...progressive and successful individuals...to escape enslavement to the shiftless idlers of their tribes.

782:4 **The right to property is not absolute; it is purely social.** But all government, law, order, civil rights, social liberties, conventions, peace, and happiness, as they are enjoyed by modern peoples, have grown up **around the private ownership of property.**

782:5 **The present social order is not necessarily right - not divine or sacred - but mankind will do well to move slowly in making changes.** That which you have is vastly better than any system known to your ancestors. **...Let evolution proceed!**

PAPER 70 - THE EVOLUTION OF HUMAN GOVERNMENT - Page 783

783:3 Government is an unconscious development; it evolves by trial and error. It does have survival value; therefore it becomes traditional. Anarchy augmented misery...

1. THE GENESIS OF WAR

783:7 ...there could be no such phenomenon as war until society had evolved sufficiently far to actually experience periods of peace and to sanction warlike practices. The very concept of war implies some degree of organization.

784:3 Warfare persists because man is human, evolved from an animal, and all animals are bellicose. Among the early causes of war were: 1. *Hunger*; 2. *Woman scarcity*; 3. *Vanity*; 4. *Slaves*; 5. *Revenge*; 6. *Recreation*; 7. *Religion*...

784:12 **Such atrocities are not instigated by Deity, notwithstanding the tendency of man to place the responsibility on his gods.**

2. THE SOCIAL VALUE OF WAR

786:2 ...if industrialism is to triumph over militarism, it must avoid the dangers...

1. **The strong drift toward materialism, spiritual blindness.**
2. **The worship of wealth-power, value distortion.**
3. **The vices of luxury, cultural immaturity.**
4. **The increasing dangers of indolence, service insensitivity.**
5. **The growth of undesirable racial softness, biologic deterioration.**
6. **The threat of standardized industrial slavery, personality stagnation.**

786:12 **To discover leaders society must now turn to the conquests of peace: industry, science, and social achievement.**

3. EARLY HUMAN ASSOCIATIONS

787:3 Warfare and external pressure forced the tribal organization upon the kinship clans, but it was commerce and trade that held these early and primitive groups together with some degree of internal peace.

787:4 **The peace of Urantia will be promoted far more by international trade organizations than by all the sentimental sophistry of visionary peace planning.**

4. CLANS AND TRIBES

788:3 **The fact that the present-day peace groups have long since expanded beyond blood ties to embrace nations is most encouraging, despite the fact that Urantia nations are still spending vast sums on war preparations.**

5. THE BEGINNINGS OF GOVERNMENT

788:13 Every human institution had a beginning, and civil government is a product of progressive evolution just as much as are marriage, industry, and religion.

788:14 ...the foundations of government were established in the clan organization... The first real governmental body was the *council of the elders.*

6. MONARCHIAL GOVERNMENT

789:10 Hereditary kingship avoided the anarchy which had previously wrought such havoc between the death of a king and the election of a successor. The family had a biologic head; the clan, a selected natural leader; the tribe and later state had no natural leader, and this was an additional reason for making the chief-kings hereditary.

7. PRIMITIVE CLUBS AND SECRET SOCIETIES

790:4 Blood kinship determined the first social groups; association enlarged the kinship clan. Intermarriage was the next step in group enlargement, and the resultant complex tribe was the first true political body. The next advance in social development was the evolution of religious cults and the political clubs.

8. SOCIAL CLASSES

792:5 The mental and physical inequality of human beings insures that social classes will appear. ...worlds without social strata are the most primitive and the most advanced.

793:6 **Classes in society, having naturally formed, will persist until man gradually achieves their evolutionary obliteration through intelligent manipulation of the biologic, intellectual, and spiritual resources of a progressing civilization...**

9. HUMAN RIGHTS

794:12 **Society cannot offer equal rights to all, but it can promise to administer the varying rights of each with fairness and equity. It is the business and duty of society to provide the child of nature with a fair and peaceful opportunity** to pursue self-maintenance, participate in self-perpetuation, while at the same time enjoying some measure of self-gratification, **the sum of all three constituting human happiness.**

10. EVOLUTION OF JUSTICE

795:1 In the earliest primitive society public opinion operated directly; officers of law were not needed. There was no privacy in primitive life.

796:3 Justice was thus first meted out by the family, then by the clan, and later on by the tribe. The administration of true justice dates from the taking of revenge from private and kin groups and lodging it in the hands of the social group, the state.

11. LAWS AND COURTS

796:7 When long established, the undefined mores tend to crystallize into precise laws, concrete regulations, and well-defined social conventions.

797:12 ...the status of any civilization may be very accurately determined by the thoroughness and equity of its courts and by the integrity of its judges.

12. ALLOCATION OF CIVIL AUTHORITY

797:13 The great struggle in the evolution of government has concerned the concentration of power. The universe administrators have learned from experience that **the evolutionary peoples on the inhabited worlds are best regulated by the representative type of civil government when there is maintained proper balance of power between the well-co-ordinated executive, legislative, and judicial branches.**

PAPER 71 - DEVELOPMENT OF THE STATE - Page 800

800:1 The state is a useful evolution of civilization; it represents society's net gain from the ravages and sufferings of war. Even statecraft is merely the accumulated technique for adjusting the competitive contest of force between the struggling tribes and nations.

1. THE EMBRYONIC STATE

801:1 The successful Roman state was based on: 1. The father-family; 2. Agriculture and the domestication of animals; 3. Condensation of population – cities; 4. Private property and land; 5. Slavery - classes of citizenship; 6. Conquest and reorganization of weak and backward peoples; 7. Definite territory with roads; 8. Personal and strong rulers.

801:11 The embryonic state was made possible by the decline of the blood bond in favor of the territorial, and such tribal federations were usually firmly cemented by conquest.

2. THE EVOLUTION OF REPRESENTATIVE GOVERNMENT

801:13 **Select carefully! For the dangers of democracy are:** 1. Glorification of mediocrity; 2. Choice of base and ignorant rulers; 3. Failure to recognize the basic facts of social evolution; 4. Danger of universal suffrage in the hands of uneducated and indolent majorities; 5. Slavery to public opinion; the majority is not always right.

802:3 **There are ten steps, or stages, to the evolution of a practical and efficient form of representative government:** 1. *Freedom of the person;* 2. *Freedom of the mind;* 3. *The reign of law;* 4. *Freedom of speech;* 5. *Security of property;* 6. *The right of petition;* 7. *The right to rule;* 8. *Universal suffrage;* 9. *Control of public servants;* 10. *Intelligent and trained representation.*

3. THE IDEALS OF STATEHOOD

803:2 Much as it is to be regretted, national egotism has been essential to social survival. ...intolerance is best combated by...co-ordination of science, commerce, play and religion.

803:3 The ideal state functions under the impulse of three mighty and coordinated drives:

1. **Love loyalty derived from the realization of human brotherhood.**
2. **Intelligent patriotism based on wise ideals.**
3. **Cosmic insight interpreted in terms of planetary facts, needs, and goals.**

803:9 **That state is best which co-ordinates most while governing least.**

4. PROGRESSIVE CIVILIZATION

804:15 And this progress in the arts of civilization leads directly to the realization of **the highest human and divine goals of mortal endeavor - the social achievement of the brotherhood of man and the personal status of God-consciousness,** which becomes revealed in the supreme desire of every individual to do the will of the Father in heaven.

804:17 **And here is the great test of idealism:** Can an advanced society maintain that military preparedness which renders it secure from all attack by its war-loving neighbors without yielding to the temptation to employ this military strength in offensive operations against other peoples for purposes of selfish gain or national aggrandizement?

5. THE EVOLUTION OF COMPETITION

805:1 Competition is essential to social progress, but competition, unregulated, breeds violence. In current society, competition is slowly displacing war...

805:3 Early man is stimulated by competition. Early evolution is characterized by the survival of the biologically fit, **but later civilizations are the better promoted by intelligent co-operation, understanding fraternity, and spiritual brotherhood.**

6. THE PROFIT MOTIVE

805:5 **Present-day profit-motivated economics is doomed unless profit motives can be augmented by service motives. Ruthless competition based on narrow-minded self-interest is ultimately destructive of even those things which it seeks to maintain.**

805:6 **In economics, profit motivation is to service motivation what fear is to love in religion.** But... it keeps many otherwise slothful mortals hard at work.

805:7 Profit motivation must not be taken away from men until they have firmly possessed themselves of superior types of nonprofit motives... - the transcendent urges of **superlative wisdom, intriguing brotherhood, and excellency of spiritual attainment.**

7. EDUCATION

806:4 **Teachers must be free beings, real leaders, to the end that philosophy, the search for wisdom, may become the chief educational pursuit.**

806:5 Education is the business of living; it must continue throughout a lifetime so that mankind may gradually experience the ascending levels of mortal wisdom, which are: 1. The knowledge of things; 2. The realization of meanings; 3. The appreciation of values; 4. The nobility of work - duty; 5. The motivation of goals - morality; 6. The love of service - character; 7. Cosmic insight - spiritual discernment.

806:13 ...many will ascend to the mortal ultimate of mind attainment, God-consciousness.

8. THE CHARACTER OF STATEHOOD

806:15 The evolution of statehood entails progress from level to level, as follows:

1. The creation of a threefold government of executive, legislative, and judicial branches.
2. The freedom of social, political, and religious activities.
3. The abolition of all forms of slavery and human bondage.
4. The ability of the citizenry to control the levying of taxes.
5. The establishment of universal education - ...extended from the cradle to the grave.
6. The proper adjustment between local and national governments.
7. The fostering of science and the conquest of disease.
8. The due recognition of sex equality...
9. The elimination of toiling slavery by machine invention...mastery of the machine age.
10. The conquest of dialects - **the triumph of a universal language.**
11. The ending of war - **international adjudication of national and racial differences...**
12. **The world-wide vogue of the pursuit of wisdom - the exaltation of philosophy. The evolution of a world religion, which will presage the entrance of the planet upon the earlier phases of settlement in light and life.**

PAPER 72 - GOVERNMENT ON A NEIGHBORING PLANET - Page 808

808:1 By permission of Lanaforge and with the approval of the Most Highs of Edentia, I am authorized to narrate something of the social, moral, and political life of the most advanced human race living on a not far-distant planet belonging to the Satania system.

808:3 This planet, like Urantia, was led astray by the disloyalty of its Planetary Prince in connection with the Lucifer rebellion. It received a Material Son...this Son also defaulted.

1. THE CONTINENTAL NATION

808:4 ...a very superior civilization is evolving on an isolated continent about the size of Australia. This nation numbers about 140 million. Its people are a mixed race...

809:1 The subsequent transition from monarchy to a representative form of government was gradual, the kings...finally disappearing when the male line of descent ran out.

2. POLITICAL ORGANIZATION

809:2 This continental nation now has a representative government... The central government consists of a strong federation of one hundred comparatively free states.

809:3 ...no city is permitted to have more than one million inhabitants.

3. THE HOME LIFE

811:2 **Attendance of parents...at the parental schools of child culture is compulsory.**

811:5 In their philosophy, religion is the striving to know God and to manifest love for one's fellows through service for them... **Religion is so entirely a family matter among these people that there are no public places devoted exclusively to religious assembly.**

812:1 **Permission to marry is only granted after one year's notice of intention, and after both bride and groom present certificates showing that they have been duly instructed in the parental schools regarding the responsibilities of married life.**

812:2 ...the present rate of divorces is only one tenth that of the civilized races of Urantia.

4. THE EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM

812:3 There are no classrooms, only one study is pursued at a time, and **after the first three years all pupils become assistant teachers, instructing those below them.**

813:1 Every child graduating from the precollege school system at eighteen is a skilled artisan. Then begins the study of books and the pursuit of special knowledge...

5. INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATION

813:2 ...the workers are increasingly becoming shareholders in all industrial concerns...

814:2 These people are also beginning to foster a new form of social disgust - **disgust for both idleness and unearned wealth. ...in addition they are beginning to appreciate their well-earned leisure, which can be devoted to increased self-realization.**

6. OLD-AGE INSURANCE

814:3 This nation is making a determined effort to replace the self-respect-destroying type of charity by dignified government-insurance guarantees of security in old age.

7. TAXATION

815:2 In medicine, as in all other purely personal matters, **it is increasingly the plan of government to refrain from interfering.**

815:7 The federal government cannot go in debt, and a three-fourths referendum is required before any state can borrow except for purposes of war.

815:8 Income to support the federal government is derived from: 1. *Import duties*; 2. *Royalties;* 3. *Inheritance tax;* 4. *Military equipment;* 5. *Natural resources.*

8. THE SPECIAL COLLEGES

816:6 ...special schools are: 1. *Statesmanship schools;* 2. *Schools of philosophy;* 3. *Institutions of science;* 4. *Professional training schools;* 5. *Military and naval schools.*

9. THE PLAN OF UNIVERSAL SUFFRAGE

818:2 ...except in the election of the chief executive, suffrage is exercised by economic, professional, intellectual, and social groupings of the citizenry.

818:3 The schools of statesmanship have power to start proceedings in the state courts looking toward **the disenfranchisement of any defective, idle, indifferent, or criminal individual. These people recognize that, when fifty per cent of a nation is inferior or defective and possesses the ballot, such a nation is doomed.**

10. DEALING WITH CRIME

818:4 Ordinary criminals and the defectives are placed, by sexes, in different agricultural colonies... The more serious habitual criminals and the incurably insane are sentenced to death... Numerous crimes aside from murder...also carry the death penalty...

818:5 The homicide rate...is only one per cent of that among the other nations.

11. MILITARY PREPAREDNESS

819:1 The courses...are invariably correlated with the mastery of some trade or profession. ...In this way the creation of a professional military class is avoided...

819:2 During periods of industrial slackness many thousands of unemployed are automatically utilized in upbuilding the military defenses of the continent...

819:3 **Although this nation maintains adequate defense against attack...it pays far more attention to the training of statesmen, scientists, and philosophers.**

12. THE OTHER NATIONS

820:0 **What a wonderful thing could be done on this world if this continental nation of advanced culture would only go out and bring to itself the best of the neighboring peoples and then, after educating them, send them back as emissaries of culture...**

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 3.1

Who we can be

665:6 And yet some of the less imaginative of your mortal mechanists insist on viewing material creation and human evolution as an accident. The Urantia midwayers have assembled over fifty thousand facts of physics and chemistry which they deem to be incompatible with the laws of accidental chance, and which they contend unmistakably demonstrate the presence of intelligent purpose in the material creation.

670:1 Mind, while not a physical evolution, is wholly dependent on the brain capacity afforded by purely physical and evolutionary developments.

708:2 But the most remarkable advance in emotional development was the sudden appearance of a new group of really human feelings, the worshipful group, embracing awe, reverence, humility, and even a primitive form of gratitude.

730:2 There are, then, three distinct levels of life production and evolution:

1. The physical-energy domain - mind-capacity production.
2. The mind ministry of the adjutant spirits - impinging upon spirit capacity.
3. The spirit endowment of mortal mind - culminating in Thought Adjuster bestowal.

737:2 In every living plant or animal cell, in every living organism - material or spiritual - there is an insatiable craving for the attainment of ever-increasing perfection of environmental adjustment, organismal adaptation, and augmented life realization.

738:3 The physical brain with its associated nervous system possesses innate capacity for response to mind ministry just as the developing mind of a personality possesses a certain innate capacity for spirit receptivity and therefore contains the potentials of spiritual progress and attainment. Intellectual, social, moral, and spiritual evolution are dependent on the mind ministry of the seven adjutant spirits and their superphysical associates.

739:8 As mind evolution is dependent on, and delayed by, the slow development of physical conditions, so is spiritual progress dependent on mental expansion and unfailingly delayed by intellectual retardation.. this does not mean that spiritual evolution is dependent on education, culture, or wisdom. The soul may evolve regardless of mental culture but not in the absence of mental capacity and desire - choice of survival and the decision to achieve ever-increasing perfection – to do the will of the Father in heaven.

753:2 The free will of man is supreme in moral affairs...

761:3 Sin is never purely local in its effects. The administrative sectors of the universes are organismal; the plight of one personality must to a certain extent be shared by all.

761:5 Sin enormously retards intellectual development, moral growth, social progress, and mass spiritual attainment. But it does not prevent the highest spiritual achievement by any individual who chooses to know God and sincerely do his divine will.

764:6 Society is concerned with self-perpetuation, self-maintenance, and self-gratification, but human self-realization is worthy of becoming the immediate goal...

765:2 But today society is top-heavy with the overgrowth of supposed human needs. Occidental civilization of the twentieth century groans wearily under the tremendous overload of luxury and the inordinate multiplication of human desires and longings. Modern society is enduring the strain of one of its most dangerous phases of far-flung interassociation and highly complicated interdependence.

765:3 And from earliest times, where woman was has always been regarded as the home.

765:5 Almost everything of lasting value in civilization has its roots in the family.

769:8 Human society is controlled by a law which decrees that the population must vary directly in accordance with the land arts and inversely with a given standard of living.

770:2 Cities always multiply the power of their inhabitants for either good or evil.

770:3 The size of the family has always been influenced by the standards of living. The higher the standard the smaller the family, up to the point of established status or gradual extinction.

775:8 Commerce has been the great civilizer...promoting the cross-fertilization of culture.

779:7 Slavery creates an organization of culture and social achievement but soon insidiously attacks society internally as the gravest of all destructive social maladies.

780:1 Today, men are not social slaves, but thousands allow ambition to enslave them to debt. Involuntary slavery has given way to a new and improved form of modified industrial servitude.

782:4 But all government, law, order, civil rights, social liberties, conventions, peace, and happiness...have grown up around the private ownership of property.

786:2 ...if industrialism is to triumph over militarism, it must avoid the dangers...

1. The strong drift toward materialism, spiritual blindness.
2. The worship of wealth-power, value distortion.
3. The vices of luxury, cultural immaturity.
4. The increasing dangers of indolence, service insensitivity.
5. The growth of undesirable racial softness, biologic deterioration.
6. The threat of standardized industrial slavery, personality stagnation.

788:3 The fact that the present-day peace groups have long since expanded beyond blood ties to embrace nations is most encouraging, despite the fact that Urantia nations are still spending vast sums on war preparations.

793:6 Classes in society, having naturally formed, will persist until man gradually achieves their evolutionary obliteration through intelligent manipulation of the biologic, intellectual, and spiritual resources of a progressing civilization...

794:12 Society cannot offer equal rights to all, but it can promise to administer the varying rights of each with fairness and equity. It is the business and duty of society to provide the child of nature with a fair and peaceful opportunity to pursue self-maintenance, participate in self-perpetuation, while at the same time enjoying some measure of self-gratification, the sum of all three constituting human happiness.

803:3 The ideal state functions under the impulse of three mighty and coordinated drives:

1. Love loyalty derived from the realization of human brotherhood.

2. Intelligent patriotism based on wise ideals.

3. Cosmic insight interpreted in terms of planetary facts, needs, and goals.

804:15 And this progress in the arts of civilization leads directly to the realization of the highest human and divine goals of mortal endeavor - the social achievement of the brotherhood of man and the personal status of God-consciousness, which becomes revealed in the supreme desire of every individual to do the will of the Father in heaven.

804:17 And here is the great test of idealism: Can an advanced society maintain that military preparedness which renders it secure from all attack by its war-loving neighbors without yielding to the temptation to employ this military strength in offensive operations against other peoples for purposes of selfish gain or national aggrandizement?

805:6 In economics, profit motivation is to service motivation what fear is to love in religion.

806:15 The evolution of statehood entails progress from level to level, as follows:

1. The creation of a threefold government of executive, legislative, and judicial branches.
2. The freedom of social, political, and religious activities.
3. The abolition of all forms of slavery and human bondage.
4. The ability of the citizenry to control the levying of taxes.
5. The establishment of universal education - ...extended from the cradle to the grave.
6. The proper adjustment between local and national governments.
7. The fostering of science and the conquest of disease.
8. The due recognition of sex equality...
9. The elimination of toiling slavery by machine invention...mastery of the machine age.
10. The conquest of dialects - the triumph of a universal language.
11. The ending of war - international adjudication of national and racial differences...
12. The world-wide vogue of the pursuit of wisdom - the exaltation of philosophy. The evolution of a world religion, which will presage the entrance of the planet upon the earlier phases of settlement in light and life.

What we can do

669:7 Ever the environment is changing, and always are living organisms striving to accommodate themselves to these never-ending fluctuations.

719:3 Civilizations of great promise have successively deteriorated and have finally been extinguished by the folly of allowing the superior freely to procreate with the inferior.

726:2 There are many good and sufficient reasons for the plan of evolving either three or six colored races on the worlds of space. ...we would call attention to the following:

1. Variety is indispensable to opportunity for the wide functioning of natural selection...
2. Stronger and better races are to be had from the interbreeding of diverse peoples when these different races are carriers of superior inheritance factors. ...such an experiment on Urantia under present racial conditions would be highly disastrous.
3. Competition is healthfully stimulated by diversification of races.
4. Differences...are essential to the development of human tolerance and altruism.
5. Homogeneity of the human race is not desirable until the peoples of an evolving world attain comparatively high levels of spiritual development.

739:3 ...the individual never experiences abrupt transitions of spirit co-operation; always are these changes gradual and reciprocal.

749:6 Their plan consisted in attracting the best minds of the surrounding tribes and, after training them, sending them back to their people as emissaries of social uplift.

749:7 The simple folk...brought their social customs to Dalamatia, not to exchange them for new and better practices, but to have them uplifted by contact with a higher culture and by association with superior minds. The process was slow but very effectual.

750:1 ...and these supermen knew better than to rob mankind of these few advances by the confusion and dismay which always result when enlightened and superior beings undertake to uplift the backward races by overteaching and overenlightenment.

754:1 The problems associated with human existence on Urantia are impossible of understanding without a knowledge of certain great epochs of the past, notably the occurrence and consequences of the planetary rebellion.

754:4 ...of all forms of evil, none are more destructive of personality status than betrayal of trust and disloyalty to one's confiding friends.

761:6 Sin is wholly personal as to moral guilt or spiritual consequences...

762:3 ...this one child of nature and his determined band of 143 comrades...has already done more good in the universe of Nebadon and the superuniverse of Orvonton than can ever be outweighed by the sum total of all the evil and sorrow of the Lucifer rebellion.

763:2 These cultural achievements are preserved only by the enlightened conservation of social inheritance.

764:0 ...co-operation is not a natural trait of man; he learns to co-operate first through fear and then later because he discovers it is most beneficial in meeting the difficulties of time and guarding against the supposed perils of eternity.

765:6 The function of marriage in evolution is the insurance of race survival, not merely the realization of personal happiness... the arts of civilization continue to increase the pleasures of marriage and the satisfactions of family life.

767:5 Early man was mightily gripped by custom; the savage was a veritable slave to usage; but there have arisen ever and anon those variations from type who have dared to inaugurate new ways of thinking and improved methods of living.

770:1 The improvement of the land yield, the extension of the mechanical arts, and the reduction of population all tend to foster the development of the better side of human nature.

770:4 When standards of living become too complicated or too highly luxurious, they speedily become suicidal.

770:8 From a world standpoint, overpopulation has never been a serious problem in the past, but if war is lessened and science increasingly controls human diseases, it may become a serious problem in the near future. At such a time the great test of the wisdom of world leadership will present itself. Will Urantia rulers have the insight and courage to foster the multiplication of the average or stabilized human being instead of the extremes of the supernormal and the enormously increasing groups of the subnormal?

782:5 The present social order is not necessarily right - not divine or sacred - but mankind will do well to move slowly in making changes.

786:12 To discover leaders society must now turn to the conquests of peace: industry, science, and social achievement.

787:4 The peace of Urantia will be promoted far more by international trade organizations than by all the sentimental sophistry of visionary peace planning.

801:13 Select carefully! For the dangers of democracy are: 1. Glorification of mediocrity; 2. Choice of base and ignorant rulers; 3. Failure to recognize the basic facts of social evolution; 4. Danger of universal suffrage in the hands of uneducated and indolent majorities; 5. Slavery to public opinion; the majority is not always right.

802:3 There are ten steps, or stages, to the evolution of a practical and efficient form of representative government: 1. *Freedom of the person;* 2. *Freedom of the mind;* 3. *The reign of law;* 4. *Freedom of speech;* 5. *Security of property;* 6. *The right of petition;* 7. *The right to rule;* 8. *Universal suffrage;* 9. *Control of public servants;* 10. *Intelligent and trained representation.*

803:2 Much as it is to be regretted, national egotism has been essential to social survival. ...intolerance is best combated by...co-ordination of science, commerce, play and religion.

803:9 That state is best which co-ordinates most while governing least.

805:3 Early man is stimulated by competition. Early evolution is characterized by the survival of the biologically fit, but later civilizations are the better promoted by intelligent co-operation, understanding fraternity, and spiritual brotherhood.

805:5 Present-day profit-motivated economics is doomed unless profit motives can be augmented by service motives. Ruthless competition based on narrow-minded self-interest is ultimately destructive of even those things which it seeks to maintain.

805:7 Profit motivation must not be taken away from men until they have firmly possessed themselves of superior types of nonprofit motives... - the transcendent urges of superlative wisdom, intriguing brotherhood, and excellency of spiritual attainment.

806:4 Teachers must be free beings, real leaders, to the end that philosophy, the search for wisdom, may become the chief educational pursuit.

806:5 Education is the business of living; it must continue throughout a lifetime so that mankind may gradually experience the ascending levels of mortal wisdom, which are: 1. The knowledge of things; 2. The realization of meanings; 3. The appreciation of values; 4. The nobility of work - duty; 5. The motivation of goals - morality; 6. The love of service - character; 7. Cosmic insight - spiritual discernment.

806:13 ...many will ascend to the mortal ultimate of mind attainment, God-consciousness.

811:5 In their philosophy, religion is the striving to know God and to manifest love for one's fellows through service for them... Religion is so entirely a family matter among these people that there are no public places devoted exclusively to religious assembly.

812:1 Permission to marry is only granted after one year's notice of intention, and after both bride and groom present certificates showing that they have been duly instructed in the parental schools regarding the responsibilities of married life.

814:2 These people are also beginning to foster a new form of social disgust - disgust for both idleness and unearned wealth. ...in addition they are beginning to appreciate their well-earned leisure, which can be devoted to increased self-realization.

818:3 The schools of statesmanship have power to start proceedings in the state courts looking toward the disenfranchisement of any defective, idle, indifferent, or criminal individual. These people recognize that, when fifty per cent of a nation is inferior or defective and possesses the ballot, such a nation is doomed.

819:3 Although this nation maintains adequate defense against attack...it pays far more attention to the training of statesmen, scientists, and philosophers.

820:0 What a wonderful thing could be done on this world if this continental nation of advanced culture would only go out and bring to itself the best of the neighboring peoples and then, after educating them, send them back as emissaries of culture...

MODULE 3.2

MODULE 3.2

Papers 73 – 90. The story now progresses to the role of Adam and Eve and their contribution to the Development of Modern Civilization. Papers on marriage, family life and the Early Evolution of Religion, give an understanding of origins.

PART 3 - THE HISTORY OF URANTIA

Papers 73 to 90

73. The Garden of Eden
74. Adam and Eve
75. The Default of Adam and Eve
76. The Second Garden
77. The Midway Creatures
78. The Violet Race after the Days of Adam
79. Andite Expansion in the Orient
80. Andite Expansion in the Occident
81. Development of Modern Civilization
82. The Evolution of Marriage
83. The Marriage Institution
84. Marriage and Family Life
85. The Origins of Worship
86. Early Evolution of Religion
87. The Ghost Cults
88. Fetishes, Charms, and Magic
89. Sin, Sacrifice, and Atonement
90. Shamanism - Medicine Men and Priests

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- Truth always lives in the present. Truth is alive and ever new.
- The Sons and Daughters of God portray the height of the ideals of the union of man and woman.
- Revelatory religion seeks to transform mortal man into the likeness of God.
- We learn to transmute God-fear into God-love.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- A living and dynamic personal spiritual experience is true religion.
- "What the United Midwayers undertake, the United Midwayers do."
- A shift of parental responsibility to state or church will prove suicidal.
- A good character inheritance needs to be supported by a good environment.
- Society builds upon a wise combination of material wealth, intellectual greatness, moral worth, social cleverness and cosmic insight.

Outcomes for living

- Leisure provides time to think about ways to improve society.
- The family is the master civilizer and the home is its crowning glory.
- We do not need to seek forgiveness, only loyally receive it from the Creator.
- Marriage and family life is a gauge of the status of human civilization.
- The individualistic love motive has caused the marriage institution to become temporarily unstable. It is vital to prepare our youth for marriage.
- Forever men and women will remain supreme in their own domains.
- From the family we learn those lessons essential for the realization of the brotherhood of man.
- Our urge to worship needs to be tempered and directed by wisdom resulting from meditative and experiential thinking.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- It is important for people to engage in some form of suitable employment.
- Self-control is the ever-increasing demand of advancing mankind.
- Men and women are mutually dependent in solving the problems of living.
- Families can benefit from the idea of the fraternal family council concept.
- Believers in moral standards and spiritual ideals need mutual support.
- Only facts and truth survive the full light of scientific research.
- Spiritual insight derives from revelation and personal religious experience.
- Quality of thinking is the coming earthly goal of human existence.
- Marriage is a relationship of continuous intimacy, compromise, devotion, and unselfishness. The family is becoming a loyal partnership.
- Always will men and women need each other. We refuse to live apart.
- We evolve through pain and suffering. Anxiety inhibits activity and unfailingly institutes evolutionary changes and biologic adaptations.
- Exercise great caution in evaluating the sources of truth. Wisely interpret the causes and effects of our behavior in life.

PAPER 73 - THE GARDEN OF EDEN - Page 821

821:1 And there came a time in the planetary history, almost forty thousand years ago, when the Life Carriers on duty took note that, from a purely biologic standpoint, the developmental progress of the Urantia races was nearing its apex. The Melchizedek receivers, concurring in this opinion, readily agreed to join the Life Carriers in a petition to the Most Highs of Edentia asking that Urantia be inspected with a view to authorizing the dispatch of biologic uplifters, a Material Son and Daughter.

1. THE NODITES AND THE AMADONITES

821:5 Ten thousand years after the rebellion practically all the gains of the Prince's administration had been effaced... Only among the Nodites and the Amadonites was there persistence of the traditions of Dalamatia and the culture of the Planetary Prince.

821:6 The Nodites were the descendants of the rebel members of the Prince's staff, their name deriving from their first leader, Nod... The Amadonites were the descendants of those Andonites who chose to remain loyal with Van and Amadon.

822:1 There existed a traditional enmity between the Nodites and the Amadonites.

2. PLANNING FOR THE GARDEN

822:6 Van told his nearest associates the story of the Material Sons on Jerusem; what he had known of them before ever he came to Urantia. He well knew that these Adamic Sons always lived in simple but charming garden homes and proposed, eighty-three years before the arrival of Adam and Eve, that they devote themselves to the proclamation of their advent and to the preparation of a garden home for their reception.

822:7 From their highland headquarters and from sixty-one far-scattered settlements, Van and Amadon recruited a corps of over three thousand willing and enthusiastic workers...

822:9 ...Caligastia and Daligastia did everything possible to frustrate and hamper the work of preparing the Garden. But their evil machinations were largely offset by the faithful activities of the almost ten thousand loyal midway creatures...

3. THE GARDEN SITE

823:1 The committee on location was absent for almost three years. It reported favorably concerning three possible locations - the third, a long narrow peninsula - almost an island - projecting westward from the eastern shores of the Mediterranean Sea.

823:2 This site was chosen, and two years were occupied in transferring the world's cultural headquarters, including the tree of life, to this Mediterranean peninsula.

823:6 Nowhere else was there a location which could have lent itself so perfectly to becoming such a paradise of botanic expression.

4. ESTABLISHING THE GARDEN

823:7 ...their place of abode is often called the Garden of Eden because it is characterized by the floral beauty and the botanic grandeur of Edentia, the constellation capital.

824:2 A zoological garden was created by building a smaller wall just outside the main wall; the intervening space, occupied by all manner of wild beasts, served as an additional defense against hostile attacks.

5. THE GARDEN HOME

824:5 At the center...was the exquisite stone temple of the Universal Father...

824:6 At the time of Adam's arrival, though the Garden was only one-fourth finished, it had thousands of miles of irrigation ditches and more than twelve thousand miles of paved paths and roads. There were a trifle over five thousand brick buildings in the various sectors, and the trees and plants were almost beyond number.

825:1 Before the disruption of the Adamic regime a covered brick-conduit disposal system had been constructed which ran beneath the walls and emptied into the river of Eden almost a mile beyond the outer or lesser wall of the Garden.

6. THE TREE OF LIFE

825:6 Van well knew that Adam and Eve would also be dependent on this gift of Edentia for their life maintenance after they once appeared on Urantia in material form.

825:8 When the Most Highs of Edentia approved the commission of Caligastia...they sent to the planet, by the Melchizedeks, a shrub of Edentia...

826:1 The fruit of the tree of life was like a superchemical storage battery, mysteriously releasing the life-extension force of the universe when eaten. ...it was serviceable to the one hundred materialized members of Caligastia's staff and to the one hundred modified Andonites who had contributed of their life plasm to the Prince's staff...

826:2 Upon the outbreak of the rebellion it was regrown from the central core by Van and his associates.. This Edentia shrub was subsequently taken to their highland retreat, where it served both Van and Amadon for more than one hundred and fifty thousand years.

826:4 When the plans of the Material Son went astray, Adam and his family were not permitted to carry the core of the tree away from the Garden.

826:5 **And now must all flesh on Urantia take the natural course of life and death.**

7. THE FATE OF EDEN

826:6 The peninsula had been overrun by these lower-grade Nodites for almost four thousand years after Adam left the Garden when, in connection with the violent activity of the surrounding volcanoes and the submergence of the Sicilian land bridge to Africa, the eastern floor of the Mediterranean Sea sank... The sinking was not sudden, several hundred years being required completely to submerge the entire peninsula.

827:1 We do not regard the submergence of Eden as anything but a natural occurrence...

827:2 It was never intended that the Garden should be the permanent home of the Adamites. **They were to become emissaries of a new life to all the world...**

PAPER 74 - ADAM AND EVE - Page 828

828:1 Adam and Eve arrived on Urantia, from the year A.D. 1934, 37,848 years ago. ...And from the time of their arrival ten days passed before they were re-created in dual human form for presentation as the world's new rulers.

1. ADAM AND EVE ON JERUSEM

828:3 For more than fifteen thousand years they had been directors of the division of experimental energy as applied to the modification of living forms.

828:4 When the proclamation was issued calling for volunteers for the mission of Adamic adventure...the entire senior corps of Material Sons and Daughters volunteered.

828:5 ...they were exhaustively instructed as to the plans to be pursued in accepting the responsibilities of rulership on such a strife-torn world.

2. ARRIVAL OF ADAM AND EVE

829:6 As the news of Adam's arrival spread abroad, thousands of the near-by tribesmen accepted the teachings of Van and Amadon...

830:1 The Material Son and Daughter took the oath of allegiance to the Most Highs of Norlatiadek and to Michael of Nebadon and were proclaimed rulers of Urantia by Van...

830:3 ...Gabriel decreed the second judgment roll call of Urantia and the resurrection of the sleeping survivors of the second dispensation of grace and mercy on 606 of Satania.

3. ADAM AND EVE LEARN ABOUT THE PLANET

830:4 Adam and Eve became painfully aware of their planetary isolation. Silent were the familiar broadcasts... It was a serious and disillusioned Son and Daughter of Jerusem...

Adam's second day on earth was spent in session with the planetary receivers...
The third day was devoted to an inspection of the Garden.
On the fourth day Adam and Eve addressed the Garden assembly.
The fifth day was occupied with the organization of the temporary government...
The sixth day was devoted to an inspection of the numerous types of men and animals.

831:6 When the sixth day of their sojourn on earth was over, Adam and Eve rested...

831:7 ...the Garden dwellers...were about ready to fall down and worship them as gods.

4. THE FIRST UPHEAVAL

832:1 ...administrators decided that Divinity had descended to earth in bodily form...

832:4 ...Adam held forth in explanation of the orders of divine sonship and made clear to these earth minds that **only the Father and those whom he designates may be worshiped.** Adam...would accept any honor and receive all respect, but worship never!

832:6 ...this was the origin of the Sabbath-day tradition. Always in Eden the seventh day was devoted to the noontide assembly at the temple...to devote this day to self-culture...

5. ADAM'S ADMINISTRATION

833:1 For almost seven years after Adam's arrival the Melchizedek receivers remained...

833:2 ...the individual Melchizedeks gave Adam and Eve their parting advice and best wishes. ...the Material Sons must assume full responsibility... the translation of Van and Amadon occurring simultaneously with the departure of the twelve Melchizedeks.

833:5 Adam made a heroic and determined effort to establish a world government, but he met with stubborn resistance... The moment Adam's associates began to work outside the Garden, they met the direct and well-planned resistance of Caligastia and Daligastia.

6. HOME LIFE OF ADAM AND EVE

834:3 The Adamic family grounds embraced a little over five square miles..provision had been made for the care of more than three hundred thousand of the pure-line offspring.

834:4 When Adam and Eve left the Garden, their family consisted of four generations numbering 1,647 pure-line descendants. They had forty-two children after leaving the Garden besides the two offspring of joint parentage with the mortal stock of earth. And this does not include the Adamic parentage to the Nodite and evolutionary races.

834:7 The origin of the traditional halo encircling the heads of supposed pious and holy men dates back to the days of Adam and Eve. ...the light emanations of their bodies were so largely obscured by clothing, only the radiating glow from their heads was discernible.

7. LIFE IN THE GARDEN

835:5 The entire purpose of the western school system of the Garden was socialization. The forenoon periods of recess were devoted to practical horticulture and agriculture, the afternoon periods to competitive play. The evenings were employed in social intercourse and the cultivation of personal friendships. Religious and sexual training were regarded as the province of the home, the duty of parents.

8. THE LEGEND OF CREATION

836:14 The story of the creation of Urantia in six days was based on the tradition that Adam and Eve had spent just six days in their initial survey of the Garden. ...The choosing of the seventh day for worship was wholly incidental…

837:2 The story of creating Eve out of Adam's rib is a confused condensation of the Adamic arrival and the celestial surgery connected with the interchange of living substances associated with the coming of the corporeal staff of the Planetary Prince...

837:6 The Old Testament account of creation dates from long after the time of Moses...

837:7 That the earlier traditions recognized pre-Adamic civilization is clearly shown by the fact that later editors, intending to eradicate all reference to human affairs before Adam's time, neglected to remove the telltale reference to Cain's emigration to the "land of Nod," where he took himself a wife.

838:5 ...Christian teachers perpetuated the belief in the fiat creation of the human race...

PAPER 75 - THE DEFAULT OF ADAM AND EVE - Page 839

839:1 After more than one hundred years of effort on Urantia, Adam was able to see very little progress outside the Garden... Adam and his mate were loyal, but they were isolated from their kind, and they were sorely distressed by the sorry plight of their world.

1. THE URANTIA PROBLEM

839:3 ...the first work of a Planetary Adam and Eve would be the co-ordination and blending of the races. But on Urantia such a project seemed just about hopeless, for the races, while biologically fit, had never been purged of their retarded and defective strains.

839:4 ...they must begin all anew the work of converting the inhabitants to the most simple forms of religious belief. ...they were confronted by the world-wide confusion of hundreds upon hundreds of local dialects. ...the obstacles seemed insuperable...

2. CALIGASTIA'S PLOT

840:3 Caligastia paid frequent visits to the Garden and held many conferences with Adam and Eve, but they were adamant to all his suggestions of compromise...

840:5 He soon gave up working on Adam and decided to try a wily flank attack on Eve. The evil one concluded that the only hope for success lay in the adroit employment of suitable persons belonging to the upper strata of the Nodite group, the descendants of his onetime corporeal-staff associates.

840:6 ...the Melchizedeks...warned her never to stray from the side of her mate... Eve had most scrupulously carried out these instructions for more than one hundred years...

3. THE TEMPTATION OF EVE

841:2 Serapatatia...had become deeply impressed with the righteousness of Adam's cause. And shortly after assuming the leadership of the Syrian Nodites, he announced his intention of establishing an affiliation with the work of Adam and Eve in the Garden.

841:5 He held many conferences with Adam and Eve - especially with Eve…Serapatatia contended that, if the Nodites, as the most progressive and co-operative race, could have a leader born to them of part origin in the violet stock, it would constitute a powerful tie binding these peoples more closely to the Garden.

841:6 He never once suspected that he was playing into the hands of Caligastia...

841:7 For more than five years these plans were secretly matured. ...Eve consented to have a secret conference with Cano, the...leader of the near-by colony of friendly Nodites.

842:1 And Cano also thoroughly believed in the righteousness of the Serapatatia project. (Outside of the Garden, multiple mating was a common practice.)

4. THE REALIZATION OF DEFAULT

842:3 Adam recognized that something was wrong, and he asked Eve to come aside with him in the Garden. ...Adam heard the entire story of the long-nourished plan...

842:4 ..."the voice in the Garden" reproved them for disobedience.

842:6 Every time the Garden pair had partaken of the fruit of the tree of life, they had been warned by the archangel custodian to refrain from yielding to the suggestions of Caligastia to combine good and evil.

5. REPERCUSSIONS OF DEFAULT

843:4 It was in the despair of the realization of failure that Adam, the day after Eve's misstep, sought out Laotta, the brilliant Nodite woman who was head of the western schools of the Garden, and with premeditation committed the folly of Eve. ...the thought of the possibility of a lonely vigil on Urantia without her was more than he could endure.

843:5 ...the infuriated inhabitants of the Garden...declared war on the near-by Nodite settlement...utterly destroying them. ...Cano, the father of Cain yet unborn, also perished.

844:2 The news of the annihilation of the Nodite settlement near Eden was not slow in reaching the home tribes of Serapatatia to the north, and presently a great host was assembling to march on the Garden...this was the beginning of a long and bitter warfare...

6. ADAM AND EVE LEAVE THE GARDEN

844:4 Adam knew that he and Eve had failed; the presence of the Melchizedek receivers told him that, though he still knew nothing of their personal status or future fate. He...elected to leave the first garden to the Nodites unopposed.

844:5 Adam and Eve were informed of what was to become of their children. ...those ...who had arrived at the age of choice (twenty years) were given the option of remaining on Urantia with their parents or of becoming wards of the Most Highs of Norlatiadek.

844:6 It was a sad, sad caravan that prepared to journey on. ...to have been so auspiciously received, and then to go forth in disgrace from Eden, only to lose more than three fourths of their children even before finding a new abiding place!

7. DEGRADATION OF ADAM AND EVE

845:2 ...their judges on Salvington had absolved them from all charges of standing in "contempt of the universe government." They had not been held guilty of rebellion.

845:3 ...they had degraded themselves to the status of the mortals of the realm; that they must henceforth conduct themselves as man and woman of Urantia...

8. THE SO-CALLED FALL OF MAN

846:1 **There has been no "fall of man." The history of the human race is one of progressive evolution.** ...The more superior stocks of Urantia now contain inheritance factors derived from...four separate sources: Andonite, Sangik, Nodite, and Adamic.

846:6 But in our evolving universe of relative perfection and imperfection **we rejoice that disagreement and misunderstanding are possible, for thereby is evidenced the fact and the act of personality in the universe. ...What a glorious universe, in that it is personal and progressive, not merely mechanical or even passively perfect!**

PAPER 76 - THE SECOND GARDEN - Page 847

847:2 Cain and Sansa were both born before the Adamic caravan had reached its destination between the rivers in Mesopotamia. Laotta, the mother of Sansa, perished at the birth of her daughter; Eve suffered much but survived, owing to superior strength. Eve took Sansa, the child of Laotta, to her bosom, and she was reared along with Cain. Sansa grew up to be a woman of great ability.

1. THE EDENITES ENTER MESOPOTAMIA

847:3 It required almost a full year for the caravan of Adam to reach the Euphrates River.

847:5 This site was known to Adam as one of the three original selections... and a short way north of the second garden the Euphrates and Tigris came close together so that a defense wall extending fifty-six miles could be built for the protection of the territory...

847:6 Now were the Adamites compelled to wrest a living from unprepared soil...

2. CAIN AND ABEL

848:1 Less than two years after Cain's birth, Abel was born, the first child of Adam and Eve to be born in the second garden. ...Abel elected to be a herder; Cain...agriculture.

848:2 ...Abel was not slow to note that preference was shown for his animal sacrifices. In vain did Cain appeal to the traditions of the first Eden, ...preference for the fruits of the fields. But this Abel would not allow, and he taunted his older brother in his discomfiture.

848:3 ...Nodite priests were reverting to the standards and rulings of pre-Adamic times.

848:4 The two boys never got along well... Abel knew he was the son of both Adam and Eve and never failed to impress upon Cain that Adam was not his father.

848:5 ...the tension between them was finally resolved, one day, when Abel's taunts so infuriated his bellicose brother that Cain turned upon him in wrath and slew him.

848:6 **While a good environment cannot contribute much toward really overcoming the character handicaps of a base heredity, a bad environment can very effectively spoil an excellent inheritance, at least during the younger years of life.**

849:3 ...Cain departed for the land of Nod, east of the second Eden. He...did promote peace between this division of the Nodites and the Adamites throughout his lifetime.

3. LIFE IN MESOPOTAMIA

849:4 It was indeed pathetic to observe this magnificent couple reduced to the status of the common flesh of the realm; but **they bore their diminished estate with grace...**

849:5 Adam wisely spent most of the time training his children and their associates in civil administration, educational methods, and religious devotions. ...And it was better for the majority of their followers that they did forget the grandeur of Eden; **they were not so likely to experience undue dissatisfaction with their less fortunate environment.**

850:2 Adam's caravan had carried the seeds and bulbs of hundreds of plants and cereals of the first garden with them to the land between the rivers; they also had brought along extensive herds and some of all the domesticated animals.

850:4 ...they maintained the arts of writing, metalworking, pottery making, and weaving and produced a type of architecture that was not excelled in thousands of years.

4. THE VIOLET RACE

851:1 Adam and Eve, like their brethren on Jerusem, were energized by dual nutrition, subsisting on both food and light, supplemented by certain superphysical energies... longevity gravitated toward the human norm with each succeeding generation.

851:5 The body cells of the Material Sons and their progeny are far more resistant to disease than are those of the evolutionary beings indigenous to the planet. **...You would be far more disease resistant if your races carried more of the Adamic life.**

851:6 ...Eve was made the head of a commission of twelve on race improvement, and before Adam died this commission had selected 1,682 of the highest type of women on Urantia, and these women were impregnated with the Adamic life plasm. ...the world, in this way, was benefited by the addition of 1,570 superior men and women.

5. DEATH OF ADAM AND EVE

851:7 ...while...doomed to suffer the fate of the mortals of their world, they should certainly become eligible for admission to the ranks of the sleeping survivors of Urantia.

852:4 Adam lived for 530 years; he died of what might be termed old age. ...Eve had died nineteen years previously of a weakened heart. They were both buried in...the temple...

853:0 ...physical representatives of the universe government had been stationed on the planet. But with the Adamic default this regime, extending over a period of more than four hundred and fifty thousand years, came to an end.

6. SURVIVAL OF ADAM AND EVE

853:3 On the third day after Adam's death...the orders of Lanaforge...sustained by the acting Most High of Edentia and concurred in by the Union of Days on Salvington, acting for Michael, were placed in Gabriel's hands, directing the special roll call of the distinguished survivors of the Adamic default on Urantia.

853:4 Adam and Eve quickly passed through the worlds of progressive ascension until they attained citizenship on Jerusem... They left Jerusem as permanent citizens - Sons of God; they returned as ascendant citizens - sons of man. They were immediately attached to the Urantia service on the system capital...

854:1 When all is summed up, Adam and Eve made a mighty contribution to the speedy civilization and accelerated biologic progress of the human race. They left a great culture on earth, **but it was not possible for such an advanced civilization to survive in the face of the early dilution and the eventual submergence of the Adamic inheritance. It is the people who make a civilization; civilization does not make the people.**

PAPER 77 - THE MIDWAY CREATURES - Page 855

855:1 Most of the inhabited worlds of Nebadon harbor one or more groups of unique beings existing on a life-functioning level about midway between those of the mortals of the realms and of the angelic orders; hence are they called *midway* creatures.

1. THE PRIMARY MIDWAYERS

855:4 A supermaterial (nonsexual) liaison of a male and a female member of the corporeal staff resulted in the appearance of the first-born of the primary midwayers.

856:1 ...when one thousand such beings had been born to each couple, no more were ever forthcoming... No amount of further experimentation ever resulted in anything but failure.

2. THE NODITE RACE

856:4 ...the rebel members of the corporeal staff of Prince Caligastia...furnished one half of the ancestry for the secondary order of midway creatures.

857:3 Thus did the Nodite peoples arise out of certain peculiar and unexpected modifications occurring in the life plasm which had been transferred from the bodies of the Andonite contributors to those of the corporeal staff members...

857:6 The pure-line Nodites were a magnificent race, but they gradually mingled with the evolutionary peoples of earth, and before long great deterioration had occurred.

3. THE TOWER OF BABEL

858:2 ...fifty thousand years after the death of Nod, when the offspring of the Prince's staff had become too numerous to find subsistence in the lands immediately surrounding their new city of Dilmun...the plan of Bablot, a descendant of Nod, was indorsed.

858:4 ...the future center of the Nodite culture and civilization...was to be named Bablot after the architect and builder of the tower. This location later became known as...Babel.

4. NODITE CENTERS OF CIVILIZATION

859:5 Three out of the four great Nodite centers were established immediately following the Bablot conflict: *The western or Syrian Nodites; The eastern or Elamite Nodites; The central or pre-Sumerian Nodites; The northern Nodites and Amadonites - the Vanites.*

5. ADAMSON AND RATTA

861:1 ...this narrative should now give consideration to the Adamic half of their ancestry..

861:2 Now this eldest son of Adam had often heard from Van and Amadon the story of their highland home in the north, and...he determined to go in search of this land...

861:3 ...his mate and their children...had all elected to go to Edentia...

861:5 ...Adamson's party actually found the object of their adventure, and among these people he discovered a wonderful and beautiful woman... Ratta said that her ancestors were all descendants of two of the fallen staff of the Prince. She was the last of her race...

861:6 Adamson and Ratta had a family of sixty-seven children. ...Every fourth child born to them was of a unique order. It was often invisible. ...he decided to mate them since one was male and the other female and this is the origin of the secondary order of midwayers.

6. THE SECONDARY MIDWAYERS

862:5 While the primary midwayers had a well-nigh superhuman origin, the secondary order are the offspring of the pure Adamic stock united with a humanized descendant of ancestors common to the parentage of the senior corps.

862:6 ...each couple was capable of producing a secondary midwayer every seventy days by a combined technique of sex and nonsex liaison.

7. THE REBEL MIDWAYERS

863:2 ...primary midwayers went into sin at the time of the Lucifer rebellion. ...it was discovered that of the original 50,000, 40,119 had joined the Caligastia secession.

863:3 The original number of secondary midwayers was 1,984, and of these 873 failed to align themselves with the rule of Michael and were duly interned...

864:0 The supposed casting out of devils since the arrival of the Spirit of Truth has been a matter of confounding a belief in demoniacal possession with hysteria, insanity, and feeble-mindedness. But...do not imagine that such was not a reality in former ages.

8. THE UNITED MIDWAYERS

864:2 They now function as a single corps, embracing both orders and numbering 10,992.

864:6 The United Midwayers of Urantia are organized for service...in...groups: 1. Midway messengers; 2. Planetary sentinels; 3. Contact personalities. ...an essential factor in such liaisons of the spiritual and the material levels; 4. Progress helpers.

865:4 The 1,111 loyal secondary midwayers are engaged in important missions on earth. As compared with their primary associates, they are decidedly material.

865:6 **...the midway creatures are not involved in the sordid performances taking place under the general designation of "spiritualism." The midwayers...are not connected with the phenomena of so-called "mediumship"; and they do not, ordinarily, permit humans to witness their sometimes necessary physical activities or other contacts with the material world, as they are perceived by human senses.**

9. THE PERMANENT CITIZENS OF URANTIA

866:2 **As actual citizens of Urantia, the midwayers have a kinship interest in the destiny of this sphere. ...Their determination is suggested by the motto of their order: "What the United Midwayers undertake, the United Midwayers do."**

866:3 Midwayers are anchored on a planet until the ages of settled light and life.

867:1 Midwayers are the skillful ministers who compensate that gap between the material and spiritual affairs of Urantia which appeared upon the death of Adam and Eve.

PAPER 78 - THE VIOLET RACE AFTER THE DAYS OF ADAM - Page 868

868:2 This paper depicts the planetary history of the violet race, beginning soon after the default of Adam, about 35,000 B.C., and extending down through its amalgamation with the Nodite and Sangik races, about 15,000 B.C., to form the Andite peoples and on to its final disappearance from the Mesopotamian homelands, about 2000 B.C.

1. RACIAL AND CULTURAL DISTRIBUTION

868:4 ...thirty-five thousand years ago the world at large possessed little culture:

1. *The violet race - Adamites and Adamsonites.* The chief center of Adamite culture was in the second garden... The secondary...center was the Adamsonite headquarters...
2. *Pre-Sumerians and other Nodites.* ...remnants of the ancient culture of...Dalamatia.
3. *The Andonites*...settlements to the north and east of the Adamson headquarters.
4. **The red man** occupied the Americas, having been driven out of Asia...

5. *The yellow race.* The Chinese peoples were well established in control of eastern Asia.
6. *The blue race.* ...the most aggressive, adventurous, and exploratory of all...Eurasia.
7. *Pre-Dravidian India.* The complex mixture of races in India - embracing every race...
8. *The Sahara civilization.* The superior elements of the indigo race...
9. *The Mediterranean basin.* Here blue men from the north and Saharans from the south met and mingled with Nodites and Adamites from the east.

2. THE ADAMITES IN THE SECOND GARDEN

870:1 ..civilization of the second Eden was an artificial structure - it had not been evolved - and was therefore doomed to deteriorate **until it reached a natural evolutionary level.**

870:3 Adamites were a real nation around 19,000 B.C. numbering four and a half million, and already they had poured forth millions of their progeny into the surrounding peoples.

3. EARLY EXPANSIONS OF THE ADAMITES

871:1 ...about 15,000 B.C., there were already more descendants of Adam in Europe and central Asia than anywhere else in the world, even than in Mesopotamia. The European blue races had been largely infiltrated. The lands now called Russia and Turkestan were occupied throughout their southern stretches by a great reservoir of the Adamites mixed with Nodites, Andonites, and red and yellow Sangiks. Southern Europe and the Mediterranean fringe were occupied by a mixed race of Andonite and Sangik peoples - orange, green, and indigo - with a sprinkling of the Adamite stock. Asia Minor and the central-eastern European lands were held by tribes that were predominantly Andonite.

4. THE ANDITES

871:7 The Andite races were the primary blends of the pure-line violet race and the Nodites plus the evolutionary peoples. In general, Andites should be thought of as having a far greater percentage of Adamic blood than the modern races.

872:2 ...it is Andite inheritance that gives to the polyglot mixture of the so-called white races that generalized homogeneity which has been called Caucasoid.

5. THE ANDITE MIGRATIONS

872:6 These Andites inaugurated new advances throughout Eurasia and North Africa.

872:7 Many modern languages are derived from this early speech of these central Asian tribes who conquered Europe, India, and the upper stretches of the Mesopotamian plains. This ancient language gave the Occidental tongues...that similarity which is called Aryan.

873:3 One hundred and thirty-two of this race...reached South America...

873:4 The migratory conquests of the Andites continued on down to their final dispersions, from 8000 to 6000 B.C. ...And so the culture of Mesopotamia quietly spread out over Europe, India, China, northern Africa, and the Pacific Islands.

6. THE LAST ANDITE DISPERSIONS

874:4 The Andites had almost entirely evacuated this region by 6000 B.C...

874:5 The cultural age of the second garden was terminated by the increasing infiltration of the surrounding inferior stocks. Civilization moved westward to the Nile and the Mediterranean islands, where it continued to thrive and advance...

7. THE FLOODS IN MESOPOTAMIA

874:8 ...as the Hebrew priests in Babylonian captivity sought to trace the Jewish people back to Adam... it occurred to one of them to abandon the effort, to let the whole world drown in its wickedness at the time of Noah's flood, and thus to be in a better position to trace Abraham right back to one of the three surviving sons of Noah.

875:2 But Noah really lived... He brought much ridicule upon himself by going up and down the river valley advocating that all houses be built of wood, boat fashion, and that the family animals be put on board each night as the flood season approached. ...Finally a year came in which...the sudden rise of the waters wiped out the entire village; only Noah and his immediate family were saved in their houseboat.

8. THE SUMERIANS - LAST OF THE ANDITES

875:7 The peaceful grain growers of the Euphrates and Tigris valleys had long been harassed by the raids of the barbarians of Turkestan and the Iranian plateau. ...It was the possession of horses which gave them a tremendous military advantage over their rich neighbors to the south. In a short time they overran all Mesopotamia...

876:1 They quickly revived many phases of the passing civilization of Mesopotamia...

876:2 ...these barbarian cavalrymen...did not conquer the remnants of the Andites who dwelt about the mouth of the river on the Persian Gulf. These Sumerians were able to defend themselves because of superior intelligence, better weapons, and their extensive system of military canals... **They were a united people because they had a uniform group religion. They were thus able to maintain their racial and national integrity...**

877:2 And this is the story of the violet race after the days of Adam... Their ancient civilization finally fell due to the **emigration** of superior peoples and the **immigration** of their inferior neighbors. But long before the barbarian cavalrymen conquered the valley, much of the Garden culture had spread to Asia, Africa, and Europe, **there to produce the ferments which have resulted in the twentieth-century civilization of Urantia.**

PAPER 79 - ANDITE EXPANSION IN THE ORIENT - Page 878

878:1 Asia is the homeland of the human race. It was on a southern peninsula of this continent that Andon and Fonta were born; in the highlands of what is now Afghanistan, their descendant Badonan founded a primitive center of culture that persisted for over one-half million years. ...Southwestern Asia witnessed the successive civilizations of Dalamatians, Nodites, Adamites, and Andites, and from these regions the potentials of modern civilization spread to the world.

1. THE ANDITES OF TURKESTAN

878:2 For over twenty-five thousand years, on down to nearly 2000 B.C., the heart of Eurasia was predominantly, though diminishingly, Andite.

878:4 By 8000 B.C. the...increasing drought not only drove them to the valleys of the Nile, Euphrates, Indus, and Yellow rivers, but it produced a new development in Andite civilization. A new class of men, the traders, began to appear in large numbers.

879:3 ...there was a tremendous exodus of Andites from Turkestan. This is the terminal movement of the so-called Aryans into the Levant and India.

2. THE ANDITE CONQUEST OF INDIA

880:2 About 15,000 B.C. increasing population pressure throughout Turkestan and Iran occasioned the first really extensive Andite movement toward India.

880:4 ...these earlier Andite conquerors made a desperate attempt to preserve their identity... Nonetheless, the Andites had become submerged by 10,000 B.C., but the whole mass of the people had been markedly improved by this absorption.

3. DRAVIDIAN INDIA

881:1 The blending of the Andite conquerors of India with the native stock eventually resulted in that mixed people which has been called Dravidian. ...And this is what doomed the budding civilization of India almost twelve thousand years ago. ...This composite stock immediately produced the most versatile civilization then on earth.

4. THE ARYAN INVASION OF INDIA

882:1 The second Andite penetration of India was the Aryan invasion during a period of almost five hundred years in the middle of the third millennium before Christ. This migration marked the terminal exodus of the Andites from their homelands in Turkestan.

882:8 The spiritual awakening of the sixth century before Christ did not persist in India, having died out even before the Mohammedan invasion. **But someday a greater Gautama may arise to lead all India in the search for the living God, and then the world will observe the fruition of the cultural potentialities of a versatile people so long comatose under the benumbing influence of an unprogressing spiritual vision**.

883:1 Culture does rest on a biologic foundation, but caste alone could not perpetuate the Aryan culture, for religion, true religion, is the indispensable source of that higher energy **which drives men to establish a superior civilization based on human brotherhood.**

5. RED MAN AND YELLOW MAN

883:3 The inferior Neanderthal strains were destroyed or driven off the mainland by the later migrating yellow tribes. But the red man had reigned supreme in eastern Asia for almost one hundred thousand years before the yellow tribes arrived.

884:1 The North American Indians never came in contact with even the Andite offspring of Adam and Eve, having been dispossessed of their Asiatic homelands some fifty thousand years before the coming of Adam.

884:3 In the original Melchizedek plan for the improvement of the Urantia races it had been stipulated that one million of the pure-line descendants of Adam should go to upstep the red men of the Americas.

6. DAWN OF CHINESE CIVILIZATION

885:3 The superiority of the ancient yellow race was due to four great factors:

1. *Genetic.* The northern Chinese, already strengthened by small amounts of the superior red and Andonic strains, were soon to benefit by a considerable influx of Andite blood.
2. *Social.* The yellow race early learned the value of peace among themselves. ...the first to attain a large-scale cultural, social, and political civilization.
3. *Spiritual.* Long adherence to the worship of the One Truth... The stimulus of a progressive and advanced religion is often a decisive factor in cultural development...
4. *Geographic.* Only in the north is the way open to attack...

7. THE ANDITES ENTER CHINA

886:6 The Chinese people did not begin to build cities and engage in manufacture until after 10,000 B.C., subsequent to the climatic changes in Turkestan and the arrival of the later Andite immigrants. The infusion of this new blood did not add so much to the civilization of the yellow man as it stimulated the further and rapid development of the latent tendencies of the superior Chinese stocks.

8. LATER CHINESE CIVILIZATION

888:1 **The great weakness** of ancestor veneration is that it promotes a backward-looking philosophy. ...However wise it may be to glean wisdom from the past, **it is folly** to regard the past as the exclusive source of truth. Truth is relative and expanding; **it lives always in the present,** achieving new expression in each generation... - even in each human life.

888:3 The filial devotion and family loyalty exacted by the growing cult of ancestor worship insured the building up of superior family relationships and of...family groups...

888:8 The formative period of Chinese civilization, opening with the coming of the Andites, continues



on down to the great ethical, moral, and semireligious awakening of the sixth century before Christ. And Chinese tradition preserves the hazy record of the evolutionary past; the transition from mother- to father-family, the establishment of agriculture, the development of architecture, the initiation of industry...

888:10 **For centuries this great civilization has rested upon the laurels of the past, but it is even now reawakening to envision anew the transcendent goals of mortal existence, once again to take up the unremitting struggle for never-ending progress.**

PAPER 80 - ANDITE EXPANSION IN THE OCCIDENT - Page 889

889:2 The modern white peoples incorporate the surviving strains of the Adamic stock... admixed with the Sangik races, some red and yellow but more especially the blue.

1. THE ADAMITES ENTER EUROPE

890:3 Slowly these migrating sons of Eden united with the higher types of the blue race, invigorating their cultural practices while ruthlessly exterminating the lingering strains of Neanderthal stock. This technique of race blending, combined with the elimination of inferior strains, produced a dozen or more virile and progressive groups of superior blue men, one of which you have denominated the Cro-Magnons.

2. CLIMATIC AND GEOLOGIC CHANGES

890:5 The early expansion of the violet race into Europe was cut short... drought dispersed the smaller-statured brunets, dark eyed...dwellers of the great Sahara plateau.

890:6 The purer indigo elements moved southward to the forests of central Africa, where they have ever since remained. The more mixed groups spread out in three directions: ...to Spain and thence to adjacent parts of Europe... to Arabia and thence through northern Mesopotamia and India to faraway Ceylon. ...to the Nile valley and into Palestine.

891:1 But now the Adamites enter Europe from the east and find the culture of the blue man thousands of years behind that of Asia since this region has been almost entirely out of touch with Mesopotamia.

3. THE CRO-MAGNOID BLUE MAN

891:4 The European civilization of this early post-Adamic period was a unique blend of the vigor and art of the blue men with the creative imagination of the Adamites. ...but they greatly deteriorated the cultural and spiritual status of the Adamites.

892:3 ...retrogression of culture continued until it received a fresh impetus from the east when the final and en masse invasion of the Mesopotamians swept over Europe, quickly absorbing the Cro-Magnon type...and initiating the civilization of the white races.

4. THE ANDITE INVASIONS OF EUROPE

893:1 The whole inhabited world, outside of China and the Euphrates region, had made very limited cultural progress for ten thousand years when the hard-riding Andite horsemen made their appearance in the sixth and seventh millenniums before Christ. As they moved westward across the Russian plains, absorbing the best of the blue man and exterminating the worst, they became blended into one people. These were the ancestors of the so-called Nordic races…the Scandinavian, German, and Anglo-Saxon peoples.

5. THE ANDITE CONQUEST OF NORTHERN EUROPE

893:4 For three thousand years the military headquarters of the northern Andites was in Denmark. From this central point there went forth the successive waves of conquest...

894:0 This Andite-blue union, resulting in the northern white races, produced an immediate lapse of Andite civilization, a retardation of a transient nature.

894:1 By 5000 B.C. the evolving white races were dominant throughout all of northern Europe, including northern Germany, northern France, and the British Isles.

6. THE ANDITES ALONG THE NILE

894:2 From the times of the terminal Andite migrations, culture declined in the Euphrates valley and the immediate center of civilization shifted to the valley of the Nile.

894:5 The first and most exquisite of the stone pyramids was erected by Imhotep, an Andite architectural genius, while serving as prime minister.

894:6 This brilliant epoch of culture was cut short by internal warfare along the Nile, and the country was soon overrun, as Mesopotamia had been, by the inferior tribes from inhospitable Arabia and by the blacks from the south.

7. ANDITES OF THE MEDITERRANEAN ISLES

895:2 About 12,000 B.C. a brilliant tribe of Andites migrated to Crete.

895:3 ...two thousand years after the settlement of Crete a group of the tall descendants of Adamson made their way over the northern islands to Greece... These progenitors of the Greeks were led westward by Sato, a direct descendant of Adamson and Ratta.

895:5 Presently Greece and the Aegean Islands region succeeded Mesopotamia and Egypt as the Occidental center of trade, art, and culture.

895:6 ...erelong the last glorious era of art perished beneath the weight of the rapidly multiplying mediocre descendants of the Danubian slaves who had been imported...

895:7 It was during this age in Crete that the mother cult of the descendants of Cain attained its greatest vogue. This cult glorified Eve in the worship of the "great mother." Images of Eve were everywhere. Thousands of public shrines were erected throughout Crete and Asia Minor. **And this mother cult persisted on down to the times of Christ, becoming later incorporated in the early Christian religion under the guise of the glorification and worship of Mary the earth mother of Jesus.**

8. THE DANUBIAN ANDONITES

897:2 The Danubians were Andonites, farmers and herders who had entered Europe through the Balkan peninsula and were moving slowly northward by way of the Danube..

9. THE THREE WHITE RACES

897:4 The racial blends in Europe toward the close of the Andite migrations became: 1. *The northern white race;* 2. *The central white race;* 3. *The southern white race.*

898:5 These racial mixtures laid the foundations for the southern European race, the most highly mixed of all. And since these days this race has undergone still further admixture, notably with the blue-yellow-Andite peoples of Arabia.

898:7 This was the picture of race mixture presented in central Europe about 3000 B.C. In spite of the partial Adamic default, the higher types did blend.

PAPER 81 - DEVELOPMENT OF MODERN CIVILIZATION - Page 900

900:2 The influence of the violet race, though in numbers smaller than had been planned, produced an advance in civilization which, since the days of Adam, has far exceeded the progress of mankind throughout its entire previous existence of almost a million years.

1. THE CRADLE OF CIVILIZATION

900:3 For about thirty-five thousand years after the days of Adam, the cradle of civilization was in southwestern Asia, extending from the Nile valley eastward and slightly to the north across northern Arabia, through Mesopotamia and on into Turkestan. And climate was the decisive factor in the establishment of civilization in that area.

900:4 ...about 15,000 B.C., civilization had settled down to a world-wide stalemate except for the cultural ferments and biologic reserves of the Andites still confined by mountains to the east in Asia and by the expanding forests in Europe to the west.

900:5 Climatic evolution is now about to accomplish what all other efforts had failed to do, that is, to compel Eurasian man to abandon hunting for the more advanced callings of herding and farming. Evolution may be slow, but it is terribly effective.

900:6 ...it was considered menial to till the soil...whereas it is the greatest of all blessings.

2. THE TOOLS OF CIVILIZATION

901:6 The first four great advances in human civilization were: 1. The taming of fire; 2. The domestication of animals; 3. The enslavement of captives; 4. Private property.

901:12 ...frank, honest, and fearless search for true causes gave birth to modern science: It turned **astrology into astronomy, alchemy into chemistry, and magic into medicine.**

902:4 **Civilization can never flourish, much less be established, until man has leisure to think, to plan, to imagine new and better ways of doing things.**

3. CITIES, MANUFACTURE, AND COMMERCE

903:3 The climatic destruction of the rich, open grassland hunting and grazing grounds of Turkestan, beginning about 12,000 B.C., compelled the men of those regions to resort to new forms of industry and crude manufacturing.

904:2 The opening up of the trade channels by land and by sea greatly facilitated travel and the mixing of cultures as well as the blending of civilizations.

4. THE MIXED RACES

904:5 As contact is made with the dawn of historic times, all of Eurasia, northern Africa, and the Pacific Islands is overspread with the composite races of mankind.

904:7 In the early development of the Urantia races there were originally five distinct types of skeletal structure: 1. Andonic, Urantia aborigines; 2. Primary Sangik, red, yellow, and blue; 3. Secondary Sangik, orange, green, and indigo; 4. Nodites, descendants of the Dalamatians; 5. Adamites, the violet race.

5. CULTURAL SOCIETY

905:6 Evolution may advance in the absence of culture, but **cultural civilization does not flourish without an adequate background of antecedent racial progression.**

906:3 **Society thus becomes a co-operative scheme** for securing civil freedom through institutions, economic freedom through capital and invention, social liberty through culture, and freedom from violence through police regulation.

906:4 *Might does not make right, but it does enforce the commonly recognized rights of each succeeding generation.*

906:5 **Liberty subject to group regulation is the legitimate goal of social evolution.**

6. THE MAINTENANCE OF CIVILIZATION

906:7 The civilization which is now evolving on Urantia grew out of, and is predicated on, the following factors:

1. Natural circumstances. Climate, weather, and numerous physical conditions...
2. *Capital goods.* ...conditions of material prosperity which foster leisure...with ambition.
3. *Scientific knowledge.* ...the interaction of all these cultural and inventive activities...
4. *Human resources.* ...a numerous people will dominate the civilization of a smaller race. ...but there comes a point in population increase where further growth is suicidal.

5. *Effectiveness of material resources.* Much depends on the wisdom displayed in the utilization of natural resources, scientific knowledge, capital goods and human potentials.

6. *Effectiveness of language.* Today, there is great need for further linguistic development to facilitate the expression of evolving thought. **...A universal language promotes peace, insures culture, and augments happiness.**

7. *Effectiveness of mechanical devices.* ...determine the survival of contending groups... Science, guided by wisdom, may become man's great social liberator.

8. *Character of torchbearers.* ...the home will ever be the basic institution. **...civilization is at a standstill in spiritual development and safeguarding of the home institution.**

9. *The racial ideals.* The homes, churches, and schools...predetermine the character trend of the succeeding generation. **...life was a struggle for existence; now**, for a standard of living; next it will be for quality of thinking, the coming earthly goal of human existence.

10. *Co-ordination of specialists.* Diversification...will eventually weaken and disintegrate human society if effective means of co-ordination and co-operation are not developed.

11. *Place-finding devices.* ...technique for directing individuals to suitable employment**... No civilization can survive the long-time harboring of large classes of unemployed.**

12. *The willingness to co-operate.* No national civilization long endures unless its educational methods and religious ideals **inspire a high type of intelligent patriotism...**

13. *Effective and wise leadership.* High civilizations are born of...sagacious correlation of material wealth, intellectual greatness, moral worth, social cleverness and cosmic insight.

14. *Social changes. No great social or economic change should be attempted suddenly.* Only moral and spiritual adjustments can be made on the spur of the moment...

15. *The prevention of transitional breakdown.* ...from the established methods of the past to those new and better, but untried, procedures... **Leadership is vital to progress.**

912:0 And only by adherence to these essentials can man hope to maintain his present-day civilizations while providing for their continued development and certain survival.

PAPER 82 - THE EVOLUTION OF MARRIAGE - Page 913

913:1 **Marriage is enduring; it is not inherent in biologic evolution, but it is the basis of all social evolution and is therefore certain of continued existence in some form. Marriage has given mankind the home, and the home is the crowning glory of the whole long and arduous evolutionary struggle.**

913:2 *...the family is the master civilizer.* **A child learns most of the essentials of life from his family and the neighbors.**

1. THE MATING INSTINCT

913:4 Notwithstanding the personality gulf between men and women, the sex urge is sufficient to insure their coming together for the reproduction of the species. ...Mating is an innate propensity, and marriage is its evolutionary social repercussion.

913:5 The all-absorbing sex passion of the more highly civilized peoples is chiefly due to race mixtures, especially where the evolutionary nature has been stimulated by the associative imagination and beauty appreciation of the Nodites and Adamites.

914:6 No human emotion or impulse, when unbridled and overindulged, can produce so much harm and sorrow as this powerful sex urge. **Intelligent submission of this impulse to the regulations of society is the supreme test of the actuality of any civilization. Self-control, more and more self-control, is the ever-increasing demand of advancing mankind.** Secrecy, insincerity, and hypocrisy may obscure sex problems, but they do not provide solutions, nor do they advance ethics.

2. THE RESTRICTIVE TABOOS

914:7 The story of the evolution of marriage is simply the history of sex control through the pressure of social, religious, and civil restrictions. ...Nature compellingly insists on reproduction but indifferently leaves the consequential problems to be solved by society...

915:3 Women have always been subject to more restrictive taboos than men.

3. EARLY MARRIAGE MORES

915:6 The mores, when respected, have ample power to restrain and control the sex urge, as has been shown among all races. Marriage standards have always been a true indicator of the current power of the mores and the functional integrity of the civil government.

915:7 In one age marriage has been looked upon as a social duty; in another as a religious obligation; and in still another, as a political requirement to provide citizens for the state.

916:5 ...in social evolution peculiar and celibate orders of both men and women arose; they were started and maintained by individuals more or less lacking normal sex urge.

917:3 When modern couples marry with the thought of convenient divorce in the background of their minds if they are not wholly pleased with their married life, they are in reality entering upon a form of trial marriage and **one that is far beneath the status of the honest adventures of their less civilized ancestors.**

4. MARRIAGE UNDER THE PROPERTY MORES

917:4 Property has been the stabilizer of marriage; religion, the moralizer.

917:5 The ancients married for the...welfare of the group... And that the property mores were effective in stabilizing the marriage institution is borne out by the fact that marriage was more permanent among the early tribes than it is among many modern peoples.



917:7 Modern sex jealousy is not innate; it is a product of the evolving mores. Primitive man was not jealous of his wife; he was just guarding his property. The reason for holding the wife to stricter sex account than the husband was because her marital infidelity involved descent and inheritance.

5. ENDOGAMY AND EXOGAMY

918:1 ...the savage observed that race mixture improved the quality of the offspring...

918:2 While the inbreeding of good stock sometimes resulted in the upbuilding of strong tribes, the spectacular cases of the bad results of the inbreeding of hereditary defectives more forcibly impressed the mind of man, with the result that the advancing mores increasingly formulated taboos against all marriages among near relatives.

918:3 Religion has long been an effective barrier against outmarriage...

918:4 The Nodites for over one hundred and fifty thousand years were one of the great in-marriage groups. The later-day in-marriage mores were tremendously influenced by the traditions of the violet race in which at first, matings were..between brother and sister.

919:1 There is no biologic instinct against any degree of in-marriage...

919:5 Outmarriage led to tribal co-ordination and to military alliances;...it was a nation builder. Outmarriage was also greatly favored by increasing trade contacts...

6. RACIAL MIXTURES

920:2 **If the present-day races of Urantia could be freed** from the curse of their lowest strata of deteriorated, antisocial, feeble-minded, and outcast specimens, there would be little objection to a limited race amalgamation. And if such racial mixtures could take place between the highest types of the several races, **still less objection could be offered.**

920:3 Hybridization of superior and dissimilar stocks is the secret of the creation of new and more vigorous strains. And this is true of plants, animals, and the human species.

920:5 **As long as present-day races are so overloaded with inferior and degenerate strains, race intermingling on a large scale would be most detrimental, but most of the objections to such experiments rest on social and cultural prejudices rather than on biological considerations.**

921:1 **After all, the real jeopardy of the human species is to be found in the unrestrained multiplication of the inferior and degenerate strains of the various civilized peoples rather than in any supposed danger of their racial interbreeding.**

PAPER 83 - THE MARRIAGE INSTITUTION - Page 922

922:2 ...the real influence which forever safeguards marriage and the resultant family is the simple and innate biologic fact that **men and women positively will not live without each other,** be they the most primitive savages or the most cultured mortals.

922:3 ...sex impulse...unerringly *compels man to think* and eventually *leads him to love.*

1. MARRIAGE AS A SOCIETAL INSTITUTION

922:4 As such an institution, marriage functions in two directions: 1. In the regulation of personal sex relations; 2. In the regulation of descent, inheritance, succession, and social order, this being its older and original function.

922:7 Marriage is an institution of society, not a department of the church.

2. COURTSHIP AND BETROTHAL

923:1 Marriage was originally a group affair; then a family matter; only recently has it become an individual adventure.

923:2 As raiding preceded trading, so marriage by capture preceded marriage by contract.

923:5 Increasing love, romance, and personal selection in premarital courtship are an Andite contribution to the world races.

3. PURCHASE AND DOWRY

924:2 As civilization progressed, fathers did not like to appear to sell their daughters, and so, while continuing to accept the bride purchase price, they initiated the custom of giving the pair valuable presents which about equaled the purchase money. And upon the later discontinuance of payment for the bride, these presents became the bride's dowry.

4. THE WEDDING CEREMONY

924:4 The wedding ceremony grew out of the fact that marriage was originally a community affair, not just the culmination of a decision of two individuals.

925:5 The luck element, that in spite of all premarital tests certain marriages turned out bad, led primitive man…to go in quest of priests and magic. And this movement culminated directly in modern church weddings.

5. PLURAL MARRIAGES

926:1 Group marriages gradually gave way before the emerging practices of polygamy...

926:2 The institution of polygyny recognized: 1. The ceremonial or legal wives; 2. Wives of affection and permission; 3. Concubines, contractual wives; 4. Slave wives.

6. TRUE MONOGAMY - PAIR MARRIAGE

927:3 Monogamy is cultural and societal, artificial and unnatural, that is, unnatural to evolutionary man. It was wholly natural to the purer Nodites and Adamites and has been of great cultural value to all advanced races.

927:6 ...but always should the favored majority **look with kindness** and consideration on their less fortunate fellows who must pay the price of failure to attain membership in the ranks of those ideal sex partnerships which afford **the satisfaction of all biologic urges...**

928:1 **Pair marriage favors and fosters that intimate understanding and effective co-operation which is best for parental happiness, child welfare, and social efficiency. Marriage, which began in crude coercion, is gradually evolving into a magnificent institution of self-culture, self-control, self-expression, and self-perpetuation.**

7. THE DISSOLUTION OF WEDLOCK

928:6 The new and sudden substitution of the more ideal but extremely individualistic love motive in marriage for the older and long-established property motive, has unavoidably caused the marriage institution to become temporarily unstable. **...The presence of large numbers of unmarried persons in any society indicates the temporary breakdown or the transition of the mores.**

928:7 **The real test of marriage, all down through the ages, has been that continuous intimacy which is inescapable in all family life.** Two pampered and spoiled youths, educated to expect every indulgence and full gratification of vanity and ego, can hardly hope to make a great success of marriage and home building - **a life-long partnership of self-effacement, compromise, devotion, and unselfish dedication to child culture.**

929:2 **And in so far as the social group falls short of providing marriage preparation for youths, to that extent must divorce function as the social safety valve** which prevents still worse situations during the ages of the rapid growth of the evolving mores.

929:3 **The great inconsistency of modern society is to exalt love and to idealize marriage while disapproving of the fullest examination of both.**

8. THE IDEALIZATION OF MARRIAGE

929:4 Marriage which culminates in the home is indeed man's most exalted institution, but it is essentially human; it should never have been called a sacrament.

929:7 ...the very fact of marriage dissolution itself indicates that Deity is not a conjoining party to such unions. If God has once joined any two things or persons together, they will remain thus joined until such a time as the divine will decrees their separation.

930:1 **...there is an ideal of marriage on the spheres on high.** On the capital of each local system the Material Sons and Daughters of God do portray the height of the ideals of the union of man and woman... After all, the ideal mortal marriage is *humanly* **sacred**.

930:4 **...the family is becoming a loyal partnership** for rearing offspring, accompanied by sexual fidelity. But even this newer version of marriage need not presume to swing so far to the extreme as to confer mutual monopoly of all personality and individuality.

930:5 the home institution is now undergoing a serious testing because of the problems so suddenly thrust upon the social organization by the precipitate augmentation of woman's liberties, rights so long denied her in the tardy evolution of the mores of past generations.

PAPER 84 - MARRIAGE AND FAMILY LIFE - Page 931

931:2 Society itself is the aggregated structure of family units. ...The family is the channel through which the river of culture and knowledge flows from one generation to another.

1. PRIMITIVE PAIR ASSOCIATIONS

931:5 It was not love that made marriage attractive to man, but food hunger which first attracted savage man to woman and the primitive shelter shared by her children.

932:4 This compelling mother love is the handicapping emotion which has always placed woman at such a tremendous disadvantage in all her struggles with man. Even at that, maternal instinct...may be thwarted by ambition, selfishness, and religious conviction.

932:6 **A man and a woman, co-operating, even aside from family and offspring, are vastly superior in most ways to either two men or two women. This pairing of the sexes enhanced survival and was the very beginning of human society.**

2. THE EARLY MOTHER-FAMILY

933:0 ...mother-family was...biologic; the father-family is social, economic, and political.

933:4 With the passing of the hunter mores, when herding gave man control of the chief food supply, the mother-family came to a speedy end...

3. THE FAMILY UNDER FATHER DOMINANCE

933:6 ...the basis of family unity under the herder and early agricultural mores was the unquestioned and arbitrary authority of the father. ...authority of a patriarchal order.

934:4 Woman, being the weaker, therefore became the more tactful; she early learned to trade upon her sex charms. ...Man was woman's superior on the battlefield and in the hunt; **but at home woman has usually outgeneraled even the most primitive of men.**

4. WOMAN'S STATUS IN EARLY SOCIETY

935:1 Generally speaking, during any age woman's status is a fair criterion of the evolutionary progress of marriage as a social institution, while the progress of marriage itself is a reasonably accurate gauge registering the advances of human civilization.

935:4 Many tribal and racial traditions relegate trouble to Eve, Pandora, or some other representative of womankind. These...were...distorted so as to make it appear that the woman brought evil upon man; ...this indicates the onetime universal distrust of woman.

936:4 ...primitive women did not pity themselves as their more recently liberated sisters are wont to do. ...they did not dare to envision a better or different mode of existence.

5. WOMAN UNDER THE DEVELOPING MORES

937:3 The early Chinese and the Greeks treated women better than did most surrounding peoples. But the Hebrews were exceedingly distrustful of them. In the Occident woman has had a difficult climb under the Pauline doctrines... Woman's estate is little short of hopeless under the peculiar degradation which attaches to her in Mohammedanism...

937:4 ...it was the modern factory which largely set her free from the confines of the home. ...man power was no longer so superior to woman power.

938:2 If woman aspires literally to enjoy all of man's rights, then, sooner or later, pitiless and emotionless competition will certainly replace that chivalry and special consideration which many women now enjoy, and which they have so recently won from men.

938:3 **Forever each sex will remain supreme in its own domain, domains determined by biologic differentiation and by mental dissimilarity.**

6. THE PARTNERSHIP OF MAN AND WOMAN

938:6...marriage is not biologic; it is sociologic. Passion insures that man and woman will come together, but the weaker parental instinct and the social mores hold them together.

938:7 **Complete understanding between the sexes is not attainable.**

939:1 Never, even in the Corps of the Finality, will the creature metamorphose so far as to obliterate the personality trends that humans call male and female; always will these two basic variations of humankind continue to intrigue, stimulate, encourage, and assist each other...dependent on co-operation in the solution of perplexing universe problems...

7. THE IDEALS OF FAMILY LIFE

939:4 **As are the families of the race or nation, so is its society.**

941:8 Family life has become more and more costly, while children, who used to be an asset, have become economic liabilities. ...And any attempt to shift parental responsibility **to state or church will prove suicidal to the welfare and advancement of civilization.**

941:9 **The family is the fundamental unit of fraternity in which parents and children learn those lessons of patience, altruism, tolerance, and forbearance which are so essential to the realization of brotherhood among all men.**

941:10 Human society would be greatly improved if the civilized races would more generally return to the family-council practices of the Andites.

942:1 ...a good family...reveals to the parental procreators the attitude of the Creator to his children, while...such true parents **portray to their children the first of a long series of ascending disclosures of the love of the Paradise parent of all universe children.**

8. DANGERS OF SELF-GRATIFICATION

942:3 Property accumulation is becoming an instrument for augmenting..self-gratification

943:1 Let man enjoy himself; let the human race find pleasure in a thousand and one ways... **But look you well to the goal of destiny!** Pleasures are indeed suicidal if they succeed in destroying property, which has become the institution of self-maintenance; **and self-gratifications have indeed cost a fatal price if they bring about the collapse of marriage, the decadence of family life, and the destruction of the home - man's supreme evolutionary acquirement and civilization's only hope of survival.**

PAPER 85 - THE ORIGINS OF WORSHIP - Page 944

944:1 Primitive religion had a biologic origin, a natural evolutionary development, aside from moral associations and apart from all spiritual influences. The higher animals have fears but no illusions, hence no religion. **Man creates his primitive religions out of his fears and by means of his illusions.**

944:4 At one time or another mortal man has worshiped everything on the face of the earth, including himself. He has also worshiped about everything imaginable in the sky and beneath the surface of the earth. Primitive man feared all manifestations of power; he worshiped every natural phenomenon he could not comprehend.

1. WORSHIP OF STONES AND HILLS

945:1 All ancient clans and tribes had their sacred stones, and most modern peoples manifest a degree of veneration for certain types of stones - their jewels.

945:2 The tombstone is a surviving symbol of images and idols which were carved in stone in connection with beliefs in ghosts and the spirits of departed fellow beings.

945:3 It presently became the custom to believe that the gods inhabited the mountains...

2. WORSHIP OF PLANTS AND TREES

945:4 Plants were first feared and then worshiped because of the intoxicating liquors which were derived... Primitive man believed that intoxication rendered one divine.

945:6 ..plants and trees were venerated because of their real or fancied medicinal powers.

946:1 The belief that water or precious metals beneath the earth's surface can be detected by a wooden divining rod is a relic of the ancient tree cults. The Maypole, the Christmas tree, and the superstitious practice of rapping on wood perpetuate certain of the ancient customs of tree worship and the later-day tree cults.

3. THE WORSHIP OF ANIMALS

946:4 The animals have all been worshiped by one race or another at one time or another.

946:6 The worship of insects and other animals was promoted by a later misinterpretation of the golden rule - doing to others (every form of life) as you would be done by.

946:7 In religion, symbolism may be either good or bad just to the extent that the symbol does or does not displace the original worshipful idea. ...symbolism must not be confused with direct idolatry wherein the material object is directly and actually worshiped.

4. WORSHIP OF THE ELEMENTS

946:8 Mankind has worshiped earth, air, water, and fire. ...Baptism became a religious ceremonial in Babylon, and the Greeks practiced the annual ritual bath.

947:1 The east wind is a god in South America, for it brings rain; in India it is a devil because it brings dust and causes drought.

5. WORSHIP OF THE HEAVENLY BODIES

947:4 The worship of rocks, hills, trees, and animals naturally developed up through fearful veneration of the elements to the deification of the sun, moon, and stars.

947:5 Veneration of the moon was at its height during the hunting era, while sun worship became the chief religious ceremony of the subsequent agricultural ages.

947:6 The sun god was supposed to be the mystic father of the virgin-born sons of destiny who ever and anon were thought to be bestowed as saviors upon favored races. These supernatural infants were always put adrift upon some sacred river to be rescued in an extraordinary manner, after which they would grow up to become miraculous personalities and the deliverers of their peoples.

6. WORSHIP OF MAN

948:1 ...man has not hesitated to honor himself with such adoration. The simple-minded savage makes no clear distinction between beasts, men, and gods.

948:2 Early man regarded all unusual persons as superhuman, and he so feared such beings as to hold them in reverential awe; to some degree he literally worshiped them. ...Lunatics, epileptics, and the feeble-minded were often worshiped... Priests, kings, and prophets were worshiped; ...holy men of old were looked upon as inspired by the deities.

948:3 Tribal chiefs died and were *deified*. Later, distinguished souls passed on and were sainted. In early evolution religion creates its own gods. **...Evolutionary religion creates its gods in the image and likeness of mortal man; revelatory religion seeks to evolve and transform mortal man into the image and likeness of God.**

948:4 The ghost gods, who are of supposed human origin, should be distinguished from the nature gods, for nature worship did evolve a pantheon - nature spirits elevated to the position of gods. ...Many religious systems embraced...nature gods and ghost gods...

948:5 But the worship of man by man reached its height when temporal rulers commanded such veneration from their subjects and, in substantiation of such demands, claimed to have descended from deity.

7. THE ADJUTANTS OF WORSHIP AND WISDOM

948:6 The spirit of worship gave definite origin to the human impulse to worship, notwithstanding that animal fear motivated the expression of worshipfulness, and that its early practice became centered upon objects of nature.

948:7 You must remember that feeling, not thinking, was the guiding and controlling influence in all evolutionary development.

948:8 **When the worship urge is admonished and directed by wisdom - meditative and experiential thinking - it then begins to develop into the phenomenon of real religion.** When the seventh adjutant spirit, the spirit of wisdom, achieves effective ministration, then **in worship man begins to turn away from nature and natural objects to the God of nature and to the eternal Creator of all things natural.**

PAPER 86 - EARLY EVOLUTION OF RELIGION - Page 950

950:1 The evolution of religion from the preceding and primitive worship urge is not dependent on revelation. The normal functioning of the human mind under the directive influence of the sixth and seventh mind-adjutants of universal spirit bestowal is wholly sufficient to insure such development.

1. CHANCE: GOOD LUCK AND BAD LUCK

950:3 Aside from the natural worship urge, early evolutionary religion had its roots of origin in the human experiences of chance - so-called luck, commonplace happenings. Primitive man was a food hunter. The results of hunting must ever vary, and this gives certain origin to those experiences which man interprets as *good luck* and *bad luck*.

950:5 ...dread of bad luck was paralyzing. Why work hard and reap bad luck?

951:1 The later herders held the same views of chance and luck, while the still later agriculturists were increasingly conscious that crops were immediately influenced by many things over which man had little or no control.

2. THE PERSONIFICATION OF CHANCE

951:3 When men and women fall victims to excessive anxiety, they are simply reverting to the natural estate of their far-distant ancestors; **and when anxiety becomes actually painful, it inhibits activity and unfailingly institutes evolutionary changes and biologic adaptations. Pain and suffering are essential to progressive evolution.**

951:5 The savage strives to personalize everything intangible and abstract, and thus both nature and chance become personalized as ghosts - spirits - and later on as gods.

951:7 Exploration of the phenomena of life sooner or later destroys man's belief in chance, luck, and so-called accidents, substituting therefor a universe of law and order wherein all effects are preceded by definite causes. **Thus is the fear of existence replaced by the joy of living.**

3. DEATH - THE INEXPLICABLE

952:3 Not the sanctity of life but the shock of death inspired fear and thus effectively fostered religion. ...nonviolent death became increasingly mysterious.

952:5 All human disease and natural death was at first believed to be due to spirit influence..Later and more complex systems of theology still ascribe death to the action of the spirit world, all of which has led to such doctrines as original sin and the fall of man.

4. THE DEATH-SURVIVAL CONCEPT

953:1 And presently this new dream-ghost-future-life concept began effectively to antidote the death fear associated with the biologic instinct of self-preservation.

953:4 The primitive doctrine of survival after death was not necessarily a belief in immortality. **Beings who could not count over twenty could hardly conceive of infinity and eternity; they rather thought of recurring incarnations.**

953:5 This idea of reincarnation originated in the observance of hereditary and trait resemblance of offspring to ancestors. The custom of naming children after grandparents and other ancestors was due to belief in reincarnation. Some later-day races believed that man died from three to seven times. This belief (residual from the teachings of Adam about the mansion worlds), and many other remnants of revealed religion, can be found among the otherwise absurd doctrines of twentieth-century barbarians.

953:6 Early man entertained no ideas of hell or future punishment. ...Later on, a separate destiny for good ghosts and bad ghosts - heaven and hell - was conceived.

5. THE GHOST-SOUL CONCEPT

954:1 All primitive tribes, except those little above animals, have developed some concept of the soul. **As civilization advances, this superstitious concept of the soul is destroyed, and man is wholly dependent on revelation and personal religious experience for his new idea of the soul as the joint creation of the God-knowing mortal mind and its indwelling divine spirit, the Thought Adjuster.**

954:9 **...ordinary dreams are not the methods employed by the personalities of the spiritual world when they seek to communicate with material beings.**

6. THE GHOST-SPIRIT ENVIRONMENT

955:9 ...good luck became associated with good spirits and bad luck with bad spirits.

956:3 With the emergence of these concepts, there was initiated the long and wasteful struggle to appease the ever-displeased spirits, the slavish bondage to evolutionary religious fear, that long waste of human effort upon tombs, temples, sacrifices, and priesthoods. **It was a terrible…price to pay,** but it was worth all it cost, for man therein achieved a natural consciousness of relative right and wrong; **human ethics was born!**

7. THE FUNCTION OF PRIMITIVE RELIGION

956:6 The religion of ghost fear impressed upon men that they must regulate their conduct, that there was a supermaterial world which was in control of human destiny.

956:7 But while men are giving up the erroneous doctrine of a spirit cause of the vicissitudes of life, **they exhibit a surprising willingness to accept an almost equally fallacious teaching which bids them attribute all human inequalities to political misadaptation, social injustice, and industrial competition.** ...Scientific knowledge, leading to scientific action, is the only antidote for so-called accidental ills.

957:1 **Industry, war, slavery, and civil government arose in response to the social evolution of man in his natural environment; religion similarly arose as his response to the illusory environment of the imaginary ghost world.** Religion...has worked, notwithstanding that it was originally erroneous in concept and utterly illogical.

957:2 Primitive religion prepared the soil of the human mind, by the powerful and awesome force of false fear, for the bestowal of a bona fide spiritual force of supernatural origin, the Thought Adjuster. And the divine Adjusters have ever since labored to transmute God-fear into God-love. Evolution may be slow, but it is unerringly effective.

PAPER 87 - THE GHOST CULTS - Page 958

958:2 Nothing in human history is designed to excite more pity than this picture of man's abject slavery to ghost-spirit fear. ...Human imagination cast off from the shores of self and will not again find anchor until it arrives at the concept of a true Deity, a real God.

1. GHOST FEAR

958:3 The ghost was feared most of all during the supposed transition period between its emergence at the time of death and its later departure for the ghost homeland, a vague and primitive concept of pseudo heaven.

958:4 Many tricks and stratagems were practiced in an effort to hoodwink and deceive the ghosts; **civilized man still pins much faith on the hope that an outward manifestation of piety will in some manner deceive even an omniscient Deity.**

2. GHOST PLACATION

959:2 In religion the negative program of ghost placation long preceded the positive program of spirit coercion and supplication. ...The effort to secure this protection constituted the techniques and rituals of the ghost cult.

959:4 The funeral service originated in man's effort to induce the ghost soul to depart...

960:3 The primitive method of saying grace was, before eating, to throw a bit of food into the fire for the purpose of appeasing the spirits, while mumbling a magic formula.

960:4 Modern man is not supposed to fear ghosts, but custom is strong, and much terrestrial wealth is still consumed on funeral rituals and death ceremonies.

3. ANCESTOR WORSHIP

960:5 The advancing ghost cult made ancestor worship inevitable since it became the connecting link between common ghosts and the higher spirits, the evolving gods. The early gods were simply glorified departed humans.

4. GOOD AND BAD SPIRIT GHOSTS

961:4 **...the power of an idea lies not in its reality or reasonableness but rather in its vividness and the universality of its ready and simple application.**

961:5 The early monospiritism of ghost fear was gradually evolving into a dual spiritism, a new concept of the invisible control of earthly affairs. At last good luck and bad luck were pictured as having their respective controllers.

961:6 Man was at last able to conceive of supermortal forces that were consistent in behavior, and this was one of the most momentous discoveries of truth in the entire history of the evolution of religion and in the expansion of human philosophy.

962:1 The concept of good and evil as cosmic co-ordinates is, even in the twentieth century, very much alive in human philosophy; most of the world's religions still carry this cultural birthmark of the long-gone days of the emerging ghost cults.

5. THE ADVANCING GHOST CULT

962:3 And now the simple ghost cult is followed by the practices of the more advanced and relatively complex spirit-ghost cult, the service and worship of the higher spirits as they evolved in man's primitive imagination. Religious ceremonial must keep pace with spirit evolution and progress.

963:3 Under the spirit cult, life was at best a gamble, the result of spirit control. One's future was not the result of effort, industry, or talent except as they might be utilized to influence the spirits. The ceremonies of spirit propitiation constituted a heavy burden...

963:5 **And thus there grew up a new and expanded world philosophy consisting in:**

1. **Duty** - those things which must be done to keep the spirits favorably disposed...
2. **Right** - ...conduct and ceremonies designed to win the spirits actively to one's interests.
3. **Truth** -...understanding of, and attitude toward, spirits and hence toward life and death.

963:9 And even today the civilized races are cursed with the belief in signs, tokens, and other superstitious remnants of the advancing ghost cult of old.

6. COERCION AND EXORCISM

964:12 Exorcism was the employment of one spirit to control or banish another, and these tactics were also utilized for frightening ghosts and spirits.

965:3 Next came the practice of ritual vows, soon to be followed by religious pledges and sacred oaths. Most of these oaths were accompanied by self-torture and self-mutilation; later on, by fasting and prayer. Self-denial was subsequently looked upon as being a sure coercive; this was especially true in the matter of sex suppression.

7. NATURE OF CULTISM

965:7 Notwithstanding that the cult has always retarded social progress, **it is regrettable that so many modern believers in moral standards and spiritual ideals have no adequate symbolism - no cult of mutual support - nothing to belong to.**

965:8 The early Christian cult was the most effective, appealing, and enduring of any ritual ever conceived or devised, but much of its value has been destroyed in a scientific age by the destruction of so many of its original underlying tenets.

966:1 **...even the restatement of the religion of Jesus must develop a new and appropriate symbolism. Modern man must find some adequate symbolism for his new and expanding ideas, ideals, and loyalties. This enhanced symbol must arise out of religious living, spiritual experience. And this higher symbolism of a higher civilization must be predicated on the concept of the Fatherhood of God and be pregnant with the mighty ideal of the brotherhood of man.**

966:2 The old cults were too egocentric; the new must be the outgrowth of **applied love.**

966:5 **No cult can survive if it retards moral growth and fails to foster spiritual progress. The cult is the skeletal structure around which grows the living and dynamic body of personal spiritual experience - true religion.**

PAPER 88 - FETISHES, CHARMS, AND MAGIC

967:1 The concept of a spirit's entering into an inanimate object, an animal, or a human being, is a very ancient and honorable belief, having prevailed since the beginning of the evolution of religion. This doctrine of spirit possession is nothing more nor less than *fetishism*. The savage does not necessarily worship the fetish; he very logically worships and reverences the spirit resident therein.

1. BELIEF IN FETISHES

967:3 Primitive man always wanted to make anything extraordinary into a fetish… Volcanoes, but not mountains, became fetishes; comets, but not stars. Early man regarded shooting stars and meteors as indicating the arrival on earth of special visiting spirits.

967:6 If an animal ate human flesh, it became a fetish. ...If the fetish is an animal and the ghost is permanently resident therein, then fetishism may impinge on reincarnation.

968:1 For ages Friday has been regarded as an unlucky day and the number thirteen as an evil numeral. The lucky numbers three and seven came from later revelations...

968:4 Hysteria increasingly confirmed the popular belief in witchcraft...

968:5 ...talented humans soon learned to resort to fraud and trickery for the advancement of their selfish interests. A fetish man was thought to be more than human; he was divine, even infallible. Thus did chiefs, kings, priests, prophets, and church rulers eventually wield great power and exercise unbounded authority.

2. EVOLUTION OF THE FETISH

968:7 The relics of modern religions represent an attempt to rationalize the fetish of the savage and thus elevate it to a place of dignity and respectability... It is heathenish to believe in fetishes and magic but supposedly all right to accept relics and miracles.

969:3 ...Moses was too wise to attempt suddenly to displace the olden fetishes...

969:4 **Words eventually became fetishes, more especially those which were regarded as God's words; in this way the sacred books of many religions have become fetishistic prisons incarcerating the spiritual imagination of man.**

969:5 In olden times the fetish word of authority was a fear-inspiring *doctrine*, **the most terrible of all tyrants which enslave men.** ...Concerning the accumulated fetish writings which various religionists hold as sacred books, it is not only believed that what is in the book is true, but also that every truth is contained in the book.

969:6 The practice of opening one of these sacred books to let the eye chance upon a passage, the following of which may determine important life decisions or projects, is nothing more nor less than arrant fetishism.

970:1 To become fetishes, words had to be considered inspired... invocation of supposed divinely inspired writings led directly to the establishment of the authority of the church..

3. TOTEMISM

970:3 Totemism is a combination of social and religious observances. ...The totem eventually evolved into the flag, or national symbol, of the various modern peoples.

970:5 **Men have also made a fetish of democracy,** the exaltation and adoration of the common man's ideas when collectively called "public opinion." **One man's opinion, when taken by itself, is not regarded as worth much, but when many men are collectively functioning as a democracy, this same mediocre judgment is held to be the arbiter of justice and the standard of righteousness.**

4. MAGIC

970:6 Civilized man attacks the problems of a real environment through his science; savage man attempted to solve the real problems of an illusory ghost environment by magic. Magic was the technique of manipulating the conjectured spirit environment whose machinations endlessly explained the inexplicable; it was the art of obtaining… spirit aid through the use of fetishes or other and more powerful spirits.

970:7 The object of magic, sorcery, and necromancy was twofold: 1. To secure insight into the future; 2. Favorably to influence environment.

971:2 Primitive peoples so feared magic that it did actually kill, and such results were sufficient to substantiate this erroneous belief. In case of failure there was always some plausible explanation; the cure for defective magic was more magic.

5. MAGICAL CHARMS

971:3 Since anything connected with the body could become a fetish, the earliest magic had to do with hair and nails.

971:4 The ancients were great believers in love charms.

971:7 Primitive man believed that names must be treated with respect, especially names of the gods. The name was regarded as an entity, an influence distinct from the physical personality... Nowadays one signs his name to a note.

6. THE PRACTICE OF MAGIC

972:3 Word combinations, the ritual of chants and incantations, were highly magical. Some early incantations finally evolved into prayers.

972:5 Magic was the branch off the evolutionary religious tree which eventually bore the fruit of a scientific age. Belief in astrology led to the development of astronomy; **belief in a philosopher's stone led to the mastery of metals, while belief in magic numbers founded the science of mathematics.**

973:0 And intelligent human beings still believe in good luck, evil eye, and astrology.

973:1 Today, Urantia is in the twilight zone of this intellectual evolution. ...half the world is grasping eagerly for **the light of truth** and **the facts of scientific discovery,** while the other half languishes in the arms of **ancient superstition** and but thinly **disguised magic.**

PAPER 89 - SIN, SACRIFICE, AND ATONEMENT - Page 974

974:1 Primitive man regarded himself as being in debt to the spirits, as standing in need of redemption. ...As time passed, this concept developed into the doctrine of sin and salvation. The soul was looked upon as coming into the world under forfeit - original sin. The soul must be ransomed; a scapegoat must be provided.

1. THE TABOO

974:3 Observance of a taboo was man's effort to dodge ill luck, to keep from offending the spirit ghosts by the avoidance of something. The taboos were at first nonreligious, but they early acquired ghost or spirit sanction, and when thus reinforced, they became lawmakers and institution builders. The taboo is the source of ceremonial standards and the ancestor of primitive self-control. It was the earliest form of societal regulation...



975:1 The seven commandments of Dalamatia and Eden, as well as the ten injunctions of the Hebrews, were definite taboos, all expressed in the same negative form...

2. THE CONCEPT OF SIN

975:7 Sin was ritual, not rational; an act, not a thought. And this entire concept of sin was fostered by the lingering traditions of Dilmun... The tradition of Adam and the Garden of Eden also lent substance to the dream of a onetime "golden age"... And all this confirmed the ideas later expressed in the belief that man...started his career in perfection, and that transgression of the taboos - sin - brought him down to his later sorry plight.

3. RENUNCIATION AND HUMILIATION

977:1 The Apostle Paul was a devotee of this cult, and his personal views are reflected in the teachings which he fastened onto Christian theology... this cult led Paul to look down upon women. ...the involvement of a religion with **the ancient continence cult leads directly to a war against marriage and the home,** society's veritable foundation and the basic institution of human progress. And it is not to be wondered at that all such beliefs fostered the formation of celibate priesthoods in the many religions of various peoples.

4. ORIGINS OF SACRIFICE

977:3 Primitive man gauged the value of his sacrifice by the pain which he suffered.

977:4 ...in the evolution of religion there existed two conceptions: the idea of the gift sacrifice...and the debt sacrifice... Later there developed the notion of substitution.

978:2 As man got away from the notion of the evolutionary origin of the race, as the traditions of the days of the Planetary Prince and the sojourn of Adam filtered down...the concept of sin and of original sin became widespread, so that sacrifice for accidental and personal sin evolved into the doctrine of sacrifice for the atonement of racial sin.

5. SACRIFICES AND CANNIBALISM

978:8 Modern ideas of early cannibalism are entirely wrong; it was a part of the mores of early society. ...It was a social, economic, religious, and military custom.

979:2 Cannibalism was once well-nigh universal among the evolving races.

980:4 When human sacrifice was fully established, man-eating became taboo; human flesh was food only for the gods; man could eat only a small ceremonial bit, a sacrament.

980:5 Finally animal substitutes came into general use for sacrificial purposes...

6. EVOLUTION OF HUMAN SACRIFICE

980:6 No race has been entirely free from the practice of human sacrifice in some form...

981:4 It was long the custom of many peoples to dedicate the first fruits to the spirits. ...these observances...are all survivals of the early ceremonies involving human sacrifice.

7. MODIFICATIONS OF HUMAN SACRIFICE

981:6 Moses attempted to end human sacrifices by inaugurating the ransom as a substitute. He established a systematic schedule which enabled his people to escape the worst results of their rash and foolish vows. Lands, properties, and children could be redeemed according to the established fees, which were payable to the priests. Those groups which ceased to sacrifice their first-born soon possessed great advantages over less advanced neighbors who continued these atrocious acts.

8. REDEMPTION AND COVENANTS

983:4 But the idea of making a covenant with the gods did finally arrive. *Evolutionary man eventually acquired such moral dignity that he dared to bargain with his gods.*

983:6 **Early prayer was hardly worship; it was a bargaining petition for health, wealth, and life. And in many respects prayers have not much changed with the passing of the ages.** They are still read out of books, recited formally, and written out for emplacement on wheels and for hanging on trees, where the blowing of the winds will save man the trouble of expending his own breath.

9. SACRIFICES AND SACRAMENTS

983:7 The early rituals of sacrifice bred the later ceremonies of sacrament. ...And all this ceremonial evolution has exerted a mighty socializing influence.

984:1 In connection with the Mother of God cult, in Mexico and elsewhere, a sacrament of cakes and wine was eventually utilized in lieu of the flesh and blood of the older human sacrifices. The Hebrews long practiced this ritual as a part of their Passover ceremonies, and...from this...the later Christian version of the sacrament took its origin.

10. FORGIVENESS OF SIN

984:5 *Sin must be redefined as deliberate disloyalty to Deity.*

984:8 **The confession of sin is a manful repudiation of disloyalty, but it in no wise mitigates the time-space consequences of such disloyalty.** But confession - sincere recognition of the nature of sin - is essential to religious growth and spiritual progress.

985:1 **The forgiveness does not have to be sought, only received** as the consciousness of re-establishment of loyalty relations between the creature and the Creator. And all the loyal sons of God are happy, service-loving, and ever-progressive in the Paradise ascent.

PAPER 90 – SHAMANISM - MEDICINE MEN AND PRIESTS - Page 986

986:2 In the advancing concepts of primitive man the spirit world was eventually regarded as being unresponsive to the ordinary mortal. Only the exceptional among humans could catch the ear of the gods; only the extraordinary man or woman would be heard by the spirits. Religion thus enters upon a new phase, a stage wherein **it gradually becomes secondhanded;** always does a medicine man, a shaman, or a priest intervene between the religionist and the object of worship. **And today most Urantia systems of organized religious belief are passing through this level of evolutionary development.**

1. THE FIRST SHAMANS - THE MEDICINE MEN

986:4 The shaman was the ranking medicine man, the ceremonial fetishman, and the focus personality for all the practices of evolutionary religion. In many groups the shaman outranked the war chief, marking the beginning of the church domination of the state. The shaman sometimes functioned as a priest and even as a priest-king.

986:5 Many of these men were epileptic, many of the women hysteric...

987:4 ...shamanism...took the exclusive direction of tribal affairs out of the hands of the old and the strong and lodged it in the hands of the shrewd, the clever, and the farsighted.

2. SHAMANISTIC PRACTICES

987:5 **The human race very early sought for superhuman help, for** *revelation***;** and men believed that the shaman actually received such revelations.

987:7 Witchcraft embraced the magic performed by...unrecognized spirits; shamancraft had to do with miracles performed by regular spirits and recognized gods of the tribe.

988:1 Very early in the history of the race the shamans turned their attention to the stars. Primitive astrology was a world-wide belief and practice; dream interpreting also became widespread. All this was soon followed by the appearance of those temperamental shamanesses who professed to be able to communicate with the spirits of the dead.

988:3 Thousands of supposedly intelligent people still believe that one may be born under the domination of a lucky or an unlucky star; that the juxtaposition of the heavenly bodies determines the outcome of various terrestrial adventures. Fortunetellers are still patronized by the credulous.

988:6 They sprinkled the newborn with water and conferred names upon them; they circumcised the males. They presided over all burial ceremonies and made due announcement of the safe arrival of the dead in spiritland.

988:7 The shamanic priests and medicine men often became very wealthy...

3. THE SHAMANIC THEORY OF DISEASE AND DEATH

989:5 ...shamans and the scientists have propounded the following theories of affliction:

1. *Ghost - direct spirit influences.* ...spirits caused disease by enticing the soul out of the body; if it failed to return, death ensued.

2. *Violence - obvious causes.* ...If no observable natural agent could be discovered, the spirit ghosts were still held responsible for disease and death.

3. *Magic - the influence of enemies.* Much sickness was thought to be caused by bewitchment, the action of the evil eye and the magic pointing bow.

4. *Sin - punishment for taboo violation.* ...This theory of disease as a consequence of divine wrath is still prevalent among many reputedly civilized groups of Urantians.

5. *Natural causation.* Mankind has been very slow to learn the material secrets of the interrelationship of cause and effect in the physical domains of energy, matter, and life.

4. MEDICINE UNDER THE SHAMANS

991:2 It was a great advance in humanitarianism when the evolution of shamancraft produced priests and medicine men who consented to treat disease.

991:4 It was a long time before herbs and other real medicines were introduced. Massage was developed in connection with incantation, rubbing the spirit out of the body, and was preceded by efforts to rub medicine in...

992:1 ...secrecy has always been essential to the successful practice of fraud and superstition. **Only facts and truth court the full light of comprehension and rejoice in the illumination and enlightenment of scientific research.**

5. PRIESTS AND RITUALS

992:2 ...since man's slowly evolving mind conceived that the technique of ritual was the decisive factor in its efficacy, it was inevitable that the early shamans should sooner or later evolve into a priesthood trained to direct the meticulous practice of the ritual. And so for tens of thousands of years endless rituals have hampered society and cursed civilization, have been an intolerable burden to every act of life, every racial undertaking.

992:4 The making of pilgrimages to sacred shrines is a very ancient ritual. The ritual next grew into elaborate ceremonies of purification, cleansing, and sanctification. ...Ritual finally developed into the modern types of social ceremonials and religious worship...

992:6 ...religion became institutionalized, ...priests claimed to "hold the keys of heaven."

992:7 **The priests have always sought to impress and awe the common people** by conducting the religious ritual in an ancient tongue and by sundry magical passes so to mystify the worshipers as to enhance their own piety and authority. **The great danger in all this is that the ritual tends to become a substitute for religion.**

993:1 The priesthoods have done much to delay scientific development and to hinder spiritual progress, but they have contributed to the stabilization of civilization and to the enhancement of certain kinds of culture. **But many modern priests have ceased to function as directors of the ritual of the worship of God, having turned their attention to theology - the attempt to define God.**

993:2 **It is not denied that the priests have been a millstone about the neck of the races, but the true religious leaders have been invaluable in pointing the way to higher and better realities.**



REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action



KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 3.2

Who we can be

846:6 But in our evolving universe of relative perfection and imperfection we rejoice that disagreement and misunderstanding are possible, for thereby is evidenced the fact and the act of personality in the universe. ...What a glorious universe, in that it is personal and progressive, not merely mechanical or even passively perfect!

854:1 It is the people who make a civilization; civilization does not make the people.

865:6 ...the midway creatures are not involved in the sordid performances taking place under the general designation of "spiritualism." The midwayers...are not connected with the phenomena of so-called "mediumship"; and they do not, ordinarily, permit humans to witness their sometimes necessary physical activities or other contacts with the material world, as they are perceived by human senses.

866:2 As actual citizens of Urantia, the midwayers have a kinship interest in the destiny of this sphere. ...Their determination is suggested by the motto of their order: "What the United Midwayers undertake, the United Midwayers do."

882:8 But someday a greater Gautama may arise to lead all India in the search for the living God, and then the world will observe the fruition of the cultural potentialities of a versatile people so long comatose under the benumbing influence of an unprogressing spiritual vision.

901:12 ...frank, honest, and fearless search for true causes gave birth to modern science: It turned astrology into astronomy, alchemy into chemistry, and magic into medicine.

905:6 Evolution may advance in the absence of culture, but cultural civilization does not flourish without an adequate background of antecedent racial progression.

906:3 Society thus becomes a co-operative scheme for securing civil freedom through institutions, economic freedom through capital and invention, social liberty through culture, and freedom from violence through police regulation.

906:4 *Might does not make right, but it does enforce the commonly recognized rights of each succeeding generation.*

906:5 Liberty subject to group regulation is the legitimate goal of social evolution.

913:1 Marriage has given mankind the home, and the home is the crowning glory of the whole long and arduous evolutionary struggle.

913:2 ...*the family is the master civilizer.* A child learns most of the essentials of life from his family and the neighbors.

915:6 Marriage standards have always been a true indicator of the current power of the mores and the functional integrity of the civil government.

922:2 ...the real influence which forever safeguards marriage and the resultant family is the simple and innate biologic fact that men and women positively will not live without each other, be they the most primitive savages or the most cultured mortals.

928:6 The presence of large numbers of unmarried persons in any society indicates the temporary breakdown or the transition of the mores.

930:1 ...there is an ideal of marriage on the spheres on high. On the capital of each local system the Material Sons and Daughters of God do portray the height of the ideals of the union of man and woman... After all, the ideal mortal marriage is humanly sacred.

930:4 ...the family is becoming a loyal partnership for rearing offspring, accompanied by sexual fidelity. But even this newer version of marriage need not presume to swing so far to the extreme as to confer mutual monopoly of all personality and individuality.

932:6 A man and a woman, co-operating, even aside from family and offspring, are vastly superior in most ways to either two men or two women.

935:1 Generally speaking, during any age woman's status is a fair criterion of the evolutionary progress of marriage as a social institution, while the progress of marriage itself is a reasonably accurate gauge registering the advances of human civilization.

938:2 If woman aspires literally to enjoy all of man's rights, then, sooner or later, pitiless and emotionless competition will certainly replace that chivalry and special consideration which many women now enjoy, and which they have so recently won from men.

938:3 Forever each sex will remain supreme in its own domain, domains determined by biologic differentiation and by mental dissimilarity.

938:7 Complete understanding between the sexes is not attainable.

939:4 As are the families of the race or nation, so is its society.

948:3 Evolutionary religion creates its gods in the image and likeness of mortal man; revelatory religion seeks to evolve and transform mortal man into the image and likeness of God.

954:1 All primitive tribes, except those little above animals, have developed some concept of the soul. As civilization advances, this superstitious concept of the soul is destroyed, and man is wholly dependent on revelation and personal religious experience for his new idea of the soul as the joint creation of the God-knowing mortal mind and its indwelling divine spirit, the Thought Adjuster.

957:2 Evolution may be slow, but it is unerringly effective.

961:4 ...the power of an idea lies not in its reality or reasonableness but rather in its vividness and the universality of its ready and simple application.

969:5 Concerning the accumulated fetish writings which various religionists hold as sacred books, it is not only believed that what is in the book is true, but also that every truth is contained in the book.

970:5 One man's opinion, when taken by itself, is not regarded as worth much, but when many men are collectively functioning as a democracy, this same mediocre judgment is held to be the arbiter of justice and the standard of righteousness.

972:5 Belief in astrology led to the development of astronomy; belief in a philosopher's stone led to the mastery of metals, while belief in magic numbers founded the science of mathematics.

973:1 Today, Urantia is in the twilight zone of this intellectual evolution. ...half the world is grasping eagerly for the light of truth and the facts of scientific discovery, while the other half languishes in the arms of ancient superstition and but thinly disguised magic.

983:6 Early prayer was hardly worship; it was a bargaining petition for health, wealth, and life. And in many respects prayers have not much changed with the passing of the ages. They are still read out of books, recited formally, and written out for emplacement on wheels and for hanging on trees, where the blowing of the winds will save man the trouble of expending his own breath.

984:5 *Sin must be redefined as deliberate disloyalty to Deity.*

985:1 The forgiveness does not have to be sought, only received as the consciousness of re-establishment of loyalty relations between the creature and the Creator. And all the loyal sons of God are happy, service-loving, and ever-progressive in the Paradise ascent.

992:2 ...for tens of thousands of years endless rituals have hampered society and cursed civilization, have been an intolerable burden to every act of life, every racial undertaking.

992:7 ...the ritual tends to become a substitute for religion.

993:1 But many modern priests have ceased to function as directors of the ritual of the worship of God, having turned their attention to theology - the attempt to define God.

993:2 It is not denied that the priests have been a millstone about the neck of the races, but the true religious leaders have been invaluable in pointing the way to higher and better realities.

What we can do

848:6 While a good environment cannot contribute much toward really overcoming the character handicaps of a base heredity, a bad environment can very effectively spoil an excellent inheritance, at least during the younger years of life.

877:2 Their ancient civilization finally fell due to the emigration of superior peoples and the immigration of their inferior neighbors.

888:1 However wise it may be to glean wisdom from the past, it is folly to regard the past as the exclusive source of truth. Truth is relative and expanding; it lives always in the present, achieving new expression in each generation... - even in each human life.

902:4 Civilization can never flourish, much less be established, until man has leisure to think, to plan, to imagine new and better ways of doing things.

906:7 The civilization which is now evolving on Urantia grew out of and is predicated on:

A universal language promotes peace, insures culture, and augments happiness.
...civilization is at a standstill in spiritual development and safeguarding of the home institution.
No civilization can survive the long-time harboring of large classes of unemployed.
...life was a struggle for existence; now, for a standard of living; next it will be for quality of thinking, the coming earthly goal of human existence.
No national civilization long endures unless its educational methods and religious ideals inspire a high type of intelligent patriotism...
High civilizations are born of...sagacious correlation of material wealth, intellectual greatness, moral worth, social cleverness and cosmic insight.
No great social or economic change should be attempted suddenly. Only moral and spiritual adjustments can be made on the spur of the moment...
Leadership is vital to progress.

914:6 Self-control, more and more self-control, is the ever-increasing demand of advancing mankind.

920:5 As long as present-day races are so overloaded with inferior and degenerate strains, race intermingling on a large scale would be most detrimental, but most of the objections to such experiments rest on social and cultural prejudices rather than on biological considerations.

921:1 After all, the real jeopardy of the human species is to be found in the unrestrained multiplication of the inferior and degenerate strains of the various civilized peoples rather than in any supposed danger of their racial interbreeding.

922:3 ...sex impulse...unerringly *compels man to think and eventually leads him to love.*

927:6 ...but always should the favored majority look with kindness and consideration on their less fortunate fellows who must pay the price of failure to attain membership in the ranks of those ideal sex partnerships which afford the satisfaction of all biologic urges...

928:1 Pair marriage favors and fosters that intimate understanding and effective co-operation which is best for parental happiness, child welfare, and social efficiency. Marriage, which began in crude coercion, is gradually evolving into a magnificent institution of self-culture, self-control, self-expression, and self-perpetuation.

928:7 The real test of marriage, all down through the ages, has been that continuous intimacy which is inescapable in all family life. Two pampered and spoiled youths, educated to expect every indulgence

and full gratification of vanity and ego, can hardly hope to make a great success of marriage and home building - a life-long partnership of self-effacement, compromise, devotion, and unselfish dedication to child culture.

929:2 And in so far as the social group falls short of providing marriage preparation for youths, to that extent must divorce function as the social safety valve which prevents still worse situations during the ages of the rapid growth of the evolving mores.

929:3 The great inconsistency of modern society is to exalt love and to idealize marriage while disapproving of the fullest examination of both.

939:1 Never, even in the Corps of the Finality, will the creature metamorphose so far as to obliterate the personality trends that humans call male and female; always will these two basic variations of humankind continue to intrigue, stimulate, encourage, and assist each other...dependent on co-operation in the solution of perplexing universe problems...

941:8 Family life has become more and more costly, while children, who used to be an asset, have become economic liabilities. ...And any attempt to shift parental responsibility to state or church will prove suicidal to the welfare and advancement of civilization.

941:9 The family is the fundamental unit of fraternity in which parents and children learn those lessons of patience, altruism, tolerance, and forbearance which are so essential to the realization of brotherhood among all men.

941:10 Human society would be greatly improved if the civilized races would more generally return to the family-council practices of the Andites.

942:1 ...a good family...reveals to the parental procreators the attitude of the Creator to his children, while...such true parents portray to their children the first of a long series of ascending disclosures of the love of the Paradise parent of all universe children.

942:3 Property accumulation is becoming an instrument for augmenting..self-gratification

943:1 But look you well to the goal of destiny! Pleasures are indeed suicidal if they succeed in destroying property, which has become the institution of self-maintenance; and self-gratifications have indeed cost a fatal price if they bring about the collapse of marriage, the decadence of family life, and the destruction of the home - man's supreme evolutionary acquirement and civilization's only hope of survival.

946:7 In religion, symbolism may be either good or bad just to the extent that the symbol does or does not displace the original worshipful idea.

948:8 When the worship urge is admonished and directed by wisdom - meditative and experiential thinking - it then begins to develop into the phenomenon of real religion.

951:3 ...when anxiety becomes actually painful, it inhibits activity and unfailingly institutes evolutionary changes and biologic adaptations. Pain and suffering are essential to progressive evolution.

951:7 Exploration of the phenomena of life sooner or later destroys man's belief in chance, luck, and so-called accidents, substituting therefor a universe of law and order wherein all effects are preceded by definite causes. Thus is the fear of existence replaced by the joy of living.

954:9 ...ordinary dreams are not the methods employed by the personalities of the spiritual world when they seek to communicate with material beings.

956:7 But while men are giving up the erroneous doctrine of a spirit cause of the vicissitudes of life, they

exhibit a surprising willingness to accept an almost equally fallacious teaching which bids them attribute all human inequalities to political misadaptation, social injustice, and industrial competition. ...Scientific knowledge, leading to scientific action, is the only antidote for so-called accidental ills.

958:4 ...civilized man still pins much faith on the hope that an outward manifestation of piety will in some manner deceive even an omniscient Deity.

965:7 Notwithstanding that the cult has always retarded social progress, it is regrettable that so many modern believers in moral standards and spiritual ideals have no adequate symbolism - no cult of mutual support - nothing to belong to.

966:1 ...even the restatement of the religion of Jesus must develop a new and appropriate symbolism. Modern man must find some adequate symbolism for his new and expanding ideas, ideals, and loyalties. This enhanced symbol must arise out of religious living, spiritual experience. And this higher symbolism of a higher civilization must be predicated on the concept of the Fatherhood of God and be pregnant with the mighty ideal of the brotherhood of man.

966:2 The old cults were too egocentric; the new must be the outgrowth of applied love.

966:5 No cult can survive if it retards moral growth and fails to foster spiritual progress. The cult is the skeletal structure around which grows the living and dynamic body of personal spiritual experience - true religion.

984:8 The confession of sin is a manful repudiation of disloyalty, but it in no wise mitigates the time-space consequences of such disloyalty. But confession - sincere recognition of the nature of sin - is essential to religious growth and spiritual progress.

992:1 ...secrecy has always been essential to the successful practice of fraud and superstition. Only facts and truth court the full light of comprehension and rejoice in the illumination and enlightenment of scientific research.

MODULE 3.3

MODULE 3.3

Papers 91 – 106. The historical account continues with The Later Evolution of Religion. The true nature of religion from a personal and social aspect extends to Religious Faith and Universe Levels of Reality.

PART 3 - THE HISTORY OF URANTIA

Papers 91 to 106

91. The Evolution of Prayer
92. The Later Evolution of Religion
93. Machiventa Melchizedek
94. The Melchizedek Teachings in the Orient
95. The Melchizedek Teachings in the Levant
96. Yahweh - God of the Hebrews
97. Evolution of the God Concept among the Hebrews
98. Melchizedek Teachings in the Occident
99. Social Problems of Religion
100. Religion in Human Experience
101. The Real Nature of Religion
102. The Foundations of Religious Faith
103. The Reality of Religious Experience
104. Growth of the Trinity Concept
105. Deity and Reality
106. Universe Levels of Reality

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- We are all equal in spirit and will unite in worshipping the father of all.
- Man should be unafraid to talk to God. We can talk face to face with the very essence of the Universal father.
- Faith is a living attribute of genuine personal religious experience.
- We have a potentially final destiny that is absolute in value.
- The religious soul of spiritual illumination knows, and knows now.
- Revelation discloses our capacity for partnership with God.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- Prayer elevates man because it is a technique of progressing by the utilization of the ascending spiritual currents of the universe.
- The kingdom of heaven is a spiritual brotherhood of God-knowing individuals.
- One can develop religious predispositions toward favorable reaction to spiritual stimuli, a sort of conditioned spiritual reflex.
- Know that spirituality becomes at once the indicator of one's nearness to God and the measure of one's usefulness to fellow beings.
- All creature growth is proportional to Father identification.

Outcomes for living

- Religion is a way of living as well as a technique of thinking.
- Give every developing child a chance to grow their own religious experience.
- The goal of human self-realization should be spiritual, not material.
- Through living experience our journey of faith becomes one of truth.
- Absorb the best of the truths contained in every other faith.
- Man, in his spiritual domain, does have a free will. Man is most truly the architect of his own eternal destiny. Materialism cheapens human life.
- The more healthful attitude of spiritual meditation is to be found in reflective worship and in the prayer of thanksgiving.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- Prayer contributes enormously to the enjoyment of abundant health.
- Each person has their own interpretation of personal spiritual experiences.
- The sincere prayer of faith is a mighty force promoting personal happiness.
- Children are permanently impressed only by the loyalty of adults.
- The parent-child relationship introduces the child to God as a father.
- Maintain a living spiritual connection with true spiritual forces.
- Understand your neighbor, become tolerant, and friendship ripens into love.
- It is your thoughts, not your feelings, that lead you Godward.
- Without God, our social work had no spiritual value.
- Be of good cheer. Have a soul of gladness. Go about doing good.
- Spiritual growth is greatest where all external pressures are at a minimum.
- Seek a knowledge of the religious experiences of others to avoid becoming egocentric - circumscribed, selfish, and unsocial.

PAPER 91 - THE EVOLUTION OF PRAYER - Page 994

994:1 Prayer, as an agency of religion, evolved from previous nonreligious monologue and dialogue expressions. With the attainment of self-consciousness by primitive man there occurred the inevitable corollary of other-consciousness, the dual potential of social response and God recognition.

1. PRIMITIVE PRAYER

995:2 Early men did not perceive that material things were not the province of prayer.

995:3 Prayer is only monologuous in the most primitive type of mind. It early becomes a dialogue and rapidly expands to the level of group worship.

2. EVOLVING PRAYER

995:6 The first prayers were merely verbalized wishes, the expression of sincere desires. Prayer next became a technique of achieving spirit co-operation. And then it attained to the higher function of assisting religion in the conservation of all worth-while values.

996:4 But there is also a domain of prayer wherein the intellectually alert and spiritually progressing individual attains more or less **contact with the superconscious levels of the human mind,** the domain of the indwelling Thought Adjuster. **In addition, there is a definite spiritual phase of true prayer** which concerns its reception and recognition by the spiritual forces of the universe...distinct from all human and intellectual association.

3. PRAYER AND THE ALTER EGO

997:5 ...man, when he prays, should strive to grasp the concept of the Universal Father on Paradise; but the more effective technique for most practical purposes will be to revert to **the concept of a near-by alter ego,** just as the primitive mind was wont to do, and then to recognize that the idea of this alter ego has evolved from a mere fiction to the truth of God's indwelling mortal man in the factual presence of the Adjuster so that **man can talk face to face, as it were, with a real and genuine and divine alter ego that indwells him and is the very presence and essence of the living God, the Universal Father.**

4. ETHICAL PRAYING

998:1 When the prayer seeks nothing for the one who prays nor anything for his fellows, then such attitudes of the soul tend to the levels of true worship. ...Prayer is somewhat more ethical when it deals with forgiveness and seeks wisdom for enhanced self-control.

5. SOCIAL REPERCUSSIONS OF PRAYER

998:5 Confession, repentance, and prayer have led individuals, cities, nations, and whole races to mighty efforts of reform and courageous deeds of valorous achievement.

998:6 If you truly desire to overcome the habit of criticizing some friend, **the quickest and surest way of achieving such a change of attitude is to establish the habit of praying for that person**

every day of your life. But the social repercussions of such prayers are dependent largely on two conditions: 1. The person who is prayed for should know that he is being prayed for; 2. The person who prays should come into intimate social contact with the person for whom he is praying.

6. THE PROVINCE OF PRAYER

999:5 Prayer...has contributed enormously to the enjoyment of abundant health and to the cure of numerous mental, emotional, and nervous ailments.

999:6 ...sincere prayer of faith is a mighty force for the promotion of personal happiness, individual self-control, social harmony, moral progress, and spiritual attainment.

999:8 Do not be so slothful as to ask God to solve your difficulties, **but never hesitate to ask him for wisdom and spiritual strength to guide and sustain you while you yourself resolutely and courageously attack the problems at hand.**

1000:1 **But the efficacy of prayer in the personal spiritual experience of the one who prays is in no way dependent on such a worshiper's intellectual understanding, philosophic acumen, social level, cultural status, or other mortal acquirements.**

7. MYSTICISM, ECSTASY, AND INSPIRATION

1000:6 The practical test of all these strange religious experiences of mysticism, ecstasy, and inspiration is to observe whether these phenomena cause an individual:

1. To enjoy better and more complete **physical health.**
2. To function more efficiently and practically in his **mental life.**
3. More fully and joyfully to socialize his **religious experience.**
4. More completely to **spiritualize his day-by-day living while faithfully discharging the commonplace duties of routine mortal existence.**
5. To enhance his love for, and **appreciation of, truth, beauty, and goodness.**
6. To conserve currently recognized **social, moral, ethical, and spiritual values.**
7. To increase his **spiritual insight - God-consciousness.**

8. PRAYING AS A PERSONAL EXPERIENCE

1001:12 Modern man is perplexed by the thought of talking things over with God in a purely personal way. **...Man should be unafraid to talk to God...**

1002:1 But real praying does attain reality. Even when the air currents are ascending, no bird can soar except by outstretched wings. Prayer elevates man because it is **a technique of progressing by the utilization of the ascending spiritual currents of the universe.**

1002:4 **Words are irrelevant to prayer;** they are merely the intellectual channel in which the river of spiritual supplication may chance to flow. ...God answers the soul's attitude...

9. CONDITIONS OF EFFECTIVE PRAYER

1002:6 ...in effective praying, you should bear in mind **the laws of prevailing petitions:**

1. ...qualify...by sincerely and **courageously facing the problems of universe reality.**
2. You must have honestly **exhausted the human capacity for human adjustment.**
3. You must surrender every wish of mind and every craving of soul to...**spiritual** growth.
4. You must make a **wholehearted choice of the divine will.**
5. ...you have effected...a dynamic dedication, to **the actual doing of the Father's will.**
6. Your prayer will be directed exclusively for divine wisdom to solve the specific human problems encountered in the Paradise ascension - **the attainment of divine perfection.**
7. **And you must have faith - living faith.**

PAPER 92 - THE LATER EVOLUTION OF RELIGION - Page 1003

1003:1 Evolutionary religion arose slowly throughout the millenniums of mankind's experiential career through the ministry of the following influences: 1. *The adjutant of worship;* 2. *The adjutant of wisdom;* 3. *The Holy Spirit.*

1003:5 The co-ordinate functioning of these three divine ministrations is quite sufficient to initiate and prosecute the growth of evolutionary religion. These influences are later augmented by Thought Adjusters, seraphim, and the Spirit of Truth, **all of which accelerate the rate of religious development**.

1. THE EVOLUTIONARY NATURE OF RELIGION

1003:7 Religion progressed from nature worship up through ghost worship to fetishism throughout the savage childhood of the races. With the dawn of civilization the human race espoused the more mystic and symbolic beliefs, while now**...mankind is ripening for the appreciation of real religion, even a beginning of the revelation of truth itself.**

2. RELIGION AND THE MORES

1005:2 Religion has at one time or another sanctioned all sorts of contrary and inconsistent behavior, has at some time approved of practically all that is now regarded as immoral or sinful. Conscience, untaught by experience and unaided by reason, never has been, and never can be, a safe and unerring guide to human conduct. **Conscience is not a divine voice speaking to the human soul.** It is merely the sum total of the moral and ethical content of the mores of any current stage of existence; it simply represents the humanly conceived ideal of reaction in any given set of circumstances.

3. THE NATURE OF EVOLUTIONARY RELIGION

1005:3 ...olden cult practices persist alongside newer economic customs and social evolutions and, of course, appear grossly inconsistent. ...Always remember, the cults are formed, not to discover truth, but rather to promulgate their creeds.

1006:2 Only two influences can modify...the dogmas of natural religion: the pressure of the slowly advancing mores and the periodic illumination of epochal revelation.

4. THE GIFT OF REVELATION

1007:1 Always must the religion of revelation be limited by man's capacity of receptivity.

1007:4 There have been many events of religious revelation but only five of epochal significance. These were as follows:

1. *The Dalamatian teachings.* This expanding revelation of Deity went on for more than three hundred thousand years until it was suddenly terminated by the planetary secession.
2. *The Edenic teachings.* The disruption of the first Eden halted the course of the Adamic revelation before it had ever fully started.
3. *Melchizedek of Salem.* His teachings gradually commingled with the beliefs and practices of various evolutionary religions and finally developed into those theologic systems present on Urantia at the opening of the first millennium after Christ.
4. *Jesus of Nazareth.* Christ Michael presented for the fourth time to Urantia the concept of God as the Universal Father... The essence of his teaching was love and service...
5. *The Urantia Papers.* These papers differ from all previous revelations, for they are not the work of a single universe personality but a composite presentation by many beings. **But no revelation short of the attainment of the Universal Father can ever be complete. All other celestial ministrations are no more than partial, transient, and practically adapted to local conditions in time and space.**

5. THE GREAT RELIGIOUS LEADERS

1008:7 On Urantia man has been deprived of these superhuman leaders and rulers, and **therefore does he constantly seek to make good this loss by enshrouding his human leaders with legends pertaining to supernatural origins and miraculous careers.**

1009:2 In considering the teachers of recent times, it may prove helpful to group them into the seven major religious epochs of post-Adamic Urantia:

1. *The Sethite period.* The Sethite priests...became the great post-Adamic teachers.
2. *Era of the Melchizedek missionaries.* ...commissioned by Machiventa Melchizedek
3. *The post-Melchizedek era.* ...the outstanding religious genius...was...Moses.
4. *The sixth century before Christ.* ...Gautama, Confucius, Lao-tse, Zoroaster...

5. *The first century after Christ.* Aside from Jesus, Paul of Tarsus and Philo of Alexandria

6. *The sixth century after Christ.* Mohammed founded a religion...superior to many...

7. *The fifteenth century after Christ.* ...Europe institutionalized Christianity... In the Orient...Islam, Hinduism, and Buddhism were synthesized into Sikhism...

6. THE COMPOSITE RELIGIONS

1010:6 On Urantia, evolutionary and revelatory religion are progressing side by side while they blend and coalesce into the diversified theologic systems found in the world...

1. Hinduism - the most ancient; 2. The Hebrew religion; 3. Buddhism; 4. The Confucian teachings; 5. The Taoist beliefs; 6. Zoroastrianism; 7. Shinto; 8. Jainism; 9. Christianity; 10. Islam; 11. Sikhism - the most recent.

7. THE FURTHER EVOLUTION OF RELIGION

1012:3 New religions cannot be invented; they are either evolved, or...suddenly revealed.

1012:4 **There is not a Urantia religion that could not profitably study and assimilate the best of the truths contained in every other faith, for all contain truth.**

1012:5 They can never hope to attain a uniformity of creeds, dogmas, and rituals - these are intellectual; **but they can, and some day will, realize a unity in true worship of the Father of all, for this is spiritual, and it is forever true, in the spirit all men are equal.**

1013:6 **Religious meanings progress in self-consciousness when the child transfers his ideas of omnipotence from his parents to God. And the entire religious experience of such a child is largely dependent on whether fear or love has dominated the parent-child relationship.**

1013:9 Modern man is confronted with the task of making more readjustments of human values in one generation than have been made in two thousand years. **And this all influences the social attitude toward religion, for religion is a way of living as well as a technique of thinking.**

PAPER 93 - MACHIVENTA MELCHIZEDEK - Page 1014

1014:1 The Melchizedeks are widely known as emergency Sons, for they engage in an amazing range of activities on the worlds of a local universe.

1. THE MACHIVENTA INCARNATION

1014:3 About 3000 B.C. the concept of God had grown very hazy in the minds of men.

1014:5 ...Machiventa Melchizedek, one of the twelve planetary receivers, volunteered to do that which had been done only six times in all the history of Nebadon: to personalize on earth... Permission was granted for this adventure by the Salvington authorities...

2. THE SAGE OF SALEM

1015:1 It was 1,973 years before the birth of Jesus that Machiventa was bestowed upon the human races of Urantia. ...he entered the tent of Amdon, a Chaldean herder...

1015:5 ...on his breast he wore an emblem of three concentric circles...

1015:6 ...he terminated his bestowal mission in ninety-four years...

3. MELCHIZEDEK'S TEACHINGS

1016:3 With the passing of a decade, Melchizedek organized his schools at Salem...

1016:5 ...three circles were emblematic of the infinity, eternity, and universality of the Paradise Trinity of divine maintenance and direction...

4. THE SALEM RELIGION

1017:3 Every person...of the Melchizedek church committed to...the following belief:

1. I believe in El Elyon, the Most High God, the only Universal Father and Creator of all...

2. I accept the Melchizedek covenant with the Most High, which bestows the favor of God on my faith, not on sacrifices and burnt offerings.

3. I promise to obey the seven commandments of Melchizedek and to tell the good news of this covenant with the Most High to all men.

1017:8 The seven commandments promulgated by Melchizedek were patterned along the...seven commands taught in the first and second Edens.

5. THE SELECTION OF ABRAHAM

1018:8 For some time the Melchizedek receivers had been observing the ancestors of Abraham, and they confidently expected offspring in a certain generation who would be characterized by intelligence, initiative, sagacity, and sincerity.

1019:7 ...Abraham...was fired with a zeal to...round up the neighboring tribes with the sword that they might thus more quickly be brought to a knowledge of the Salem truths.

1020:3 After this battle of Siddim, Abraham became leader of a second confederation of eleven tribes... the king of Sodom and others joining the Hebron military confederation; Abraham was really well on the way to establishing a powerful state in Palestine.

6. MELCHIZEDEK'S COVENANT WITH ABRAHAM

1020:4 ...Melchizedek...persuaded Abraham to abandon his scheme of material conquest and temporal rule in favor of the spiritual concept of the kingdom of heaven.

1020:7 This covenant of Melchizedek with Abraham represents the great Urantian agreement between divinity and humanity whereby **God agrees to do everything; man only agrees to believe God's promises** and follow his instructions. ...it had been believed that salvation could be secured only by… sacrifices and offerings; now, Melchizedek again brought...**the good news that salvation, favor with God, is to be had by** ***faith*****.**

7. THE MELCHIZEDEK MISSIONARIES

1021:6 The descendants of Adamson, clustered about the shores of the lake of Van, were willing listeners to the Hittite teachers of the Salem cult. From this onetime Andite center, teachers were dispatched to the remote regions of both Europe and Asia.

8. DEPARTURE OF MELCHIZEDEK

1022:3 ...the surrounding tribes, and even of his immediate associates...were beginning to reverence him unduly and with a highly superstitious fear. In addition to these reasons, Melchizedek wanted to leave the scene of his earthly activities a sufficient length of time before Abraham's death... Accordingly Machiventa retired one night to his tent at Salem ...and in the morning, he was not there, for his fellows had taken him.

9. AFTER MELCHIZEDEK'S DEPARTURE

1023:1 But Abraham was not long to be deterred in his mission as the successor of Melchizedek. Soon he made converts among the Philistines and of Abimelech's people, made a treaty with them... Thus did Abraham again become a great leader in Palestine.

1023:3 The teaching of Melchizedek was full and replete...many had some understanding ...at least up to the times of the en masse editing of the Old Testament records in Babylon.

1023:4 What the Old Testament records describe as conversations between Abraham and God were in reality conferences between Abraham and Melchizedek.

1023:5 Abraham was not so old as the records indicate, and his wife was much younger. These ages were deliberately altered..for the subsequent alleged miraculous birth of Isaac.

1024:1 And thus...very few of their progeny were able or willing to recognize and receive Michael when he appeared on earth and in the flesh as Machiventa had foretold.

10. PRESENT STATUS OF MACHIVENTA MELCHIZEDEK

1024:6 This same Melchizedek continued to collaborate throughout the nineteen succeeding centuries with the many prophets and seers, thus endeavoring to keep alive the truths of Salem until the fullness of the time for Michael's appearance on earth.

1025:2 ...Machiventa Melchizedek may again appear in person on Urantia and in some modified manner resume the role of the dethroned Planetary Prince, or else appear on earth to function as vicegerent Planetary Prince representing Christ Michael, who now actually holds the title of Planetary Prince of Urantia.

PAPER 94 - THE MELCHIZEDEK TEACHINGS IN THE ORIENT - Page 1027

1027:1 The early teachers of the Salem religion penetrated to the remotest tribes of Africa and Eurasia, ever preaching Machiventa's gospel of man's faith and trust in the one universal God as the only price of obtaining divine favor.

1. THE SALEM TEACHINGS IN VEDIC INDIA

1028:3 The Brahmans culled the sacred writings of their day in an effort to combat the Salem teachers, and this compilation, as later revised, has come on down to modern times as the Rig-Veda, one of the most ancient of sacred books. ...the Vedas will disclose some of the highest and some of the most debased concepts of Deity ever to be conceived.

2. BRAHMANISM

1029:1 And of all the contaminating beliefs...none was so stultifying as this belief in transmigration - the doctrine of the reincarnation of souls...from the Dravidian Deccan.

1029:5 ...now they found themselves with the hypothesis of Brahman, that indefinite and illusive philosophic self, that impersonal and impotent it...

3. BRAHMANIC PHILOSOPHY

1030:5 The karma principle of causality continuity is, again, very close to the truth of the repercussional synthesis of all time-space actions in the Deity presence of the Supreme...

1030:7 In the doctrine of the merging of the self-soul with the Oversoul, the theologians of India failed to provide for the survival of something human...

4. THE HINDU RELIGION

1032:2 Today, in India, the great need is for the portrayal of the Jesusonian gospel - **the Fatherhood of God and the sonship and consequent brotherhood of all men, which is personally realized in loving ministry and social service.**

5. THE STRUGGLE FOR TRUTH IN CHINA

1033:3 ...the Salemites did not labor in vain. It was upon the foundations of their gospel that the great philosophers of sixth-century China built their teachings. The moral atmosphere and the spiritual sentiments of the times of Lao-tse and Confucius grew up out of the teachings of the Salem missionaries of an earlier age.

6. LAO-TSE AND CONFUCIUS

1033:4 ...it seemed to Melchizedek...that the purity of his teaching on earth was being unduly jeopardized by general absorption into the older Urantia beliefs. ...through an unusual co-ordination of spiritual agencies, not all of which are understood even by the planetary supervisors, Urantia witnessed a most unusual presentation of...religious truth.

1033:6 *Lao-tse*...declared Tao to be the One First Cause of all creation. ...His comprehension of ultimate causation was most discerning...

1034:5 The potential God concept in Confucianism was almost completely subordinated to the emphasis placed upon the Way of Heaven, the pattern of the cosmos.

7. GAUTAMA SIDDHARTHA

1035:1 Gautama Siddhartha...was the heir apparent to the throne of a petty chieftain who ruled by sufferance over a small and secluded mountain valley in the southern Himalayas.

1035:2 Gautama formulated those theories which grew into the philosophy of Buddhism after six years of the futile practice of Yoga.

1035:3 ...but he too failed to perceive the *personality* of the One Universal.

1035:5 At Benares Gautama founded his school, and it was during its second year that a pupil, Bautan, imparted to his teacher the traditions of the Salem missionaries...

8. THE BUDDHIST FAITH

1036:5 The original gospel of Gautama was based on **the four noble truths:**

1. The noble truths of suffering; 2. The origins of suffering; 3. The destruction of suffering; 4. The way to the destruction of suffering.

1036:10 ...and the escape therefrom was the philosophy of **the Eightfold Path: right views, aspirations, speech, conduct, livelihood, effort, mindfulness and contemplation.**

9. THE SPREAD OF BUDDHISM

1037:4 Asoka built a great Indian empire through the propaganda of his Buddhist missionaries. During a period of twenty-five years he trained and sent forth more than seventeen thousand missionaries to the farthest frontiers of all the known world. In one generation he made Buddhism the dominant religion of one half the world.

10. RELIGION IN TIBET

1038:5 In Tibet may be found the strangest association of the Melchizedek teachings combined with Buddhism, Hinduism, Taoism, and Christianity.

11. BUDDHIST PHILOSOPHY

1038:8 Buddhism entered China in the first millennium after Christ... This new synthetic religion with its temples of worship and definite religious ceremonial soon became the generally accepted cult of the peoples of China, Korea, and Japan.

12. THE GOD CONCEPT OF BUDDHISM

1040:5 The great weakness in the cosmology of Buddhism was twofold: its contamination with many of the superstitions of India and China and its sublimation of Gautama, first as the enlightened one, and then as the Eternal Buddha.

1041:2 **The great strength of Buddhism is that its adherents are free to choose truth from all religions;** such freedom of choice has seldom characterized a Urantian faith.

1041:5 All Urantia is waiting for the proclamation of the ennobling message of Michael, unencumbered by the accumulated doctrines and dogmas of nineteen centuries of contact with the religions of evolutionary origin. **The hour is striking for presenting to Buddhism, to Christianity, to Hinduism, even to the peoples of all faiths, not the gospel about Jesus, but the living, spiritual reality of the gospel of Jesus.**

PAPER 95 - THE MELCHIZEDEK TEACHINGS IN THE LEVANT - Page 1042

1042:1 As India gave rise to many of the religions and philosophies of eastern Asia, so the Levant was the homeland of the faiths of the Occidental world. The Salem missionaries spread out all over southwestern Asia, through Palestine, Mesopotamia, Egypt, Iran, and Arabia, everywhere proclaiming the good news of the gospel of Machiventa Melchizedek.

1. THE SALEM RELIGION IN MESOPOTAMIA

1042:2 By 2000 B.C. the religions of Mesopotamia had just about lost the teachings of the Sethites and were largely under the influence of the primitive beliefs of two groups of invaders, the Bedouin Semites…and the barbarian horsemen…from the north.

1043:3 Melchizedek had warned his followers to teach about the one God... but they became entangled in the apparently worthy cause of reforming the mores...

1043:5 It was the Salem missionaries of the period following the rejection of their teaching who wrote many of the Old Testament Psalms, inscribing them on stone, where later-day Hebrew priests found them during the captivity and subsequently incorporated them among the collection of hymns ascribed to Jewish authorship.

2. EARLY EGYPTIAN RELIGION

1043:7 The original Melchizedek teachings really took their deepest root in Egypt, from where they subsequently spread to Europe. ...The Jews received much of their idea of the creation of the world from the Babylonians, but they derived the concept of divine Providence from the Egyptians.

3. EVOLUTION OF MORAL CONCEPTS

1046:1 Egypt was intellectual and moral but not overly spiritual. In six thousand years only four great prophets arose among the Egyptians. Amenemope they followed for a season; Okhban they murdered; Ikhnaton they accepted but halfheartedly for one short generation; Moses they rejected. Again was it political rather than religious circumstances that made it easy for Abraham and, later on, for Joseph to exert great influence throughout Egypt in behalf of the Salem teachings of one God. But when the Salem missionaries first entered Egypt, they encountered this highly ethical culture of evolution blended with the modified moral standards of Mesopotamian immigrants.

4. THE TEACHINGS OF AMENEMOPE

1046:2 In due time there grew up in Egypt a teacher called...Amenemope. This seer exalted conscience to its highest pinnacle of arbitrament between right and wrong, taught punishment for sin, and proclaimed salvation through calling upon the solar deity.

1046:5 ...he colored the subsequent thought of...the Hebrews...and the Greeks...

1046:6 In the Book of Hebrew Proverbs, chapters fifteen, seventeen, twenty, and chapter twenty-two, verse seventeen, to chapter twenty-four, verse twenty-two, are taken almost verbatim from Amenemope's Book of Wisdom. The first psalm of the Hebrew Book of Psalms was written by Amenemope and is the heart of the teachings of Ikhnaton.

5. THE REMARKABLE IKHNATON

1047:1 ...through the influence of an Egyptian Salemite physician, a woman of the royal family espoused the Melchizedek teachings. This woman prevailed upon her son, Ikhnaton, Pharaoh of Egypt, to accept these doctrines of One God.

1047:2 ...he kept alive...the philosophic monotheistic channel which was vital to the religious background of the then future bestowal of Michael. And it was in recognition of this exploit, among other reasons, that the child Jesus was taken to Egypt, where some of the spiritual successors of Ikhnaton saw him and to some extent understood certain phases of his divine mission to Urantia.

1047:4 Never in all history did any king so methodically proceed to swing a whole nation from polytheism to monotheism as did this extraordinary Ikhnaton. **...But he went too fast...he failed to provide for the material stability and prosperity of his people...**

1048:1 Ikhnaton also wrote one hundred and thirty-seven hymns, twelve of which are now preserved in the Old Testament Book of Psalms, credited to Hebrew authorship.

1048:4 ...the monotheistic ideal suffered with the passing of Ikhnaton... The son-in-law of Ikhnaton went along with the priests, back to the worship of the old gods, changing his name to Tutankhamen. ...one of this same order of priests made bold to seize the crown.

6. THE SALEM DOCTRINES IN IRAN

1049:4 The doctrine of the Abrahamic covenant was virtually extinct in Persia when, in that great century of moral renaissance, the sixth before Christ, Zoroaster appeared to revive the smouldering embers of the Salem gospel.

1049:5 He had learned of the story of the Seven Master Spirits as the tradition lingered in Ur, and, accordingly, he created a galaxy of seven supreme gods...

1049:6 And this new religion was one of action - work - not prayers and rituals.

1050:3 The teachings of Zoroaster thus came successively to impress three great religions: Judaism and Christianity and, through them, Mohammedanism.

7. THE SALEM TEACHINGS IN ARABIA

1050:6 As in Greece, so in Arabia the Salem missionaries failed because of their misunderstanding of Machiventa's instructions regarding overorganization.

1051:3 There was only one factor of a tribal, racial, or national nature about the primitive and unorganized beliefs of the desert, and that was the peculiar and general respect which almost all Arabian tribes were willing to pay to a certain black stone fetish in a certain temple at Mecca. This point of common contact and reverence subsequently led to the establishment of the Islamic religion.

1051:4 The strength of Islam has been its clear-cut and well-defined presentation of Allah as the one and only Deity; its weakness, the association of military force with its promulgation, together with its degradation of woman.

PAPER 96 - YAHWEH - GOD OF THE HEBREWS - Page 1052

1052:3 The Salem religion persisted among the Kenites in Palestine as their creed, and this religion as it was later adopted by the Hebrews was influenced, first, by Egyptian moral teachings; later, by Babylonian theologic thought; and lastly, by Iranian conceptions of good and evil. Factually the Hebrew religion is predicated upon the covenant between Abraham and Machiventa Melchizedek, evolutionally it is the outgrowth of many unique situational circumstances, but culturally it has borrowed freely from the religion, morality, and philosophy of the entire Levant.

1. DEITY CONCEPTS AMONG THE SEMITES

1053:0 ...Deity titles will be defined as they pertain to the evolution of Jewish theology:

1. *Yahweh*...was merely one of the hundreds and thousands of nature gods which held the attention and claimed the worship of the Semitic tribes and peoples.

2. *El Elyon.* For centuries after Melchizedek's sojourn at Salem his doctrine of Deity...was generally connoted by the term El Elyon, the Most High God of heaven.
3. *El Shaddai*...derived from the teachings of Amenemope's Book of Wisdom modified by Ikhnaton's doctrine of Aton and further influenced by Melchizedek's teachings...
4. *El.* Amid all this confusion of terminology and haziness of concept...there grew up the practice of referring to this composite Deity as El.
5. *Elohim.* ...a three-in-one God concept founded on the traditions of the days of Adam and Melchizedek...was worshiped under the name of Elohim...
6. *Sundry names.* The Semites...resorted to numerous appellations from time to time...

1053:8 Jehovah...did not come into use until fifteen hundred years after the times of Jesus.

2. THE SEMITIC PEOPLES

1054:6 Racially the Semites were among the most blended of Urantia peoples, containing hereditary factors from almost all of the nine world races.

1055:1 Abraham was not the racial father of all the Hebrews... True, his offspring, coming up out of Egypt, did form the nucleus of the later Jewish people, but the vast majority of the men and women who became incorporated into the clans of Israel had never sojourned in Egypt. They were merely fellow nomads who chose to follow the leadership of Moses, as the children of Abraham and their Semite associates from Egypt journeyed through northern Arabia.

3. THE MATCHLESS MOSES

1055:4 The beginning of the evolution of the Hebraic concepts and ideals of a Supreme Creator dates from the departure of the Semites from Egypt under...Moses.

1056:1 He and his brother entered into a compact with the king of Egypt whereby they were granted permission peaceably to leave the valley of the Nile for the Arabian Desert. ...But the king later saw fit to repudiate this treaty...

1056:2 ...when the Egyptian military forces were fully occupied in resisting the simultaneous onslaughts of a strong Libyan thrust from the south and a Greek naval invasion from the north, this intrepid organizer led his compatriots out of Egypt...

4. THE PROCLAMATION OF YAHWEH

1056:4 Moses had heard of the teachings of Machiventa Melchizedek from both his father and his mother...and by the time of the Hebrew encampment about Mount Sinai after the flight from Egypt, he had formulated a new and enlarged concept of Deity (derived from all his former beliefs), which he wisely decided to proclaim to his people as an expanded concept of their olden tribal god, Yahweh.

1057:1 It does not appear that Moses would ever have succeeded...had it not been for the violent eruption of Horeb during the third week of their worshipful sojourn at its base.



1057:4 Under the teachings of Moses this tribal nature god, Yahweh, became the Lord God of Israel, who followed them through the wilderness and even into exile, where he presently was conceived of as the God of all peoples.

5. THE TEACHINGS OF MOSES

1057:7 The record of the times and doings of Moses was derived from the traditions extant more than one thousand years after the death of the great leader.

1058:1 Moses was an organizer; he selected the best in the religion and mores of Egypt and Palestine and, associating these practices with the traditions of the Melchizedek teachings, organized the Hebrew ceremonial system of worship.

1058:3 ...it was truly pitiful to watch this great mind of Moses trying to adapt his sublime concept of El Elyon...to the comprehension of the ignorant and illiterate Hebrews.

1059:0 ...when Moses passed on…most of the people turned to the worship of their fetish golden calves, the Palestinian herdsman's symbol of Yahweh.

6. THE GOD CONCEPT AFTER MOSES' DEATH

1059:3 During the times of the beginning of the transmutation of the austere, crude, exacting, and thunderous desert god of Sinai into the later appearing concept of a God of love, justice, and mercy, the Hebrews almost lost sight of Moses' lofty teachings. They came near losing all concept of monotheism; they nearly lost their opportunity of becoming the people who would serve as a vital link in the spiritual evolution of Urantia, the group who would conserve the Melchizedek teaching of one God until the times of the incarnation of a bestowal Son of that Father of all.

7. PSALMS AND THE BOOK OF JOB

1060:3 This Book of Psalms is the record of the varying concepts of God entertained by the believers of the Salem religion throughout the Levant and embraces the entire period from Amenemope to Isaiah. In the Psalms God is depicted in all phases of conception, from the crude idea of a tribal deity to the vastly expanded ideal of the later Hebrews, wherein Yahweh is pictured as a loving ruler and merciful Father.

1060:4 ...this group of Psalms constitutes the most valuable and helpful assortment of devotional sentiments ever assembled by man up to the times of the twentieth century. **The worshipful spirit of this collection of hymns transcends that of all other sacred books of the world.**

PAPER 97 - EVOLUTION OF THE GOD CONCEPT AMONG THE HEBREWS - Page 1062

1062:2 From Moses to Malachi there occurred an almost unbroken ideational growth of the personality of God in the Hebrew mind, and this concept was eventually heightened and glorified by the teachings of Jesus about the Father in heaven.

1. SAMUEL - FIRST OF THE HEBREW PROPHETS

1062:4 Samuel sprang from a long line of the Salem teachers...

1063:1 Samuel was aiding the evolving god concept... Under his teaching, the God of the Hebrews was beginning the ascent from an idea on the order of the tribal gods to the ideal of an all-powerful and changeless Creator and Supervisor of all creation.

2. ELIJAH AND ELISHA

1064:2 In the tenth century before Christ the Hebrew nation became divided into two kingdoms. ...Elijah restored to the northern kingdom a concept of God comparable with that held in the days of Samuel. Elijah had little opportunity to present an advanced concept of God; he was kept busy, as Samuel had been before him, overthrowing the altars of Baal and demolishing the idols of false gods.

1064:3 When Elijah was called away, Elisha, his faithful associate, took up his work...

3. YAHWEH AND BAAL

1064:6 The southern or wandering Arabian tribes (the Yahwehites) looked upon land as an inalienable - as a gift of Deity to the clan.

1064:7 The northern and more settled Canaanites (the Baalites) freely bought, sold, and mortgaged their lands. The cult was mainly concerned with land...

1065:2 ...the issue was fought out on more strictly religious lines - Yahweh vs. Baal - and it ended in the triumph of Yahweh and the subsequent drive toward monotheism.

4. AMOS AND HOSEA

1066:4 Amos quickened the national conscience of the Hebrews to the recognition that Yahweh would not condone crime and sin among them because they were supposedly the chosen people, while Hosea struck the opening notes in the later merciful chords of divine compassion and loving-kindness which were so exquisitely sung by Isaiah...

5. THE FIRST ISAIAH

1066:5 ...some were proclaiming…punishment against personal sins and national crime among the northern clans while others predicted calamity in retribution for the transgressions of the southern kingdom. It was in the wake of this arousal of conscience and consciousness in the Hebrew nations that the first Isaiah made his appearance.

1067:1 This Isaiah was followed by Micah and Obadiah... And these two brave messengers boldly denounced the priest-ridden ritual of the Hebrews and fearlessly attacked the whole sacrificial system.

6. JEREMIAH THE FEARLESS

1067:5 Jeremiah fearlessly declared that Yahweh was not on the side of the Hebrews in their military struggles with other nations. He asserted that Yahweh was God of all the earth, of all nations and of all peoples.

7. THE SECOND ISAIAH

1068:2 During the captivity the Jews were much influenced by Babylonian traditions... they invariably distorted these legends to reflect honor and glory upon...Israel.

1068:4 And thus may be found the writings of this second Isaiah in the book of that name, embracing chapters forty to fifty-five inclusive.

1070:2 The farseeing and courageous Isaiah effectively eclipsed the nationalistic Yahweh by his sublime portraiture of the majesty and universal omnipotence of the supreme Yahweh, God of love, ruler of the universe, and affectionate Father of all mankind.

8. SACRED AND PROFANE HISTORY

1070:4 ...there is no secular history of the Jews. After the priests of the Babylonian exile had prepared their new record of God's supposedly miraculous dealings with the Hebrews, the sacred history of Israel as portrayed in the Old Testament, they carefully and completely destroyed the existing records of Hebrew affairs...

1071:4 New Testament...and later Christian writers further complicated the distortion...

9. HEBREW HISTORY

1071:6 There never were twelve tribes of the Israelites - only three or four tribes settled in Palestine. ...The Hebrews never drove the Canaanites out of Palestine...

1072:6 The difference between sacred and profane history is well illustrated by the two differing stories concerning making David king as they are found in the Old Testament.

1074:2 The attempt to suppress freedom of speech led Elijah, Amos, and Hosea to begin their secret writing, and this was the real beginning of the Jewish and Christian Bibles.

1075:4 The doctrine of immortality also took form at Babylon. The Jews had thought that the idea of the future life detracted from the emphasis of their gospel of social justice. ...Religion was...more and more to be separated from politics, sociology, and economics.

10. THE HEBREW RELIGION

1075:6 Their leaders had taught the Israelites that they were a chosen people...for the special service of carrying the truth of the one God over all to every nation. And...if they would fulfill this destiny, they would become the spiritual leaders of all peoples, and that the coming Messiah would reign over them and all the world as the Prince of Peace.

1075:8 **But the Jews never lost the concept of the Universal Father...**

1076:3 Though Hebrew theology refused to expand, it played an important part in the development of two other world religions, Christianity and Mohammedanism.

PAPER 98 - THE MELCHIZEDEK TEACHINGS IN THE OCCIDENT - Page1077

1077:1 The Melchizedek teachings entered Europe along many routes, but chiefly they came by way of Egypt and were embodied in Occidental philosophy after being thoroughly Hellenized and later Christianized. The ideals of the Western world were basically Socratic, and its later religious philosophy became that of Jesus as it was modified and compromised through contact with evolving Occidental philosophy and religion, all of which culminated in the Christian church.

1. THE SALEM RELIGION AMONG THE GREEKS

1077:5 When the Melchizedek teachers penetrated to pre-Hellenic Greece, they found a people who still fostered the traditions of Adamson and the days of the Andites, but these teachings had become greatly adulterated with the notions and beliefs of the hordes of inferior slaves that had been brought to the Greek shores in increasing numbers.

1078:3 The Hellenes became so impregnated with the antipriestcraft doctrines of the earlier Salem teachers that no priesthood of any importance ever arose in Greece.

2. GREEK PHILOSOPHIC THOUGHT

1078:5 A lightly regarded and superficial religion cannot endure, especially when it has no priesthood to foster its forms and to fill the hearts of the devotees with fear and awe. **The Olympian religion did not promise salvation, nor did it quench the spiritual thirst of its believers... Within a millennium of its inception it had nearly vanished...**

1078:6 The Greeks, however, did engage in a magnificent intellectual advancement. **...but they did not perceive that true religion is the cure for soul hunger, spiritual disquiet, and moral despair.** They sought for the solace of the soul in deep thinking...

1080:2 **But the ideal human estate is** that in which philosophy, religion, and science are welded into a meaningful unity by the conjoined action of wisdom, faith, and experience.

3. THE MELCHIZEDEK TEACHINGS IN ROME

1080:4 In the great monotheistic renaissance of Melchizedek's gospel during the sixth century before Christ, too few of the Salem missionaries penetrated Italy, and those who did were unable to overcome the influence of the rapidly spreading Etruscan priesthood with its new galaxy of gods and temples, all of which became...the Roman state religion.

1080:8 The emerging Roman state conquered politically but was in turn conquered by the cults, rituals, mysteries, and god concepts of Egypt, Greece, and the Levant. ...Augustus...made a heroic and somewhat successful effort to destroy the mysteries...

1081:3 The last stand of the dwindling band of Salem believers was made by...the Cynics.

4. THE MYSTERY CULTS

1081:4 The majority of people in the Greco-Roman world, having lost their primitive family and state religions and being unable or unwilling to grasp the meaning of Greek philosophy, turned their attention to the spectacular and emotional mystery cults from Egypt and the Levant. The common people craved promises of salvation...

5. THE CULT OF MITHRAS

1082:2 The Phrygian and Egyptian mysteries eventually gave way before the greatest of all the mystery cults, the worship of Mithras. ...Mithraism spread over the Roman Empire through the propagandizing of Roman legions recruited in the Levant...

1082:3 The cult of Mithras arose in Iran... It was chiefly through the Mithraic cult that Zoroaster's religion exerted an influence upon later appearing Christianity.

1082:5 Three times a day they worshiped, with special weekly ceremonials on the day of the sun-god and with the most elaborate observance of all on the annual festival of Mithras, December twenty-fifth. It was believed that the partaking of the sacrament ensured eternal life, the immediate passing, after death, to the bosom of Mithras, there to tarry in bliss until the judgment day.

6. MITHRAISM AND CHRISTIANITY

1083:3 During the third century after Christ, Mithraic and Christian churches were very similar both in appearance and in the character of their ritual.

1083:4 Both religions employed baptism and partook of the sacrament of bread and wine. The one great difference between Mithraism and Christianity, aside from the characters of Mithras and Jesus, was that the one encouraged militarism while the other was ultrapacific. Mithraism's tolerance for other religions (except later Christianity) led to its final undoing. But the deciding factor in the struggle between the two was **the admission of women into the full fellowship of the Christian faith.**

7. THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION

1084:2 The Christian religion, as a Urantian system of belief, arose through:

1. The Melchizedek teachings...in all the religions...in the last four thousand years.
2. The Hebraic system of morality, ethics, theology,...Providence and...Yahweh.
3. The Zoroastrian conception of the struggle between cosmic good and evil...
4. The mystery cults, especially Mithraism but also the worship of the Great Mother in the Phrygian cult. Even the legends of the birth of Jesus on Urantia became tainted with the Roman version of the miraculous birth of the Iranian savior-hero, Mithras, whose advent on earth was supposed to have been witnessed by only a handful of gift-bearing shepherds who had been informed of this impending event by angels.
5. The historic fact of the human life of Joshua ben Joseph, the reality of Jesus of Nazareth as the glorified Christ, the Son of God.

6. The personal viewpoint of Paul of Tarsus. Mithraism was the dominant religion of Tarsus during his adolescence. Paul little dreamed that his well-intentioned letters to his converts would someday be regarded by still later Christians as the "word of God".

7. The philosophic thought of the Hellenistic peoples...

1084:10 **Christianity, today, has become a religion well adapted to the social, economic, and political mores of the white races. ...It has glorified Jesus as the Christ, the Messianic anointed one from God, but has largely forgotten the Master's personal gospel: the Fatherhood of God and the universal brotherhood of all men.**

1085:1 And this is the long story of the teachings of Machiventa Melchizedek on Urantia.

PAPER 99 - THE SOCIAL PROBLEMS OF RELIGION - Page 1086

1086:1 **Religion achieves its highest social ministry** when it has least connection with the secular institutions of society. In past ages, since social reforms were largely confined to the moral realms, religion did not have to adjust its attitude to extensive changes in economic and political systems. ...Religion... tended to perpetuate the established order...

1. RELIGION AND SOCIAL RECONSTRUCTION

1086:4 ...inventions and the dissemination of knowledge are modifying civilization; **economic adjustments and social changes are imperative if cultural disaster is to be avoided.** This new and oncoming social order will not settle down complacently for a millennium. ...Mankind is on the march toward **a new and unrevealed** planetary destiny.

1087:3 **Religion must actively keep pace with all these advances in civilization by making clear-cut and vigorous restatements of its moral mandates and spiritual precepts, its progressive philosophy of human living and transcendent survival.**

2. WEAKNESS OF INSTITUTIONAL RELIGION

1087:4 Institutional religion cannot afford inspiration and provide leadership in this impending world-wide social reconstruction and economic reorganization because **it has unfortunately become more or less of an organic part of the social order and the economic system** which is destined to undergo reconstruction. **Only the real religion of personal spiritual experience** can function helpfully and creatively in the present crisis...

1087:6 A religious group which presumes to function...apart from religious activities, immediately becomes a political party, an economic organization, or a social institution.

3. RELIGION AND THE RELIGIONIST

1088:3 **The kingdom of heaven is neither a social nor economic order; it is an exclusively spiritual brotherhood of God-knowing individuals.**

1088:8 **...religion does not grow unless it is disciplined by constructive criticism...**

1088:9 There is always the great danger that religion will become distorted and perverted into the pursuit of false goals, as when in times of war each contending nation prostitutes its religion into military propaganda. Loveless zeal is always harmful to religion, while persecution diverts the activities of religion into...some sociologic or theologic drive.

1089:7 **Religionists, as a group, must never concern themselves with anything but religion, albeit any one such religionist, as an individual citizen, may become the outstanding leader of some social, economic, or political reconstruction movement.**

4. TRANSITION DIFFICULTIES

1090:2 During the psychologically unsettled times of the twentieth century, amid the economic upheavals, the moral crosscurrents, and the sociologic rip tides of the cyclonic transitions of a scientific era, thousands upon **thousands of men and women have become humanly dislocated;** they are anxious, restless, fearful, uncertain, and unsettled; **as never before in the world's history they need the consolation and stabilization of sound religion. In the face of unprecedented scientific achievement and mechanical development there is spiritual stagnation and philosophic chaos.**

1090:5 ...there will be little tranquillity in the religious world until the great struggle between the three contending philosophies of religion is ended:

1. The spiritistic belief (in a providential Deity) of many religions.
2. The humanistic and idealistic belief of many philosophies.
3. The mechanistic and naturalistic conceptions of many sciences.

5. SOCIAL ASPECTS OF RELIGION

1090:10 While **religion is exclusively a personal spiritual experience - knowing God as a Father - the corollary of this experience - knowing man as a brother** - entails the adjustment of the self to other selves, and that involves the social...aspect of religious life.

1091:6 **Someday religionists will get together and actually effect co-operation on the basis of unity of ideals and purposes** rather than attempting to do so on the basis of psychological opinions and theological beliefs. ...Since true religion is a matter of personal spiritual experience, **it is inevitable that each individual religionist must have his own and personal interpretation of the realization of that spiritual experience.**

1091:8 **Future religionists must live out their religion, dedicate themselves to the wholehearted service of the brotherhood of man.**

6. INSTITUTIONAL RELIGION

1092:1 It is far better to have a religion without a church than a church without religion.

1092:3 **The dangers of formalized religion are:** fixation of beliefs and crystallization of sentiments; accumulation of vested interests with increase of secularization; tendency to standardize and fossilize truth; diversion of religion from the service of God to the service of the church; inclination of leaders to become administrators instead of ministers; tendency to form sects and competitive divisions; establishment of oppressive ecclesiastical authority; creation of the aristocratic "chosen-people" attitude; fostering of false and exaggerated ideas of sacredness; the routinizing of religion and the petrification of worship; tendency to venerate the past while ignoring present demands; failure to make up-to-date interpretations of religion; entanglement with functions of secular institutions; it creates the evil discrimination of religious castes; it becomes an intolerant judge of orthodoxy; it fails to hold the interest of adventurous youth and gradually loses the saving message of the gospel of eternal salvation.

7. RELIGION'S CONTRIBUTION

1093:2 **Man can never wisely decide temporal issues or transcend the selfishness of personal interests unless he meditates in the presence of the sovereignty of God and reckons with the realities of divine meanings and spiritual values.**

1093:3 **Economic interdependence and social fraternity will ultimately conduce to brotherhood.** ...Economic necessities tie man up with reality, and personal religious experience brings this same man face to face with the eternal realities of an ever-expanding and progressing cosmic citizenship.

PAPER 100 - RELIGION IN HUMAN EXPERIENCE - Page 1094

1094:2 Love supplies the soil for religious growth - an objective lure in the place of subjective gratification - yet it yields the supreme subjective satisfaction. And religion ennobles the commonplace drudgery of daily living.

1. RELIGIOUS GROWTH

1094:4 The chief inhibitors of growth are prejudice and ignorance.

1094:5 **Give every developing child a chance to grow his own religious experience; do not force a ready-made adult experience upon him.**

1094:6 **Children are permanently impressed only by the loyalties of their adult associates; precept or even example is not lastingly influential. Loyal persons are growing persons, and growth is an impressive and inspiring reality. Live loyally today - grow - and tomorrow will attend to itself.** The quickest way for a tadpole to become a frog is to live loyally each moment as a tadpole.

1095:2 Religion cannot be bestowed, received, loaned, learned, or lost. **It is a personal experience which grows proportionally to the growing quest for final values.**

1095:3 **One can develop religious predispositions toward favorable reaction to spiritual stimuli, a sort of conditioned spiritual reflex. Habits which favor religious growth embrace cultivated sensitivity to divine values, recognition of religious living in others, reflective meditation on cosmic meanings, worshipful problem solving, sharing one's spiritual life with one's fellows, avoidance of selfishness, refusal to presume on divine mercy, living as in the presence of God.** The factors of religious growth may be intentional, but the growth itself is unvaryingly unconscious.

1095:4 The experience of the realization of the reality of unconscious religious growth is the one positive proof of the functional existence of the superconsciousness.

2. SPIRITUAL GROWTH

1095:5 **Spiritual development depends, first, on the maintenance of a living spiritual connection with true spiritual forces and, second, on the continuous bearing of spiritual fruit:** yielding the ministry to one's fellows of that which has been received from one's spiritual benefactors. **Spiritual progress is predicated on intellectual recognition of spiritual poverty coupled with the self-consciousness of perfection-hunger, the desire to know God and be like him, the wholehearted purpose to do the will of the Father in heaven.**

1095:6 Spiritual growth is first an awakening to needs, next a discernment of meanings, and then a discovery of values. **The evidence of true spiritual development consists in the exhibition of a human personality** motivated by love, activated by unselfish ministry, and dominated by the wholehearted **worship** of the perfection ideals of divinity.

1096:1 **Spirituality becomes at once the indicator of one's nearness to God and the measure of one's usefulness to fellow beings.** Spirituality enhances the ability to discover beauty in things, recognize truth in meanings, and discover goodness in values. **Spiritual development is determined by capacity therefor and is directly proportional to the elimination of the selfish qualities of love.**

1096:2 **Actual spiritual status is the measure of Deity attainment, Adjuster attunement. The achievement of finality of spirituality is equivalent to the attainment of the maximum of reality, the maximum of Godlikeness.**

1096:3 **The goal of human self-realization should be spiritual, not material.**

1096:4 Jesus portrayed the profound surety of the God-knowing mortal when he said: "To a God-knowing kingdom believer, what does it matter if all things earthly crash?" **Temporal securities are vulnerable, but spiritual sureties are impregnable.** When the flood tides of human adversity, selfishness, cruelty, hate, malice, and jealousy beat about the mortal soul, you may rest in the assurance that there is one inner bastion, the citadel of the spirit, which is absolutely unassailable; at least this is true of every human being who has dedicated the keeping of his soul to the indwelling spirit of the eternal God.

3. CONCEPTS OF SUPREME VALUE

1096:6 **Religion is not a technique for attaining a static and blissful peace of mind; it is an impulse for organizing the soul for dynamic service. It is the enlistment of the totality of selfhood in the loyal service of loving God and serving man.**

1097:2 **Values are not conceptual illusions; they are real, but always they depend on the fact of relationships.**

1097:4 Man cannot cause growth, but he can supply favorable conditions. Growth is always unconscious, be it physical, intellectual, or spiritual. Love thus grows; it cannot be created, manufactured, or purchased; it must grow. **Evolution is a cosmic technique of growth. ...Man's sole contribution to growth is the mobilization of the total powers of his personality - living faith.**

4. PROBLEMS OF GROWTH

1097:6 **Religious perplexities are inevitable; there can be no growth without psychic conflict and spiritual agitation.** The organization of a philosophic standard of living entails considerable commotion in the philosophic realms of the mind. Loyalties are not exercised in behalf of the great, the good, the true, and the noble without a struggle. Effort is attendant upon clarification of spiritual vision and enhancement of cosmic insight. And the human intellect protests against being weaned from subsisting upon the nonspiritual energies of temporal existence. The slothful animal mind rebels at the effort required to wrestle with cosmic problem solving.

1097:7 **But the great problem of religious living consists in the task of unifying the soul powers of the personality by the dominance of LOVE.** Health, mental efficiency, and happiness arise from the unification of physical systems, mind systems, and spirit systems. Of health and sanity man understands much, but of happiness he has truly realized very little. **The highest happiness is indissolubly linked with spiritual progress. Spiritual growth yields lasting joy, peace which passes all understanding.**

1098:1 In physical life the senses tell of the existence of things; mind discovers the reality of meanings; but the spiritual experience reveals to the individual the true values of life. These high levels of human living are attained in the supreme love of God and in the unselfish love of man. **If you love your fellow men, you must have discovered their values.** Jesus loved men so much because he placed such a high value upon them. **You can best discover values in your associates by discovering their motivation. If some one irritates you, causes feelings of resentment, you should sympathetically seek to discern his viewpoint, his reasons for such objectionable conduct. If once you understand your neighbor, you will become tolerant, and this tolerance will grow into friendship and ripen into love.**

1098:2 If you could only know your fellows, you would eventually fall in love with them.

1098:3 You cannot truly love your fellows by a mere act of the will. **Love is only born of thoroughgoing understanding of your neighbor's motives and sentiments. It is not so important to love all men today as it is that each day you learn to love one more human being. ...If each mortal could only become a focus of dynamic affection, this benign virus of love would soon pervade the sentimental emotion-stream of humanity to such an extent that all civilization would be encompassed by love, and that would be the realization of the brotherhood of man.**

5. CONVERSION AND MYSTICISM

1098:4 The world is filled with lost souls...wandering about in confusion among the isms and cults of a frustrated philosophic era. **Too few have learned how to install a philosophy of living in the place of religious authority.**

1099:3 But emotion alone is a false conversion; one must have faith as well as feeling.

1099:4 If one is disposed to recognize a theoretical subconscious mind as a practical working hypothesis in the otherwise unified intellectual life, then, to be consistent, one should postulate a similar and

corresponding realm of ascending intellectual activity as the superconscious level, the zone of immediate contact with the indwelling spirit entity...

1099:5 **In contrast with conversion-seeking, the better approach to the morontia zones of possible contact with the Thought Adjuster would be through living faith and sincere worship, wholehearted and unselfish prayer.**

1099:6 Under no circumstances should the trancelike state of visionary consciousness be cultivated as a religious experience.

1100:1 **The more healthful attitude of spiritual meditation is to be found in reflective worship and in the prayer of thanksgiving.**

6. MARKS OF RELIGIOUS LIVING

1100:3 **Religion is not a specific function of life; rather is it a mode of living.** True religion is a wholehearted devotion to some reality which the religionist deems to be of supreme value to himself and for all mankind. And the outstanding characteristics of all religions are: unquestioning loyalty and wholehearted devotion to supreme values.

1100:5 **The sincere religionist is conscious of universe citizenship and is aware of making contact with sources of superhuman power.** He is thrilled and energized with the assurance of belonging to a superior and ennobled fellowship of the sons of God.

1100:7 **But true religion is a living love, a life of service.** The religionist's detachment from much that is purely temporal and trivial never leads to social isolation, and it should not destroy the sense of humor. Genuine religion takes nothing away from human existence, but it does add new meanings to all of life; it generates new types of enthusiasm, zeal, and courage. It may even engender the spirit of the crusader, which is more than dangerous if not controlled by spiritual insight and loyal devotion to the commonplace social obligations of human loyalties.

1101:1 **One of the most amazing earmarks of religious living is that dynamic and sublime peace, that peace which passes all human understanding, that cosmic poise which betokens the absence of all doubt and turmoil.**

1101:3 **The new loyalties of enlarged spiritual vision create new levels of love and devotion, of service and fellowship; and all this enhanced social outlook produces an enlarged consciousness of the Fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man.**

7. THE ACME OF RELIGIOUS LIVING

1101:5 Although the average mortal of Urantia cannot hope to attain the high perfection of character which Jesus of Nazareth acquired…it is altogether possible for every mortal believer to develop a strong and unified personality along the perfected lines of the Jesus personality. The unique feature of the Master's personality was not so much its perfection **as its symmetry, its exquisite and balanced unification.** ..."Behold the man!"

1101:6 He lived the truth, even as he taught it. **He was the truth.**

1102:1 He was surcharged with divine enthusiasm, but he never became fanatical.

1102:2 A**nd the most original of his teachings was the emphasis of love and mercy in the place of fear and sacrifice.**

1102:4 He trusted his Father as a little child trusts his earthly parent. ...He was immune to disappointment and impervious to persecution.

1102:5 He loved men as brothers... **"He went about doing good."**

1102:6 His constant word of exhortation was, **"Be of good cheer."**

1103:1 This man of Galilee was not a man of sorrows; **he was a soul of gladness.**

1103:6 Jesus was the perfectly unified human personality. And today, as in Galilee, he continues to unify mortal experience and to co-ordinate human endeavors. He unifies life, ennobles character, and simplifies experience. He enters the human mind to elevate, transform, and transfigure it. **It is literally true:** "If any man has Christ Jesus within him, he is a new creature; old things are passing away; behold, all things are becoming new."

PAPER 101 - THE REAL NATURE OF RELIGION - Page 1104

1104:3 **Religion, the conviction-faith of the personality, can always triumph over the superficially contradictory logic of despair born in the unbelieving material mind.** There really is **a true and genuine inner voice... Religion is faith, trust, and assurance.**

1. TRUE RELIGION

1104:4 **Religion...represents true experience with eternal realities in time...**

1104:6 **It is your thoughts, not your feelings, that lead you Godward.**

1105:1 **The highest religious experience is...a profoundly deep and actual experience of spiritual communion with the spirit influences resident within the human mind...**

1105:4 Thus it may be seen that religious longings and spiritual urges are not of such a nature as would merely lead men to want to believe in God, but rather are they of such nature and power that men are profoundly impressed with the conviction that they ought to believe in God. **...he finally reaches that position of mind and that attitude of soul where he concludes that he** *has no right not to believe in God.*

2. THE FACT OF RELIGION

1105:5 The proof that revelation is revelation is this same fact of human experience: the fact that revelation does synthesize the apparently divergent sciences of nature and the theology of religion into a consistent and logical universe philosophy, a co-ordinated and unbroken explanation of both science and religion, **thus creating a harmony of mind and satisfaction of spirit which answers in human experience those questionings of the mortal mind which craves to know how the Infinite works out his will and plans in matter, with minds, and on spirit.**

3. THE CHARACTERISTICS OF RELIGION

1108:3 **Genuine spiritual faith (true moral consciousness) is revealed in that it:**

1. Causes ethics and morals to progress despite...adverse animalistic tendencies.
2. Produces a sublime trust in the goodness of God even in the face of...crushing defeat.
3. Generates profound courage...despite natural adversity and physical calamity.
4. Exhibits inexplicable poise...notwithstanding baffling diseases and...physical suffering.
5. Maintains...composure of personality in the face of maltreatment and...injustice.
6. Maintains a divine trust in ultimate victory in spite of...cruelties of seemingly blind fate
7. Persists in the unswerving belief in God despite all contrary demonstrations of logic...
8. ...faith in the soul's survival regardless of...false science and...unsound philosophy.
9. Lives and triumphs irrespective...of the complex...civilizations of modern times.
10. Contributes to the continued survival of altruism in spite of human selfishness...
11. Steadfastly adheres to a sublime belief in universe unity and divine guidance...
12. Goes right on worshiping God in spite of anything and everything.

4. THE LIMITATIONS OF REVELATION

1109:3 We are not at liberty to anticipate the scientific discoveries of a thousand years. ...These new developments we even now foresee, but we are forbidden to include such humanly undiscovered facts... The cosmology of these revelations is not inspired. It is limited by our permission for the co-ordination and sorting of present-day knowledge. **While divine or spiritual insight is a gift, human wisdom must evolve.**

5. RELIGION EXPANDED BY REVELATION

1110:7 ...evolutionary religion is destined to receive the spiritual expansion of revelation.

1111:4 **Increasingly...the assurance of truth replaces the assurance of faith.**

6. PROGRESSIVE RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCE

1112:3 Revelation teaches mortal man that, to start such a magnificent and intriguing adventure through space by means of the progression of time, **he should begin by the organization of knowledge into idea-decisions; next, mandate wisdom to labor unremittingly at its noble task of transforming self-possessed ideas into increasingly practical but nonetheless supernal ideals, even those concepts which are so reasonable as ideas and so logical as ideals** that the Adjuster dares so **to combine and spiritize them as to render them available for such association in the finite mind as will constitute them the actual human complement thus made ready for the action of the Truth Spirit of the Sons,** the time-space manifestations of Paradise truth - universal truth.

7. A PERSONAL PHILOSOPHY OF RELIGION

1114:2 The great difference between a religious and a nonreligious philosophy of living **consists in the nature and level of recognized values and in the object of loyalties.**

1114:3 The acid test for any religious philosophy consists in whether or not it distinguishes between the realities of the material and the spiritual worlds while at the same moment recognizing their unification **in intellectual striving and in social serving.**

8. FAITH AND BELIEF

1114:5 **Belief has attained the level of faith when it motivates life and shapes the mode of living.** The acceptance of a teaching as true is not faith; that is mere belief. **...Faith is a living attribute of genuine personal religious experience.**

1114:6 But living religious faith...is a living experience concerned with spiritual meanings, divine ideals, and supreme values; it is God-knowing and man-serving.

9. RELIGION AND MORALITY

1115:6 The enlightened spiritual consciousness of civilized man is not concerned so much with some specific intellectual belief or with any one particular mode of living **as with discovering the truth of living, the good and right technique of reacting to the ever-recurring situations of mortal existence.**

10. RELIGION AS MAN'S LIBERATOR

1116:7 **Whosoever wills to do the will of God shall comprehend the validity of spiritual values. This is the nearest approach that can be made on the mortal level to offering proofs of the reality of religious experience.** Such faith affords the only escape from the mechanical clutch of the material world and from the error distortion of the incompleteness of the intellectual world; it is the only discovered solution to the impasse in mortal thinking regarding the continuing survival of the individual personality.

PAPER 102 - THE FOUNDATIONS OF RELIGIOUS FAITH - Page 1118

1118:1 To the unbelieving materialist, man is simply an evolutionary accident. ...his fears, loves, longings, and beliefs are but the reaction of the incidental juxtaposition of certain lifeless atoms of matter.

1118:2 But such is not man's end and eternal destiny... And all this doom of darkness and all this destiny of despair are forever dispelled by one brave stretch of faith on the part of the most humble and unlearned of God's children on earth.

1. ASSURANCES OF FAITH

1118:4 **If any man chooses to do the divine will, he shall know the way of truth.**

1119:1 **What knowledge and reason cannot do for us, true wisdom admonishes us to allow faith to accomplish through religious insight and spiritual transformation.**

1119:4 God is so all real and absolute that no material sign of proof or no demonstration of so-called miracle may be offered in testimony of his reality.

2. RELIGION AND REALITY

1119:8 It is difficult to identify and analyze the factors of a religious experience, but it is not difficult to observe that such religious practitioners live and carry on **as if already in the presence of the Eternal.** ...they exhibit a stabilization of personality and a tranquillity of character not explained by the laws of physiology, psychology, and sociology.

1120:1 **...the religious soul of spiritual illumination knows, and knows now.**

1120:4 **There is no real religion apart from a highly active personality.** Therefore do the more indolent of men often seek to escape the rigors of truly religious activities by a species of ingenious self-deception through resorting to a retreat to the false shelter of stereotyped religious doctrines and dogmas. But true religion is alive. Intellectual crystallization of religious concepts is the equivalent of spiritual death.

3. KNOWLEDGE, WISDOM, AND INSIGHT

1121:5 Material feelings, human emotions, lead directly to material actions, selfish acts. **Religious insights, spiritual motivations, lead directly to religious actions, unselfish acts of social service and altruistic benevolence.**

1122:3 ...revelation glorifies man and discloses **his capacity for partnership with God.**

1122:7 Science indicates Deity as a fact; philosophy presents the idea of an Absolute; religion envisions God as a loving spiritual personality. Revelation affirms the unity of the fact...the idea...the personality... and, further, presents this concept as our Father...

4. THE FACT OF EXPERIENCE

1123:1 Religion and social consciousness have this in common:they are predicated on the consciousness of other-mindness. **The technique** whereby you can accept another's idea as yours is the same whereby you may "let the mind which was in Christ be also in you."

1123:3 Faith translates this natural experience into religion, the recognition of God as the reality - source, nature, and destiny - *of other-mindness.* ...If God were not a personality, he could not become a living part of the real religious experience of a human personality.

1123:4 **The element of error present in human religious experience is directly proportional to the content of materialism which contaminates the spiritual concept of the Universal Father.**

5. THE SUPREMACY OF PURPOSIVE POTENTIAL

1123:7 And in the time universes, potential is always supreme over the actual.

1124:2 Morality discloses an almighty Controller, a Deity to be served; religion discloses an all-loving Father, a God to be worshiped and loved.

6. THE CERTAINTY OF RELIGIOUS FAITH

1124:3 **To isolate part of life and call it religion is to disintegrate life and to distort religion.** And this is just why the God of worship claims all allegiance or none.

1125:5 Organic evolution is a fact; purposive or progressive evolution is a truth which makes consistent the otherwise contradictory phenomena of the ever-ascending achievements of evolution. **The higher any scientist progresses in his chosen science, the more will he abandon the theories of materialistic fact in favor of the cosmic truth of the dominance of the Supreme Mind. Materialism cheapens human life...**

7. THE CERTITUDE OF THE DIVINE

1126:1 **But you cannot be sure about God unless you know him; sonship is the only experience which makes fatherhood certain.**

1126:4 **Man can, intellectually, deny God and yet be morally good, loyal, filial, honest, and even idealistic.** Man may graft many purely humanistic branches onto his basic spiritual nature and thus apparently prove his contentions in behalf of a godless religion, but such an experience is devoid of survival values, God-knowingness and God-ascension. In such a mortal experience only social fruits are forthcoming, not spiritual.

1126:5 **The intellectual earmark of religion is certainty; the philosophical characteristic is consistency; the social fruits are love and service.**

8. THE EVIDENCES OF RELIGION

1128:2 ...institutional religion has invariably lagged behind the slowly changing mores... **The prophets have usually led the people in religious development; the theologians have usually held them back. Religion,** being a matter of inner or personal experience, **can never develop very far in advance of the intellectual evolution of the races.**

1128:3...your highest religion, the life of Jesus, was just such a personal experience: man, mortal man, seeking God and finding him to the fullness during one short life in the flesh, while in the same human experience there appeared God seeking man and finding him to the full satisfaction of the perfect soul of infinite supremacy. **And that is religion, even the highest yet revealed** in the universe of Nebadon - the earth life of Jesus of Nazareth.

PAPER 103 - THE REALITY OF RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCE - Page 1129

1129:1 All of man's truly religious reactions are sponsored by the early ministry of the adjutant of worship and are censored by the adjutant of wisdom. Man's first supermind endowment is that of personality encircuitment in the Holy Spirit of the Universe Creative Spirit; and long before either the bestowals of the divine Sons or the universal bestowal of the Adjusters, this influence functions to enlarge man's viewpoint of ethics, religion, and spirituality. Subsequent to the bestowals of the Paradise Sons the liberated Spirit of Truth makes mighty contributions to the enlargement of the human capacity to perceive religious truths. As evolution advances...the Thought Adjusters increasingly participate in the development of the higher types of human religious insight.

1. PHILOSOPHY OF RELIGION

1129:8 **In reality, every human being defines religion in the terms of his own experiential interpretation of the divine impulses emanating from the God spirit that indwells him, and therefore must such an interpretation be unique...**

1130:2 While your religion is a matter of personal experience, it is most important that you should be exposed to the knowledge of a vast number of **other religious experiences** (the diverse interpretations of other and diverse mortals) to the end that **you may prevent your religious life from becoming egocentric - circumscribed, selfish, and unsocial.**

2. RELIGION AND THE INDIVIDUAL

1131:2 The first promptings of a child's moral nature have not to do with sex, guilt, or personal pride, but rather with impulses of justice, fairness, and urges to kindness - helpful ministry to one's fellows. **And when such early moral awakenings are nurtured, there occurs a gradual development of the religious life which is comparatively free from conflicts, upheavals, and crises.**

1131:7 When a moral being chooses to be unselfish when confronted by the urge to be selfish, that is primitive religious experience. **...When mind chooses a right moral judgment by an act of the free will, such a decision constitutes a religious experience.**

3. RELIGION AND THE HUMAN RACE

1132:2 ...evolving religion requires that the individual should make some personal sacrifice for the good of his social group, should do something to make other people happier and better. **...religion is destined to become the service of God and of man.**

4. SPIRITUAL COMMUNION

1133:1 ...human association generates a feeling of fellowship with the divine, and this is the beginning of group worship. Partaking of a common meal was the earliest type of social communion... **And this is the prelude to true worship - the practice of the presence of God which eventuates in the emergence of the brotherhood of man.**

5. THE ORIGIN OF IDEALS

1134:3 **Human happiness is achieved only when the ego desire of the self and the altruistic urge of the higher self (divine spirit) are co-ordinated and reconciled by the unified will of the integrating and supervising personality.**

1134:5 **Real religion does not foster moral indolence and spiritual laziness by encouraging the vain hope of having all the virtues of a noble character bestowed upon one as a result of passing through the portals of natural death.**

1134:8 **Man, in his spiritual domain, does have a free will.** Mortal man is neither a helpless slave of the inflexible sovereignty of an all-powerful God nor the victim of the hopeless fatality of a mechanistic cosmic determinism. **Man is most truly the architect of his own eternal destiny.**

1135:1 **Spiritual growth is greatest where all external pressures are at a minimum.** ...Man develops best when the pressures of home, community, church, and state are least.

6. PHILOSOPHIC CO-ORDINATION

1136:1 The intellect is the harmonizer and the ever-present conditioner and qualifier of the sum total of mortal experience. **Both energy-things and spirit values are colored by their interpretation through the mind media of consciousness.**

1137:2 Mortal man lacks the concept of morontia mind and material; and *revelation* **is the only technique for atoning for this deficiency in the conceptual data which man so urgently needs in order to construct a logical philosophy of the universe and to arrive at a satisfying understanding of his sure and settled place in that universe.**

7. SCIENCE AND RELIGION

1138:2 The union of the scientific attitude and the religious insight by the mediation of experiential philosophy is part of man's long Paradise-ascension experience.

1139:2 **In the mortal state, nothing can be absolutely proved; both science and religion are predicated on assumptions.** On the morontia level, the postulates of both science and religion are capable of partial proof by mota logic. On the spiritual level of maximum status, the need for finite proof gradually vanishes before the actual experience of and with reality; but even then there is much beyond the finite that remains unproved.

8. PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION

1140:4 If you truly believe in God - by faith know him and love him - do not permit the reality of such an experience to be in any way lessened or detracted from by the doubting insinuations of science, the caviling of logic, the postulates of philosophy, or the clever suggestions of well-meaning souls who would create a religion without God.

9. THE ESSENCE OF RELIGION

1141:3 **The ideal of religious philosophy is such a faith-trust as would lead man unqualifiedly to depend upon the absolute love of the infinite Father of the universe of universes. Such a genuine religious experience...concerns itself only with learning and doing the will of the Father in Paradise.** The earmarks of such a religion are: **faith in a supreme Deity, hope of eternal survival, and love, especially of one's fellows.**

1141:5 **Faith** most willingly carries **reason** along as far as reason can go and then goes on with wisdom to the full philosophic limit; **and then it dares to launch out upon the limitless and never-ending universe journey in the sole company of TRUTH.**

PAPER 104 - GROWTH OF THE TRINITY CONCEPT - Page 1143

1143:3 Triad deities all had a natural origin and have appeared at one time or another among most of the intelligent peoples of Urantia. Sometimes the concept of an evolutionary triad has become mixed with that of a revealed Trinity; in these instances it is often impossible to distinguish one from the other.

1. URANTIAN TRINITY CONCEPTS

1143:4 The first Urantian revelation leading to the comprehension of the Paradise Trinity was made by the staff of Prince Caligastia about one-half million years ago.

The second presentation of the Trinity was made by Adam and Eve...
The third presentation of the Trinity was made by Machiventa Melchizedek...
...ideas of the Hindus and Buddhists were real trinitarian postulates, that is, the idea of a threefold manifestation of a monotheistic God.
The Hebrew mind could not reconcile the trinitarian concept with the...God of Israel.
The followers of the Islamic faith likewise failed to grasp the idea of the Trinity.
Jesus taught his apostles the truth regarding the persons of the Paradise Trinity...

1144:9 The Christian concept of the Trinity, which began to gain recognition near the close of the first century after Christ, was comprised of the Universal Father, the Creator Son of Nebadon, and the Divine Minister of Salvington - Mother Spirit of the local universe and creative consort of the Creator Son.

2. TRINITY UNITY AND DEITY PLURALITY

1145:4 Through the recognition of the Trinity concept the mind of man can hope to grasp something of the interrelationship of love and law in the time-space creations.

1145:5 The Trinity is a supersummative Deity reality eventuating out of the conjoining of the three Paradise Deities. The qualities, characteristics, and functions of the Trinity are not the simple sum of the attributes of ...Father, Son, and Spirit.

3. TRINITIES AND TRIUNITIES

1146:7 In these papers total reality (infinity) has been presented as it exists in the seven Absolutes: 1.The Universal Father; 2.The Eternal Son; 3.The Infinite Spirit; 4.The Isle of Paradise; 5.The Deity Absolute; 6.The Universal Absolute; 7.The Unqualified Absolute.

1147:6 It would seem that triunity of absolute relationships is inevitable. Personality seeks other personality association on absolute as well as on all other levels. And the association of the three Paradise personalities eternalizes the first triunity, the personality union of the Father, the Son, and the Spirit. For when these three *persons*, as persons, conjoin for united function, they thereby constitute a triunity of functional unity...

1147:7 The Paradise Trinity is not a triunity; it is not a functional unanimity; rather is it undivided and indivisible Deity. The Father, Son, and Spirit (as persons) can sustain a relationship to the Paradise Trinity, for the Trinity is their undivided Deity. The Father, Son, and Spirit sustain no such personal relationship to the first triunity, for that is their functional union as three persons. Only as the Trinity - as undivided Deity - do they collectively sustain an external relationship to the triunity of their personal aggregation.

1147:8 Thus does the Paradise Trinity stand unique among absolute relationships, there are several existential triunities but only one existential Trinity.

4. THE SEVEN TRIUNITIES

1147:11 ...the Universal Father is the primal member of each.

The First Triunity - the personal-purposive triunity. This is the grouping of the three Deity personalities: 1. The Universal Father; 2. The Eternal Son; 3. The Infinite Spirit.

The Second Triunity - the power-pattern triunity. ...This association consists of: 1. The Father-Son; 2. The Paradise Isle; 3. The Conjoint Actor.

What the first triunity is to evolving personalities, the second triunity is to the evolving universes. ...the power-pattern and the loving person are one and the same...

The Third Triunity - the spirit-evolutional triunity. The entirety of spiritual manifestation ...consisting of: 1. The Universal Father; 2. The Son-Spirit; 3. The Deity Absolute.

The Fourth Triunity - the triunity of energy infinity. ...This grouping embraces the following: 1. The Father-Spirit; 2. The Paradise Isle; 3. The Unqualified Absolute.

The Fifth Triunity - the triunity of reactive infinity. This association consists of: 1. The Universal Father; 2. The Universal Absolute; 3. The Unqualified Absolute.

The Sixth Triunity - the triunity of cosmic-associated Deity. This grouping consists of: 1. The Universal Father; 2. The Deity Absolute; 3. The Universal Absolute.

The Seventh Triunity - the triunity of infinite unity. This group consists of: 1. The Universal Father; 2. The Conjoint Actor; 3. The Universal Absolute.

1150:13 The triunities are the functional balance wheel of infinity, the unification of the uniqueness of the Seven Infinity Absolutes. It is the existential presence of the triunities that enables the Father-I AM to experience functional infinity unity despite the diversification of infinity into seven Absolutes.

5. TRIODITIES

1151:1 There are certain other triune relationships which are non-Father in constitution, but they are not real triunities... Two of these associations are constituted as follows:

The Triodity of Actuality. This triodity consists in the interrelationship of the three absolute actuals: 1. The Eternal Son; 2. The Paradise Isle; 3. The Conjoint Actor.

The Triodity of Potentiality...consists in the association of the three Absolutes of potentiality:1.The Deity Absolute;2.The Universal Absolute;3.The Unqualified Absolute.

1151:12 As the triunities are primarily concerned with the functional unification of infinity, so are triodities involved in the cosmic appearance of experiential Deities. The triunities are indirectly concerned, but the triodities are directly concerned, in the experiential Deities - Supreme, Ultimate, and Absolute. **They appear in the emerging power-personality synthesis of the Supreme Being. And to the time creatures of space the Supreme Being is a revelation of the unity of the I AM.**

PAPER 105 - DEITY AND REALITY - Page 1152

1152:1 To even high orders of universe intelligences infinity is only partially comprehensible, and the finality of reality is only relatively understandable. **The human mind, as it seeks to penetrate the eternity-mystery of the origin and destiny of all that is called real, may helpfully approach the problem by conceiving eternity-infinity as an almost limitless ellipse** which is produced by one absolute cause, and which functions throughout this universal circle of endless diversification, ever seeking some absolute and infinite potential of destiny.

1. THE PHILOSOPHIC CONCEPT OF THE I AM

1152:4 Absolute primal causation in infinity the philosophers of the universes attribute to the Universal Father functioning as the infinite, the eternal, and the absolute I AM.

1152:6 *The I AM is the Infinite; the I AM is also infinity.* **From the sequential, time viewpoint, all reality has its origin in the infinite I AM...**

1153:3...*your experiential worshipful concept of the Universal Father must always be less than your philosophic postulate of the infinity of the First Source and Center, the I AM.*

2. THE I AM AS TRIUNE AND AS SEVENFOLD

1154:1 In following the chronological portrayal of the origins of reality, there must be a postulated theoretical moment of "first" volitional expression and "first" repercussional reaction within the I AM... the self-differentiation of *The Infinite One* from *The Infinitude,* but the postulation of this dual relationship must always be expanded to a triune conception by the recognition of the eternal continuum of *The Infinity,* the I AM.

1154:3 The philosophic (time) concept of the solitary I AM and the transitional (time) concept of the I AM as triune can now be enlarged to encompass the I AM as sevenfold.

1. *The Universal Father.* I AM father of the Eternal Son. ...This phase of the I AM is partially experiencible on spiritual levels even by mortals who...may worship our Father.
2. *The Universal Controller.* I AM cause of eternal Paradise.
3. *The Universal Creator.* I AM one with the Eternal Son. ...initiates the creative cycle...
4. *The Infinite Upholder.* I AM self-associative. ...the statics and potentials of reality.
5. *The Infinite Potential.* I AM self-qualified. ...the volitional self-limitation of the I AM.
6. *The Infinite Capacity.* I AM static-reactive...possibility for all future cosmic expansion.
7. *The Universal One of Infinity.* I AM as I AM...the stasis or self-relationship of Infinity.

3. THE SEVEN ABSOLUTES OF INFINITY

1155:5 The seven prime relationships within the I AM eternalize as the Seven Absolutes of Infinity...and as such have always been. The seven Absolutes are the premise of reality.

1. *The First Source and Center.* ...universal love, eternal spirit, and infinite energy...
2. *The Second Source and Center.* ...for the realization-revelation of "I AM personality."
3. *The Paradise Source and Center.* ...basis for the realization-revelation of "I AM force".
4. *The Third Source and Center.* ...God of Action...of the Father-Son...
5. *The Deity Absolute.* ...the totality of all Deity potential.
6. *The Unqualified Absolute.* Static, reactive...the unrevealed cosmic infinity of the I AM.
7. *The Universal Absolute.* Unifier of the deified and the undeified...

4. UNITY, DUALITY, AND TRIUNITY

1157:5 There are, indeed, three great classes of primordial relationships, and they are: 1. *Unity relationships*; 2. *Duality relationships;* 3. *Triunity relationships.*

1157:10 The I AM is unqualified infinity as unity. The dualities eternalize reality foundations. The triunities eventuate the realization of infinity as universal function.

5. PROMULGATION OF FINITE REALITY

1158:4 Only the infinity of the Father's will could ever have so qualified the absolute level of existence as to eventuate an ultimate or to create a finite.

1158:5 With the appearance of relative and qualified reality there comes into being a new cycle of reality - the growth cycle - a majestic downsweep from the heights of infinity to the domain of the finite, forever swinging inward to Paradise and Deity, always seeking those high destinies commensurate with an infinity source.

1158:6 **To a creature, the beginning of the finite is the genesis of reality; as viewed by creature mind, there is no actuality conceivable prior to the finite.**

1158:10 We speak of the perfect and the perfected as primary and secondary maximums, but there is still another type: ...*tertiary maximums* - things, meanings, and values that are neither perfect nor perfected yet are co-ordinate with both ancestral factors.

6. REPERCUSSIONS OF FINITE REALITY

1159:1 The entire promulgation of finite existences represents a transference from potentials to actuals within the absolute associations of functional infinity. Of the many repercussions to creative actualization of the finite, there may be cited: 1.*The deity response;* 2.*The universe response;* 3.*The creature repercussion;* 4.*The divinity response.*

7. EVENTUATION OF TRANSCENDENTALS

1159:6 Transcendentals eventuate as an integrating level correlating the supervalues of absolutes with the maximum values of finites. **From the creature standpoint, that which is transcendental would appear to have eventuated as a consequence of the finite; from the eternity viewpoint, in anticipation of the finite; and there are those who have considered it as a "pre-echo" of the finite.**

1160:13 The universe in which we now live may be thought of as existing on finite, transcendental, and absolute levels. This is the cosmic stage on which is enacted the endless drama of personality performance and energy metamorphosis.

1160:14 And all of these manifold realities are unified absolutely by the several triunities, *functionally* by the Architects of the Master Universe, and *relatively* by the Seven Master Spirits, the subsupreme co-ordinators of the divinity of God the Sevenfold.

1160:16 ...we are all witnessing the stupendous repercussions of the far-flung cosmic panorama... And it is altogether possible that the continued diversification of the original reality of the First Source and Center may proceed onward and outward throughout age upon age, on and on, into the faraway and inconceivable stretches of absolute infinity.

PAPER 106 - UNIVERSE LEVELS OF REALITY - Page 1162

1162:1 Man's terrestrial orientation, his cosmic insight, and his spiritual directionization are all enhanced by a better comprehension of universe realities and their techniques of interassociation, integration, and unification.

1162:2 ...they are now grouped for conceptual convenience in the following categories:

1. *Incomplete finites.* ...the present status of Urantia mortals.
2. *Maximum finites.* ...all experiential creatures who have attained destiny...
3. *Transcendentals.* This superfinite level (antecedently) follows finite progression.
4. *Ultimates.* This level encompasses that which is of master universe significance...

5. *Coabsolutes.* This level implies the projection of experientials...

6. *Absolutes.* This level connotes the eternity presence of the seven existential Absolutes.

7. 7. Infinity. This level is pre-existential and postexperiential.

1. PRIMARY ASSOCIATION OF FINITE FUNCTIONALS

1163:14 The primary or spirit-origin phases of finite reality find immediate expression on creature levels as perfect personalities and on universe levels as the perfect Havona creation. Even experiential Deity is thus expressed in the spirit person of God the Supreme in Havona. But the secondary, evolutionary time-and-matter-conditioned phases of the finite become cosmically integrated only as a result of growth and attainment. Eventually all secondary or perfecting finites are to attain a level...of primary perfection...

1164:1 **It thus makes it possible for the creature to enter into partnership with the Creator in the evolution of that selfsame creature.**

2. SECONDARY SUPREME FINITE INTEGRATION

1164:4 As God the Sevenfold functionally co-ordinates finite evolution, so does the Supreme Being eventually synthesize destiny attainment.

1165:2 Thus does the Supreme Being eventually attain to the embrace of all of everything evolving in time and space while investing these qualities with spirit personality.

3. TRANSCENDENTAL TERTIARY REALITY ASSOCIATION

1166:0 ...the appearance of the Almighty Supreme at the termination of the present universe age will signify that the evolutionary finite has attained the first stage of experiential destiny. This happening will certainly lead to the completed function of the first experiential Trinity - the union of the Supreme Creators, the Supreme Being, and the Architects of the Master Universe.

4. ULTIMATE QUARTAN INTEGRATION

1166:5 While the Trinity Ultimate is destined to co-ordinate the master creation, God the Ultimate is the transcendental power-personalization of the directionization of the entire master universe. The completed eventuation of the Ultimate implies the completion of the master creation and connotes the full emergence of this transcendental Deity.

1167:1 **...the personal values of his transcendental divinity will be experiencible by all personalities who have been participants in the actualization of this Deity level.**

5. COABSOLUTE OR FIFTH-PHASE ASSOCIATION

1167:2 The Ultimate is the apex of transcendental reality even as the Supreme is the capstone of evolutionary-experiential reality. And the actual emergence of these two experiential Deities lays the foundation for...the Trinity Absolute, the union of God the Supreme, God the Ultimate, and the unrevealed Consummator of Universe Destiny.

6. ABSOLUTE OR SIXTH-PHASE INTEGRATION

1168:1 The space-stage of the master universe seems to be adequate for the actualization of the Supreme Being, for the formation and full function of the Trinity Ultimate, for the eventuation of God the Ultimate, and even for the inception of the Trinity Absolute.

7. FINALITY OF DESTINY

1169:3 Mortals, morontians, spirits, finaliters, Transcendentalers, and others, together with the universes themselves and all other phases of reality, **certainly do have a potentially final destiny that is absolute in value; but we doubt that any being or universe will ever completely attain all of the aspects of such a destiny.**

1169:4 **...your mind will always be staggered by the unrevealed infinity of the Father-I AM,** the unexplored vastness of which will always remain unfathomable and incomprehensible throughout all the cycles of eternity. **...The quest for God is endless!**

8. THE TRINITY OF TRINITIES

1170:10 These are levels of increasing unification.

THE FIRST LEVEL: On this initial level of association it is believed that the three Trinities function as perfectly synchronized, though distinct, groupings of Deity personalities. 1. *The Paradise Trinity;* 2. *The Ultimate Trinity;* 3. *The Absolute Trinity.*

THE SECOND LEVEL: 1. *The Supreme;* 2. *The Ultimate;* 3. *The Absolute.*

THE THIRD LEVEL: In an unqualified hypothesis of the second level of the Trinity of Trinities, there is embraced the correlation of every phase of every kind of reality that is, or was, or could be in the entirety of infinity.

9. EXISTENTIAL INFINITE UNIFICATION

1174:5 The concept of the existential, solitary, pre-Trinity nonattainable I AM and the postulate of the experiential post-Trinity of Trinities and attainable I AM are one and the same hypothesis; no actual change has taken place in the Infinite...apparent developments are due to increased capacities for reality reception and cosmic appreciation.

1174:7 **...all creature growth is proportional to Father identification.**

1175:1 To material, evolutionary, finite creatures, **a life predicated on the living of the Father's will leads directly to the attainment of spirit supremacy in the personality arena and brings such creatures one step nearer the comprehension of the Father-Infinite. Such a Father life is one predicated on truth, sensitive to beauty, and dominated by goodness. Such a God-knowing person is inwardly illuminated by worship and outwardly devoted to the wholehearted service of the universal brotherhood of all personalities, a service ministry which is filled with mercy and motivated by love, while all these life qualities are unified in the evolving personality on ever-ascending levels of cosmic wisdom, self-realization, God-finding, and Father worship.**

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 3.3

Who we can be

1000:1 But the efficacy of prayer in the personal spiritual experience of the one who prays is in no way dependent on such a worshiper's intellectual understanding, philosophic acumen, social level, cultural status, or other mortal acquirements.

1007:1 Always must the religion of revelation be limited by man's capacity of receptivity.

1008:2 But no revelation short of the attainment of the Universal Father can ever be complete. All other celestial ministrations are no more than partial, transient, and practically adapted to local conditions in time and space.

1086:4 ...inventions and the dissemination of knowledge are modifying civilization; economic adjustments and social changes are imperative if cultural disaster is to be avoided. This new and oncoming social order will not settle down complacently for a millennium. ...Mankind is on the march toward a new and unrevealed planetary destiny.

1088:3 The kingdom of heaven is neither a social nor economic order; it is an exclusively spiritual brotherhood of God-knowing individuals.

1090:2 ...thousands upon thousands of men and women have become humanly dislocated; they are anxious, restless, fearful, uncertain, and unsettled; as never before in the world's history they need the consolation and stabilization of sound religion.

1091:6 Someday religionists will get together and actually effect co-operation on the basis of unity of ideals and purposes rather than attempting to do so on the basis of psychological opinions and theological beliefs. ...Since true religion is a matter of personal spiritual experience, it is inevitable that each individual religionist must have his own and personal interpretation of the realization of that spiritual experience.

1094:6 Children are permanently impressed only by the loyalties of their adult associates; precept or even example is not lastingly influential. Loyal persons are growing persons, and growth is an impressive and inspiring reality. Live loyally today - grow - and tomorrow will attend to itself.

1095:5 Spiritual development depends, first, on the maintenance of a living spiritual connection with true spiritual forces and, second, on the continuous bearing of spiritual fruit: yielding the ministry to one's fellows of that which has been received from one's spiritual benefactors. Spiritual progress is predicated on intellectual recognition of spiritual poverty coupled with the self-consciousness of perfection-hunger, the desire to know God and be like him, the wholehearted purpose to do the will of the Father in heaven.

1095:6 The evidence of true spiritual development consists in the exhibition of a human personality motivated by love, activated by unselfish ministry, and dominated by the wholehearted worship of the perfection ideals of divinity.

1096:1 Spirituality becomes at once the indicator of one's nearness to God and the measure of one's usefulness to fellow beings. Spirituality enhances the ability to discover beauty in things, recognize truth in meanings, and discover goodness in values. Spiritual development is determined by capacity therefor and is directly proportional to the elimination of the selfish qualities of love.

1096:2 Actual spiritual status is the measure of Deity attainment, Adjuster attunement. The achievement of finality of spirituality is equivalent to the attainment of the maximum of reality, the maximum of Godlikeness.

1096:3 The goal of human self-realization should be spiritual, not material.

1096:4 "To a God-knowing kingdom believer, what does it matter if all things earthly crash?" Temporal securities are vulnerable, but spiritual sureties are impregnable.

1096:6 Religion is not a technique for attaining a static and blissful peace of mind; it is an impulse for organizing the soul for dynamic service. It is the enlistment of the totality of selfhood in the loyal service of loving God and serving man.

1097:2 Values are not conceptual illusions; they are real, but always they depend on the fact of relationships.

1097:4 Evolution is a cosmic technique of growth. ...Man's sole contribution to growth is the mobilization of the total powers of his personality - living faith.

1097:6 Religious perplexities are inevitable; there can be no growth without psychic conflict and spiritual agitation.

1098:4 The world is filled with lost souls...wandering about in confusion among the isms and cults of a frustrated philosophic era. Too few have learned how to install a philosophy of living in the place of religious authority.

1100:3 Religion is not a specific function of life; rather is it a mode of living.

1100:5 The sincere religionist is conscious of universe citizenship and is aware of making contact with sources of superhuman power. He is thrilled and energized with the assurance of belonging to a superior and ennobled fellowship of the sons of God.

1101:1 One of the most amazing earmarks of religious living is that dynamic and sublime peace, that peace which passes all human understanding, that cosmic poise which betokens the absence of all doubt and turmoil.

1101:3 The new loyalties of enlarged spiritual vision create new levels of love and devotion, of service and fellowship; and all this enhanced social outlook produces an enlarged consciousness of the Fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man.

1101:5 ...it is altogether possible for every mortal believer to develop a strong and unified personality along the perfected lines of the Jesus personality. The unique feature of the Master's personality was not so much its perfection as its symmetry, its exquisite and balanced unification. ..."Behold the man!"

1103:6 Jesus was the perfectly unified human personality. And today, as in Galilee, he continues to unify mortal experience and to co-ordinate human endeavors. He unifies life, ennobles character, and simplifies

experience. He enters the human mind to elevate, transform, and transfigure it. It is literally true: "If any man has Christ Jesus within him, he is a new creature; old things are passing away; behold, all things are becoming new."

1104:3 Religion, the conviction-faith of the personality, can always triumph over the superficially contradictory logic of despair born in the unbelieving material mind. There really is a true and genuine inner voice... Religion is faith, trust, and assurance.

1114:5 Belief has attained the level of faith when it motivates life and shapes the mode of living. The acceptance of a teaching as true is not faith; that is mere belief. ...Faith is a living attribute of genuine personal religious experience.

1119:8 ...religious practitioners live and carry on as if already in the presence of the Eternal. ...they exhibit a stabilization of personality and a tranquillity of character not explained by the laws of physiology, psychology, and sociology.

1120:4 There is no real religion apart from a highly active personality. ...true religion is alive. Intellectual crystallization of religious concepts is the equivalent of spiritual death.

1121:5 Material feelings, human emotions, lead directly to material actions, selfish acts. Religious insights, spiritual motivations, lead directly to religious actions, unselfish acts of social service and altruistic benevolence.

1131:2 The first promptings of a child's moral nature have not to do with sex, guilt, or personal pride, but rather with impulses of justice, fairness, and urges to kindness - helpful ministry to one's fellows. And when such early moral awakenings are nurtured, there occurs a gradual development of the religious life which is comparatively free from conflicts, upheavals, and crises.

1134:3 Human happiness is achieved only when the ego desire of the self and the altruistic urge of the higher self (divine spirit) are co-ordinated and reconciled by the unified will of the integrating and supervising personality.

1137:2 Mortal man lacks the concept of morontia mind and material; and revelation is the only technique for atoning for this deficiency in the conceptual data which man so urgently needs in order to construct a logical philosophy of the universe and to arrive at a satisfying understanding of his sure and settled place in that universe.

What we can do

996:4 But there is also a domain of prayer wherein the intellectually alert and spiritually progressing individual attains more or less contact with the superconscious levels of the human mind, the domain of the indwelling Thought Adjuster. In addition, there is a definite spiritual phase of true prayer which concerns its reception and recognition by the spiritual forces of the universe...distinct from all human and intellectual association.

997:5 ...man, when he prays, should strive to grasp the concept of the Universal Father on Paradise; but the more effective technique for most practical purposes will be to revert to the concept of a near-by alter ego, just as the primitive mind was wont to do, and then to recognize that the idea of this alter ego has evolved from a mere fiction to the truth of God's indwelling mortal man in the factual presence of the Adjuster so that man can talk face to face, as it were, with a real and genuine and divine alter ego that indwells him and is the very presence and essence of the living God, the Universal Father.

998:1 When the prayer seeks nothing for the one who prays nor anything for his fellows, then such attitudes of the soul tend to the levels of true worship. ...Prayer is somewhat more ethical when it deals with forgiveness and seeks wisdom for enhanced self-control.

998:5 Confession, repentance, and prayer have led individuals, cities, nations, and whole races to mighty efforts of reform and courageous deeds of valorous achievement.

998:6 If you truly desire to overcome the habit of criticizing some friend, the quickest and surest way of achieving such a change of attitude is to establish the habit of praying for that person every day of your life.

999:5 Prayer...has contributed enormously to the enjoyment of abundant health and to the cure of numerous mental, emotional, and nervous ailments.

999:6 ...sincere prayer of faith is a mighty force for the promotion of personal happiness, individual self-control, social harmony, moral progress, and spiritual attainment.

999:8 Do not be so slothful as to ask God to solve your difficulties, but never hesitate to ask him for wisdom and spiritual strength to guide and sustain you while you yourself resolutely and courageously attack the problems at hand.

1002:4 Words are irrelevant to prayer... God answers the soul's attitude...

1002:6 ...in effective praying, you should bear in mind the laws of prevailing petitions:

1. ...qualify...by sincerely and courageously facing the problems of universe reality.
2. You must have honestly exhausted the human capacity for human adjustment.
3. You must surrender every wish of mind and every craving of soul to...spiritual growth.
4. You must make a wholehearted choice of the divine will.
5. ...you have effected...a dynamic dedication, to the actual doing of the Father's will.
6. Your prayer will be directed exclusively for divine wisdom to solve the specific human problems encountered in the Paradise ascension - the attainment of divine perfection.
7. And you must have faith - living faith.

1013:6 Religious meanings progress in self-consciousness when the child transfers his ideas of omnipotence from his parents to God. And the entire religious experience of such a child is largely dependent on whether fear or love has dominated the parent-child relationship.

1036:10 ...and the escape therefrom was the philosophy of the Eightfold Path: right views, aspirations, speech, conduct, livelihood, effort, mindfulness and contemplation.

1088:8 ...religion does not grow unless it is disciplined by constructive criticism...

1090:10 While religion is exclusively a personal spiritual experience - knowing God as a Father - the corollary of this experience - knowing man as a brother - entails the adjustment of the self to other selves, and that involves the social...aspect of religious life.

1093:2 Man can never wisely decide temporal issues or transcend the selfishness of personal interests unless he meditates in the presence of the sovereignty of God and reckons with the realities of divine meanings and spiritual values.

1094:5 Give every developing child a chance to grow his own religious experience; do not force a ready-made adult experience upon him.

1095:3 One can develop religious predispositions toward favorable reaction to spiritual stimuli, a sort of conditioned spiritual reflex. Habits which favor religious growth embrace cultivated sensitivity to divine values, recognition of religious living in others, reflective meditation on cosmic meanings, worshipful problem solving, sharing one's spiritual life with one's fellows, avoidance of selfishness, refusal to presume on divine mercy, living as in the presence of God.

1097:7 But the great problem of religious living consists in the task of unifying the soul powers of the personality by the dominance of LOVE. ...The highest happiness is indissolubly linked with spiritual progress. Spiritual growth yields lasting joy, peace which passes all understanding.

1098:1 If some one irritates you, causes feelings of resentment, you should sympathetically seek to discern his viewpoint, his reasons for such objectionable conduct. If once you understand your neighbor, you will become tolerant, and this tolerance will grow into friendship and ripen into love.

1098:3 Love is only born of thoroughgoing understanding of your neighbor's motives and sentiments. It is not so important to love all men today as it is that each day you learn to love one more human being. ...If each mortal could only become a focus of dynamic affection, this benign virus of love would soon pervade the sentimental emotion-stream of humanity to such an extent that all civilization would be encompassed by love, and that would be the realization of the brotherhood of man.

1099:5 In contrast with conversion-seeking, the better approach to the morontia zones of possible contact with the Thought Adjuster would be through living faith and sincere worship, wholehearted and unselfish prayer.

1100:1 The more healthful attitude of spiritual meditation is to be found in reflective worship and in the prayer of thanksgiving.

1105:1 The highest religious experience is...a profoundly deep and actual experience of spiritual communion with the spirit influences resident within the human mind...

1108:3 Genuine spiritual faith (true moral consciousness) is revealed in that it:

1. Causes ethics and morals to progress despite...adverse animalistic tendencies.
2. Produces a sublime trust in the goodness of God even in the face of...crushing defeat.
3. Generates profound courage...despite natural adversity and physical calamity.
4. Exhibits inexplicable poise...notwithstanding baffling diseases and...physical suffering.
5. Maintains...composure of personality in the face of maltreatment and...injustice.
6. Maintains a divine trust in ultimate victory in spite of...cruelties of seemingly blind fate
7. Persists in the unswerving belief in God despite all contrary demonstrations of logic...
8. ...faith in the soul's survival regardless of...false science and...unsound philosophy.
9. Lives and triumphs irrespective...of the complex...civilizations of modern times.
10. Contributes to the continued survival of altruism in spite of human selfishness...
11. Steadfastly adheres to a sublime belief in universe unity and divine guidance...
12. Goes right on worshiping God in spite of anything and everything.

1112:3 Revelation teaches mortal man that, to start such a magnificent and intriguing adventure through space by means of the progression of time, he should begin by the organization of knowledge into idea-decisions; next, mandate wisdom to labor unremittingly at its noble task of transforming self-possessed ideas into increasingly practical but nonetheless supernal ideals, even those concepts which are so reasonable as ideas and so logical as ideals that the Adjuster dares so to combine and spiritize them...

1115:6 ...the truth of living, the good and right technique of reacting to the ever-recurring situations of mortal existence.

1123:1 Religion and social consciousness...are predicated on the consciousness of other-mindness. The technique whereby you can accept another's idea as yours is the same whereby you may "let the mind which was in Christ be also in you."

1123:4 The element of error present in human religious experience is directly proportional to the content of materialism which contaminates the spiritual concept of the Universal Father.

1126:4 Man can, intellectually, deny God and yet be morally good, loyal, filial, honest, and even idealistic. ...but such an experience is devoid of survival values, God-knowingness and God-ascension. In such a mortal experience only social fruits are forthcoming, not spiritual.

1131:7 When mind chooses a right moral judgment by an act of the free will, such a decision constitutes a religious experience.

1175:1 ...a life predicated on the living of the Father's will leads directly to the attainment of spirit supremacy in the personality arena...

MODULE 3.4

MODULE 3.4

Papers 107 – 119. The nature and ministry of Thought Adjusters are related to Personality Survival. The Supreme Being is shown to be integral to the destiny of man. The Bestowals of Christ Michael are then presented as a precursor to Part 4.

PART 3 - THE HISTORY OF URANTIA

Papers 107 to 119

107. Origin and Nature of Thought Adjusters
108. Mission and Ministry of Thought Adjusters
109. Relation of Adjusters to Universe Creatures
110. Relation of Adjusters to Individual Mortals
111. The Adjuster and the Soul
112. Personality Survival
113. The Seraphic Guardians of Destiny
114. Seraphic Planetary Government
115. The Supreme Being
116. The Almighty Supreme
117. God the Supreme
118. Supreme and Ultimate - Time and Space
119. The Bestowals of Christ Michael

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- The indwelling spirit is the will of God. These spirit fragments are God.
- God can have unlimited personal communication with each of us, especially during worshipful contact of mind with spirit in the superconsciousness.
- The great goal of human existence is to attune to the divinity of the indwelling Adjuster, who knows the ideal lives we are capable of living.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- By spiritising our thinking we can attune to God's picturizations of destiny.
- Know the angels assist us in our social, ethical, and moral environments.
- Realize mind has an innate ability to form a universe frame in which to think.
- The entire scheme of universal creation converts potentials into actuals.
- Our mental creations are being duplicated as our spiritual self.
- The closer we approach God with love, the greater our reality, our actuality.

Outcomes for living

- In partnership with God, there is no limit to our destiny.
- In moments of supreme desire we often hear the voice of our indwelling spirit.
- Spirit can direct mind. Mind can direct physical energies.
- The spirit within actively assists us to decide what really is right and wrong.
- On the evolutionary worlds survival decisions must be formulated.
- When we sincerely love, our whole personality is focused in intelligent action and combines with the spiritual endowment of the mortal mind.
- No other personality can give an identical expression to our reality.
- Be a real thinker; spiritually develop and discipline your minds to the point of favorable liaison with the divine Adjusters. Share the inner life with God.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- As we extend our reach ever further into both past and future, so does judgment become less and less dependent on the momentary present.
- A well balanced personality increases potential for success and achievement.
- A devoted effort to realize eternal destiny is wholly compatible with a light-hearted and joyous life and with a successful and honorable career on earth.
- We are co-creating the eternal plan of God as we strive to reveal his perfection in time and space. "The act is ours, the consequences God's."
- Spirit-illuminated minds can be noble, beautiful, true, good - actually great.
- Our difficult and rugged life is by design, but we have access to the strength of a sublime peace of mind and a superb tranquility of spirit.
- Physical and mental poisons spoil the spiritual progress of the evolving soul.
- When the physical, mental, and spiritual powers are in triune harmony of development, a maximum of light and truth can be imparted.
- Live by the positive affirmation: "It is my will that your will be done."
- Be cheered with the clear vision of the eternal outlook of universal life rather than the problems of the passing hour.

PAPER 107 - ORIGIN AND NATURE OF THOUGHT ADJUSTERS - Page 1176

1176:1 Although the Universal Father is personally resident on Paradise, at the very center of the universes, he is also actually present on the worlds of space in the minds of his countless children of time, for he indwells them as the Mystery Monitors.

1176:2 The Adjusters are the actuality of the Father's love incarnate in the souls of men...

1176:3 **God, having commanded man to be perfect, even as he is perfect, has descended as the Adjuster to become man's experiential partner in the achievement of the supernal destiny which has been thus ordained.**

1176:4 **Every mortal who is consciously or unconsciously following the leading of his indwelling Adjuster is living in accordance with the will of God.**

1177:1 From the arrival of the Adjuster to comparative full growth, about twenty years of age on Urantia, the Monitors are sometimes designated Thought Changers. From this time to the attainment of the age of discretion, about forty years, the Mystery Monitors are called Thought Adjusters. From the attainment of discretion to deliverance from the flesh, they are often referred to as Thought Controllers.

1. ORIGIN OF THOUGHT ADJUSTERS

1177:3 They are not created beings; they are fragmentized entities constituting the factual presence of the infinite God. ...and as far as we are able to discern, *they are God.*

1177:6 The technique of the origin of the Thought Adjusters is one of the unrevealed functions of the Universal Father. ...Adjusters are simply and eternally the divine gifts...

2. CLASSIFICATION OF ADJUSTERS

1178:2 We understand that there are seven orders of Thought Adjusters...

1. *Virgin Adjusters*...on their initial assignment in the minds of evolutionary candidates...
2. *Advanced Adjusters*...where the final fusion takes place between the identity of the creature of time and an individualized portion of the spirit of the local universe manifestation of the Third Source and Center.
3. *Supreme Adjusters*...whose human partners for some reason declined eternal survival, and those that have been subsequently assigned to other adventures in other mortals...
4. *Vanished Adjusters*. ...There is a forth stage of service about which we are not sure.
5. *Liberated Adjusters*... What functions may be theirs, we do not know.
6. *Fused Adjusters* - indissolubly linked with the ascending career of a surviving mortal.
7. *Personalized Adjusters*, those who have served with the incarnated Paradise Sons, together with many who have achieved unusual distinction during the mortal indwelling, but whose subjects rejected survival.

3. THE DIVININGTON HOME OF ADJUSTERS

1179:4 All universe activities related to the dispatch, management, direction, and return of the Mystery Monitors from service in all of the seven superuniverses seem to be centered on the sacred sphere of Divinington. As far as I know, none but Adjusters and other entities of the Father have been on that sphere.

1180:2 The valor and wisdom exhibited by Thought Adjusters suggest that they have undergone a training of tremendous scope and range. ...The unique Personalized Adjusters no doubt constitute the personnel of the Adjuster training schools of Divinington. ...this central and supervising corps is presided over by the now Personalized Adjuster of the first Paradise Son of the Michael order to complete his sevenfold bestowal...

4. NATURE AND PRESENCE OF ADJUSTERS

1180:5 *...in intensiveness of meaning, value, and fact they are absolute.*

1180:7 ...none of us are able actually to discern the real presence of Adjusters, not unless they have been personalized, albeit their natures are perceivable in union with the fused personalities of the ascending mortals from the evolutionary worlds.

1181:1 ...a characteristic light, a spirit luminosity...accompanies this divine presence...

1181:3 **Can you really realize the true significance of the Adjuster's indwelling?** Do you really fathom what it means to have an absolute fragment of the absolute and infinite Deity, the Universal Father, indwelling and fusing with your finite mortal natures? When mortal man fuses with an actual fragment of the existential Cause of the total cosmos, **no limit can ever be placed upon the destiny of such an unprecedented...partnership.**

5. ADJUSTER MINDEDNESS

1181:5 **Since Adjusters can plan, work, and love, they must have powers of selfhood which are commensurate with mind.** They are possessed of unlimited ability to communicate with each other, that is, all forms of Monitors above the first or virgin groups. As to...their intercommunications, we can reveal very little, for we do not know.

6. ADJUSTERS AS PURE SPIRITS

1182:6 ...the Adjuster must also be something more than exclusive spirit reality. In addition to conjectured mindedness, factors of pure energy are also present. If you will remember that God is the source of pure energy and of pure spirit, it will not be so difficult to perceive that his fragments would be both. It is a fact that the Adjusters traverse space over the instantaneous and universal gravity circuits of the Paradise Isle.

7. ADJUSTERS AND PERSONALITY

1183:3 Thought Adjusters are not true personalities; they are *true realities*...

1183:5 We have often speculated that Thought Adjusters must have volition on all prepersonal levels of choice. They volunteer to indwell human beings, **they lay plans** for man's eternal career, they adapt, modify and substitute in accordance with circumstances...

1183:6 **Why then, if Thought Adjusters possess volition, are they subservient to the mortal will?** We believe it is because Adjuster volition, though absolute in nature, is prepersonal in manifestation...ever responsive to the will and acts of existent personality.

1184:1 **...they constitute the probable proof and demonstration of a reservation by the Universal Father of the possibility of direct and unlimited communication with any and all material creatures throughout his virtually infinite realms...**

PAPER 108 - MISSION AND MINISTRY OF THOUGHT ADJUSTERS - Page1185

1185:1 **The mission of the Thought Adjusters to the human races is to represent, to be, the Universal Father to the mortal creatures of time and space...**

1185:2 **...it is only by such a method that the existential God could become in truth and in fact man's experiential Father.** The infinity of the eternal God encompasses the potential for finite experience, which indeed becomes actual in the ministry of the Adjuster fragments that actually share the life vicissitude experiences of human beings.

1. SELECTION AND ASSIGNMENT

1185:3 We cannot explain the basis of Adjuster assignment... We do observe that the more experienced Adjuster is often the indweller of the higher type of human mind; human inheritance must therefore be a considerable factor in...selection and assignment.

1185:4 ...seraphic drafts of ancestry and projected patterns of life conduct are transmitted via Paradise to the reserve corps of Adjusters on Divinington by the reflectivity technique... **This forecast** covers not only the hereditary antecedents of the mortal candidate but also the estimate of probable intellectual endowment and spiritual capacity.

1186:6 a working pattern of the waiting mortal mind is utilized in instructing the assigned Adjuster as to the most effective plans for personality approach and mind spiritization.

2. PREREQUISITES OF ADJUSTER INDWELLING

1186:8 **...they are not actually assigned until the human subjects make their first moral personality decision.** The first moral choice of the human child is automatically indicated in the seventh mind-adjutant and registers instantly... Adjusters reach their human subjects on Urantia, on the average, just prior to the sixth birthday.

1187:4 we do observe numerous influences and conditions which appear to be associated with the arrival of the Adjusters in such minds prior to the bestowal of the Spirit of Truth:

1. The assignment of personal seraphic guardians.
2. The attainment of the third circle of intellectual achievement and spiritual attainment.
3. Upon the making of a supreme decision of unusual spiritual import.

4. The spirit of brotherhood. ...when an evolving mortal becomes dominated by the love of his fellows and consecrated to unselfish ministry to his brethren in the flesh...

5. Declaration of intention to do the will of God.

6. Influence of the Supreme Being. On worlds where the Adjusters do not fuse...

3. ORGANIZATION AND ADMINISTRATION

1188:4 Adjusters are of complete record (outside of Divinington) only on the headquarters of the seven superuniverses.

1188:6 ...following the appearance of a Paradise bestowal Son, an evolutionary world has a Personalized Adjuster assigned to it as the planetary supervisor of Adjusters.

1189:1 ...Tabamantia, the sovereign supervisor of all life-experiment planets in the universe of Nebadon... delivered the following acknowledgment to the chief of Adjusters:

1189:2 "I pay you respect even while you are apparently under my jurisdiction as volunteer ministers. I bow before you in humble recognition of your exquisite unselfishness, your understanding ministry, and your impartial devotion. You deserve the name of the Godlike servers of the mortal inhabitants of this strife-torn, grief-stricken, and disease-afflicted world. I honor you! I all but worship you!"

4. RELATION TO OTHER SPIRITUAL INFLUENCES

1190:2 Apart from possible co-ordination with other Deity fragments, the Adjusters are quite alone in their sphere of activity in the mortal mind.

1190:3 These Mystery Monitors are continually assisting in the establishment of the spiritual dominion of Michael throughout the universe of Nebadon while mysteriously contributing to the stabilization of the sovereignty of the Ancients of Days in Orvonton. **The Adjusters are the will of God...**

1191:0 The isolation of a planet in no way affects the Adjusters and their ability to communicate with any part of the local universe, superuniverse, or the central universe. And this is the reason why contacts with the supreme and the self-acting Adjusters of the reserve corps of destiny are so frequently made on quarantined worlds.

5. THE ADJUSTER'S MISSION

1191:6 **They are not interested in making the mortal career easy; rather are they concerned in making your life reasonably difficult and rugged, so that decisions will be stimulated and multiplied. The presence of a great Thought Adjuster does not bestow ease of living and freedom from strenuous thinking, but such a divine gift should confer a sublime peace of mind and a superb tranquility of spirit.**

1192:2 I doubt that I am able to explain to you just what the Adjusters do in your minds and for your souls. ...And this is just why we are confronted with such difficulty in finding an appropriate name for these supernal gifts to mortal men.

1192:4 **When it comes to...what really is right or wrong** (not merely what you may call right and wrong), **you can depend upon it that the Adjuster will always participate in some definite and active manner in such experiences.**

6. GOD IN MAN

1193:1 Following the completion of the mission of a Paradise bestowal Son, these Monitors truly become the "kingdom of heaven within you."

1193:2 The "image of God" does not refer to physical likeness nor to the circumscribed limitations of material creature endowment but rather to the gift of the spirit presence of the Universal Father in the supernal bestowal of the Thought Adjusters...

1193:4 These faithful custodians of the future career unfailingly duplicate every mental creation with a spiritual counterpart;...re-creating you as you really are (only spiritually)...

1193:6 **How they rejoice when they can dispense with symbols and other methods of indirection and flash their messages straight to the intellects of their human partners!**

PAPER 109 - RELATION OF ADJUSTERS TO UNIVERSE CREATURES - Page1195

1195:1 The Thought Adjusters are the children of the universe career, and indeed the virgin Adjusters must gain experience while mortal creatures grow and develop. **...Today, the Thought Adjusters are, as it were, rehearsing the realities of the universe career in the evolving minds of human beings.**

1. DEVELOPMENT OF ADJUSTERS

1195:4 ...in common with all beings living and functioning within the present sphere of the Supreme, Thought Adjusters must acquire experience; they must evolve from the lower, inexperienced, to the higher, more experienced, groups.

1196:1 Adjusters pass through a definite developmental career in the mortal mind; they achieve a reality of attainment which is eternally theirs.
1196:2 The first stage of Adjuster evolution is attained in fusion with the surviving soul of a mortal being. **...and so will the final product of this union of divinity and humanity eternally be the son of man and the son of God.**

2. SELF-ACTING ADJUSTERS

1196:3 A self-acting Adjuster is one who:

1. Has had certain requisite experience in the evolving life of a will creature...
2. Has acquired the balance of spiritual power in a human who has made the third psychic circle and has had assigned to him a personal seraphic guardian.
3. Has a subject who has made the supreme decision...
4. Has a subject who has been mustered into one of the reserve corps of destiny...

5. At some time, during human sleep, has been temporarily detached from the mind of mortal incarceration to perform some exploit of...extrahuman service...

6. Has served in a time of crisis in the experience of some human being who was the material complement of a spirit personality...

1197:2 The superacting Adjusters are those who have achieved the conquest of their intrusted tasks and only await the dissolution of the material-life vehicle or the translation of the immortal soul.

3. RELATION OF ADJUSTERS TO MORTAL TYPES

1197:4 On certain primitive worlds (the series one group) the Adjuster indwells the mind of the creature as an experiential training...for self-culture and progressive development.

1197:5 On another type of world (the series two group) the Adjusters are merely loaned to mortal... creatures for a single life span as patterns for their higher spiritual attainment...

1197:6 On worlds such as Urantia (the series three group)...there is to be an eternal union, an everlasting fusion, the making of man and Adjuster one being.

4. ADJUSTERS AND HUMAN PERSONALITY

1198:6 **The type of Adjuster has much to do with the potential for expression of the human personality. On down through the ages, many of the great intellectual and spiritual leaders of Urantia have exerted their influence chiefly because of the superiority and previous experience of their indwelling Adjusters.**

1198:7 If the Adjusters indwelling the minds of the inhabitants of Urantia were to be withdrawn, the world would slowly return to many of the scenes...of primitive times...

1199:1 ...no Adjuster now serving on Urantia...has been on this world previously.

5. MATERIAL HANDICAPS TO ADJUSTER INDWELLING

1199:2 Supreme and self-acting Adjusters are often able to contribute factors of spiritual import to the human mind **when it flows freely in the liberated but controlled channels of creative imagination.** At such times, and sometimes during sleep, the Adjuster is able to arrest the mental currents, to stay the flow, and then to divert the idea procession; ...to effect deep spiritual transformations in the higher recesses of the superconsciousness.

1199:3 It is sometimes possible to have the mind illuminated, to hear the divine voice that continually speaks within you so that you may become partially conscious of the wisdom, truth, goodness, and beauty of the potential personality constantly indwelling you.

1199:4 Their work is not only interfered with by the innate natures of the mortal races, **but this ministry is also greatly retarded by your own preconceived opinions, settled ideas, and long-standing prejudices.** Because of these handicaps, many times only their unfinished creations emerge into consciousness, and confusion of concept is inevitable.

1199:6 While the hereditary legacy of cerebral endowment and that of **electrochemical overcontrol both operate to delimit the sphere of efficient Adjuster activity, no hereditary handicap** (in normal minds) **ever prevents eventual spiritual achievement.**

6. THE PERSISTENCE OF TRUE VALUES

1200:1 Adjusters never fail; nothing worth surviving is ever lost; every meaningful value in every will creature **is certain of survival,** irrespective of the survival or nonsurvival of the meaning-discovering or evaluating personality. And so it is, a mortal creature may reject survival; still the life experience is not wasted; the eternal Adjuster carries the worth-while features of such an apparent life of failure over into some other world...

1200:4 The activities of Adjusters in your local universe are directed by the Personalized Adjuster of Michael of Nebadon, that very Monitor who guided him step by step when he lived his human life in the flesh of Joshua ben Joseph. ...This Adjuster had previously served with Machiventa Melchizedek in the days of Abraham...

7. DESTINY OF PERSONALIZED ADJUSTERS

1201:3 Personalized Thought Adjusters are the untrammelled, unassigned, and sovereign stabilizers and compensators of the far-flung universe of universes. They combine the Creator and creature experience - existential and experiential.

1202:1 Personalized Adjusters perform a wide range of service for numerous orders of ...personalities, but we are not permitted to discuss these ministries with Adjuster-indwelt evolutionary creatures. ...and no one dares to predict what their future missions may be.

PAPER 110 - RELATION OF ADJUSTERS TO INDIVIDUAL MORTALS - Page1203

1203:2 As far as I am conversant with the affairs of a universe, I regard the love and devotion of a Thought Adjuster as the most truly divine affection in all creation.

1. INDWELLING THE MORTAL MIND

1203:3 **And indirectly and unrecognized the Adjuster is constantly communicating with the human subject, especially during those sublime experiences of the worshipful contact of mind with spirit in the superconsciousness.**

1203:4 **...I wish you could love them more, co-operate with them more fully, and cherish them more affectionately.**

1204:3 All physical poisons greatly retard the efforts of the Adjuster to exalt the material mind, while the mental poisons of fear, anger, envy, jealousy, suspicion, and intolerance likewise tremendously interfere with the spiritual progress of the evolving soul.

2. ADJUSTERS AND HUMAN WILL

1204:5 When Thought Adjusters indwell human minds, **they bring with them the model careers, the ideal lives...** You are all subjects of predestination, but it is not foreordained that you must accept this divine predestination; *they are always subservient to your will.*

3. CO-OPERATION WITH THE ADJUSTER

1206:2 I cannot but observe that so many of you spend so much time and thought on mere trifles of living... **The great goal of human existence** is to attune to the divinity of the indwelling Adjuster; ...a devoted effort to realize eternal destiny is wholly compatible with a light-hearted and joyous life and with a successful and honorable career on earth.

1206:4 You can consciously augment Adjuster harmony by: 1. **Choosing to respond to divine leading;** sincerely basing the human life on the highest consciousness of truth, beauty, and goodness, and then co-ordinating these qualities of divinity through wisdom, worship, faith, and love. 2. **Loving God and desiring to be like him.** 3. **Loving man and sincerely desiring to serve him.** 4. **Joyful acceptance of cosmic citizenship.**

4. THE ADJUSTER'S WORK IN THE MIND

1207:4 **Trust all matters of mind beyond the dead level of consciousness to the custody of the Adjusters.** In due time, if not in this world then on the mansion worlds, they will give good account of their stewardship... They will resurrect every worthy treasure of the mortal mind if you survive.

5. ERRONEOUS CONCEPTS OF ADJUSTER GUIDANCE

1208:4 It is extremely dangerous to postulate as to the Adjuster content of the dream life. ...Likewise, it is hazardous to attempt the differentiation of the Adjusters' concept registry from the more or less continuous and conscious reception of the dictations of mortal conscience. **...But a human being would do better to err in rejecting an Adjuster's expression through believing it to be a purely human experience than to blunder into exalting a reaction of the mortal mind to the sphere of divine dignity. Remember, the influence of a Thought Adjuster is for the most part...a superconscious experience.**

6. THE SEVEN PSYCHIC CIRCLES

1209:3 The successful traversal of these levels demands the harmonious functioning of the *entire personality*, not merely of some one phase thereof.

1209:4 It is to the mind of perfect poise, housed in a body of clean habits, stabilized neural energies and balanced chemical function - when the physical, mental, and spiritual powers are in triune harmony of development - that a maximum of light and truth can be imparted with a minimum of temporal danger or risk to the real welfare of such a being.

1209:5 ...the Adjuster is increasingly enabled to register his **picturizations of destiny...**

1210:2 The conquest of these levels of cosmic evolution is reflected in three ways: 1. *Adjuster attunement;* 2. *Soul evolution;* 3. *Personality reality.*

1210:8 *The seventh circle.* **This level is entered when human beings develop the powers of personal choice, individual decision, moral responsibility, and the capacity for the attainment of spiritual individuality.**

1210:9 *The third circle.* The Adjuster's work is much more effective after the human ascender attains the third circle and receives a personal seraphic guardian of destiny.

1210:0 *The first circle.* The Adjuster cannot, ordinarily, speak directly and immediately with you until you attain the first and final circle of progressive mortal achievement.

1211:4 **Purely spiritual development may have little to do with planetary material prosperity, but circle attainment always augments the potential of human success and mortal achievement.**

7. THE ATTAINMENT OF IMMORTALITY

1213:1 **So few mortals are real thinkers; you do not spiritually develop and discipline your minds to the point of favorable liaison with the divine Adjusters.**

1212:3 ...fusion during physical life instantly consumes the material body; the human beings who might witness such a spectacle would only observe the translating mortal disappear "in chariots of fire."

1213:4 **Human beings below the third and second circles of attainment rarely hear the Adjuster's direct voice except in moments of supreme desire, in a supreme situation, and consequent upon a supreme decision.**

1213:5 Not long since, on Urantia, such a message was transmitted by a self-acting Adjuster to the human associate, a member of the reserve corps of destiny. **...the Adjuster pleaded** "that he more faithfully give me his sincere co-operation, more cheerfully endure the tasks of my emplacement, more faithfully carry out the program of my arrangement, more patiently go through the trials of my selection, more persistently and cheerfully tread the path of my choosing, more humbly receive credit that may accrue as a result of my ceaseless endeavors - thus transmit my admonition to the man of my indwelling. **...On the human will our achievement of personality depends."**

PAPER 111 - THE ADJUSTER AND THE SOUL - Page 1215

1215:1 The presence of the divine Adjuster in the human mind makes it forever impossible for either science or philosophy to attain a satisfactory comprehension of the evolving soul of the human personality. The morontia soul is the child of the universe and may be really known only through cosmic insight and spiritual discovery.

1. THE MIND ARENA OF CHOICE

1216:4 **Material mind is the arena in which human personalities** live, are self-conscious, make decisions, choose God or forsake him, eternalize or destroy themselves.

1216:6 Mortal mind is a temporary intellect system loaned to human beings for use during a material lifetime... Human consciousness rests gently upon the electrochemical mechanism below and delicately touches the spirit-morontia energy system above.

1217:1 ...but mortal mind can actually be twisted, distorted, and rendered evil and ugly by the sinful machinations of a perverse and self-seeking human will. **Likewise can this mind be made noble, beautiful, true, and good - actually great - in accordance with the spirit-illuminated will of a God-knowing human being.**

1217:4 Mind is your ship, the Adjuster is your pilot, the human will is captain.

2. NATURE OF THE SOUL

1218:2 ...antecedents of the morontia human soul: 1.*The human mind;* 2.*The divine spirit indwelling this human mind;* 3.*The relationship between material mind and divine spirit...*

1218:8 The inevitable result of such a contactual spiritualization of the human mind is the gradual birth of a soul, the joint offspring of an adjutant mind dominated by a human will that craves to know God, working in liaison with the spiritual forces of the universe which are under the overcontrol of an actual fragment of the very God of all creation...

3. THE EVOLVING SOUL

1219:1 During life the mortal will, the personality power of decision-choice, is resident in the material mind circuits; as terrestrial mortal growth proceeds, this self, with its priceless powers of choice, becomes increasingly identified with the emerging morontia-soul entity; after death and following the mansion world resurrection, the human personality is completely identified with the morontia self. The soul is thus the embryo of the future morontia vehicle of personality identity.

1219:2 This immortal soul...invariably ascends to the true spirit levels of fusion value...

4. THE INNER LIFE

1220:2 **The advances of true civilization are all born in this inner world of mankind.**

1220:3 Any civilization is in jeopardy when three quarters of its youth enter materialistic professions and devote themselves to the pursuit of the sensory activities of the outer world. **Civilization is in danger when youth neglect to interest themselves in ethics, sociology, eugenics, philosophy, the fine arts, religion, and cosmology.**

1220:6 **Happiness and joy take origin in the inner life. ...A solitary life is fatal to happiness. Even families and nations will enjoy life more if they share it with others.**

1220:8 How can a creative imagination produce worthy children when the stage whereon it functions is... preoccupied by prejudice, hate, fears, resentments, revenge, and bigotries?

1220:9 Today the nations of the world are directed by men who...are poverty-stricken in ideals. That is the explanation of poverty, divorce, war, and racial hatreds.

1221:0 **All conflict is evil in that it inhibits the creative function of the inner life - it is a species of civil war in the personality.**

5. THE CONSECRATION OF CHOICE

1221:2 **The doing of the will of God is nothing more or less than an exhibition of creature willingness to share the inner life with God... Sharing is Godlike - divine.**

1221:7 **This choosing does not so much consist in the negation of creature will - "Not *my* will but yours be done" - as it consists in the creature's positive affirmation: "It is my will that *your* will be done."** And if this choice is made, sooner or later will the God-choosing son find inner union (fusion) with the indwelling God fragment...

6. THE HUMAN PARADOX

1222:1 On material levels man finds himself subservient to nature, while on spiritual levels he is triumphant over nature and over all things temporal and finite. Such a paradox is inseparable from temptation, potential evil, decisional errors, and when self becomes proud and arrogant, sin may evolve.

1222:2 ...the misuse, distortion, and perversion of the finite...gives origin to evil and sin.

1222:3 **The spirit can dominate mind; so mind can control energy.** But mind can control energy only through its own intelligent manipulation of the...physical domains.

7. THE ADJUSTER'S PROBLEM

1223:5 **Why do you not encourage the heavenly helper to cheer you with the clear vision of the eternal outlook of universal life as you gaze in perplexity at the problems of the passing hour? ...Why not allow the Adjuster to spiritualize your thinking, even though your feet must tread the material paths of earthly endeavor?**

1223:6 ...I was present on Salvington and heard a guardian of destiny present a formal statement in extenuation of the difficulties of ministering to her mortal subject:

"Much of my difficulty was due to the unending conflict between the two natures of my subject: the urge of ambition opposed by animal indolence; ...the long-distance view of a far-seeing Monitor counteracted by the nearsightedness of a creature of time; ...the flashes of universe intelligence cancelled by the chemical-energy mandates of the evolving race; ...the flight of genius neutralized by the gravity of mediocrity; ...the fountain of faith polluted by the poisons of fear; ...the gladness of anticipation disillusioned by the bitterness of realization; the joys of living ever threatened by the sorrows of death. Such a life on such a planet!"

PAPER 112 - PERSONALITY SURVIVAL - Page 1225

1225:1 ...throughout all of these successive ages and stages of evolutionary growth, there is one part of you that remains absolutely unaltered, and that is personality...

1. PERSONALITY AND REALITY

1226:5 Personality thus performs on three cosmic planes or in three universe phases: 1. *Position status;* 2. *Meaning status;* 3. *Value status.*

1226:13 The type of personality bestowed upon Urantia mortals has a potentiality of seven dimensions of self-expression or person-realization.

1226:14 The finite dimensions of personality have to do with cosmic length, depth, and breadth. Length denotes meaning; depth signifies value; breadth embraces insight...

1227:5 It is through the mediation of mind that the self and the environment establish meaningful contact. The ability...of the organism to make such significant contacts with environment (response to a drive) represents the attitude of the whole personality.

1227:7 ...personality as the meaning of the whole of the living and functioning creature... signifies the unification of all factors of reality as well as co-ordination of relationships. Relationships exist between two objects, but three or more objects eventuate a system...

2. THE SELF

1228:2 Parts of the self may function in numerous ways - thinking, feeling, wishing - but only the co-ordinated attributes of the whole personality are focused in intelligent action; and all of these powers are associated with **the spiritual endowment of the mortal mind when a human being sincerely and unselfishly loves another being, human or divine.**

3. THE PHENOMENON OF DEATH

1229:8 Urantians generally recognize only one kind of death, the physical cessation of life energies; but concerning personality survival there are really three kinds: 1. *Spiritual (soul) death;* 2. *Intellectual (mind) death;* 3. *Physical (body and mind) death.*

1230:5 Those who go to the mansion worlds are not permitted to send messages back to their loved ones. It is the policy throughout the universes to forbid such communication during the period of a current dispensation.

4. ADJUSTERS AFTER DEATH

1231:2 In some way not fully understood, the Universal Censors are able to gain possession of an epitome of the human life as it is embodied in the Adjuster's duplicate transcription of the spiritual values and morontia meanings of the indwelt mind.

5. SURVIVAL OF THE HUMAN SELF

1232:2 Selfhood is a cosmic reality whether material, morontial, or spiritual. The actuality of the personal is the bestowal of the Universal Father acting in and of himself or through his manifold universe agencies. To say that a being is personal is to recognize the relative individuation of such a being within the cosmic organism.

1232:5 Human beings, from a cosmic perspective, are born, live, and die in a relative instant of time; they are not enduring. **But mortal personality, through its own choosing, possesses the power of transferring its seat of identity from the passing material-intellect system to the higher morontia-soul system which, in association with the Thought Adjuster, is created as a new vehicle for personality manifestation.**

1234:1 There is something real, something of human evolution, something additional to the Mystery Monitor, which survives death. This newly appearing entity is the soul, and it survives the death of both your physical body and your material mind.

1235:3 ...the spiritual transformation will be so great that, were it not for your Thought Adjuster and the destiny guardian...you would at first have difficulty in connecting the new morontia consciousness with the reviving memory of your previous identity.

1235:4 ...mortal memory of personality relationships has cosmic value and will persist. On the mansion worlds you will know and be known, and more, **you will remember,** and be remembered by, **your onetime associates in the short but intriguing life** on Urantia.

6. THE MORONTIA SELF

1236:0 Such forms, while entirely real, are not energy patterns of the material order which you now understand. They do, however, serve the same purpose on the local universe worlds as do your material bodies on the planets of human nativity.

1236:1 ...in the morontia life, and increasingly on its higher levels, the personality form will vary directly in accordance with the nature of the inner person.

7. ADJUSTER FUSION

1237:4 Fusion is the secret of the sacred sphere of Ascendington, and no creature, save those who have experienced fusion with the spirit of Deity, can comprehend the true meaning of the actual values which are conjoined...

1238:1 On the evolutionary worlds, selfhood is material... *Survival decisions must here be formulated.* In the morontia state the self has become a new and more enduring universe reality, and its continuing growth is predicated on its increasing attunement to the mind and spirit circuits of the universes. *Survival decisions are now being confirmed.* When the self attains the spiritual level, it has become a secure value in the universe, and this new value is predicated upon the fact that *survival decisions have been made,* which fact has been witnessed by eternal fusion with the Thought Adjuster.

1238:5 Now have these two identities become one; no event of time or of eternity can ever separate man and Adjuster; they are inseparable, eternally fused.

1238:6 This extraordinary partnership is one of the most engrossing and amazing of all the cosmic phenomena of this universe age.

1240:1 **True it is...you shall someday serve throughout the universes in your true characters - children of the Supreme God of experience and divine sons of the Paradise Father of all personalities.**

PAPER 113 - SERAPHIC GUARDIANS OF DESTINY - Page 1241

1241:1 Having presented the narratives of the Ministering Spirits of Time and the Messenger Hosts of Space, we come to the consideration of the guardian angels, seraphim devoted to the ministry to individual mortals, for whose elevation and perfection all of the vast survival scheme of spiritual progression has been provided.

1. THE GUARDIAN ANGELS

1241:4 ...since the bestowal of Michael, they are assigned in accordance with human intelligence, spirituality, and destiny. Intellectually, mankind is divided into three classes:

1. The subnormal minded - those who do not exercise normal will power...
2. The average, normal type of human mind…grouped in seven classes in accordance with their status in making the circles of human progress and spiritual development.
3. The supernormal minded - those of great decision and undoubted potential of spiritual achievement; men and women who enjoy more or less contact with their indwelling Adjusters; members of the various reserve corps of destiny...Also, when any human being makes the supreme decision...a personal guardian is immediately assigned to that soul.

1242:3 When a mortal mind breaks through the inertia of animal legacy and attains the third circle of human intellectuality and acquired spirituality, a personal angel (in reality two) will henceforth be wholly and exclusively devoted to this ascending mortal.

2. THE DESTINY GUARDIANS

1242:6 All angelic assignments are made from a group of volunteering seraphim, and these appointments are always in accordance with human needs and with regard to the status of the angelic pair - in the light of seraphic experience, skill, and wisdom.

1243:2 The angels develop an abiding affection for their human associates; and you would, if you could only visualize the seraphim, develop a warm affection for them. **...The angels really find it hard to understand why you will so persistently allow your higher intellectual powers, even your religious faith, to be so dominated by fear, so thoroughly demoralized by the thoughtless panic of dread and anxiety.**

3. RELATION TO OTHER SPIRIT INFLUENCES

1244:2 One of the most important things a destiny guardian does for her mortal subject is to effect a personal co-ordination of the numerous impersonal spirit influences which indwell, surround, and impinge upon the mind and soul of the evolving material creature.

1244:7 ...we conjecture that this phenomenal ministry is in some undisclosed manner facilitated by the unrecognized and unrevealed working of the Supreme Being, the actualizing Deity of the evolving universes of time and space.

4. SERAPHIC DOMAINS OF ACTION

1245:1 **Seraphim...continually seek to promote circle-making decisions in human mind**. ...working through the social, ethical, and moral environment of human beings.

1245:3 **In following this leading you are sure to encounter, and if you have the courage, to traverse, the rugged hills of moral choosing and spiritual progress.**

1245:6 The ministering personality of the guardian seraphim, the God presence of the indwelling Adjuster, the encircuited action of the Holy Spirit, and the Son-consciousness of the Spirit of Truth are all divinely correlated into a meaningful unity of spiritual ministry in and to a mortal personality. ...these celestial influences are all integrated in the enveloping and evolving presence of the Supreme Being.

5. SERAPHIC MINISTRY TO MORTALS

1246:3 **The seraphim guard you; ...you must chart your own course, but these angels then act to make the best possible use of the course you have chosen.** ...when they receive instructions from their superiors to perform some unusual exploit, you may rest assured that these guardians will find some means of carrying out these mandates.

1246:4 Seraphim are able to function as material ministers to human beings under certain circumstances, but their action in this capacity is very rare.

6. GUARDIAN ANGELS AFTER DEATH

1246:5 Upon your death, your records, identity specifications, and the morontia entity of the human soul...are faithfully conserved by the destiny guardian...

1246:6 The instant the pilot light in the human mind disappears, the spirit luminosity which seraphim associate with the presence of the Adjuster, the attending angel reports in person to the commanding angels…

1247:3 The guardian seraphim is the custodial trustee of the survival values of mortal man's slumbering soul as the absent Adjuster is the identity of such an immortal universe being. When these two collaborate in the resurrection halls of mansonia in conjunction with the newly fabricated morontia form, there occurs the reassembly of the constituent factors of the personality of the mortal ascender.

7. SERAPHIM AND THE ASCENDANT CAREER

1248:2 These angels not only consort with you as you progress through the career of the transition worlds, in every way possible assisting you in the acquirement of morontia and spirit status, but they also avail themselves of the opportunity to advance by study in the extension schools for evolutionary seraphim maintained on the mansion worlds.

1248:4 And as you ascend the morontia spheres, eventually it is the seraphic guardians who witness and certify the decrees of your eternal union with the Thought Adjusters.

1248:6 Man and angel may or may not be reunited in eternal service, but wherever seraphic assignment may take them, the seraphim are always in communication with their former wards of the evolutionary worlds, the ascendant mortals of time.

1249:1 For seraphim, the surest way of achieving the Paradise Deities is by successfully guiding a soul

of evolutionary origin to the portals of Paradise. Therefore is the assignment of guardian of destiny the most highly prized seraphic duty.

1249:2 Only destiny guardians are mustered into the primary or mortal Corps of the Finality... the two beings have achieved spiritual bi-unification on Seraphington...

PAPER 114 - SERAPHIC PLANETARY GOVERNMENT - Page 1250

1250:1 The Most Highs rule in the kingdoms of men through many celestial forces and agencies but chiefly through the ministry of seraphim.

1250:2 At noon today the roll call of planetary angels, guardians, and others on Urantia was 501,234,619 pairs of seraphim.

1250:3 The angels, ably assisted by the midwayers, function on Urantia as the actual supermaterial ministers who execute the mandates of the resident governor general...

1. THE SOVEREIGNTY OF URANTIA

1250:12 Subsequent to the downfall of Prince Caligastia, at the time of the Lucifer rebellion, Urantia had no sure and settled relationship with the local universe and its administrative divisions until the completion of Michael's bestowal in the flesh, when he was proclaimed, by the Union of Days, Planetary Prince of Urantia.

1251:1 Vicegerent authority to act for Michael as Planetary Prince has been recently vested in Machiventa Melchizedek...

2. THE BOARD OF PLANETARY SUPERVISORS

1251:4 Since the times of Michael's bestowal on your world the general management of Urantia has been intrusted to a special group on Jerusem of twenty-four onetime Urantians. Qualification for membership on this commission is unknown to us...

1252:2 These twenty-four counselors make frequent trips as individuals to each of the quarantined planets, especially to Urantia.

3. THE RESIDENT GOVERNOR GENERAL

1252:5 Every one hundred years of Urantia time, the Jerusem corps of twenty-four planetary supervisors designate one of their number to sojourn on your world to act as their executive representative, as resident governor general.

4. THE MOST HIGH OBSERVER

1253:4 There is still resident on Urantia a Vorondadek Son, an observer for the Most Highs of Edentia and...the twenty-third thus to serve on Urantia.

1253:7 A Most High observer is empowered, at his discretion, to seize the planetary government in times of grave planetary crises, and it is of record that this has happened thirty-three times in the history of Urantia.

5. THE PLANETARY GOVERNMENT

1254:1 The twenty-four counselors come the nearest to being the legislative branch of the planetary government. ...And there are no absolutely authoritative judicial powers...

1254:3 The absence of the corporeal staff of a Planetary Prince and the material regime of an Adamic Son and Daughter is partially compensated by the special ministry of seraphim and by the unusual services of the midway creatures.

6. THE MASTER SERAPHIM OF PLANETARY SUPERVISION

1254:7 When the first governor general arrived on Urantia, concurrent with the outpouring of the Spirit of Truth, he was accompanied by twelve corps of special seraphim...known as the master seraphim of planetary supervision...

1. *The epochal angels.* These are the angels of the current age, the dispensational group.
2. *The progress angels*...initiating the evolutionary progress of the successive social ages.
3. *The religious guardians*...endeavor to maintain the ideals of that which has survived for the sake of the safe transit of moral values from one epoch to another.
4. *The angels of nation life.* ...directors of the political performances... It is particularly through…this seraphic division that "the Most Highs rule in the kingdoms of men."
5. *The angels of the races*...work for the conservation of the evolutionary races of time...
6. *The angels of the future.* These are the projection angels, who forecast a future age...
7. *The angels of enlightenment*...are occupied with mental and moral training as it concerns individuals, families, groups, schools, communities, nations, and whole races.
8. *The angels of health.* ...the promotion of health and the prevention of disease.
9. *The home seraphim.* ...dedicated to the preservation and advancement of the home...
10. *The angels of industry*...fostering industrial development and...economic conditions...
11. *The angels of diversion.* ...foster the values of play, humor, and rest...
12. *The angels of superhuman ministry.* These are the angels of the angels...

1256:9They function as ideational clearinghouses, mind focalizers and project promoters.

1256:10 ...the master seraphim insure planetary progress against vital jeopardy through the mobilization, training, and maintenance of the reserve corps of destiny.

7. THE RESERVE CORPS OF DESTINY

1257:1 The reserve corps of destiny consists of living men and women who have been admitted to the special service of the superhuman administration of world affairs. ...as soon as men and women appear on the stage of temporal action with sufficient mental capacity, adequate moral status, and requisite spirituality, they are quickly assigned to the appropriate celestial group of planetary personalities as human liaisons, mortal assistants.

1257:3 Mortals of the realm are chosen for service...on the inhabited worlds because of:

1. **Special capacity for being secretly rehearsed for numerous possible emergency missions in the conduct of various activities of world affairs.**
2. **Wholehearted dedication to some special social, economic, political, spiritual, or other cause,** coupled with willingness to serve without human recognition and rewards.
3. **The possession of a Thought Adjuster of extraordinary versatility and probable pre-Urantia experience in coping with planetary difficulties and contending with impending world emergency situations.**

1257:8 With the exception of less than a score of contact personalities, the members of this unique group are wholly unconscious of their preparation...

1259:1 No one in the local universe seems to know when the unsettled status of the planetary administration will terminate. The Nebadon Melchizedeks are inclined to the opinion that little change will occur in the planetary government and administration until Michael's second personal arrival on Urantia.

PAPER 115 - THE SUPREME BEING - Page 1260

1260:1 With God the Father, sonship is the great relationship. With God the Supreme, achievement is the prerequisite to status-one must do something as well as be something.

1. RELATIVITY OF CONCEPT FRAMES

1260:2 **Partial, incomplete, and evolving intellects would be helpless in the master universe, would be unable to form the first rational thought pattern, were it not for the innate ability of all mind, high or low, to form a *universe frame* in which to think.** If mind cannot fathom conclusions, if it cannot penetrate to true origins, then will such mind unfailingly postulate conclusions and invent origins that it may have a means of logical thought within the frame of these mind-created postulates.

1260:3 **Conceptual frames of the universe are only relatively true;** they are serviceable scaffolding... the Father-Son portrayal of Creator-creature relationship will be augmented by those supermortal conceptions of Deity which will be attained in Orvonton, in Havona, and on Paradise.

2. THE ABSOLUTE BASIS FOR SUPREMACY

1261:1 From the existential standpoint, nothing new can happen throughout the galaxies, for the completion of infinity inherent in the I AM is eternally present in the seven Absolutes, is functionally associated in the triunities, and is transmitively associated in the triodities. But the fact that infinity is thus existentially present in these absolute associations in no way makes it impossible to realize new cosmic experientials.

1261:3 **The entire scheme of universal creation and evolution on all experiencing levels is apparently a matter of the conversion of potentialities into actualities...**

3. ORIGINAL, ACTUAL, AND POTENTIAL

1262:2 One basic conception of the absolute level involves a postulate of three phases:

1. *The Original.* The unqualified concept of the First Source and Center, that source manifestation of the I AM from which all reality takes origin.
2. *The Actual.* The union of the three Absolutes of actuality, the Second, Third, and Paradise Sources and Centers...the Eternal Son, the Infinite Spirit, and the Paradise Isle...
3. *The Potential.* The union of the three Absolutes of potentiality, the Deity, Unqualified, and Universal Absolutes.

1262:6 The interassociation of the Original, the Actual, and the Potential yields the tensions within infinity which result in the possibility for all universe growth; and growth is the nature of the Sevenfold, the Supreme, and the Ultimate.

1262:8 **In eternity all is - only has all not yet been revealed in time and space.**

1263:3 The final dynamics of the cosmos have to do with the continual transfer of reality from potentiality to actuality. ...the Potential and the Actual are both encircuited in the Original (the I AM)... Whatsoever is identified with the I AM can never find an end to progression since the actuality of the potentials of the I AM is absolute, and the potentiality of the actuals of the I AM is also absolute.

4. SOURCES OF SUPREME REALITY

1264:1 The Supreme is first of all a spirit person, and this spirit person stems from the Trinity. But the Supreme is secondly a Deity of growth - evolutionary growth - and this growth derives from the two triodities, actual and potential.

1264:6 ...the power prerogatives of the Almighty are predicated on the divinity successes of God the Sevenfold, while the conjoining of the power prerogatives of the Almighty Supreme with the spirit person of God the Supreme takes place by virtue of the ministry of the Conjoint Actor, who bestowed the mind of the Supreme as the conjoining factor...

5. RELATION OF THE SUPREME TO THE PARADISE TRINITY

1264:7 The Supreme Being is absolutely dependent on the existence and action of the Paradise Trinity for the reality of his personal and spirit nature.

1265:1 The function of the Trinity is related to the function of the Supreme, for the Trinity is functional on all (total) levels, including the level of the function of Supremacy. But as the age of Havona gives way to the age of the superuniverses, so does the discernible action of the Trinity as immediate creator give way to the creative acts of the children of the Paradise Deities.

6. RELATION OF THE SUPREME TO THE TRIODITIES

1265:4 The Supreme Being embraces possibilities for cosmic ministry that are not apparently manifested in the Eternal Son, the Infinite Spirit, or the nonpersonal realities of the Isle of Paradise. This statement is made with due regard for the absoluteness of these three basic actualities, but the growth of the Supreme is not only predicated on these actualities of Deity and Paradise but is also involved in developments within the Deity, Universal, and Unqualified Absolutes.

1265:5 The Supreme not only grows as the Creators and creatures of the evolving universes attain to Godlikeness, but this finite Deity also experiences growth as a result of the creature and Creator mastery of the finite possibilities of the grand universe.

7. THE NATURE OF THE SUPREME

1266:2 In the Deity of the Supreme the Father-I AM has achieved relatively complete liberation from the limitations inherent in infinity of status, eternity of being, and absoluteness of nature. ...God the Supreme has been freed from all existential limitations only by having become subject to experiential qualifications of universal function.

1266:6 The Paradise Trinity is considered to be the absolute inevitability; the Seven Master Spirits are apparently Trinity inevitabilities; the power-mind-spirit-personality actualization of the Supreme must be the evolutionary inevitability.

1266:7 God the Supreme does not appear to have been inevitable in unqualified infinity, but he seems to be on all relativity levels. He is the indispensable focalizer, summarizer, and encompasser of evolutionary experience, effectively unifying the results of this mode of reality perception in his Deity nature. And all this he appears to do for the purpose of contributing to the appearance of the inevitable eventuation, the superexperience and superfinite manifestation of God the Ultimate.

PAPER 116 - THE ALMIGHTY SUPREME - Page 1268

1268:5 The Supreme Being functions primarily in the central universe as a spirit personality; secondarily in the grand universe as God the Almighty, a personality of power. The tertiary function of the Supreme in the master universe is now latent... No one knows just what this third development of the Supreme Being will disclose.

1. THE SUPREME MIND

1268:6 **The experience of every evolving creature personality is a phase of the experience of the Almighty Supreme.**

1269:1 The union of the power and personality attributes of Supremacy is the function of Supreme Mind; and the completed evolution of the Almighty Supreme will result in one unified and personal Deity... there will be no Almighty apart from the Supreme...

1269:2 The Infinite Mind is the function of the Infinite Spirit; the cosmic mind, the ministry of the Seven Master Spirits; the Supreme Mind is in process of actualizing in the co-ordination of the grand universe and in functional association with the revelation and attainment of God the Sevenfold.

1269:4 But this we do know: Whereas physique may attain completed growth, and whereas spirit may achieve perfection of development, mind never ceases to progress...

2. THE ALMIGHTY AND GOD THE SEVENFOLD

1270:1 And this is the origin of God the Sevenfold, whose successive levels are encountered by mortal man in the following order: 1. The Creator Sons (and Creative Spirits); 2. The Ancients of Days; 3. The Seven Master Spirits; 4. The Supreme Being; 5. The Conjoint Actor; 6. The Eternal Son; 7. The Universal Father.

1270:9 The first three levels are the Supreme Creators; the last three levels are the Paradise Deities. The Supreme ever intervenes as the experiential spirit personalization of the Paradise Trinity and as the experiential focus of the evolutionary almighty power of the creator children of the Paradise Deities.

3. THE ALMIGHTY AND PARADISE DEITY

1270:12 The Paradise Deities…also function through their various agencies...such as:

1. *The mind focalizations of the Third Source and Center.* The finite domains of energy and spirit are literally held together by the mind presences of the Conjoint Actor.
2. *The personality revelations of the Second Source and Center.* The mind presences of the Conjoint Actor unify the spirit of divinity with the pattern of energy.
3. *The indwelling presences of the First Source and Center.* The Mystery Monitors are to human beings what the Paradise Trinity is to the Supreme Being.

4. THE ALMIGHTY AND THE SUPREME CREATORS

1272:1 During those ages in which the sovereignty of Supremacy is undergoing its time development, the almighty power of the Supreme is dependent on the divinity acts of God the Sevenfold, while there seems to be a particularly close relationship between the Supreme Being and the Conjoint Actor together with... the Seven Master Spirits.

1272:5 And as it is with the Master Spirits of the superuniverses, so is it with the triune rulers of these supercreations - the Ancients of Days. ...From their vantage point midway between Paradise and the evolving worlds, these Trinity-origin sovereigns see both ways, know both ways, and co-ordinate both ways.

1273:4 Mortal man appears to be necessary to the full function of God the Sevenfold as this divinity grouping culminates in the actualizing Supreme.

5. THE ALMIGHTY AND THE SEVENFOLD CONTROLLERS

1273:5 These sevenfold controllers of the grand universe embrace the following: 1. The Master Physical Controllers; 2. The Supreme Power Centers; 3. The Supreme Power Directors; 4. The Almighty Supreme; 5. The God of Action - the Infinite Spirit; 6. The Isle of Paradise; 7. The Source of Paradise - the Universal Father.

1274:1 The Almighty Supreme is evolving as the overcontroller of the physical power of the grand universe. In the present universe age this potential of physical power appears to be centered in the Seven Supreme Power Directors...

1274:5 The total evolution of the entire grand universe is a matter of the personality unification of the energy-controlling mind with the spirit-co-ordinated intellect and will be revealed in the full appearance of the almighty power of the Supreme.

1274:7 ...still the problems of the relationship of the settled universes to the evolving universes continue to challenge the skill of the Universe Power Directors. But these problems will gradually vanish with the diminution of new creative activity as the grand universe approaches culmination of evolutionary expression.

6. SPIRIT DOMINANCE

1275:1 In the evolutionary superuniverses energy-matter is dominant except in personality, where spirit through the mediation of mind is struggling for the mastery. The goal of the evolutionary universes is the subjugation of energy-matter by mind, the co-ordination of mind with spirit, and all of this by virtue of the...presence of personality.

1275:3 On absolute levels, energy and spirit are one. ...in the local universes they have become quite divergent...and mind must intervene to interrelate them.

1275:6 ...the spirit person of Supremacy requires the evolutionary power of the Almighty to achieve completion of Deity and to attain destiny of Trinity association.

7. THE LIVING ORGANISM OF THE GRAND UNIVERSE

1276:2 The physical reality of the universes is symbolic of the perceivable reality of the Almighty Supreme; and this material and living organism is penetrated by intelligence circuits, even as the human body is traversed by a network of neural sensation paths. This physical universe is permeated by energy lanes which effectively activate material creation, even as the human body is nourished and energized by the circulatory distribution of the assimilable energy products of nourishment. The vast universe is not without those co-ordinating centers of magnificent overcontrol which might be compared to the delicate chemical-control system of the human mechanism.

PAPER 117 - GOD THE SUPREME - Page 1278

1278:2 If all grand universers should ever relatively achieve the full living of the will of God, then would the time-space creations be settled in light and life, and then would the Almighty, the deity potential of Supremacy, become factual in the emergence of the divine personality of God the Supreme.

1. NATURE OF THE SUPREME BEING

1278:5 The Supreme is the beauty of physical harmony, the truth of intellectual meaning, and the goodness of spiritual value. He is...the consciousness of the finite cosmos, the completion of finite reality, and the personification of Creator-creature experience.

1279:4 In the Supreme, creatorship and creaturehood are at one; they are forever united by that experience which was born of the vicissitudes attendant upon the solution of the manifold problems which beset all finite creation as it pursues the eternal path in quest of perfection and liberation from the fetters of incompleteness.

2. THE SOURCE OF EVOLUTIONARY GROWTH

1280:1 The Supreme is God-in-time; his is the secret of creature growth in time; his also is the conquest of the incomplete present and the consummation of the perfecting future. **And the final fruits of all finite growth are: power controlled through mind by spirit by virtue of the unifying and creative presence of personality.** The culminating consequence of all this growth is the Supreme Being.

3. SIGNIFICANCE OF THE SUPREME TO UNIVERSE CREATURES

1281:5 Said Jesus: "I am the living way"... And even as he is this living way of ascension from the self to God, so is the Supreme the living way from finite consciousness to transcendence of consciousness, even to the insight of absonity.

1282:4 Deity is unity, existential in the Trinity, experiential in the Supreme, and, in mortals, creature-realized in Adjuster fusion.

1282:5 **What the Trinity is to God the Supreme, the Adjuster is to evolving man.**

4. THE FINITE GOD

1283:4 **When a human being chooses eternal survival, he is cocreating destiny... as for the personality of the nonsurvivor, it is absorbed into the oversoul of creation, becoming a part of the Deity of the Supreme.**

1283:6 ...though all that was worth while in the life of such a cosmic suicide will persist, *these qualities will not persist as an individual creature.* The Supreme will again find expression in the creatures of the universes **but never again as that particular person...**

1284:1 **...personality, having once been expressed, never again finds identical expression except in the continuing existence of that living personality.**

1284:5 Herein lies the great cosmic responsibility of self-conscious personalities: That Supreme Deity is in a certain sense dependent on the choosing of the mortal will.

1284:6 ...by rejecting survival, will you allow these secrets of Supremacy to lie dormant, **awaiting the action of another creature at some other time who will in his way attempt a creature contribution to the evolution of the finite God? But that will be his contribution to the Supreme, not yours.**

1285:3 And here is mystery: **The more closely man approaches God through love, the greater the reality - actuality - of that man. The more man withdraws from God, the more nearly he approaches nonreality - cessation of existence.** When man consecrates his will to the doing of the Father's will, when man gives God all that he has, then does God make that man more than he is.

5. THE OVERSOUL OF CREATION

1285:4 The great Supreme is the cosmic oversoul of the grand universe. In him the qualities and quantities of the cosmos do find their deity reflection...

1286:3 Man does not unite with the Supreme and submerge his personal identity, but the universe repercussions of the experience of all men do thus form a part of the divine experiencing of the Supreme. **"The act is ours, the consequences God's."**

1286:4 The progressing personality leaves a trail of actualized reality as it passes through the ascending levels of the universes. **...When man acts, the Supreme reacts...**

1287:4 **Cosmically moral and divinely spiritual character represents the creature's capital accumulation of personal decisions which have been illuminated by sincere worship, glorified by intelligent love, and consummated in brotherly service.**

6. THE QUEST FOR THE SUPREME

1288:1 If you truly desire to find God, you cannot help having born in your minds the consciousness of the Supreme. As God is your divine Father, so is the Supreme your divine Mother, in whom you are nurtured throughout your lives as universe creatures.

1288:2 What Michael is to Nebadon, the Supreme is to the finite cosmos...

1290:9 **Man can discover the Father in his heart, but he will have to search for the Supreme in the hearts of all other men...**

7. THE FUTURE OF THE SUPREME

1291:5 The completed realization of all finite potentials equals the completion of the realization of all evolutionary experience. This suggests the final emergence of the Supreme as an almighty Deity presence in the universes.

1292:9 ...we believe that the present demarcations between the seven superuniverses will gradually disappear, and that the entire grand universe will function as a perfected whole.

1292:10 It is possible that the Supreme may then be personally resident on Uversa...

1293:1 Certainly, surely, and inexorably the enigma of the emerging Deity of God the Ultimate will challenge these perfected citizens of the settled universes...

PAPER 118 - SUPREME AND ULTIMATE - TIME AND SPACE - Page 1294

1294:1 Concerning the several natures of Deity: 1.The Father is self-existent self; 2.The Son is coexistent self; 3.The Spirit is conjoint-existent self; 4.The Supreme is evolutionary-experiential self; 5.The Sevenfold is self-distributive divinity; 6.The Ultimate is transcendental-experiential self;7.The Absolute is existential-experiential self.

1. TIME AND ETERNITY

1295:5 As the self matures, it reaches further and further back into the past for experience, while its wisdom forecasts seek to penetrate deeper and deeper into the unknown future. And as the conceiving self extends this reach ever further into both past and future, so does judgment become less and less dependent on the momentary present.

1296:1 On the levels of the infinite and the absolute the moment of the present contains all of the past as well as all of the future. I AM signifies also I WAS and I WILL BE. And this represents our best concept of eternity and the eternal.

2. OMNIPRESENCE AND UBIQUITY

1296:3 It is volitional with the Universal Father that the Supreme, the Ultimate, and the Absolute should compensate, co-ordinate, and unify his time-space ubiquity and his time-space-transcended omnipresence with his timeless and spaceless universal and absolute presence.

3. TIME-SPACE RELATIONSHIPS

1297:3 **...truth is timeless. The more truth you know, the more truth you are, the more of the past you can understand and of the future you can comprehend.**

1297:4 But when truth becomes linked with fact, then both time and space condition its meanings and correlate its values.

1297:8 Does the pattern -the reality- of an idea occupy space? We really do not know...

4. PRIMARY AND SECONDARY CAUSATION

1298:1 You must not forget that, while there is indeed a true First Cause, there are also a host of co-ordinate and subordinate causes, both associate and secondary causes.

1298:4 Causation, disregarding existentials, is threefold: 1. Activation of static potentials; 2. Eventuation of universe capacities; 3. Creation and evolution of universe actuals.

5. OMNIPOTENCE AND COMPOSSIBILITY

1299:2 In the beginning the Father does all, but as the panorama of eternity unfolds in response to the will and mandates of the Infinite, it becomes increasingly apparent that creatures, even men, are to

become God's partners in the realization of finality of destiny. And this is true even in the life in the flesh; **when man and God enter into partnership, no limitation can be placed upon the future possibilities of such a partnership.**

6. OMNIPOTENCE AND OMNIFICENCE

1299:4 God is truly omnipotent, but...he does not personally do all that is done.

1299:5 To advocate the omnificence of primal Deity would be equal to disenfranchising well-nigh a million Creator Sons of Paradise, not to mention the innumerable hosts of various other orders of concurring creative assistants. There is but one uncaused Cause...

7. OMNISCIENCE AND PREDESTINATION

1301:3 The bestowal of life renders material-energy systems capable of self-perpetuation, self-propagation, and self-adaptation. The bestowal of personality imparts to living organisms the further prerogatives of self-determination, self-evolution, and self-identification with a fusion spirit of Deity.

1301:4 **The possibility of cosmic self-destruction cannot be avoided if the evolving personality is to be truly free in the exercise of finite will.**

8. CONTROL AND OVERCONTROL

1301:6 Organic evolution on the inhabited worlds is physically limited by the potentials of the original physical-life implantations of the Life Carriers.

1303:1 Man's great universe adventure consists in the transit of his mortal mind from the stability of mechanical statics to the divinity of spiritual dynamics, and **he achieves this transformation by the force and constancy of his own personality decisions, in each of life's situations declaring, "It is my will that your will be done."**

9. UNIVERSE MECHANISMS

1303:3 Man does not have unfettered free will; there are limits to his range of choice, but within the radius of this choice his will is relatively sovereign.

1303:4 The life mechanism of the mortal personality, the human body, is the product of supermortal creative design; therefore it can never be perfectly controlled by man himself. **Only when ascending man, in liaison with the fused Adjuster, self-creates the mechanism for personality expression, will he achieve perfected control thereof.**

10. FUNCTIONS OF PROVIDENCE

1305:0 Providential intervention with regard to any being is indicative of the importance of the function of that being as concerns the evolutionary growth of some total; such total may be the total race, the total nation, the total planet, or even a higher total.

1305:1 Nevertheless, the Father as a person may at any time interpose a fatherly hand in the stream of

cosmic events all in accordance with the will of God and in consonance with the wisdom of God and as motivated by the love of God.

1305:2 **But what man calls providence is all too often the product of his own imagination, the fortuitous juxtaposition of the circumstances of chance.**

1306:7 ...all things, be they good or evil, work together for the advancement of God-knowing mortals in their quest for the Father of all.

1307:4 **When men pray for providential intervention in the circumstances of life, many times the answer to their prayer is their own changed attitudes toward life.**

PAPER 119 - THE BESTOWALS OF CHRIST MICHAEL - Page 1308

1308:2 The Eternal Son of the Paradise Trinity led the way in this practice, having seven times bestowed himself upon the seven circuits of Havona... the Eternal Son continues to bestow himself upon the local universes of space in the...Michael and Avonal Sons.

1309:1 Michael of Nebadon is the 611,121st bestowal of the Eternal Son upon the universes of time and space, and he began the organization of your local universe about four hundred billion years ago. Michael made ready for his first bestowal adventure about the time Urantia was taking on its present form, one billion years ago.

1. THE FIRST BESTOWAL

1309:4 ...a communication was registered on Salvington from the Melchizedek sphere: "At noon today there appeared on the receiving field of this world a strange Melchizedek Son, not of our number but wholly like our order."

1310:1 ...a strange record is to be found on the Melchizedek world:

"...this visiting Son of our order disappeared from our world as he came, accompanied only by a solitary omniaphim... By universal consent he has become chief of Melchizedeks, having earned our love and adoration by his matchless wisdom, supreme love, and superb devotion to duty. He loved us, understood us, and served with us, and forever we are his loyal and devoted fellow Melchizedeks..."

2. THE SECOND BESTOWAL

1310:4 For almost one hundred and fifty million years after the Melchizedek bestowal of Michael, all went well in the universe of Nebadon, when trouble began to brew in system 11 of constellation 37. This trouble involved a misunderstanding by a System Sovereign...

1311:3 Michael again took leave of his headquarters sphere. ...there appeared among the reserve corps of the primary Lanonandek Sons of Nebadon, a new and unknown member.

1311:4 For more than seventeen years of universe time this strange and unknown temporary ruler administered the affairs... No System Sovereign was ever more ardently loved or more widespreadly honored and respected.

3. THE THIRD BESTOWAL

1312:2 The supreme council on Salvington had just finished the consideration of the call of the Life Carriers on planet 217 in system 87 in constellation 61 for the dispatch to their assistance of a Material Son. ...another System Sovereign had gone astray...

1312:5 This emergency Material Son effected the repentance and reclamation of the defaulting Planetary Prince and his entire staff and witnessed the restoration of the planet to the loyal service of the Paradise rule as established in the local universes.

4. THE FOURTH BESTOWAL

1313:6 ...over forty standard universe years...he was attached...to twenty-six different master teachers, functioning on twenty-two different worlds. His last...assignment was as counselor and helper attached to a bestowal mission of a Trinity Teacher Son...

1314:1 And so it has become forever true, concerning angels, that their Creator and Ruler has been "in all points tried and tested in the likeness of seraphic personality."

5. THE FIFTH BESTOWAL

1314:5 Eventod...lived..on Uversa for a period of eleven years of Orvonton standard time.

1315:1 He appeared on Uversa as a fully developed and perfectly trained spirit mortal and, as such, continued his career up to the occasion of the advancement of a group of ascending mortals to Havona; whereupon he held converse with the Ancients of Day...

6. THE SIXTH BESTOWAL

1315:6 I regret that I am forbidden to reveal the details of this unnumbered morontia mortal's career, for it was one of the most extraordinary and amazing epochs in Michael's bestowal experience, not even excepting his dramatic and tragic sojourn on Urantia.

1316:2 In response to our many addresses of welcome...he only replied: "I have simply been about my Father's business. I am only doing the pleasure of the Paradise Sons who love and crave to understand their creatures."

7. THE SEVENTH AND FINAL BESTOWAL

1316:5 The public announcement that Michael had selected Urantia as the theater for his final bestowal was made shortly after we learned about the default of Adam and Eve.

1316:6 While we believed that this would be the method, we never knew, until the time of the event itself, that Michael would appear on earth as a helpless infant of the realm.

1316:7 ...our Creator and friend was taking the most precarious step in all his career...

1317:1 Joshua ben Joseph, the Jewish baby, was conceived and was born into the world just as all other babies before and since except that this particular baby was the incarnation of Michael of Nebadon, a divine Son of Paradise and the creator of all this local universe of things and beings. ...Even in eternity you will never know the technique and method of the incarnation of the Creator in the form and likeness of his creatures.

8. MICHAEL'S POSTBESTOWAL STATUS

1317:5 Upon his return to Salvington this Michael, the Son of Man and the Son of God, was proclaimed the settled ruler of Nebadon. From Uversa came the eighth proclamation of Michael's sovereignty, while from Paradise came the joint pronouncement of the Universal Father and the Eternal Son constituting this union of God and man sole head of the universe...

1319:1 Urantia is the sentimental shrine of all Nebadon, the chief of ten million inhabited worlds, the mortal home of Christ Michael, sovereign of all Nebadon, a Melchizedek minister to the realms, a system savior, an Adamic redeemer, a seraphic fellow, an associate of ascending spirits, a morontia progressor, a Son of Man in the likeness of mortal flesh, and the Planetary Prince of Urantia. **And your record tells the truth when it says that this same Jesus has promised some time to return to the world of his terminal bestowal, the World of the Cross.**

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 3.4

Who we can be

1176:3 God, having commanded man to be perfect, even as he is perfect, has descended as the Adjuster to become man's experiential partner in the achievement of the supernal destiny which has been thus ordained.

1181:3 When mortal man fuses with an actual fragment of the existential Cause of the total cosmos, no limit can ever be placed upon the destiny of such an unprecedented...partnership.

1183:5 We have often speculated that Thought Adjusters must have volition on all prepersonal levels of choice. They volunteer to indwell human beings, they lay plans for man's eternal career, they adapt, modify and substitute in accordance with circumstances...

1185:2 ...it is only by such a method that the existential God could become in truth and in fact man's experiential Father.

1186:6 a working pattern of the waiting mortal mind is utilized in instructing the assigned Adjuster as to the most effective plans for personality approach and mind spiritization.

1193:4 These faithful custodians of the future career unfailingly duplicate every mental creation with a spiritual counterpart;...re-creating you as you really are (only spiritually)...

1195:1 Today, the Thought Adjusters are, as it were, rehearsing the realities of the universe career in the evolving minds of human beings.

1198:6 The type of Adjuster has much to do with the potential for expression of the human personality. On down through the ages, many of the great intellectual and spiritual leaders of Urantia have exerted their influence chiefly because of the superiority and previous experience of their indwelling Adjusters.

1199:4 Their work is not only interfered with by the innate natures of the mortal races, but this ministry is also greatly retarded by your own preconceived opinions, settled ideas, and long-standing prejudices. Because of these handicaps, many times only their unfinished creations emerge into consciousness, and confusion of concept is inevitable.

1199:6 While the hereditary legacy of cerebral endowment and that of electrochemical overcontrol both operate to delimit the sphere of efficient Adjuster activity, no hereditary handicap (in normal minds) ever prevents eventual spiritual achievement.

1200:1 Adjusters never fail; nothing worth surviving is ever lost; every meaningful value in every will creature is certain of survival, irrespective of the survival or nonsurvival of the meaning-discovering or

evaluating personality. And so it is, a mortal creature may reject survival; still the life experience is not wasted; the eternal Adjuster carries the worth-while features of such an apparent life of failure over into some other world...

1204:5 When Thought Adjusters indwell human minds, they bring with them the model careers, the ideal lives... You are all subjects of predestination, but it is not foreordained that you must accept this divine predestination; they are always subservient to your will.

1216:4 Material mind is the arena in which human personalities live, are self-conscious, make decisions, choose God or forsake him, eternalize or destroy themselves.

1217:1 ...but mortal mind can actually be twisted, distorted, and rendered evil and ugly by the sinful machinations of a perverse and self-seeking human will. Likewise can this mind be made noble, beautiful, true, and good - actually great - in accordance with the spirit-illuminated will of a God-knowing human being.

1220:2 The advances of true civilization are all born in this inner world of mankind.

1221:2 The doing of the will of God is nothing more or less than an exhibition of creature willingness to share the inner life with God... Sharing is Godlike - divine.

1227:7 ...personality as the meaning of the whole of the living and functioning creature... signifies the unification of all factors of reality as well as co-ordination of relationships.

1235:4 On the mansion worlds you will know and be known, and more, you will remember, and be remembered by, your onetime associates in the short but intriguing life on Urantia.

1236:1 ...in the morontia life, and increasingly on its higher levels, the personality form will vary directly in accordance with the nature of the inner person.

1243:2 The angels develop an abiding affection for their human associates; and you would, if you could only visualize the seraphim, develop a warm affection for them. ...The angels really find it hard to understand why you will so persistently allow your higher intellectual powers, even your religious faith, to be so dominated by fear, so thoroughly demoralized by the thoughtless panic of dread and anxiety.

1245:1 Seraphim...continually seek to promote circle-making decisions in human mind. ...working through the social, ethical, and moral environment of human beings.

1260:2 Partial, incomplete, and evolving intellects would be helpless in the master universe, would be unable to form the first rational thought pattern, were it not for the innate ability of all mind, high or low, to form a universe frame in which to think. If mind cannot fathom conclusions, if it cannot penetrate to true origins, then will such mind unfailingly postulate conclusions and invent origins that it may have a means of logical thought within the frame of these mind-created postulates.

1261:3 The entire scheme of universal creation and evolution on all experiencing levels is apparently a matter of the conversion of potentialities into actualities...

1280:1 And the final fruits of all finite growth are: power controlled through mind by spirit by virtue of the unifying and creative presence of personality.

1283:4 When a human being chooses eternal survival, he is co-creating destiny...

1284:1 ...personality, having once been expressed, never again finds identical expression except in the continuing existence of that living personality.

1284:6 ...by rejecting survival, will you allow these secrets of Supremacy to lie dormant, awaiting the action of another creature at some other time who will in his way attempt a creature contribution to the evolution of the finite God? But that will be his contribution to the Supreme, not yours.

1285:3 And here is mystery: The more closely man approaches God through love, the greater the reality - actuality - of that man. The more man withdraws from God, the more nearly he approaches nonreality - cessation of existence. When man consecrates his will to the doing of the Father's will, when man gives God all that he has, then does God make that man more than he is.

1287:4 Cosmically moral and divinely spiritual character represents the creature's capital accumulation of personal decisions which have been illuminated by sincere worship, glorified by intelligent love, and consummated in brotherly service.

1297:3 ...truth is timeless. The more truth you know, the more truth you are, the more of the past you can understand and of the future you can comprehend.

1299:2 ...when man and God enter into partnership, no limitation can be placed upon the future possibilities of such a partnership.

1301:4 The possibility of cosmic self-destruction cannot be avoided if the evolving personality is to be truly free in the exercise of finite will.

1303:1 Man's great universe adventure consists in the transit of his mortal mind from the stability of mechanical statics to the divinity of spiritual dynamics, and he achieves this transformation by the force and constancy of his own personality decisions, in each of life's situations declaring, "It is my will that your will be done."

1303:3 Man does not have unfettered free will; there are limits to his range of choice...

1303:4 Only when ascending man, in liaison with the fused Adjuster, self-creates the mechanism for personality expression, will he achieve perfected control thereof.

1305:0 Providential intervention with regard to any being is indicative of the importance of the function of that being as concerns the evolutionary growth of some total; such total may be the total race, the total nation, the total planet, or even a higher total.

What we can do

1176:4 Every mortal who is consciously or unconsciously following the leading of his indwelling Adjuster is living in accordance with the will of God.

1184:1 ...they constitute the probable proof and demonstration of a reservation by the Universal Father of the possibility of direct and unlimited communication with any and all material creatures throughout his virtually infinite realms...

1191:6 They are not interested in making the mortal career easy; rather are they concerned in making your life reasonably difficult and rugged, so that decisions will be stimulated and multiplied. The presence of a great Thought Adjuster does not bestow ease of living and freedom from strenuous thinking, but such a divine gift should confer a sublime peace of mind and a superb tranquility of spirit.

1192:4 When it comes to...what really is right or wrong (not merely what you may call right and wrong), you can depend upon it that the Adjuster will always participate in some definite and active manner in such experiences.

1193:6 How they rejoice when they can dispense with symbols and other methods of indirection and flash their messages straight to the intellects of their human partners!

1199:2 Supreme and self-acting Adjusters are often able to contribute factors of spiritual import to the human mind when it flows freely in the liberated but controlled channels of creative imagination. At such times, and sometimes during sleep, the Adjuster is able to arrest the mental currents, to stay the flow, and then to divert the idea procession; ...to effect deep spiritual transformations in the higher recesses of the superconsciousness.

1199:3 It is sometimes possible to have the mind illuminated, to hear the divine voice that continually speaks within you so that you may become partially conscious of the wisdom, truth, goodness, and beauty of the potential personality constantly indwelling you.

1203:3 And indirectly and unrecognized the Adjuster is constantly communicating with the human subject, especially during those sublime experiences of the worshipful contact of mind with spirit in the superconsciousness.

1203:4 ...I wish you could love them more, co-operate with them more fully, and cherish them more affectionately.

1204:3 All physical poisons greatly retard the efforts of the Adjuster to exalt the material mind, while the mental poisons of fear, anger, envy, jealousy, suspicion, and intolerance likewise tremendously interfere with the spiritual progress of the evolving soul.

1206:2 I cannot but observe that so many of you spend so much time and thought on mere trifles of living... The great goal of human existence is to attune to the divinity of the indwelling Adjuster; ...a devoted effort to realize eternal destiny is wholly compatible with a light-hearted and joyous life and with a successful and honorable career on earth.

1206:4 You can consciously augment Adjuster harmony by: 1. Choosing to respond to divine leading; sincerely basing the human life on the highest consciousness of truth, beauty, and goodness, and then co-ordinating these qualities of divinity through wisdom, worship, faith, and love. 2. Loving God and desiring to be like him. 3. Loving man and sincerely desiring to serve him. 4. Joyful acceptance of cosmic citizenship.



1207:4 Trust all matters of mind beyond the dead level of consciousness to the custody of the Adjusters. ...They will resurrect every worthy treasure of the mortal mind if you survive.

1208:4 It is extremely dangerous to postulate as to the Adjuster content of the dream life. ...Likewise, it is hazardous to attempt the differentiation of the Adjusters' concept registry from the more or less continuous and conscious reception of the dictations of mortal conscience. ...But a human being would do better to err in rejecting an Adjuster's expression through believing it to be a purely human experience than to blunder into exalting a reaction of the mortal mind to the sphere of divine dignity. Remember, the influence of a Thought Adjuster is for the most part...a superconscious experience.

1209:4 It is to the mind of perfect poise, housed in a body of clean habits, stabilized neural energies and balanced chemical function - when the physical, mental, and spiritual powers are in triune harmony of development - that a maximum of light and truth can be imparted with a minimum of temporal danger or risk to the real welfare of such a being.

1209:5 ...the Adjuster is increasingly enabled to register his picturizations of destiny...

1213:1 So few mortals are real thinkers; you do not spiritually develop and discipline your minds to the point of favorable liaison with the divine Adjusters.

1213:4 Human beings below the third and second circles of attainment rarely hear the Adjuster's direct voice except in moments of supreme desire, in a supreme situation, and consequent upon a supreme decision.

1213:5 Not long since, on Urantia, such a message was transmitted by a self-acting Adjuster to the human associate, a member of the reserve corps of destiny. ...the Adjuster pleaded "that he more faithfully give me his sincere co-operation, more cheerfully endure the tasks of my emplacement, more faithfully carry out the program of my arrangement, more patiently go through the trials of my selection, more persistently and cheerfully tread the path of my choosing, more humbly receive credit that may accrue as a result of my ceaseless endeavors - thus transmit my admonition to the man of my indwelling. ...On the human will our achievement of personality depends."

1220:3 Any civilization is in jeopardy when three quarters of its youth enter materialistic professions and devote themselves to the pursuit of the sensory activities of the outer world. Civilization is in danger when youth neglect to interest themselves in ethics, sociology, eugenics, philosophy, the fine arts, religion, and cosmology.

1220:6 Happiness and joy take origin in the inner life. ...A solitary life is fatal to happiness. Even families and nations will enjoy life more if they share it with others.

1220:8 How can a creative imagination produce worthy children when the stage whereon it functions is... preoccupied by prejudice, hate, fears, resentments, revenge, and bigotries?

1220:9 Today the nations of the world are directed by men who...are poverty-stricken in ideals. That is the explanation of poverty, divorce, war, and racial hatreds.

1221:0 All conflict is evil in that it inhibits the creative function of the inner life - it is a species of civil war in the personality.

1221:7 This choosing does not so much consist in the negation of creature will - "Not my will but yours be done" - as it consists in the creature's positive affirmation: "It is my will that your will be done." And if this choice is made, sooner or later will the God-choosing son find inner union (fusion) with the indwelling God fragment...

1222:3 The spirit can dominate mind; so mind can control energy.

1223:5 Why do you not encourage the heavenly helper to cheer you with the clear vision of the eternal outlook of universal life as you gaze in perplexity at the problems of the passing hour? ...Why not allow the Adjuster to spiritualize your thinking, even though your feet must tread the material paths of earthly endeavor?

1246:3 The seraphim guard you; ...you must chart your own course, but these angels then act to make the best possible use of the course you have chosen.

1275:1 The goal of the evolutionary universes is the subjugation of energy-matter by mind, the co-ordination of mind with spirit...by virtue of the...presence of personality.

1275:3 On absolute levels, energy and spirit are one. ...in the local universes they have become quite divergent...and mind must intervene to interrelate them.

1286:3 "The act is ours, the consequences God's."

1286:4 The progressing personality leaves a trail of actualized reality as it passes through the ascending levels of the universes. ...When man acts, the Supreme reacts...

1290:9 Man can discover the Father in his heart, but he will have to search for the Supreme in the hearts of all other men...

1295:5 As the self matures, it reaches further and further back into the past for experience, while its wisdom forecasts seek to penetrate deeper and deeper into the unknown future. And as the conceiving self extends this reach ever further into both past and future, so does judgment become less and less dependent on the momentary present.

1307:4 When men pray for providential intervention in the circumstances of life, many times the answer to their prayer is their own changed attitudes toward life.

1305:2 But what man calls providence is all too often the product of his own imagination, the fortuitous juxtaposition of the circumstances of chance.

MODULE 4.1

MODULE 4.1

Papers 120 – 127. *The details and times of The Bestowal of Michael on Urantia are followed by a year by year account of his life. The first stage was that of his childhood, the years when he was only dimly conscious of his origin, nature, and destiny as a human being* [1749:2].

PART 4 - THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF JESUS

Papers 120 to 127

120. The Bestowal of Michael on Urantia
121. The Times of Michael's Bestowal
122. Birth and Infancy of Jesus
123. The Early Childhood of Jesus
124. The Later Childhood of Jesus
125. Jesus at Jerusalem
126. The Two Crucial Years
127. The Adolescent Years

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- The Michael bestowal was to enhance the revelation of God.
- God and man are engaged in the quest of seeking and finding each other.
- Jesus was God and man - always and even forevermore.
- The will of the finite creature and the will of the infinite Creator are to become as one.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- The life and teachings of Jesus are the common heritage of all religions and all peoples.
- Discover the technique of utilizing the energy of the spiritual drive to turn the mechanism of material achievement.
- Exhibit the transcendent possibilities attainable by a God-knowing human.
- Realize that our Father in heaven loves us more than a loving father on earth.

Outcomes for living

- Train children with the positive injunction of doing good, instead of forbidding them to do evil.
- Realize that those who love us so much should be able to do more for us and guide us more safely than strangers.
- Concentrate your deep-thinking mind on the one problem you wish to solve.
- Give attention, first, to the liberation and inspiration of man's spiritual nature. Then free their minds from age-old fears.
- Talk to the heavenly Father just as you would talk to a loving earthly father.
- Measure every institution of society and every usage of religion by the unvarying test: What does it do for the human soul? Does it bring God to man? Does it bring man to God?

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- The life of Jesus is not an example but an inspiration to each of us.
- Day by day, we are to attend to present duties and faithfully discharge the immediate responsibilities of our station in life.
- Embrace truth, whatever its source.
- Place the highest value on a trustworthy and confidential friend.
- Jesus simply would not accept explanations of worship and religious devotion which involved belief in the anger of God.
- Talk over things cultural, educational, social, economic, political, and religious with older and better-informed individuals.
- Acquire a store of information about international affairs.
- Learn how the various groups of people toil for their livelihoods.
- It is reasonable to experience many seasons of uncertainty.
- Prayer and meditation were practiced by Jesus throughout his life.
- Spend every possible hour with the young members of your family.

PAPER 120 - THE BESTOWAL OF MICHAEL ON URANTIA - Page 1323

1324:1 Michael...had a double purpose in the making of these seven bestowals upon the various orders of his universe creatures: First, he was completing the required experience in creature understanding which is demanded of all Creator Sons before they assume complete sovereignty. ...Second, he was...representing the maximum authority of the Paradise Trinity which can be exercised in the direct...administration of a local universe.

1325:2 ...Immanuel presented the seventh bestowal commission:

1. THE SEVENTH BESTOWAL COMMISSION

1325:4 "Now that you have elected to be wholly subject to your Father's will throughout your seventh bestowal, I, as the personal representative of our Father, assume the unqualified jurisdiction of your universe for the time of your incarnation."

1326:2 "...I hold the orders of the Ancients of Days which unqualifiedly mandate the instantaneous and automatic extinction of any being guilty of rebellion or presuming to instigate insurrection in the universe of Nebadon while you are absent on this bestowal. ...You may proceed upon your mission with but a single thought - the enhanced revelation of our Father to the intelligent beings of your universe."

2. THE BESTOWAL LIMITATIONS

"1. ...I have provided in every way for your immediate entrance upon this mortal bestowal in harmony with the plans formulated by you and placed in my keeping by Gabriel.

"2. I would regard it as a fitting climax of your mortal bestowal if you should return to us as the Son of Man, Planetary Prince of Urantia, as well as the Son of God, supreme sovereign of your universe. As a mortal man, the lowest type of intelligent creature in Nebadon, meet and adjudicate the blasphemous pretensions of Caligastia and Lucifer ...those things which mercy admonished you not to do by the power of arbitrary authority.

"3. When you have succeeded in terminating the Urantia secession, as you undoubtedly will, I counsel you to accept from Gabriel the conference of the title of 'Planetary Prince of Urantia' as the eternal recognition by your universe of your final bestowal experience...

"4. ...Gabriel and all concerned will co-operate with you in the expressed desire to end your Urantia bestowal with the pronouncement of a dispensational judgment of the realm …and the establishment of the dispensation of the bestowed Spirit of Truth.

"5. **Give attention, first, to the liberation and inspiration of man's spiritual nature. Next, illuminate the darkened human intellect, heal the souls of men, and emancipate their minds from age-old fears. And then...minister to the physical well-being...**

"6. the will of the finite creature and the will of the infinite Creator are to become as one...

"7. **Your earth life in the likeness of mortal flesh shall not be so lived as to constitute an example... Rather shall your life in the flesh on Urantia be the *inspiration* for all lives upon all Nebadon worlds throughout all generations in the ages to come.**

"8. Exhibit...the transcendent possibilities attainable by a God-knowing human... **show your entire universe the ideal of perfected technique in the supreme engagement of the affairs of your vast creation: The achievement of God seeking man and finding him and the phenomenon of man seeking God and finding him...**

"9. I caution you ever to bear in mind that, while in fact you are to become an ordinary human of the realm, in potential you will remain a Creator Son of the Paradise Father. ...But subsequent to the arrival of your Adjuster…you should refrain from the formulation of any superhuman will-to-attainment, achievement, or power in view of the fact that your creator prerogatives will remain associated with your mortal personality..."

3. FURTHER COUNSEL AND ADVICE

1329:2 "...certain advices...have been arrived at in consultation with Gabriel:

"1. ...also give some attention to the realization and exemplification of some things practical and immediately helpful to your fellow men.

"2. Live your family and community life in accordance with the practices of the people among whom you have elected to appear.

"3. ...confine your efforts largely to spiritual regeneration and intellectual emancipation. Avoid all entanglements with the economic structure and the political commitments...

"4. Under no circumstances...should you interfere with the normal and orderly progressive evolution of the Urantia races. ...you are granted certain privileges pertaining to the advancement of the spiritual and religious status of the world peoples.

"5. ...in every possible manner seek to avoid the formal establishment of an organized cult, a crystallized religion, or a segregated ethical grouping of mortal beings. **Your life and teachings are to become the common heritage of all religions and all peoples.**

"6. Leave no writings behind you on the planet. Refrain from all writing upon permanent materials; enjoin your associates to make no images or other likenesses of yourself...

"7. ...you will probably not enter the marriage relation... I must remind you that one of the incarnation mandates of Sonarington forbids the leaving of human offspring behind on any planet by a bestowal Son of Paradise origin.

"8. ...we would commit you to the leading of the indwelling Adjuster..."

4. THE INCARNATION - MAKING TWO ONE

1331:1 And so certain unworthy children of Michael, who had accused their Creator-father of selfishly seeking rulership and indulged the insinuation that the Creator Son was arbitrarily and autocratically upheld in power by virtue of the unreasoning loyalty of a deluded universe of subservient creatures, were to be silenced forever...

1331:2 Christ Michael, while truly a dual-origin being, was not a double personality. He was not God in association with man but, rather, God incarnate in man.

1331:3 Christ Michael did not progressively become God. God did not, at some vital moment in the earth

life of Jesus, become man. Jesus was God and man - always and even forevermore. And this God and this man were, and now are, one, even as the Paradise Trinity of three beings is in reality one Deity.

1331:4 **...the Michael bestowal was to enhance the** *revelation of God.*

PAPER 121 - THE TIMES OF MICHAEL'S BESTOWAL - Page 1332

1332:1 ...I am the secondary midwayer of onetime attachment to the Apostle Andrew, and I am authorized to place on record the narrative of the life transactions of Jesus of Nazareth as they were observed by my order of earth creatures...

1. THE OCCIDENT OF THE FIRST CENTURY AFTER CHRIST

1332:2 ...Urantia was experiencing such a revival of spiritual thinking and religious living as it had not known in all its previous post-Adamic history...

1332:4 European civilization was unified and co-ordinated under an extraordinary threefold influence: 1. The Roman political and social systems; 2. The Grecian language and culture; 3. The rapidly spreading influence of Jewish religious and moral teachings.

1333:2 ...Palestine and Syria were enjoying a period of prosperity, relative peace, and extensive commercial intercourse with the lands to both the East and the West.

2. THE JEWISH PEOPLE

1333:3 The Jews were a part of the older Semitic race, which also included the Babylonians, the Phoenicians, and the more recent enemies of Rome, the Carthaginians.

1334:4 The friendly relations of Herod with the Roman rulers made the world safe for Jewish travel and thus opened the way for...the new gospel of the kingdom of heaven.

1334:6 ...Galileans were not regarded with full favor by the Jerusalem religious leaders...

3. AMONG THE GENTILES

1335:9 Although woman enjoyed more freedom throughout the Roman Empire than in her restricted position in Palestine, the family devotion and natural affection of the Jews far transcended that of the gentile world.

4. GENTILE PHILOSOPHY

1335:10 The gentile world was then dominated by four great philosophies: 1. The Epicurean; 2. The Stoic; 3. The Cynic; 4. The Skeptic.

5. THE GENTILE RELIGIONS

1336:6 In the times of Jesus the religions of the Occident included: 1. *The pagan cults;* 2. *Emperor worship;* 3. *Astrology;* 4. *The mystery religions.*

1338:3 Into such a generation of men, dominated by such incomplete systems of philosophy and perplexed by such complex cults of religion, Jesus was born in Palestine.

6. THE HEBREW RELIGION

1338:4 ...Jerusalem and the rest of the Occident and the Levant in general adopted the Western Jewish or modified Hellenistic viewpoint.

1338:6 ...Philo...proceeded to harmonize and systemize Greek philosophy and Hebrew theology into a compact and fairly consistent system of religious belief and practice.

1338:7 In the matter of the combination of the better elements in contemporaneous systems of ethical and religious teachings, there have been seven outstanding human teachers: Sethard, Moses, Zoroaster, Lao-tse, Buddha, Philo, and Paul.

7. JEWS AND GENTILES

1340:1 The scribes, the Pharisees, and the priesthood held the Jews in a terrible bondage of ritualism and legalism, a bondage far more real than that of the Roman political rule. ...They could hardly regard with favor the teachings of one who did not hesitate to clash with dogmas which they regarded as having been ordained by Father Abraham himself.

1340:6 The gospel of Jesus, as it was embodied in Paul's cult of Antioch Christianity, became blended with the following teachings:

1. The philosophic reasoning of the Greek proselytes to Judaism...
2. The appealing teachings of the prevailing mystery cults, especially the Mithraic doctrines of redemption, atonement, and salvation by the sacrifice made by some god.
3. The sturdy morality of the established Jewish religion.

8. PREVIOUS WRITTEN RECORDS

1341:3 These New Testament records had their origin in the following circumstances:

1. *The Gospel by Mark. John Mark*...made many notes before Peter died in A.D. 67, and in accordance with the outline approved by Peter and for the church at Rome, he began his writing soon after Peter's death. The Gospel was completed near the end of A.D. 68. Mark wrote entirely from his own memory and Peter's memory. The record has since been considerably changed... This record by Mark, in conjunction with Andrew's and Matthew's notes, was the written basis of all subsequent Gospel narratives...
2. *The Gospel of Matthew.* The so-called Gospel according to Matthew...was written for the edification of Jewish Christians. ...Matthew's Gospel portrays Jesus as a son of David, picturing him as showing great respect for the law and the prophets.
   ...Matthew did not write this Gospel. It was written by Isador, one of his disciples...

Isador escaped from Jerusalem in A.D. 70...taking with him to Pella a copy of Matthew's notes. ...He also had with him the first four fifths of Mark's narrative.

3. *The Gospel by Luke. Luke,* the physician of Antioch in Pisidia...preserves much of the "grace of the Lord Jesus Christ" in his record as he gathered up these facts from Paul and others. Luke presents the Master as "the friend of publicans and sinners."
   He not only interviewed scores of eyewitnesses to the numerous episodes of Jesus' life which he records, but he also had with him a copy of Mark's Gospel, that is, the first four fifths, Isador's narrative, and a brief record made in the year A.D. 78 at Antioch by... Cedes. Luke also had...some notes purported to have been made by the Apostle Andrew.

4. *The Gospel of John.* When this record was made, John had the other Gospels, and he saw that much had been omitted; accordingly, in the year A.D. 101 he encouraged his associate, Nathan, a Greek Jew from Caesarea, to begin the writing. John supplied his material from memory and by reference to the three records already in existence. He had no written records of his own. The Epistle known as "First John" was written by John himself as a covering letter for the work which Nathan executed under his direction.

PAPER 122 - BIRTH AND INFANCY OF JESUS - Page 1344

1344:2 After a study of the special report on the status of segregated worlds prepared by the Melchizedeks, in counsel with Gabriel, Michael finally chose Urantia as the planet whereon to enact his final bestowal. ...Gabriel made a personal visit to Urantia, and... decided that the Hebrews possessed those relative advantages which warranted their selection as the bestowal race. Upon Michael's approval of this decision, Gabriel appointed and dispatched to Urantia the Family Commission of Twelve...which was intrusted with...nominating three prospective unions as being, in the opinion of the commission, equally favorable as bestowal families for Michael's projected incarnation.

1. JOSEPH AND MARY

1344:4 Joseph, the human father of Jesus (Joshua ben Joseph), was a Hebrew of the Hebrews, albeit he carried many non-Jewish racial strains which had been added to his ancestral tree from time to time by the female lines of his progenitors.

1345:1 Racially considered, it is hardly proper to regard Mary as a Jewess. In culture and belief she was a Jew, but in hereditary endowment she was more a composite of Syrian, Hittite, Phoenician, Greek, and Egyptian stocks...

2. GABRIEL APPEARS TO ELIZABETH

1345:3 Jesus' lifework on Urantia was really begun by John the Baptist. Zacharias, John's father, belonged to the Jewish priesthood, while his mother, Elizabeth, was a member of ...the same large family group to which Mary the mother of Jesus also belonged.

1345:4 It was late in the month of June, 8 B.C., about three months after the marriage of Joseph and Mary, that Gabriel appeared to Elizabeth at noontide one day...

3. GABRIEL'S ANNOUNCEMENT TO MARY

1346:4 ...Gabriel appeared to Mary by the side of a low stone table and...said: "I come at the bidding of one who is my Master and whom you shall love and nurture. To you, Mary, I bring glad tidings when I announce that the conception within you is ordained by heaven, and that in due time you will become the mother of a son; you shall call him Joshua, and he shall inaugurate the kingdom of heaven on earth and among men."

4. JOSEPH'S DREAM

1347:3 Joseph did not become reconciled to the idea that Mary was to become the mother of an extraordinary child until after he had experienced a very impressive dream. In this dream a brilliant celestial messenger appeared to him...

5. JESUS' EARTH PARENTS

1348:3 Jesus derived much of his unusual gentleness and marvelous sympathetic understanding of human nature from his father; he inherited his gift as a great teacher and his tremendous capacity for righteous indignation from his mother.

1348:4 From Joseph Jesus secured his strict training in the...Jewish ceremonials and his unusual acquaintance with the Hebrew scriptures; from Mary he derived a broader viewpoint of religious life and a more liberal concept of personal spiritual freedom.

6. THE HOME AT NAZARETH

1350:1 The home of Joseph and Mary was a one-room stone structure with a flat roof and an adjoining building for housing the animals. ...In the back yard, near the animal annex, was the shelter which covered the oven and the mill for grinding grain.

7. THE TRIP TO BETHLEHEM

1350:3 ...Caesar Augustus decreed that all inhabitants of the Roman Empire should be numbered... Throughout all the Roman Empire this census was registered in the year 8 B.C., except in the Palestinian kingdom of Herod, where it was taken in 7 B.C...

1350:6 And so this Jewish couple went forth from their humble home early on the morning of August 18, 7 B.C., on their journey to Bethlehem.

1351:3 The inn was overcrowded, and Joseph...was informed that the caravan stables ...had been cleared of animals and cleaned up for the reception of lodgers. ...They found themselves located in what had been a grain storage room to the front of the stalls and mangers. ...they counted themselves fortunate to have such comfortable quarters.

8. THE BIRTH OF JESUS

1351:5 ...at noon, August 21, 7 B.C., with the help and kind ministrations of women fellow travelers, Mary was delivered of a male child. Jesus of Nazareth was born...

1351:7 The next day...they moved up to the inn, where they lived for almost three weeks until they found lodgings in the home of a distant relative of Joseph.

1352:3 The beautiful legend of the star of Bethlehem originated in this way: Jesus was born August 21 at noon, 7 B.C. On May 29, 7 B.C., there occurred an extraordinary conjunction of Jupiter and Saturn... similar conjunctions occurred on September 29 and December 5 of the same year. Upon the basis of these extraordinary but wholly natural events the well-meaning zealots of the succeeding generation constructed the appealing legend of the star of Bethlehem and the adoring Magi led thereby to the manger...

9. THE PRESENTATION IN THE TEMPLE

1352:4 ...Joseph and Mary went up to the temple at Jerusalem in person to present Jesus to the priests and effect his redemption and also to make the proper sacrifice to insure Mary's ceremonial purification from the alleged uncleanness of childbirth.

10. HEROD ACTS

1353:28 But the watchers for Herod...had failed to follow Joseph and Mary, and Herod was very angry with them... The boy baby was secreted with Joseph's relatives.

1354:2 When after more than a year of searching, Herod's spies had not located Jesus...he prepared an order...all boy babies under two years of age should be killed. Herod hoped to make sure that this child who was to become "king of the Jews" would be destroyed.

1354:3 But there were believers in the coming Messiah even among Herod's court attachés...and the night before the massacre Joseph and Mary departed from Bethlehem with the babe for Alexandria in Egypt. ...They sojourned in Alexandria two full years...

PAPER 123 - THE EARLY CHILDHOOD OF JESUS - Page 1355

1356:1 Joseph and Mary finally took leave of Alexandria on a boat belonging to their friend Ezraeon, bound for Joppa, arriving at that port late in August of the year 4 B.C. They went directly to Bethlehem, where they spent the entire month of September...

1356:3 By the first of October Joseph had convinced Mary and all their friends that it was best for them to return to Nazareth...going by way of Lydda and Scythopolis.

1. BACK IN NAZARETH

1357:1 Jesus' entire fourth year was a period of normal physical development...

1357:2 The next important event in the life of this Nazareth family was the birth of the second child, James, in the early morning hours of April 2, 3 B.C.

1357:3 It was midsummer of this same year that Joseph built a small workshop close to the village spring and near the caravan tarrying lot.

2. THE FIFTH YEAR (2 B.C.)

1357:5 **...the boy Jesus arrived at the age of his first personal and wholehearted moral decision; and there came to abide with him a Thought Adjuster,** a divine gift of the Paradise Father, which had aforetime served with Machiventa Melchizedek, thus gaining the experience of functioning in connection with the incarnation of a supermortal being living in the likeness of mortal flesh. This event occurred on February 11, 2 B.C.

1357:7 ...his sister Miriam...was born on the night of July 11.

1358:2 There were few homes in the gentile world of those days that could give a child a better intellectual, moral, and religious training than the Jewish homes of Galilee.

3. EVENTS OF THE SIXTH YEAR (1 B.C.)

1359:2 The textbook for the study of the Greek language was the copy of the Hebrew scriptures - a complete version of the law and the prophets, including the Psalms - which had been presented to them on leaving Egypt.

1359:5 ...in the early summer of 1 B.C., Zacharias and Elizabeth and their son John came to visit the Nazareth family. Jesus and John had a happy time...

1359:6 Having met John, who came from near Jerusalem, Jesus began to evince an unusual interest in the history of Israel and to inquire in great detail as to the meaning of the Sabbath rites, the synagogue sermons, and the recurring feasts of commemoration.

1360:1 ...Joseph and Mary had trouble with Jesus about his prayers. **He insisted on talking to his heavenly Father much as he would talk to Joseph, his earthly father.**

4. THE SEVENTH YEAR (A.D. 1)

1361:8 If you envisage the average childhood and youth of an aggressive boy, you will have a fairly good idea of the youthful career of Jesus...

1362:1 The fourth member of the Nazareth family, Joseph, was born...March 16, A.D. 1.

5. SCHOOL DAYS IN NAZARETH

1362:2 ...in August of this year he entered upon his eventful school life at Nazareth. Already this lad was a fluent reader, writer, and speaker of two languages, Aramaic and Greek. He was now to acquaint himself with the task of learning...the Hebrew language.

1362:3 For three years - until he was ten - he attended the elementary school of the Nazareth synagogue. ...He graduated from this school of the synagogue during his thirteenth year...an educated "son of the commandment"...

1362:7 ...Jesus began to make contact with human nature from the four quarters of the earth as men from many lands passed in and out of his father's repair shop.

1363:2 The Nazareth chazan, on the occasion of Jesus' finishing the course in his school, remarked to Joseph that he feared he "had learned more from Jesus' searching questions" than he had "been able to teach the lad."

1363:3 As Jesus grew up, he heard many great thinkers of the entire Jewish world expound their views, and many also who were hardly orthodox Jews since the synagogue of Nazareth was an advanced and liberal center of Hebrew thought and culture.

1364:3 This year Jesus learned to milk the family cow and care for the other animals. During this and the following year he also learned to make cheese and to weave. When he was ten years of age, he was an expert loom operator.

6. HIS EIGHTH YEAR (A.D. 2)

1364:4 ...he was a diligent pupil and...he was excused from attendance one week out of each month. This week he usually spent either with his fisherman uncle on the shores of the Sea of Galilee near Magdala or on the farm of another uncle (his mother's brother)...

1364:8 ...Jesus made arrangements to exchange dairy products for lessons on the harp. By the time he was eleven years of age, he was a skillful harpist...

1365:2 His third brother Simon was born on Friday evening, April 14 of this year, A.D. 2.

1365:3 In February, Nahor, one of the teachers in a Jerusalem academy of the rabbis, came to Nazareth to observe Jesus... he was somewhat shocked by Jesus' frankness... he ...advised Joseph and Mary to allow him to take Jesus back with him to Jerusalem, where he could have the advantages of education and training at the center of Jewish culture.

1365:4 Nahor requested permission to lay the whole matter before Jesus. Jesus listened attentively, talked with Joseph, Mary, and a neighbor, Jacob the stone mason... **he had finally decided to "talk with my Father who is in heaven";** and while he was not perfectly sure about the answer, he rather felt he should remain at home... **"they who love me so much should be able to do more for me and guide me more safely than strangers who can only view my body and observe my mind but can hardly truly know me."** They all marveled, and Nahor went his way, back to Jerusalem.

PAPER 124 - THE LATER CHILDHOOD OF JESUS - Page 1366

1366:1 Although Jesus might have enjoyed a better opportunity for schooling at Alexandria than in Galilee, he could not have had such a splendid environment for working out his own life problems... At Nazareth he secured an education...which more acceptably prepared him to understand the gentiles and... views of Hebrew theology.

1. JESUS' NINTH YEAR (A.D. 3)

1366:4 The most serious trouble as yet to come up at school occurred in late winter when Jesus dared to challenge the chazan regarding the teaching that all images, pictures, and drawings were idolatrous in nature.

1367:3 Jesus' second sister, Martha, was born Thursday night, September 13. ...Joseph... started the building of an addition to their house, a combined workshop and bedroom. A small workbench was built for Jesus, and for the first time he possessed tools of his own.

2. THE TENTH YEAR (A.D. 4)

1368:3 Jesus, while strolling through the countryside with his father, first gave expression to feelings and ideas which indicated that he was becoming self-conscious of the unusual nature of his life mission. Joseph listened... Jesus had a similar...talk with his mother.

1369:0 Several times older and uncouth youths attacked Jesus, relying upon his reputed docility, but they always suffered swift and certain retribution at the hands of his self-appointed champion and ever-ready defender, Jacob the stone mason's son.

1369:2 **He delighted in talking over things cultural, educational, social, economic, political, and religious...with older and better-informed individuals...**

3. THE ELEVENTH YEAR (A.D. 5)

1370:1 Jesus spent considerable time at the caravan supply shop, and by conversing with the travelers...he acquired a store of information about international affairs...

1370:2 On Wednesday evening, June 24, A.D. 5, Jude was born.

1370:4 About the middle of May the lad accompanied his father on a business trip...

1370:5 It so happened that just at this time the annual competitive games and public demonstrations of physical prowess between the Greek cities of the Decapolis were in progress at the Scythopolis amphitheater, and Jesus was insistent that his father take him to see the games... Joseph talked earnestly and long with Jesus concerning the evil nature of such practices, but he well knew that the lad was unconvinced.

1371:3 He was much given to thinking about how he was to carry out his obligations to his family and at the same time be obedient to the call of his mission to the world...

4. THE TWELFTH YEAR (A.D. 6)

1371:5 ...he experienced many seasons of uncertainty...regarding the nature of his mission. His naturally developing human mind did not yet fully grasp the reality of his dual nature.

1372:1 It was a trying experience for Joseph and Mary to undertake the rearing of this unprecedented combination of divinity and humanity, and **they deserve great credit for so faithfully and successfully discharging their parental responsibilities.**

1372:2 He pondered much over his parents' differing opinions... Less and less did Mary comprehend the significance of Jesus' mission, and increasingly was this good mother hurt by the failure of her favorite son to fulfill her fond expectations.

1372:3 Joseph entertained a growing belief in the spiritual nature of Jesus' mission.

1372:6 Throughout this and the two following years Jesus suffered great mental distress as the result of his constant effort to adjust his personal views of religious practices and social amenities to the established beliefs of his parents.

5. HIS THIRTEENTH YEAR (A.D. 7)

1373:2 On Sunday night, January 9, A.D. 7, his baby brother, Amos, was born.

1373:3 It was about the middle of February that Jesus became humanly assured that he was destined to perform a mission on earth for the enlightenment of man and the revelation of God. Momentous decisions, coupled with far-reaching plans, were formulating in the mind of this youth, who was, to outward appearances, an average Jewish lad of Nazareth. The intelligent life of all Nebadon looked on with fascination...

6. THE JOURNEY TO JERUSALEM

1374:1 Jesus, having now reached the threshold of young manhood and having been formally graduated from the synagogue schools, was qualified to proceed to Jerusalem with his parents to participate with them in the celebration of his first Passover. ...A considerable company (103) made ready to depart from Nazareth...April 4, for Jerusalem.

1375:3 ...they paused for rest in the borders of a little village called Bethany. ...Joseph and his family had stopped near the house of one Simon, who had three children about the same age as Jesus - Mary, Martha, and Lazarus. They invited the Nazareth family in for refreshment, and a lifelong friendship sprang up between the two families.

1375:4 They pressed on, soon standing on the brink of Olivet, and Jesus saw for the first time (in his memory) the Holy City, the pretentious palaces, and the inspiring temple of his Father. At no time in his life did Jesus ever experience such a purely human thrill...

1376:1 On the day before the Passover Sabbath, flood tides of spiritual illumination swept through the mortal mind of Jesus and filled his human heart to overflowing with affectionate pity for the spiritually blind and morally ignorant multitudes assembled for the celebration... and during the night, for the first time in his earth career, there appeared to him an assigned messenger from Salvington, commissioned by Immanuel, who said: "The hour has come. It is time that you began to be about your Father's business."

1376:3 We could hardly comprehend that this lad of Nazareth was the creator of all Nebadon. ...we could see that his human mind was increasingly discerning that, while he lived his life in the flesh, in spirit on his shoulders rested the responsibility of a universe.

PAPER 125 - JESUS AT JERUSALEM - Page 1377

1377:1 No incident in all Jesus' eventful earth career was more engaging, more humanly thrilling, than this, his first remembered visit to Jerusalem. He was especially stimulated by the experience of attending the temple discussions by himself...

1377:4 ...the first great shock of the day came when his mother took leave of them on her way to the women's gallery. It had never occurred to Jesus that his mother was not to accompany him to the consecration ceremonies, and he was thoroughly indignant...

1378:1 **Jesus simply would not accept explanations of worship and religious devotion which involved belief in the wrath of God or the anger of the Almighty.** ..."I refuse to believe that my Father in heaven loves me less than my father on earth."

1. JESUS VIEWS THE TEMPLE

1378:3 ...he received the shock of his young life when his father escorted him into the court of the gentiles...with the bleating of sheep and the babble of noises which betrayed the presence of the money-changers and the vendors of sacrificial animals...

1378:4 But most of all was his sense of propriety outraged by the sight of the frivolous courtesans parading about within this precinct of the temple...

1378:6 They now passed down to the priests' court...to observe the killing of the droves of animals... The terrible sight sickened this boy of Nazareth...

2. JESUS AND THE PASSOVER

1379:2 Five Nazareth families were guests of, or associates with, the family of Simon of Bethany in the celebration of the Passover, Simon having purchased the paschal lamb...

1379:4 ...Jesus had begun to turn over in his mind the propriety of celebrating the Passover without the slaughtered lamb. He felt assured in his own mind that the Father in heaven was not pleased with this spectacle of sacrificial offerings...

1379:5 Jesus slept very little that night....His mind was distraught and his heart torn by the inconsistencies and absurdities of the theology of the whole Jewish ceremonial system.

1380:7 There were thousands of young people in Jerusalem at this time, and the Nazareth lad personally met, and more or less extensively interviewed, more than one hundred and fifty. ...the lad began to entertain a desire to travel about the world for the purpose of learning how the various groups of his fellow men toiled for their livelihood.

3. DEPARTURE OF JOSEPH AND MARY

1381:1 ...as the Nazareth party moved on toward Bethany, Jesus was completely absorbed in the discussion of angels, in the temple, being wholly unmindful of the passing of the time for the departure of his parents.

1381:2 ...Mary surmised he journeyed with the men, while Joseph thought he traveled with the women... They did not discover his absence until they reached Jericho...

4. FIRST AND SECOND DAYS IN THE TEMPLE

1381:3 At the conclusion of the afternoon discussions...he betook himself to Bethany...

1381:4 Early next day Jesus was up and on his way to the temple. ...Joseph and Mary also had arisen with the early dawn with the intention of retracing their steps to Jerusalem.

1382:1 At the second conference Jesus had made bold to ask questions...

5. THE THIRD DAY IN THE TEMPLE

1382:4 Before the day had ended, the entire attention of the chief discussion group of the temple had become focused upon the questions being asked by Jesus.

1383:1 For more than four hours this Nazareth youth plied these Jewish teachers with thought-provoking and heart-searching questions. ...By the deft and subtle phrasing of a question he would at one and the same time challenge their teaching and suggest his own.

1383:3 After the evening meal at Bethany he again declined to join the merry circle but instead went to the garden, where he lingered long into the night, vainly endeavoring to think out some definite plan of approach to the problem of his lifework and to decide how best he might labor to reveal to his spiritually blinded countrymen a more beautiful concept of the heavenly Father and so set them free from their terrible bondage to law, ritual, ceremonial, and musty tradition. But the clear light did not come...

6. THE FOURTH DAY IN THE TEMPLE

1383:7 The evening before, Jesus' parents had heard about this strange youth who so deftly sparred with the expounders of the law, but it had not occurred to them that this lad was their son. ...at the temple... they recognized the voice of the missing lad and beheld him seated among the temple teachers.

1384:2 ...his mother more than mildly upbraided him before all the people assembled, right in the midst of the most serious and sublime effort of his young life...

1384:3 After a moment's thought, Jesus answered his mother, saying: "Why is it that you have so long sought me? Would you not expect to find me in my Father's house since the time has come when I should be about my Father's business?"

1384:5 In silence they started out... on the brow of Olivet...the lad raised his staff aloft and...said: "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, and the people thereof, what slaves you are - subservient to the Roman yoke and victims of your own traditions - but I will return to cleanse yonder temple and deliver my people from this bondage!"

1384:7 ...Jesus made a brief statement to his parents, assuring them of his affection and implying that they need not fear he would again give any occasion for their suffering anxiety because of his conduct. He concluded: "While I must do the will of my Father in heaven, I will also be obedient to my father on earth. I will await my hour."

1385:1 Joseph was puzzled, but Mary...gained comfort, eventually viewing his utterance on Olivet as prophetic of the Messianic mission of her son as Israel's deliverer.

PAPER 126 - THE TWO CRUCIAL YEARS - Page 1386

1386:1 Of all Jesus' earth-life experiences, the fourteenth and fifteenth years were the most crucial. These two years...were the most trying of his eventful life on Urantia.

1. HIS FOURTEENTH YEAR (A.D. 8)

1387:1 This is the calendar year of his fourteenth birthday. He had become a good yoke maker and worked well with both canvas and leather. He was also rapidly developing into an expert carpenter and cabinetmaker. **This summer he made frequent trips to the top of the hill to the northwest of Nazareth for prayer and meditation.** He was gradually becoming more self-conscious of the nature of his bestowal on earth.

1387:4 Early this year Joseph arranged to set aside the income from his Nazareth and Capernaum property to pay for Jesus' long course of study at Jerusalem...

2. THE DEATH OF JOSEPH

1388:1 All did go well until that fateful day of Tuesday, September 25, when a runner from Sepphoris brought to this Nazareth home the tragic news that Joseph had been severely injured by the falling of a derrick while at work on the governor's residence. ...But Joseph died of his injuries before Mary arrived.

1388:2 This carpenter lad...awakened to the realization that he had not only to fulfill the commission of his heavenly Father to reveal the divine nature on earth and in the flesh, but that his young human nature must also shoulder the responsibility of caring for his widowed mother and seven brothers and sisters - and another yet to be born.

1388:4 Still he knew nothing of the Gabriel visit to his mother before his birth; he only learned of this from John on the day of his baptism...

1388:5 As the years passed, this young carpenter of Nazareth increasingly measured every institution of society and every usage of religion by the unvarying test: **What does it do for the human soul? Does it bring God to man? Does it bring man to God?**

1389:2 He proved to be a wise and efficient administrator of his father's estate.

3. THE FIFTEENTH YEAR (A.D. 9)

1389:5 On Wednesday evening April 17, A.D. 9, Ruth the baby of the family, was born...

1389:6 During this year Jesus first formulated the prayer which he subsequently taught to his apostles, and which to many has become known as "The Lord's Prayer."

1390:3 ...he found in the synagogue library at Nazareth, among the apocalyptic books which he had been studying, this manuscript called "The Book of Enoch"...explaining that this Son of Man, before coming down on this earth to bring salvation to mankind, had walked through the courts of heavenly glory with his Father, the Father of all; ...of all the theories about the Jewish deliverer, none was so near the truth as this story... he then and there decided to adopt as his inaugural title "the Son of Man." **...truth he never hesitated to embrace, no matter from what source it appeared to emanate.**

1390:5 ...he began to ponder anew the many statements in the Scriptures referring to the coming of a national deliverer, a Jewish teacher or king. To what event did these prophecies refer? ...But had the prophets confused the nature and mission of the Messiah?

1391:1 If he were a new teacher and not the Messiah, then how should he recognize the Jewish Messiah if such a one should appear in Jerusalem during the time of his earth mission; and, further, what should be his relation to this Jewish Messiah? And what should be his relation, after embarking on his life mission, to his family? To the Jewish commonwealth and religion? To the Roman Empire? To the gentiles and their religions? Each of these momentous problems this young Galilean turned over in his mind and seriously pondered while he continued to work at the carpenter's bench, laboriously making a living for himself, his mother, and eight other hungry mouths.

1391:4 He craved a trustworthy and confidential friend, but his problems were too complex for his human associates to comprehend.

4. FIRST SERMON IN THE SYNAGOGUE

1391:5 ...on the first Sabbath after his fifteenth birthday the chazan arranged for Jesus to conduct the morning service of the synagogue. And when all the faithful in Nazareth had assembled, the young man, having made his selection of Scriptures, stood up and began:

1391:6 "The spirit of the Lord God is upon me, for the Lord has anointed me..."

1392:6 Never had his townspeople seen him so magnificently solemn... never had they observed him so manly and decisive, so authoritative.

5. THE FINANCIAL STRUGGLE

1392:8 Gradually Jesus and his family returned to the simple life of their earlier years.

1393:1 **But he did not falter; he was not discouraged. He lived on, day by day, doing well the present duty and faithfully discharging the immediate responsibilities of his station in life. Jesus' life is the everlasting comfort of all disappointed idealists.**

1393:3 Fearing that the copy of the Greek scriptures might be discovered and confiscated by the tax collectors, Jesus, on his fifteenth birthday, presented it to the Nazareth synagogue library as his maturity offering to the Lord.

1393:4 Jesus went over to Sepphoris... and now Jesus stood in the palace and heard Herod decree that his father had nothing due him at the time of his death. And for such an unjust decision Jesus never again trusted Herod Antipas.

1393:5 The family supply shop had already been taken over by his uncle, and Jesus worked altogether in the home shop, where he was near to help Mary with the family.

1393:7 This was the year that Jesus rented a considerable piece of land just to the north of their home, which was divided up as a family garden plot. ...he many times entertained the wish that they were all located on a farm out in the country where they could enjoy the liberty and freedom of an unhampered life.

PAPER 127 - THE ADOLESCENT YEARS - Page 1395

1395:1 As Jesus entered upon his adolescent years, he found himself the head and sole support of a large family. ...he became increasingly conscious of his pre-existence; at the same time he began more fully to realize that he was present on earth and in the flesh for the express purpose of revealing his Paradise Father to the children of men.

1395:3 Having thus tasted the actual experience of living these adolescent years on a world beset by evil and distraught by sin, the Son of Man became possessed of full knowledge about the life experience of the youth of all the realms of Nebadon...

1. THE SIXTEENTH YEAR (A.D. 10)

1395:6 This year he attained his full physical growth. He was a virile and comely youth. He became increasingly sober and serious, but he was kind and sympathetic.

1396:2 ...Jesus maintained (and his mother agreed) that girls should go to school the same as boys, and since the synagogue school would not receive them, there was nothing to do but conduct a home school especially for them.

1396:3 Throughout this year Jesus was closely confined to the workbench.

1396:4 By the end of this year he had just about made up his mind that he would, after rearing his family and seeing them married, enter publicly upon his work as a teacher of truth and as a revealer of the heavenly Father to the world.

1396:5 **He was a real though youthful father to the family; he spent every possible hour with the youngsters, and they truly loved him.**

2. THE SEVENTEENTH YEAR (A.D. 11)

1396:6 There was coming into existence a strong nationalist party...the Zealots. The Zealots, unlike the Pharisees, were not willing to await the coming of the Messiah.

1396:7 When they came to see Jesus, he listened carefully...but refused to join the party.

1397:5 His family was in a turmoil, his youthful friends in division, and the entire Jewish contingent of the town in a hubbub. And to think he was to blame for it all!

1397:6 Something had to be done. He must state his position, and this he did bravely and diplomatically... maintaining that his first duty was to his family... He paid compliment to his mother and eldest brother for being willing to release him...making his never-to-be-forgotten statement that "money cannot love."

1398:2 Henceforth Nazareth maintained a division of sentiment regarding the Son of Man

3. THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR (A.D. 12)

1399:1 James...was very appreciative of Jesus' taking him up to the Passover...

1400:3 In September, Elizabeth and John came to visit the Nazareth family.

1400:4 Jesus and John had many talks together... never again did John and Jesus see each other until that day by the Jordan when the Son of Man presented himself for baptism.

1400:5 On Saturday afternoon, December 3, of this year, death for the second time struck at this Nazareth family. Little Amos, their baby brother, died after a week's illness...

1400:7 **He could concentrate his deep-thinking mind on the one problem which he wished to solve, and this, in connection with his untiring patience, enabled him serenely to endure the trials of a difficult mortal existence...**

4. THE NINETEENTH YEAR (A.D. 13)

1401:2 **...Jesus had fully won his mother to the acceptance of his methods of child training - the positive injunction to do good in the place of...forbidding to do evil.**

1402:2 By this time Jesus had become the unquestioned head of the house.

1402:3 This year Jude started to school, and it was necessary for Jesus to sell his harp in order to defray these expenses. Thus disappeared the last of his recreational pleasures.

5. REBECCA, THE DAUGHTER OF EZRA

1402:4 ...Rebecca, the eldest daughter of Ezra, a wealthy merchant and trader of Nazareth...was slowly falling in love with this son of Joseph.

1403:0 ...her father...invited Jesus to...the celebration of Rebecca's seventeenth birthday.

1403:3 After listening attentively, he sincerely thanked Rebecca for her expressed admiration, adding, "it shall cheer and comfort me all the days of my life."

1403:4 Rebecca was heartbroken. ...She lived for only one purpose - to await the hour when this, to her, the greatest man who ever lived would begin his career as a teacher of living truth. And she followed him devotedly through his eventful years of public labor...

6. HIS TWENTIETH YEAR (A.D. 14)

1404:2 ...Jesus had a strange longing to go up to Jerusalem for the Passover. ...what he most wanted was an opportunity to talk with Lazarus and to visit with Martha and Mary.

1404:6 That evening about twilight these four sat down and partook of the first Passover feast ever to be celebrated by devout Jews without the paschal lamb.

1405:2 Although all their Nazareth property (except their home) was gone, this year they received a little financial help from the sale of an equity in a piece of property in Capernaum. ...This real estate deal in Capernaum was with a boatbuilder named Zebedee.

1405:4 **He has very nearly mastered the technique of utilizing the energy of the spiritual drive to turn the mechanism of material achievement.**

1406:1 And now as a full-grown man - an adult of the realm - **he prepares to continue his supreme mission of revealing God to men and leading men to God.**

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 4.1

Who we can be

1328:4 Your earth life in the likeness of mortal flesh shall not be so lived as to constitute an example... Rather shall your life in the flesh on Urantia be the inspiration for all lives upon all Nebadon worlds throughout all generations in the ages to come.

1331:3 Christ Michael did not progressively become God. God did not, at some vital moment in the earth life of Jesus, become man. Jesus was God and man - always and even forevermore. And this God and this man were, and now are, one, even as the Paradise Trinity of three beings is in reality one Deity.

1331:4 ...the Michael bestowal was to enhance the *revelation of God.*

1371:5 ...he experienced many seasons of uncertainty...regarding the nature of his mission.

1376:1 On the day before the Passover Sabbath, flood tides of spiritual illumination swept through the mortal mind of Jesus and filled his human heart to overflowing with affectionate pity for the spiritually blind and morally ignorant multitudes assembled for the celebration...

1378:1 Jesus simply would not accept explanations of worship and religious devotion which involved belief in the wrath of God or the anger of the Almighty. ..."I refuse to believe that my Father in heaven loves me less than my father on earth."

1388:2 This carpenter lad...awakened to the realization that he had not only to fulfill the commission of his heavenly Father to reveal the divine nature on earth and in the flesh, but that his young human nature must also shoulder the responsibility of caring for his widowed mother and seven brothers and sisters - and another yet to be born.

1388:5 As the years passed, this young carpenter of Nazareth increasingly measured every institution of society and every usage of religion by the unvarying test: What does it do for the human soul? Does it bring God to man? Does it bring man to God?

1395:1 ...he began more fully to realize that he was present on earth and in the flesh for the express purpose of revealing his Paradise Father to the children of men.

1406:1 And now as a full-grown man - an adult of the realm - he prepares to continue his supreme mission of revealing God to men and leading men to God.

What we can do

1328:2 Give attention, first, to the liberation and inspiration of man's spiritual nature. Next, illuminate the darkened human intellect, heal the souls of men, and emancipate their minds from age-old fears. And then...minister to the physical well-being...

1328:3 ...the will of the finite creature and the will of the infinite Creator are to become as one...

1328:5 Exhibit...the transcendent possibilities attainable by a God-knowing human... show your entire universe the ideal of perfected technique in the supreme engagement of the affairs of your vast creation: The achievement of God seeking man and finding him and the phenomenon of man seeking God and finding him...

1330:1 ...in every possible manner seek to avoid the formal establishment of an organized cult, a crystallized religion, or a segregated ethical grouping of mortal beings. Your life and teachings are to become the common heritage of all religions and all peoples.

1357:5 ...the boy Jesus arrived at the age of his first personal and wholehearted moral decision; and there came to abide with him a Thought Adjuster, a divine gift of the Paradise Father...

1360:1 ...Joseph and Mary had trouble with Jesus about his prayers. He insisted on talking to his heavenly Father much as he would talk to Joseph, his earthly father.

1363:2 The Nazareth chazan, on the occasion of Jesus' finishing the course in his school, remarked to Joseph that he feared he "had learned more from Jesus' searching questions" than he had "been able to teach the lad."

1365:4 ...he had finally decided to "talk with my Father who is in heaven"; and while he was not perfectly sure about the answer, he rather felt he should remain at home... "they who love me so much should be able to do more for me and guide me more safely than strangers who can only view my body and observe my mind but can hardly truly know me."

1366:4 The most serious trouble as yet to come up at school occurred in late winter when Jesus dared to challenge the chazan regarding the teaching that all images, pictures, and drawings were idolatrous in nature.

1369:2 He delighted in talking over things cultural, educational, social, economic, political, and religious... with older and better-informed individuals...

1370:1 Jesus spent considerable time at the caravan supply shop, and by conversing with the travelers...he acquired a store of information about international affairs...

1372:1 It was a trying experience for Joseph and Mary to undertake the rearing of this unprecedented combination of divinity and humanity, and they deserve great credit for so faithfully and successfully discharging their parental responsibilities.

1380:7 There were thousands of young people in Jerusalem at this time, and the Nazareth lad personally met, and more or less extensively interviewed, more than one hundred and fifty. ...the lad began to entertain a desire to travel about the world for the purpose of learning how the various groups of his fellow men toiled for their livelihood.

1383:1 For more than four hours this Nazareth youth plied these Jewish teachers with thought-provoking and heart-searching questions. ...By the deft and subtle phrasing of a question he would at one and the same time challenge their teaching and suggest his own.

1383:3 ...he lingered long into the night, vainly endeavoring to think out some definite plan of approach to the problem of his lifework and to decide how best he might labor to reveal to his spiritually blinded countrymen a more beautiful concept of the heavenly Father and so set them free from their terrible bondage to law, ritual, ceremonial, and musty tradition. But the clear light did not come...

1384:3 "Would you not expect to find me in my Father's house since the time has come when I should be about my Father's business?"

1384:7 ...Jesus made a brief statement to his parents, assuring them of his affection and implying that they need not fear he would again give any occasion for their suffering anxiety because of his conduct. He concluded: "While I must do the will of my Father in heaven, I will also be obedient to my father on earth. I will await my hour."

1387:1 This summer he made frequent trips to the top of the hill to the northwest of Nazareth for prayer and meditation. He was gradually becoming more self-conscious of the nature of his bestowal on earth.

1390:3 ...truth he never hesitated to embrace, no matter from what source it appeared to emanate.

1391:4 He craved a trustworthy and confidential friend...

1393:1 But he did not falter; he was not discouraged. He lived on, day by day, doing well the present duty and faithfully discharging the immediate responsibilities of his station in life. Jesus' life is the everlasting comfort of all disappointed idealists.

1396:5 He was a real though youthful father to the family; he spent every possible hour with the youngsters, and they truly loved him.

1400:7 He could concentrate his deep-thinking mind on the one problem which he wished to solve, and this, in connection with his untiring patience, enabled him serenely to endure the trials of a difficult mortal existence...

1401:2 ...Jesus had fully won his mother to the acceptance of his methods of child training - the positive injunction to do good in the place of...forbidding to do evil.

1405:4 He has very nearly mastered the technique of utilizing the energy of the spiritual drive to turn the mechanism of material achievement.

NOTES

MODULE 4.2

MODULE 4.2

Papers 128 – 136. *The second stage was the increasingly self-conscious years of youth and advancing manhood, during which he came more clearly to comprehend his divine nature and human mission* [1749:2]. It covers his travels to Rome, The Transition Years, and the great decisions following his baptism by John.

PART 4 - THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF JESUS

Papers 128 to 136

128. Jesus' Early Manhood
129. The Later Adult Life of Jesus
130. On the Way to Rome
131. The World's Religions
132. The Sojourn at Rome
133. The Return from Rome
134. The Transition Years
135. John the Baptist
136. Baptism and the Forty Days

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- The kingdom of heaven is the spiritual relationship between God and man.
- All religions will be at peace if they recognize the spirit sovereignty of God.
- Jesus is the new and living way from man to God.
- God does not reward man for what he does but for what he is.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- We can strive to perfect increasingly effective methods of personal communication with our indwelling spirit presence.
- Become the living channel of spiritual light to people in spiritual darkness.
- Leading people to God is the supreme satisfaction of human service.
- The higher values of intellectual mastery and spiritual achievement give a happiness that far transcends selfish satisfaction and sensuous gratification.
- Only in the perfection, harmony, and unanimity of will can the creature become as one with the Creator. Man's greatest victory is the conquest of self.

Outcomes for living

- Let the mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus.
- Become a material life partner with spiritual energy and divine truth.
- The supremely happy and efficiently unified mind is the one wholly dedicated to the doing of the will of the Father in heaven.
- Spirit can inspire your mind to control itself and activate the body.
- Every honest attempt of the material mind to communicate with its indwelling spirit meets with certain success.
- And when you become so readjusted to life within yourself, you become likewise readjusted to the universe. Unresolved conflicts destroy unity.
- Assert your mastery of evil by virtue of the power of goodness and thus become the master of all relations.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- The more we give of ourselves to others, the more we come to love them.
- In private, commune with spirit to seek to know the will of God.
- The supreme experience of living is to become acquainted with one's brothers and sisters, to know their problems, and to learn to love them.
- A measure of a man's attainment of high levels of spiritual self-consciousness is the loving care and consideration which he gives to his wife and children.
- For equity and justice of material situations, favor those who are in need - those who are suffering from the misfortune of undeserved hardships.
- God-seeking persons are attracted by God the Father expressed in our lives.
- All soul conflict consists in the lack of harmony between the moral, or spiritual, self-consciousness and the purely intellectual self-consciousness.
- Our toil is sufficient for today. Tomorrow is in the hands of our Father.
- Look for opportunities to do things you know others want done.
- The entire universe is friendly to me - this is an all-powerful truth.

PAPER 128 - JESUS' EARLY MANHOOD - Page 1407

1407:1 As Jesus of Nazareth entered upon the early years of his adult life, he had lived, and continued to live, a normal and average human life on earth. Jesus came into this world just as other children come; he had nothing to do with selecting his parents.

1. THE TWENTY-FIRST YEAR (A.D. 15)

1408:3 The Nazareth carpenter now fully understood the work before him, but he chose to live his human life in the channel of its natural flowing. And in some of these matters he is indeed an example... **"Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus..."**

1408:5 Of his human nature he was never in doubt... The self-realization of divinity was a slow and, from the human standpoint, a natural evolutionary revelation.

1409:1 Jesus objected to but one title as applied to him: When he was once called Immanuel, he merely replied, "Not I, that is my elder brother."

1409:3 ...his awareness that he was a Son of God was growing; he knew that he was the maker of the heavens and this very earth whereon he was now living out his human existence. And the hosts of celestial beings throughout the great and onlooking universe likewise knew that this man of Nazareth was their beloved Sovereign and Creator-father.

2. THE TWENTY-SECOND YEAR (A.D. 16)

1409:6 Jesus now had brothers and sisters ranging in ages from seven to eighteen, and he was kept busy helping them... He had thus to grapple with the problems of adolescence...

1410:3 Before taking up his new employment at Sepphoris, Jesus held one of his periodic family conferences and solemnly installed James...as acting head of the family.

1410:4 Living much of the time in Sepphoris for six months afforded Jesus a new opportunity to become better acquainted with the gentile viewpoint of life.

3. THE TWENTY-THIRD YEAR (A.D. 17)

1411:1 This year the financial pressure was slightly relaxed as four were at work. ...Jesus stopped work for three weeks to take Simon to Jerusalem for the Passover...

1411:5 Perhaps the most notable of all these contacts was the one with a young Hellenist named Stephen... Stephen was tremendously impressed...; he never forgot his words.

1411:6 Stephen...yielded up his life as the price of his attack upon the Jewish temple and its traditional practices... Saul, a citizen of Tarsus...saw how this Greek could die for his faith... he became Paul, the philosopher, if not the sole founder, of the Christian religion.

4. THE DAMASCUS EPISODE

1412:4 The last four months of this year Jesus spent in Damascus as the guest of the merchant whom he first met at Philadelphia when on his way to Jerusalem. ...He planned to create a center of learning...

And...that Jesus should immediately begin a long tour of the world's educational centers preparatory to becoming the head of this new project.

1412:5 His would-be benefactor..., his wife, and their sons and daughters sought to prevail upon Jesus to accept the proffered honor. But he would not consent. He well knew that his mission on earth was not to be supported by institutions of learning...

1413:2 Jesus did not want to build up such a human record of achievement as would attract attention from his teaching. **Very early he recognized that his followers would be tempted to formulate a religion** *about* **him** which might become a competitor of the gospel of the kingdom that he intended to proclaim... he consistently sought to suppress everything during his eventful career which he thought might be made to serve this **natural human tendency to exalt the teacher in place of proclaiming his teachings.**

1413:5 ...it became more difficult to realize that this man was a Son of God on earth...

5. THE TWENTY-FOURTH YEAR (A.D. 18)

1413:6 This was Jesus' first year of comparative freedom from family responsibility.

1413:7 ...Jesus went over to Caesarea to meet with five prominent Jews of Alexandria, who besought him to establish himself in their city as a religious teacher...

1414:2 They were nonplused by his apparent indifference to the honor...

6. THE TWENTY-FIFTH YEAR (A.D. 19)

1415:3 ...since he had taken his other brothers to Jerusalem for their first Passover ceremonies, Jesus decided to accompany Jude...on his first visit to the temple.

1415:5 ...a Roman guard...made some improper remarks regarding a Jewish girl... Jude …delivered himself of a voluble denunciation of pent-up anti-Roman feelings... Jude, with Jesus by his side, was taken at once to the military prison.

1415:7 ...Jesus appeared before the military magistrate in behalf of Jude.

1416:4 Jesus provided sand, blocks, and stones by the side of the shop, and bevies of youngsters flocked there to amuse themselves. **...They were learning to laugh, and to laugh heartily.** It was customary for one or two of the smallest of the children to climb upon his knees and sit there, looking up in wonderment at his expressive features as he told his stories. The children loved Jesus, and Jesus loved the children.

7. THE TWENTY-SIXTH YEAR (A.D. 20)

1418:1 At last the day had come when all Jesus' brothers had chosen, and were established in, their lifework. The stage was being set for Jesus' departure from home.

1418:2 In November a double wedding occurred. James and Esta, and Miriam and Jacob were married. It was truly a joyous occasion. Even Mary was once more happy except every now and then when she realized that Jesus was preparing to go away.

1418:5 ...Jesus...presented full title to the repair shop to James...and most touchingly established his brother James as "head and protector of my father's house." ..."But, my son, I will continue to send you something each month until my hour shall have come..."

PAPER 129 - THE LATER ADULT LIFE OF JESUS - Page 1419

1419:2 The Son of Man had now made every preparation for detaching himself permanently from the Nazareth home; ...this was not easy for him to do. **...The more fully we bestow ourselves** upon our **fellows, the more we come to love them;** and since Jesus had given himself so fully to his family, he loved them with a great and fervent affection.

1. THE TWENTY-SEVENTH YEAR (A.D. 21)

1419:4 In January of this year, A.D. 21,...Jesus took unceremonious leave of his family...

1419:5 ...he passed on...to Capernaum, where he stopped to pay a visit to his father's friend Zebedee. Zebedee's sons were fishermen; he himself was a boatbuilder...and invited the visiting carpenter to join him in the enterprise, and Jesus readily consented.

1419:6 Jesus worked with Zebedee only a little more than one year, but during that time he created a new style of boat and established entirely new methods of boatmaking.

1420:1 Jesus lived in the home of Zebedee... He had long worked alone in the world, that is, without a father, and greatly enjoyed this period of working with a father-partner.

1420:2 Zebedee's wife, Salome, was a relative of Annas, onetime high priest at Jerusalem and still the most influential of the Sadducean group... Salome became a great admirer of Jesus. She loved him as she loved her own sons, James, John, and David..

1420:4 ...the garrison's commanding officer...took it upon himself to build a beautiful synagogue in Capernaum... Jesus conducted...services in this new synagogue...

1420:6 At the Capernaum synagogue he found many new books in the library chests, and he spent at least five evenings a week at intense study. One evening he devoted to social life with the older folks, and one evening he spent with the young people.

2. THE TWENTY-EIGHTH YEAR (A.D. 22)

1421:7 When Jesus took leave of Zebedee's family, he agreed to remain in Jerusalem until Passover time... They all sorrowed when Jesus left them, especially the daughters...

1421:8 Before leaving Capernaum, Jesus had a long talk with his new-found friend and close companion, John Zebedee. He told John that he contemplated traveling extensively until "my hour shall come" and asked John to act in his stead in the matter of...money...

1422:1 ...John consulted with his father, Zebedee, regarding the money due Jesus, and he was surprised that it was such a large sum. As Jesus had left the matter so entirely in their hands, they agreed that it would be the better plan to invest these funds in property and use the income for assisting the family at Nazareth... In this way Jesus became the owner of a house in Capernaum, but he had not been told about it.

1422:3 But let us go back to observe Jesus in Jerusalem. For almost two months he spent the greater part of his time listening to the temple discussions with occasional visits to the various schools of the rabbis. Most of the Sabbath days he spent at Bethany.

1422:4 Jesus had carried with him to Jerusalem a letter from Salome, Zebedee's wife, introducing him to the former high priest, Annas, as "one, the same as my own son." Annas spent much time with him, personally taking him to visit the many academies of the Jerusalem religious teachers. ...Jesus...carefully observed their methods of teaching...

1422:6 Before the end of this Passover week, by apparent chance, Jesus met a wealthy traveler and his son...from India...on their way to visit Rome and various other points on the Mediterranean...hoping to find someone whom they could engage as interpreter for both and tutor for the son. ...this traveler from the Orient proposed to advance to Jesus the wages of one year so that he could intrust such funds to his friends for the safeguarding of his family against want. And Jesus agreed to make the trip.

3. THE TWENTY-NINTH YEAR (A.D. 23)

1423:3 The whole of Jesus' twenty-ninth year was spent finishing up the tour...

1423:5 Jesus lived out his life in the flesh and departed from this world without anyone (save Zebedee of Bethsaida) knowing that he had made this extensive trip.

1424:2 By the time of his return to Nazareth, through the medium of this travel-training **he had just about learned how man lived and wrought out his existence on Urantia.**

1424:4 By the end of this tour Jesus virtually knew - with all human certainty - that he was a Son of God, a Creator Son of the Universal Father. ...Thus did the Adjuster, little by little, bring to Jesus' human consciousness those necessary memories of his former and divine existence in the various epochs of the well-nigh eternal past.

4. THE HUMAN JESUS

1424:5 ...he was at this time still the carpenter of Nazareth, the boatbuilder of Capernaum, the scribe of Damascus; he was still the Son of Man. **He had not yet achieved the complete mastery of his human mind; the Adjuster had not fully mastered and counterparted the mortal identity.** He was still a man among men.

1425:1 The purely human religious experience - the personal spiritual growth - of the Son of Man well-nigh reached the apex of attainment during this, the twenty-ninth year.

1425:2 **...he perfected increasingly effective methods of personal communication with the indwelling spirit presence... He lived...a truly normal, natural and average life...**

1425:5 Although this perfect life which he lived in the likeness of mortal flesh may not have received the unqualified and universal approval of his fellow mortals...still, the life ...did receive full and unqualified acceptance by the Universal Father...

1426:0 He lived this life in the flesh by the same mercy ministry that you all may live your lives on earth; and as he lived his mortal life in his day and *as he was,* so did he thereby set the example for all of us thus to live our lives in our day and *as we are.* **You may not aspire to live his life, but you can resolve to** *live your lives* **even as, and by the same means that, he lived his. ...Jesus is the** *new* **and** *living way* from man to God, from the partial to the perfect, from the earthly to the heavenly, from time to eternity.

PAPER 130 - ON THE WAY TO ROME - Page 1427

1427:1 The tour of the Roman world consumed most of the twenty-eighth and the entire twenty-ninth year of Jesus' life on earth. Jesus and the two natives from India -Gonod and his son Ganid- left Jerusalem on a Sunday morning, April 26, A.D. 22.

1427:4 It was while working four months at Damascus that Jesus had picked up the rudiments of the language spoken by Gonod and Ganid.

1427:5 On this Mediterranean tour Jesus spent about half of each day teaching Ganid and acting as interpreter during Gonod's business conferences and social contacts.

1. AT JOPPA - DISCOURSE ON JONAH

1428:2 ...Gadiah...asked Jesus this question: "But do you suppose the big fish really did swallow Jonah?" ...Jesus said: "My friend, we are all Jonahs with lives to live in accordance with the will of God... **The flight from duty is the sacrifice of truth.** ...And when such disheartened souls sincerely seek for God - hunger for truth and thirst for righteousness - there is nothing that can hold them in further captivity. ...the spirit of the Lord God of heaven will deliver them... the evil circumstances of life will spew them out upon the dry land of fresh opportunities for renewed service and wiser living."

1428:3 This was the same Gadiah who...became a profound believer in Jesus of Nazareth.

1429:1 Jesus' last visit with Gadiah had to do with a discussion of good and evil. ..."How can God, if he is infinitely good, permit us to suffer the sorrows of evil; after all, who creates evil?" ...Jesus said: "My brother, God is love; therefore he must be good, and his goodness is so great and real that it cannot contain the small and unreal things of evil."

1429:2 **"...such errors of evil are really nonexistent until such a time as an intelligent creature wills their existence by mischoosing the way of life."**

2. AT CAESAREA

1429:4 At their inn there also lodged a merchant from Mongolia... This man was much impressed with Jesus' philosophy of life and never forgot his words of wisdom regarding "the living of the heavenly life while on earth by means of daily submission to the will of the heavenly Father." This merchant was a Taoist... This young man exerted a great influence in behalf of advanced truth throughout his lifetime and was followed by a son and a grandson who likewise were devotedly loyal to the doctrine of the One God...

1430:2 ...young men...worked with Jesus... Anaxand, said: "If the Gods are interested in me, then why do they not remove the cruel and unjust foreman of this workshop?" He was startled when Jesus replied, "Since you know the ways of kindness and value justice, perhaps the Gods have brought this erring man near that you may lead him into this better way. ...As it is, this man is your master in that his evil ways unfavorably influence you. Why not assert your mastery of evil by virtue of the power of goodness and thus become the master of all relations between the two of you? ...There is no adventure in the course of mortal existence more enthralling than to **enjoy the exhilaration of becoming the material life partner with spiritual energy and divine truth** in one of their triumphant struggles with error and evil. **It is a marvelous and transforming experience to become the living channel of spiritual light to the mortal who sits in spiritual darkness. If you are more blessed with truth than is this man, his need should challenge you."**

1430:3 Later this young Greek was appointed the steward of a Roman centurion, Cornelius, who became a believer through Peter's ministry. Anaxand continued to minister light to those who sat in darkness until the days of Paul's imprisonment at Caesarea, when he perished, by accident, in the great slaughter of twenty thousand Jews...

1431:1 Ganid...asked, "Why do you occupy yourself so continuously with these visits with strangers?" And Jesus answered: "Ganid, **no man is a stranger to one who knows God. ...To become acquainted with one's brothers and sisters, to know their problems and to learn to love them, is the supreme experience of living."**

1431:3 ...Ganid wanted to know whether the dog had a soul, whether it had a will, and in response to his questions Jesus said: ..."The dog may have a will derived from nature and augmented by training, but such a power of mind is not a spiritual force, neither is it comparable to the human will, inasmuch as it is not reflective - it is not the result of discriminating higher and moral meanings or choosing spiritual and eternal values." ...As a result of this day's instruction Ganid never again entertained belief in the transmigration of the souls of men into the bodies of animals.

3. AT ALEXANDRIA

1432:4 In this library Ganid saw the largest collection of Indian literature in all the world; and they spent some time here each day throughout their stay in Alexandria.

1433:4 Among the many men with whom Gonod transacted business was a certain Jewish banker, Alexander, whose brother, Philo, was a famous religious philosopher of that time. Philo was engaged in the laudable but exceedingly difficult task of harmonizing Greek philosophy and Hebrew theology. Ganid and Jesus talked much about Philo's teachings and expected to attend some of his lectures, but throughout their stay at Alexandria this famous Hellenistic Jew lay sick abed.

4. DISCOURSE ON REALITY

1434:0 In substance and in modern phraseology Jesus said to Ganid:

1434:1 The source of universe reality is the Infinite. The material things of finite creation are the time-space repercussions of the Paradise Pattern and the Universal Mind of the eternal God. ...But in an ever-changing universe the Original Personality of causation, intelligence, and spirit experience is changeless, absolute.

1434:2 **The highest level to which a finite creature can progress is the recognition of the Universal Father and the knowing of the Supreme. ...Only in the perfection, harmony, and unanimity of will can the creature become as one with the Creator...**

1434:6 Life is an adaptation of the original cosmic causation to the demands and possibilities of universe situations, and it comes into being by the action of the Universal Mind and the activation of the spirit spark of the God who is spirit.

1434:7 Misadaptation of self-conscious life to the universe results in cosmic disharmony. ...Intelligent and progressing life becomes then, in and of itself, an incontrovertible proof of the existence of a purposeful universe expressing the will of a divine Creator.

1435:3 **The possibility of making mistakes is inherent in the acquisition of wisdom,** the scheme of progressing from the partial and temporal to the complete and eternal, from the relative and imperfect to the final and perfected.

5. ON THE ISLAND OF CRETE

1436:2 ...Jesus and Ganid won many souls to higher levels of thinking and living and thus laid the foundation for the quick reception of the later gospel teachings when the first preachers from Jerusalem arrived. Jesus loved these Cretans, notwithstanding the harsh words which Paul later spoke concerning them when he...sent Titus to the island...

1436:4 One day when Ganid asked Jesus why he had not devoted himself to the work of a public teacher, he said: "My son, **everything must await the coming of its time. ...I am now on the way to Rome with you and your father, and that is sufficient for today. My tomorrow is wholly in the hands of my Father in heaven."**

6. THE YOUNG MAN WHO WAS AFRAID

1437:1 ...Jesus had a long talk with a young man who was fearful and downcast.

1437:3 Said Jesus: "My friend, arise! Stand up like a man! You may be surrounded with small enemies and be retarded by many obstacles, but the big things and the real things of this world and the universe are on your side. ...your mind is clear and capable. Your strong body has an intelligent mind to direct it. ...But most valuable of all, your potential of real achievement is the spirit which lives within you, and which will stimulate and inspire your mind to control itself and activate the body if you will release it from the fetters of fear and thus enable your spiritual nature to begin your deliverance from the evils of inaction by the power-presence of living faith. And then, forthwith, will this faith vanquish fear of men by the compelling presence of that new and all-dominating love of your fellows which will so soon fill your soul to overflowing because of the consciousness which has been born in your heart that you are a child of God."

1438:1 "This day, my son, you are to be reborn, re-established as a man of faith, courage, and devoted service to man, for God's sake. And when you become so readjusted to life within yourself, you become likewise readjusted to the universe... Hasten back to duty..."

1438:2 ...this youth, Fortune, subsequently became the leader of the Christians in Crete...

1438:3 ...at Cyrene...Jesus and Ganid gave first aid to a lad named Rufus... They carried him home... his father, Simon, little dreamed that the man whose cross he subsequently bore by orders of a Roman soldier was the stranger who once befriended his son.

7. AT CARTHAGE - DISCOURSE ON TIME AND SPACE

1438:5 **When Ganid inquired what one could do to make friends...his teacher said: "Become interested in your fellows; learn how to love them and watch for the opportunity to do something for them which you are sure they want done"...**

1439:1 At Carthage Jesus had a long and memorable talk with a Mithraic priest... Put into the words of today, in substance Jesus said in answer to his many questions:

1439:2 Time is a name given to the succession-arrangement whereby events are recognized and segregated. ...In the universe of universes, Paradise and its Deities transcend both time and space. On the inhabited worlds, human personality (indwelt and oriented by the Paradise Father's spirit) is the only physically related reality which can transcend the material sequence of temporal events.

1439:3 ...as man ascends, as he progresses inward, the enlarging view of this event procession is such that it is discerned more and more in its wholeness. **That which formerly appeared as a succession of events then will be viewed as a whole and perfectly related cycle; in this way will circular simultaneity increasingly displace the onetime consciousness of the linear sequence of events.**

1439:4 There are seven different conceptions of space as it is conditioned by time. ...Space is not empty, and the only thing man knows which can even partially transcend space is mind. Mind can function independently of the concept of the space-relatedness of material objects. ...But the space potential is truly ultimate only on the absolute level.

1439:6 When man attains the mind intervening between the material and the spiritual planes of existence, his ideas of time-space will be enormously expanded both as to quality of perception and quantity of experience. ...And as personality passes on, upward and inward, to the transcendental levels of Deity-likeness, the time-space concept will increasingly approximate the timeless and spaceless concepts of the Absolutes.

8. ON THE WAY TO NAPLES AND ROME

1440:1 The first stop on the way to Italy was at the island of Malta. Here Jesus had a long talk with a downhearted and discouraged young man named Claudus. This fellow had contemplated taking his life, but when he had finished talking with the scribe of Damascus, he said: "I will face life like a man; I am through playing the coward." Shortly he became an enthusiastic preacher of the Cynics, and still later on he joined hands with Peter in proclaiming Christianity in Rome and Naples, and after the death of Peter he went on to Spain preaching the gospel. But he never knew that the man who inspired him in Malta was the Jesus whom he subsequently proclaimed the world's Deliverer.

1440:2 At Syracuse they spent a full week. The notable event of their stop here was the rehabilitation of Ezra...who kept the tavern where Jesus and his companions stopped. ...And Ezra found God and to the satisfaction of his soul. Later, this Jew, in association with a well-to-do Greek proselyte, built the first Christian church in Syracuse.

1440:3 At Messina they stopped for only one day, but that was long enough to change the life of a small boy, a fruit vendor: **"...my lad, be of good courage as you grow up to manhood and after you have fed the body learn how also to feed the soul."** ...The lad became a devotee of the Mithraic religion and later on turned to the Christian faith.

1441:2 By the Appian Way they journeyed on beside their pack animals toward Rome, all three being anxious to see this mistress of empire and the greatest city in all the world.

PAPER 131 - THE WORLD'S RELIGIONS - Page 1442

1442:1 During the Alexandrian sojourn...Ganid employed more than threescore learned translators in the making of this abstract of the religious doctrines of the world concerning the Deities. And it should be made plain in this record that all these teachings portraying monotheism were largely derived, directly or indirectly, from the preachments of the missionaries of Machiventa Melchizedek, who went forth from their Salem headquarters to spread the doctrine of one God - the Most High - to the ends of the earth.

1. CYNICISM

1442:4 "God is supreme; he is the Most High of heaven and earth. God is the perfected circle of eternity, and he rules the universe of universes. He is the sole maker of the heavens and the earth. When he decrees a thing, that thing is. Our God is one God, and he is compassionate and merciful."

1443:4 "The Most High is like a loving father and mother; he really loves us, his children on earth. Our God will forgive us and guide our footsteps into the ways of salvation."

2. JUDAISM

1444:2 "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth and all things therein. And, behold, all he created was very good. The Lord, he is God; there is none beside him in heaven above or upon the earth beneath. **Therefore shall you love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might."**

1445:1 "The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He makes me to lie down in green pastures; he leads me beside still waters. He restores my soul. He leads me in the paths of righteousness. Yes, even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for God is with me. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever."

1446:1 "Says God, the creator of heaven and earth: 'Great peace have they who love my law. My commandments are: You shall love me with all your heart; you shall have no gods before me; you shall not take my name in vain; remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy; honor your father and mother; you shall not kill; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not bear false witness; you shall not covet.'"

3. BUDDHISM

1446:3 Ganid was shocked to discover how near Buddhism came to being a great and beautiful religion without God, without a personal and universal Deity.

1446:4 "Out of a pure heart shall gladness spring forth to the Infinite; all my being shall be at peace with this supermortal rejoicing. My soul is filled with content, and my heart overflows with the bliss of peaceful trust. I have no fear; I am free from anxiety. I dwell in security, and my enemies cannot alarm me. **...Let us learn to meditate on justice and mercy. Faith is man's true wealth; it is the endowment of virtue and glory."**

1447:1 **"No man can rob you of the liberty of your own mind**. ...Those who are sure of salvation are forever free from lust, envy, hatred, and the delusions of wealth."

1447:2 "Remember, **every act shall receive its reward.** Evil results in sorrow and sin ends in pain. **Joy and happiness are the outcome of a good life.** Even the evildoer enjoys a season of grace before the time of the full ripening of his evil deeds, but inevitably there must come the full harvest of evil-doing."

1447:3 "He is the greatest of warriors who overcomes and subdues himself. Restraint in all things is good. He alone is a superior person who esteems virtue and is observant of his duty. **Let not anger and hate master you. Speak harshly of no one. Contentment is the greatest wealth**. What is given wisely is well saved. **Do not to others those things you would not wish done to you. Pay good for evil; overcome evil with the good."**

1447:4 **"A righteous soul is more to be desired than the sovereignty of all the earth.** ...Every mortal who thinks righteously, speaks nobly, and acts unselfishly shall not only enjoy virtue here during this brief life but shall also, after the dissolution of the body, continue to enjoy the delights of heaven."

4. HINDUISM

1448:1 "He is the great God, in every way supreme. He is the Lord who encompasses all things. He is the creator and controller of the universe of universes. God is one God; he is alone and by himself; he is the only one. And this one God is our Maker and the last destiny of the soul. The Supreme One is brilliant beyond description; he is the Light of Lights. Every heart and every world is illuminated by this divine light."

1448:2 "God is the sure refuge of every good man when in need; the Immortal One cares for all mankind. God's salvation is strong and his kindness is gracious."

1448:3 "Our God is the Lord of life and the Comforter of all men; he is the lover of mankind and the helper of those who are distressed. He is our life giver and the Good Shepherd of the human flocks. God is our father, brother, and friend. And we long to know this God in our inner being."

1448:4 "We have learned to win faith by the yearning of our hearts. We have attained wisdom by the restraint of our senses, and by wisdom we have experienced peace in the Supreme. ...We pray to God as a comforter, protector, and savior - one who loves us."

1449:2 **"By meditation on God, by union with him, there comes deliverance from the illusions of evil and ultimate salvation from all material fetters. ...And they who know that God is enthroned in the human heart are destined to become like him - immortal.** Evil must be left behind in this world, but virtue follows the soul to heaven."

5. ZOROASTRIANISM

1450:1 "All things come from, and belong to, the One God - all-wise, good, righteous, holy, resplendent, and glorious. This, our God, is the source of all luminosity. He is the Creator, the God of all good purposes, and the protector of the justice of the universe. The wise course in life is to act in consonance with the spirit of truth."

1450:2 "There is but one Supreme God, the Lord of Lights. ...God is most helpful to us in this greatest of all businesses, the knowing of himself."

1450:3 **"God is our wise nature, best thought, and righteous act. May God grant us unity with the divine spirit and immortality in himself!"**

6. SUDUANISM (JAINISM)

1450:6 "The Lord of Heaven is supreme. ...The soul of man may ascend to the highest heaven, there to develop its true spiritual nature, to attain perfection. **...Self is man's invincible foe, and self is manifested as man's four greatest passions: anger, pride, deceit, and greed. Man's greatest victory is the conquest of himself.** When man looks to God for forgiveness, and when he makes bold to enjoy such liberty, he is thereby delivered from fear. **Man should journey through life treating his fellow creatures as he would like to be treated."**

7. SHINTO

1451:2 "Says the Lord: 'You are all recipients of my divine power; all men enjoy my ministry of mercy. I derive great pleasure in the multiplication of righteous men throughout the land. In both the beauties of nature and the virtues of men does the Prince of Heaven seek to reveal himself and to show forth his righteous nature. Since the olden people did not know my name, I manifested myself by being born into the world as a visible existence and endured such abasement even that man should not forget my name.'"

1451:3 "'If I hear your prayers, it is because you come before me with a clean heart, free from falsehood and hypocrisy, with a soul which reflects truth like a mirror. **If you would gain immortality, forsake the world and come to me.'"**

8. TAOISM

1451:5 "How pure and tranquil is the Supreme One and yet how powerful and mighty, how deep and unfathomable! This God of heaven is the honored ancestor of all things. If you know the Eternal, you are enlightened and wise."

1452:1 "All good works of true service come from the Supreme. All things depend on the Great Source for life. The Great Supreme seeks no credit for his bestowals. ...And it is a mystery how the Supreme fosters, protects, and perfects the creature without compelling him. He guides and directs, but without self-assertion. He ministers progression, but without domination."

1452:2 "Recompense injury with kindness. **If you love people, they will draw near you - you will have no difficulty in winning them."**

1452:3 **"Always remember that God does not reward man for what he does but for what he is; therefore should you extend help to your fellows without the thought of rewards. Do good without thought of benefit to the self."**

1452:4 "They who know the laws of God are liberal minded. ...Those who dedicate their persons to the service of the Supreme are joyous in this pursuit of the Eternal. When man dies, the spirit begins to wing its long flight on the great home journey."

9. CONFUCIANISM

1452:5 Ganid's summary of Confucianism was:

1453:0 "Heaven has appointed many subordinates to assist in the instruction and uplifting of the inferior creatures. Great, very great, is the One God who rules man from on high. ...And we do well when we call the Great Heaven our Father and our Mother. If we are thus servants of our divine ancestors, then may we in confidence pray to Heaven."

1453:1 "If God is with me, I have determined to have no doubt in my heart. Faith must be very near the truth of things, and I do not see how a man can live without this good faith. Good and evil do not befall men without cause. Heaven deals with man's soul in accordance with its purpose."

1453:2 **"A wise man is occupied with the search for truth, not in seeking for a mere living. To attain the perfection of Heaven is the goal of man. The superior man is given to self-adjustment, and he is free from anxiety and fear.** God is with you; have no doubt in your heart. Every good deed has its recompense. ...While all creatures must die and return to the earth, the spirit of the noble man goes forth to be displayed on high and to ascend to the glorious light of final brightness."

10. "OUR RELIGION"

1453:3 ...Ganid set himself to the task of formulating what he deemed to be a summary of the belief he had arrived at regarding God as a result of Jesus' teaching.

1453:4 "The Lord our God is one Lord, and you should love him with all your mind and heart while you do your very best to love all his children as you love yourself. ...With our heavenly Father all things are possible. Since he is the Creator, having made all things and all beings, it could not be otherwise. Though we cannot see God, we can know him. And by daily living the will of the Father in heaven, we can reveal him to our fellow men."

1453:5 "We cannot search out God by knowledge, but we can know him in our hearts by personal experience. ...While the Father fills the universe, he also lives in our hearts."

1454:1 "The Father in heaven will not suffer a single child on earth to perish if that child has a desire to find the Father and truly longs to be like him. Our Father even loves the wicked and is always kind to the ungrateful. ...He intends that all men should be brothers."

1454:2 **"But first of all I am going to practice worshiping God by learning how to do the will of God on earth;** that is, I am going to do my best to treat each of my fellow mortals just as I think God would like to have him treated. ...And...God will give us the desire of our hearts that we may be the better prepared to serve our fellows."

1454:4 "I do not see how I can rejoice in the fatherhood of God while I refuse to accept the brotherhood of man. Whosoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. If that is true, then all men must be my brothers."

1454:5 "Though I see God in these other religions, I find him in 'our religion' as being more beautiful, loving, merciful, personal, and positive. **But most of all, this great and glorious Being is my spiritual Father; I am his child.** And by no other means than my honest desire to be like him, **I am eventually to find him and eternally to serve him.** At last I have a religion with a God, a marvelous God, and he is a God of eternal salvation."

PAPER 132 - THE SOJOURN AT ROME - Page 1455

1455:4 ...Jesus...selected five of the leading Stoics, eleven of the Cynics, and sixteen of the mystery-cult leaders and spent much of his spare time for almost six months in intimate association with these religious teachers. **...In each case he would select the truth in what they taught and then proceed so to embellish and illuminate this truth in their minds that in a very short time this enhancement of the truth effectively crowded out the associated error;** and thus were these Jesus-taught men and women prepared for the subsequent recognition of additional and similar truths in the teachings of the early Christian missionaries. It was this early acceptance of the teachings of the gospel preachers which gave that powerful impetus to the rapid spread of Christianity...

1456:5 ...neither Stephen nor the thirty chosen ones ever realized that they had once talked with the man whose name became the subject of their religious teaching.

1. TRUE VALUES

1457:0 In substance, and restated in modern phraseology, Jesus taught Angamon:

1457:1 **The standard of true values must be looked for in the spiritual world and on divine levels of eternal reality.**

1457:2 Unless the moral insight and the spiritual attainment of mankind are proportionately augmented, the unlimited advancement of a purely materialistic culture may eventually become a menace to civilization. **A purely materialistic science harbors within itself the potential seed of the destruction of all scientific striving...**

1457:3 **In every age scientists and religionists must recognize that they are on trial before the bar of human need.** ...If the so-called science or religion of any age is false, then must it either purify its activities or pass away before the emergence of a material science or spiritual religion of a truer and more worthy order.

2. GOOD AND EVIL

1457:4 Mardus...conversed with Jesus... and in twentieth-century phraseology, Jesus said:

1457:5 My brother, good and evil are merely words symbolizing relative levels of human comprehension of the observable universe. If you are ethically lazy and socially indifferent, you can take as your standard of good the current social usages. If you are spiritually indolent and morally unprogressive, you may take as your standards of good the religious practices and traditions of your contemporaries. B**ut the soul that survives time and emerges into eternity must make a living and personal choice between good and evil as they are determined by the true values of the spiritual standards established by the divine spirit which the Father in heaven has sent to dwell within the heart of man.** This indwelling spirit is the standard of personality survival.

1458:1 The spiritually blind individual who logically follows scientific dictation, social usage, and religious dogma stands in grave danger of sacrificing his moral freedom and losing his spiritual liberty. Such a soul is destined to become an intellectual parrot, a social automaton, and a slave to religious authority.

1458:3 As you ascend the universe scale of creature development, you will find increasing goodness and diminishing evil in perfect accordance with your capacity for goodness-experience and truth-discernment. The ability to entertain error or experience evil will not be fully lost until the ascending human soul achieves final spirit levels.

3. TRUTH AND FAITH

1459:1 Nabon was a...high priest of Mithraism... the substance of Jesus' teaching was:

1459:2 Truth cannot be defined with words, only by living. ...it consorts with wisdom and embraces such imponderables as human experience, even spiritual and living realities.

1459:4 Revealed truth, personally discovered truth, is the supreme delight of the human soul; it is the joint creation of the material mind and the indwelling spirit. **...There is never conflict between true knowledge and truth. There may be conflict between knowledge and human beliefs,** beliefs colored with prejudice, distorted by fear, and dominated by the dread of facing new facts of material discovery or spiritual progress.

1459:5 ...man's thoughts, wisdom, ethics, and ideals will never rise higher than his faith...

1460:3 **Universe progress is characterized by increasing personality freedom because it is associated with the progressive attainment of higher and higher levels of self-understanding and consequent voluntary self-restraint.** The attainment of perfection of spiritual self-restraint equals completeness of universe freedom and personal liberty. Faith fosters and maintains man's soul in the midst of the confusion of his early orientation in such a vast universe, whereas prayer becomes the great unifier of the various inspirations of the creative imagination and the faith urges of a soul trying to identify itself with the spirit ideals of the indwelling and associated divine presence.

4. PERSONAL MINISTRY

1460:5 Jesus...spent much time gaining an intimate knowledge of all races and classes of men... He desired to learn their reactions to the life they were living in the flesh, and he was also minded to say or do something to make that life richer and more worth while.

1460:6 He was equally adept in teaching by either asking or answering questions. As a rule, to those he taught the most, he said the least. Those who derived most benefit from his personal ministry were overburdened, anxious, and dejected mortals... always was he able to offer practical and immediately helpful suggestions looking toward the correction of their real difficulties, albeit he did not neglect to speak words of present comfort and immediate consolation. ...invariably would he tell these distressed mortals about the love of God and impart the information...that they were the children of this loving Father...

1461:1 In this manner, during the sojourn in Rome, Jesus personally came into affectionate and uplifting contact with upward of five hundred mortals of the realm.

1461:3 He talked with a Roman senator on politics and statesmanship... Jesus spent one evening with a wealthy slaveholder, talked about man as a son of God, and the next day this man, Claudius, gave freedom to one hundred and seventeen slaves. He visited at dinner with a Greek physician, telling him that his patients had minds and souls as well as bodies, and thus led this able doctor to attempt a more far-reaching ministry to his fellow men. ...The only place in Rome he did not visit was the public baths.

1461:4 To a Roman soldier, as they walked along the Tiber, he said: "Be brave of heart as well as of hand. Dare to do justice and be big enough to show mercy."

1461:5 To the speaker at the forum he said: **"Your eloquence is pleasing, your logic is admirable, your voice is pleasant, but your teaching is hardly true."**

1462:1 Meeting a poor man who had been falsely accused, Jesus went with him before the magistrate... The judge reopened the case, and...he discharged the prisoner.

5. COUNSELING THE RICH MAN

1462:2 A certain rich man...asked Jesus what he would do with wealth: **"I would administer material wealth as a wise and effective trustee of the resources of one generation for the benefit and ennoblement of the next and succeeding generations."**

1462:3 But the rich man was not fully satisfied with Jesus' answer. He made bold to ask again: "But what do you think a man in my position should do with his wealth? Should I keep it, or should I give it away?" And when Jesus perceived that he really desired to know more of the truth about his loyalty to God and

his duty to men, he further answered: "I counsel you to make the following analysis of the sources of your riches:

"1. Inherited wealth - riches derived from parents and other ancestors.
"2. Discovered wealth - riches derived from the uncultivated resources of mother earth.
"3. Trade wealth - riches obtained as a fair profit in the exchange...of material goods.
"4. Unfair wealth - riches derived from the unfair exploitation...of one's fellows.
"5. Interest wealth - income derived from the fair...earning possibilities of invested capital
"6. Genius wealth - riches accruing from the rewards of the creative and inventive...mind.
"7. Accidental wealth – riches...taking origin in the circumstances of life.
"8. Stolen wealth - riches secured by unfairness, dishonesty, theft, or fraud.
"9. Trust funds - wealth lodged in your hands by your fellows for some specific use...
"10. Earned wealth - the fair and just reward of your own daily efforts of mind and body."

1463:7 "And so, my friend... **When in honest doubt about the equity and justice of material situations, let your decisions favor those who are in need, favor those who suffer the misfortune of undeserved hardships."**

1463:8 "...I would admonish you to receive my counsel as given only to you...

"1. As steward of inherited wealth you should consider its sources.
"2. Everyone who enjoys wealth as a result of discovery...make adequate provision for the sharing of these discoveries in helpful ways by the largest possible number of...men.
"3. As long as men choose to conduct the world's business by trade and barter, they are entitled to a fair and legitimate profit.
"4. Riches are a moral curse and a spiritual stigma when they are derived from the sweat of oppressed mortal man. All such wealth should be restored...
"5. ...fair interest may be collected provided the capital lent was legitimate wealth.
"6. The genius owes something to both his ancestors and his progeny; likewise is he under obligation to the race, nation, and circumstances of his inventive discoveries...
"7. Accidental riches should be regarded somewhat in the light of a trust to be expended for the benefit of one's social or economic group.
"8. Make full amends and thus cleanse your fortune of all dishonest riches.
"9. Take for yourself of any trust only that which all honest men would allow.
"10. That part of your fortune which represents the earnings of your own mental and physical efforts - if your work has been done in fairness and equity - is truly your own. No man can gainsay your right to hold and use such wealth as you may see fit provided your exercise of this right does not work harm upon your fellows."

6. SOCIAL MINISTRY

1465:5 Here in Rome also occurred that touching incident in which the Creator of a universe spent several hours restoring a lost child to his anxious mother. ..."You know, Ganid, most human beings are like the lost child. They spend much of their time crying in fear and suffering in sorrow when, in very truth, they are but a short distance from safety and security, even as this child was only a little way from home. ...Did we not supremely enjoy this ministry of restoring the child to his mother? **So do those who lead men to God experience the supreme satisfaction of human service."**

7. TRIPS ABOUT ROME

1466:1 They had casually met a thoughtless pagan while on their journey up to the lakes...

1466:2 "If we know God, our real business on earth is so to live as to **permit the Father to reveal himself in our lives,** and thus will all God-seeking persons see the Father and ask for our help in finding out more about the God who...finds expression in our lives."

1466:3 It was on the visit to Switzerland, the father asked Jesus...about Buddha...

1466:4 "Your Buddha was much better than your Buddhism. Buddha was a great man, even a prophet to his people, but he was an orphan prophet; by that I mean that he early lost sight of his spiritual Father, the Father in heaven. His experience was tragic. He tried to live and teach as a messenger of God, but without God. ...Had your people remained true to the spirit of Buddha, you would have long since entered your haven of spirit tranquillity, soul rest, and assurance of salvation."

1467:1 "You have a philosophy without a God; the Jews have a God but are largely without a philosophy of living as related thereto."

1467:2 ...exclaimed Ganid: "Teacher, let's you and I make a new religion..." Jesus replied: "Ganid, religions are not made. The religions of men grow up over long periods of time, while the revelations of God flash upon earth in the lives of the men who reveal God to their fellows." But they did not comprehend the meaning of these prophetic words.

1467:5 **That which the lad wanted most to do he was unconsciously actually doing. And it was, and is, ever thus.** That which the enlightened and reflective human imagination of spiritual teaching and leading wholeheartedly and unselfishly wants to do and be, becomes measurably creative in accordance with the degree of mortal dedication to the divine doing of the Father's will. **When man goes in partnership with God, great things may, and do, happen.**

PAPER 133 - THE RETURN FROM ROME - Page 1468

1468:1 When preparing to leave Rome, Jesus said good-bye to none of his friends.

1468:3 One day while resting at lunch, about halfway to Tarentum, Ganid asked Jesus a direct question as to what he thought of India's caste system. Said Jesus: "Though human beings differ in many ways, the one from another, before God and in the spiritual world all mortals stand on an equal footing. There are only two groups of mortals in the eyes of God: those who desire to do his will and those who do not. As the universe looks upon an inhabited world, it likewise discerns two great classes: those who know God and those who do not. ...God is truly no respecter of persons."

1. MERCY AND JUSTICE

1468:4 They observed a rough and bullying youth brutally attacking a smaller lad. Jesus hastened to the assistance of the assaulted youth, and when he had rescued him, he tightly held on to the offender until the smaller lad had made his escape. ...Jesus said:

1469:1 "I achieved the deliverance of the assaulted lad; that was the end of mercy ministry. ...I did not proceed to sit in judgment on the aggressor... Ganid, mercy may be lavish, but justice is precise. ...such

prerogatives are vested in the juridical groups of the worlds and in the all-knowing administrators of the higher universes of all creation."

1469:2 ...Ganid asked one last question... "Would you make no effort to defend yourself?"

1469:3 "...if I thought such a creature did not possess moral judgment and spiritual reason, I would unhesitatingly defend myself to the full capacity of my powers of resistance, regardless of consequences to the attacker. But I would not thus assault a fellow man of sonship status, even in self-defense. ...I would not punish him in advance..."

1470:0 "...I have absolute confidence in my heavenly Father's overcare; I am consecrated to doing the will of my Father in heaven. I do not believe that real harm can befall me; I do not believe that my lifework can really be jeopardized by anything my enemies might wish to visit upon me, and surely we have no violence to fear from our friends. **I am absolutely assured that the entire universe is friendly to me - this all-powerful truth** I insist on believing with a wholehearted trust in spite of all appearances to the contrary."

2. EMBARKING AT TARENTUM

1470:2 ...the travelers observed a man mistreating his wife. As was his custom, Jesus intervened in behalf of the person subjected to attack. "My friend, may I speak with you in private for a moment?" ...It was not so much what he said that touched this man's heart as the kindly look... Said the man: "I am sorry for my lack of self-control..."

1471:1 ...Jesus said: "My brother, always remember that man has no rightful authority over woman unless the woman has willingly and voluntarily given him such authority. **...The loving care and consideration which a man is willing to bestow upon his wife and their children are the measure of that man's attainment of the higher levels of creative and spiritual self-consciousness.** Do you not know that men and women are partners with God in that they co-operate to create beings who grow up to possess themselves of the potential of immortal souls? **...If you can only love your children as God loves you, you will love and cherish your wife as the Father in heaven honors and exalts the Infinite Spirit, the mother of all the spirit children of a vast universe."**

1471:4 They spent several days at Nicopolis... They lodged in the home of one Jeramy... The Apostle Paul spent all winter with the son of Jeramy in the same house in the course of his third missionary journey.

3. AT CORINTH

1471:5 ...they met one Crispus, the chief ruler of this synagogue.

1472:1 Jesus held more than twenty sessions with this forward-looking Jew; and it is not surprising, years afterward, when Paul was preaching in this very synagogue...that Crispus with his entire family embraced the new religion, and that he became one of the chief supports of the Christian church which Paul subsequently organized at Corinth.

1472:5 One evening...they were accosted by two public women. Ganid...spoke sharply to these women and rudely motioned them away. When Jesus saw this, he said: "You mean well, but you should not presume thus to speak to the children of God, even though they chance to be his erring children. **Who are we that we should sit in judgment on these women?"** The courtesans were astonished at what he said even more than was Ganid.

1472:6 "Ganid, some people are really wicked at heart; they deliberately choose to do mean things, but, tell me, as you look into these now tear-stained faces, do you see anything bad or wicked? ...Now all of you come with me to a friend's house where we will seek refreshment and plan for the new and better life ahead."

1473:1 Imagine the surprise of Justus' wife when, at this late hour, Jesus appeared with Ganid and these two strangers, saying: "You will forgive us for coming at this hour, but...we come to you with the thought that you will be interested in counseling with us as to the best way to help these women get a new start in life. ...their very presence here in your house testifies...how willingly they will embrace the opportunity to show all the world - and even the angels of heaven - what brave and noble women they can become."

1473:4 Several times in the home of Crispus, Jesus and Ganid met one Gaius, who subsequently became a loyal supporter of Paul. During these two months in Corinth they held intimate conversations with scores of worth-while individuals, and as a result of all these apparently casual contacts more than half of the individuals so affected became members of the subsequent Christian community.

4. PERSONAL WORK IN CORINTH

1474:2 The miller he taught... "In your living and loving ministry serve spiritual food in attractive form and suited to the capacity of receptivity of each of your inquirers."

To the Roman centurion he said: "Render unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's and unto God the things which are God's."

To the earnest leader of the Mithraic cult he said: "...you err to go in quest of such a glorious truth among man-made mysteries and human philosophies. Know you not that the mystery of eternal salvation dwells within your own soul?"

To the Epicurean teacher he said: "You do well to choose the best and esteem the good, but are you wise when you fail to discern the greater things of mortal life...?"

To the Greek contractor and builder he said: "While you build the mansions of time for another, neglect not to secure your title to the mansions of eternity for yourself."

To the Roman judge he said: "Judge justly, even mercifully, even as you shall some day thus crave merciful consideration at the hands of the Supreme Arbiter."

To the mistress of the Greek inn he said: "Minister your hospitality as one who entertains the children of the Most High. ...you minister to God in the persons whom he indwells..."

Jesus had many visits with a Chinese merchant. In saying good-bye, he admonished him: "Worship only God, who is your true spirit ancestor."

To the traveler from Britain he said: "My brother...**every honest attempt of the material mind to communicate with its indwelling spirit meets with certain success,** notwithstanding that the majority of all such magnificent human experiences must long remain as superconscious registrations in the souls of such God-knowing mortals."

To the runaway lad Jesus said: "Remember, **there are two things you cannot run away from - God and yourself.** ...settle down to the courageous practice of facing the facts of life; lay firm hold on the assurances of sonship with God..."

To the condemned criminal he said at the last hour: "My brother... Your fellows must judge you by what you did, but there is a Judge to whom you may appeal for forgiveness, and who will judge you by your real motives and better intentions."

5. AT ATHENS - DISCOURSE ON SCIENCE

1476:5 ...a Greek philosopher...talked for almost three hours, and when he had finished his discourse, Jesus, in terms of modern thought, said:

1476:6 Science deals with physical-energy activities; religion deals with eternal values.

1477:1 Mathematics asserts that, if one person stands for a certain unit of intellectual and moral value, ten persons would stand for ten times this value. But...it would be nearer the truth to say that such a personality association is a sum equal to **the square** of the number **of personalities concerned in the equation rather than the simple arithmetical sum.**

1477:3 There is unity in the cosmic universe if you could only discern its workings in actuality. The real universe is friendly to every child of the eternal God. ...How can the finite mind of man achieve a logical, true, and corresponding unity of thought? **This universe-knowing state of mind can be had only by conceiving that the quantitative fact and the qualitative value have a common causation in the Paradise Father.**

6. AT EPHESUS - DISCOURSE ON THE SOUL

1478:3 ...a progressive thinker...asked him what he meant by "soul," and he replied:

1478:4 "The soul is the self-reflective, truth-discerning, and spirit-perceiving part of man which forever elevates the human being above the level of the animal world. Self-consciousness, in and of itself, is not the soul. Moral self-consciousness is true human self-realization and constitutes the foundation of the human soul, and the soul...represents the potential survival value of human experience. Moral choice and spiritual attainment, the ability to know God and the urge to be like him, are the characteristics of the soul. ...But the soul of man is distinct from the divine spirit which dwells within the mind."

1478:5 **"All forms of soul conflict consist in the lack of harmony between the moral, or spiritual, self-consciousness and the purely intellectual self-consciousness."**

7. THE SOJOURN AT CYPRUS - DISCOURSE ON MIND

1479:3 ...young Ganid was suddenly taken grievously ill. Jesus skillfully and tenderly cared for the lad, and the father was amazed by...all his ministry to the afflicted youth.

1479:4 During Ganid's convalescence of three weeks Jesus told him many interesting things about nature... And what fun they had as they wandered over the mountains...

1479:5 ...the lad asked this question: "But, Teacher, what do you mean when you say that man experiences a higher form of self-consciousness than do the higher animals?" And as restated in modern phraseology, Jesus answered:

1479:6 When any animal becomes self-conscious, it becomes a primitive man.

1479:8 And this fact of self-conscious existence, associated with the reality of his subsequent spiritual

experience, constitutes man a potential son of the universe and foreshadows his eventual attainment of the Supreme Unity of the universe.

1480:2 A human mind, built up solely out of the consciousness of physical sensations, could never attain spiritual levels; this kind of material mind would be utterly lacking in a sense of moral values and would be without a guiding sense of spiritual dominance which is so essential to achieving harmonious personality unity in time, and which is inseparable from personality survival in eternity.

1480:4 **The supremely happy and efficiently unified mind is the one wholly dedicated to the doing of the will of the Father in heaven. Unresolved conflicts destroy unity...**

8. AT ANTIOCH

1480:7 Jesus became sober and reflective as he drew nearer Palestine and the end of their journey. He visited with few people in Antioch; he seldom went about in the city.

1481:2 After preparing their luggage for the camel caravan, they passed on down to Sidon and thence over to Damascus,...ready for the long trek across the desert sands.

9. IN MESOPOTAMIA

1481:4 Jesus was much interested in the early history of Ur, the birthplace of Abraham...

1481:5 It was at Ur that Ganid had a long talk with Jesus regarding the difference between knowledge, wisdom, and truth. ..."Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom. **With all your quest for knowledge, get understanding. Exalt wisdom and she will promote you. She will bring you to honor if you will but embrace her."**

1481:6 At last the day came for the separation. ...They were tearful of eye but courageous of heart. In bidding his teacher farewell, Ganid said: "...I love you, for I think the Father in heaven must be something like you; at least I know you are much like what you have told me about him. I will remember your teaching, but most of all, I will never forget you."

PAPER 134 - THE TRANSITION YEARS - Page 1483

1483:2 Jesus had found out through personal and human experience that Palestine was the best place in all the Roman world wherein to set forth the closing chapters, and to enact the final scenes, of his life on earth.

1. THE THIRTIETH YEAR (A.D. 24)

1483:3 After taking leave of Gonod and Ganid at Charax (in December of A.D. 23), Jesus returned by way of Ur to Babylon... From Damascus he went to Nazareth...

1484:1 ...Simon and Jude were married at a double wedding in early March of this year...

1484:3 About the time Jesus was preparing to leave Nazareth, the conductor of a large caravan which was passing through the city was taken violently ill, and Jesus, being a linguist, volunteered to take his place. ...this trip would necessitate his absence for a year ...Mary and Ruth moved to Capernaum, where they lived for the rest of Mary's life...

2. THE CARAVAN TRIP TO THE CASPIAN

1484:7 Of all his world travels this Caspian Sea trip carried Jesus nearest to the Orient and enabled him to gain a better understanding of the Far-Eastern peoples. He made intimate and personal contact with every one of the surviving races of Urantia excepting the red. ...all of them were receptive to the living truth which he brought them.

1485:1 ...he functioned during this year in an executive capacity, being responsible for the material intrusted to his charge and for the safe conduct of the travelers making up the caravan party. ...he most faithfully, efficiently, and wisely discharged his multiple duties.

3. THE URMIA LECTURES

1485:3 On the largest of a group of islands situated a short distance offshore near Urmia was located a large building - a lecture amphitheater - dedicated to the "spirit of religion."

1485:4 This temple of religion had been built by a wealthy merchant...Cymboyton...

1485:6 ...Cymboyton arranged with Jesus to sojourn with them for two weeks on his return trip and give twenty-four lectures on "The Brotherhood of Men," and to conduct twelve evening sessions of questions, discussions, and debates on his lectures...

1486:3 [...the Melchizedek chairman of the revelatory commission appointed a commission of three of our number to prepare our view of the Master's Urmia teachings as adapted to twentieth-century religious and political conditions on Urantia.]

4. SOVEREIGNTY - DIVINE AND HUMAN

1486:4 The brotherhood of men is founded on the fatherhood of God. The family of God is derived from the love of God - God is love. God the Father divinely loves his children...

1486:5 The kingdom of heaven, the divine government, is founded on the fact of divine sovereignty - God is spirit. **...The kingdom of heaven is neither material nor merely intellectual; it is a spiritual relationship between God and man.**

1486:6 **If different religions recognize the spirit sovereignty of God the Father, then will all such religions remain at peace.**

1487:1 Religious peace - brotherhood - can never exist unless all religions are willing to completely d**ivest themselves of all ecclesiastical authority** and fully surrender all concept of spiritual sovereignty. God alone is spirit sovereign.

1487:7 **There can be no lasting religious peace on Urantia until all religious groups freely surrender all their notions of divine favor, chosen people, and religious sovereignty.** Only when God the Father becomes supreme will men become religious brothers and live together in religious peace on earth.

5. POLITICAL SOVEREIGNTY

1487:8 [We have...in the following presentation departed more widely from the substance of the Master's teachings at Urmia concerning political sovereignty...]

1487:9 **War on Urantia will never end so long as nations cling to the illusive notions of unlimited national sovereignty. There are only two levels of relative sovereignty on an inhabited world: the spiritual free will of the individual mortal and the collective sovereignty of mankind as a whole.**

1488:2 This rule of the Most Highs in the kingdoms of men is not for the especial benefit of any especially favored group of mortals. There is no such thing as a "chosen people." The rule of the Most Highs, the overcontrollers of political evolution, is a rule...to foster the **greatest good to the greatest number of all men and for the greatest length of time.**

1488:6 The same loyalty which makes possible the evolution of the tribe, makes difficult the evolution of the supertribe - the territorial state. And the same loyalty (patriotism) which makes possible the evolution of the territorial state, vastly complicates the evolutionary development of the government of all mankind.

1489:3 **Peace will not come to Urantia until every so-called sovereign nation surrenders its power to make war into the hands of a representative government of all mankind.** ...When all the peoples of Urantia create a world government, they have the right and the power to make such a government SOVEREIGN...

1490:3 With scientific progress, wars are going to become more and more devastating until they become almost racially suicidal. **How many world wars must be fought and how many leagues of nations must fail before men will be willing to establish the government of mankind and begin to enjoy the blessings of permanent peace and thrive on the tranquillity of good will - world-wide good will - among men?**

6. LAW, LIBERTY, AND SOVEREIGNTY

1490:4 Groups of such liberty-loving mortals cannot live together in peace without becoming subservient to such laws, rules, and regulations as will grant each person the same degree of freedom while at the same time safeguarding an equal degree of freedom for all of his fellow mortals. ...Freedom is the gift of civilization made possible by the enforcement of LAW.

1490:5 Religion makes it spiritually possible to realize the brotherhood of men, but it will require mankind government to regulate the social, economic, and political problems associated with such a goal of human happiness and efficiency.

1490:6 ...nation will rise against nation - just as long as the world's political sovereignty is divided up and unjustly held by a group of nation-states.

1491:1 War is not man's great and terrible disease; war is a symptom, a result. **The real disease is the virus of national sovereignty.**

1491:2 **In the creation of the global government of mankind, the nations are not giving up sovereignty so much as they are actually creating a real, bona fide, and lasting world sovereignty** which will henceforth be fully able to protect them from all war. Local affairs will be handled by local governments; national affairs, by national governments; international affairs will be administered by global government.

1491:3 **World peace cannot be maintained by treaties, diplomacy, foreign policies, alliances, balances of power, or any other type of makeshift juggling with the sovereignties of nationalism.** World law must come into being and must be enforced by world government - the sovereignty of all mankind.

1491:5 Under global government the national groups will be afforded a real opportunity to realize...the personal liberties of genuine democracy. The fallacy of self-determination will be ended. With global regulation of money and trade will come the new era of world-wide peace. Soon may a global language evolve, and there will be at least some hope of sometime having a global religion - or religions with a global viewpoint.

1491:7 The political sovereignty of representative mankind government will bring lasting peace on earth, and the spiritual brotherhood of man will forever insure good will among all men. **And there is no other way whereby peace on earth and good will among men can be realized.**

7. THE THIRTY-FIRST YEAR (A.D. 25)

1492:2 This is the year of Jesus' solitary wanderings through Palestine and Syria. Throughout this year of travel he was known by various names in different parts of the country: the carpenter of Nazareth, the boatbuilder of Capernaum, the scribe of Damascus, and the teacher of Alexandria.

8. THE SOJOURN ON MOUNT HERMON

1492:8 After spending some time in the vicinity of Caesarea Philippi, Jesus made ready his supplies, and securing a beast of burden and a lad named Tiglath, he proceeded along the Damascus road... he ascended the lonely slopes of the mountain. Tiglath accompanied Jesus this first day up the mountain to a designated point about 6,000 feet above sea level, where they built a stone container in which Tiglath was to deposit food twice a week.

1493:1 The first day, after he had left Tiglath, Jesus...asked his Father to send back the guardian seraphim to "be with Tiglath." He requested that he be permitted to go up to his last struggle with the realities of mortal existence alone. And his request was granted.

1493:2 Jesus ate frugally... The superhuman beings who confronted him on this mountain, and with whom he wrestled in spirit, and whom he defeated in power, were real...

1493:3 Jesus spent the last three weeks of August and the first three weeks of September on Mount Hermon. **During these weeks he finished the mortal task of achieving the circles of mind-understanding and personality-control. ...Only the final phase of mind and Adjuster attunement remained to be consummated.**

1493:5 Near the end of the mountain sojourn Jesus asked his Father if he might be permitted to hold conference with his Satania enemies as the Son of Man, as Joshua ben Joseph. This request was granted. During the last week on Mount Hermon the great temptation, the universe trial, occurred. Satan (representing Lucifer) and the rebellious Planetary Prince, Caligastia, were present with Jesus and were made fully visible to him. And this "temptation," this final trial of human loyalty in the face of the misrepresentations of rebel personalities...had not to do with the kingdoms of this world but with the sovereignty of a mighty and glorious universe.

1494:1 To all the Lucifer-suggested compromises and makeshifts, to all such specious proposals about the

incarnation bestowal, Jesus only made reply, "The will of my Father in Paradise be done." And when the trying ordeal was finished, the detached guardian seraphim returned to Jesus' side and ministered to him.

1494:2 And when Jesus came down from his sojourn on Mount Hermon, the Lucifer rebellion in Satania and the Caligastia secession on Urantia were virtually settled. Jesus had paid the last price required of him to attain the sovereignty of his universe, which in itself regulates the status of all rebels and determines that all such future upheavals (if they ever occur) may be dealt with summarily and effectively. ...the so-called "great temptation" of Jesus took place some time before his baptism and not just after that event.

9. THE TIME OF WAITING

1494:4 It was now near the end of the summer, about the time of the day of atonement and the feast of tabernacles. Jesus had a family meeting in Capernaum over the Sabbath and the next day started for Jerusalem with John the son of Zebedee...

1495:1 Although Jesus did not participate in the merriment of the occasion, it was evident that he derived pleasure and experienced satisfaction as he beheld the lighthearted and joyous abandon of the young and the old.

1495:2 In the midst of the week of celebration...Jesus took leave of John, saying that he desired to retire to the hills where he might the better commune with his Paradise Father. ...After almost a week alone in the hills near Bethany, he departed for Capernaum.

1495:3 And he worked several months, until January of the following year, in the boatshop, by the side of his brother James.

1495:5 As time passed, rumors came to Capernaum of one John who was preaching while baptizing penitents in the Jordan... Jesus listened to these reports as John slowly worked his way up the Jordan valley... But Jesus worked on, making boats...

PAPER 135 - JOHN THE BAPTIST - Page 1496

1496:1 John the Baptist was born March 25, 7 B.C., in accordance with the promise that Gabriel made to Elizabeth in June of the previous year.

1. JOHN BECOMES A NAZARITE

1496:6 John had no school from which to graduate at the age of fourteen, but his parents had selected this as the appropriate year for him to take the formal Nazarite vow.

2. THE DEATH OF ZACHARIAS

1497:3 After an illness of several months Zacharias died in July, A.D. 12. ...

1497:4 In September of this year Elizabeth and John made a journey to Nazareth to visit Mary and Jesus. John had just about made up his mind to launch out in his lifework, but he was admonished...to return home...and await the "coming of the Father's hour."

1497:5 In the so-called "wilderness of Judea" John tended his sheep along a brook that was tributary to a larger stream which entered the Dead Sea at Engedi.

3. THE LIFE OF A SHEPHERD

1498:1 ...his conviction grew deeper and deeper that the time was fast approaching when ...he was to become the herald of the approach of a new age, "the kingdom of heaven."

4. THE DEATH OF ELIZABETH

1499:1 On August 17, A.D. 22, ...his mother suddenly passed away.

1499:6 At last he thought out...that he was to become the herald of the Messiah; he swept aside all doubts and departed from Engedi one day in March of A.D. 25. ...

5. THE KINGDOM OF GOD

1500:2 To the Jews of Palestine the phrase "kingdom of heaven" had but one meaning: an absolutely righteous state in which God (the Messiah) would rule the nations of earth in perfection of power just as he ruled in heaven -"Your will be done on earth as in heaven."

6. JOHN BEGINS TO PREACH

1502:2 Only fifteen months intervened between the time John began to preach and baptize and his arrest and imprisonment at the instigation of Herod Antipas, but in this short time he baptized considerably over one hundred thousand penitents.

7. JOHN JOURNEYS NORTH

1503:2 ...his disciples asked..."Are you the Messiah?" ..."There will come after me one who is greater than I... I baptize you with water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."

8. MEETING OF JESUS AND JOHN

1504:1 Just before the noon rest, Jesus laid down his tools, removed his work apron, and merely announced to the three workmen in the room with him, "My hour has come." He went out to his brothers James and Jude, repeating, "My hour has come - let us go to John." And they started immediately for Pella... This was on Sunday, January 13.

1504:4 John was atremble with emotion as he made ready to baptize Jesus of Nazareth in the Jordan at noon on Monday, January 14, A.D. 26. Thus did John baptize Jesus and his two brothers James and Jude. ...and presently there appeared for a moment an apparition immediately over the head of Jesus, and they heard a voice saying, "This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased." ...And no man saw Jesus again for forty days.

9. FORTY DAYS OF PREACHING

1505:5 These forty days were a difficult period for John and his disciples.

1505:7 It was early on the morning of Sabbath, February 23, that the company of John... beheld Jesus coming to them. John stood upon a large rock: "Behold the Son of God...!"

1506:2 Early in the morning of the next day he took leave of John...going back to Galilee.

10. JOHN JOURNEYS SOUTH

1506:4 In the weeks following the baptism of Jesus the character of John's preaching gradually changed into a proclamation of mercy for the common people, while he denounced with renewed vehemence the corrupt political and religious rulers.

1506:5 Herod Antipas...became alarmed... Herod also resented John's public criticisms of his domestic affairs. In view of all this, Herod decided to put John in prison.

11. JOHN IN PRISON

1507:1 After he had been in prison several months, a group of his disciples came to him and...said: "... You bore courageous witness to him, and yet he does nothing to effect your deliverance." But John answered his friends: "The Father loves his Son and will presently put all things in the hands of this Son. He who believes in the Son has eternal life."

1507:2 John was also much agitated, for he perceived that he had uttered a prophecy. Never again did he wholly doubt the mission and divinity of Jesus.

1507:3 Just a few days before his death John again sent trusted messengers to Jesus... the Son of Man replied: "...tell the beloved herald of my earth mission that he shall be abundantly blessed in the age to come..." ...This message greatly comforted him...

12. DEATH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST

1508:2 John was also a victim of the intense...hatred of Herodias, Herod's unlawful wife.

1508:6 ...Herodias presented her daughter to dance before the banqueters. Herod was very much pleased with the damsel's performance and, calling her before him, said: "...Ask me on this my birthday for whatever you desire, and I will give it to you, even to the half of my kingdom." ...The young lady drew aside and inquired of her mother what she should ask of Herod. ..."Go to Herod and ask for the head of John the Baptist."

1508:7 So was John that night beheaded in the prison, the soldier bringing the head of the prophet on a platter and presenting it to the young woman... And the damsel gave the platter to her mother. When John's disciples heard of this, they came to the prison for the body of John, and after laying it in a tomb, they went and told Jesus.

PAPER 136 - BAPTISM AND THE FORTY DAYS - Page 1509

1509:1 Though Jesus spoke of John as the greatest of the prophets of the old order, he also said that the least of those who saw the great light of the new way and entered thereby into the kingdom of heaven was indeed greater than John.

1. CONCEPTS OF THE EXPECTED MESSIAH

1509:4 In the days of John and Jesus the more learned Jews had developed an idea of the coming Messiah as the perfected and representative Israelite, combining in himself as the "servant of the Lord" the threefold office of prophet, priest, and king.

1510:0 They were looking for a restoration of Jewish national glory - Israel's temporal exaltation - rather than for the salvation of the world. ...Jesus of Nazareth could never satisfy this materialistic Messianic concept of the Jewish mind.

1510:3 There was one feature of the bestowal of Michael which was utterly foreign to the Jewish conception of the Messiah... never had they...entertained the true concept of the union in one earth personality of the two natures, the human and the divine.

2. THE BAPTISM OF JESUS

1511:0 The Jews not only believed that the sins of the father might afflict his children, but they firmly believed that the sin of one individual might curse the nation. ...Many devout souls were baptized by John for the good of Israel. ...It is therefore evident that Jesus in no sense received John's baptism as a rite of repentance or for the remission of sins. ...Jesus was only following the example of many pious Israelites.

1511:2 ...many superhuman observers expected to witness the fusion of the Adjuster with its indwelt mind, but they were all destined to suffer disappointment. Something new and even greater occurred. As John laid his hands upon Jesus to baptize him, the indwelling Adjuster took final leave of the perfected human soul of Joshua ben Joseph. And in a few moments this divine entity returned from Divinington as a Personalized Adjuster and chief of his kind throughout the entire local universe of Nebadon. Thus did Jesus observe his own former divine spirit descending on its return to him in personalized form.

1511:3 ...Jesus, looking up to the near-by Adjuster, prayed: "My Father who reigns in heaven, hallowed be your name. Your kingdom come! Your will be done on earth, even as it is in heaven." When he had prayed, the "heavens were opened," and the Son of Man saw the vision, presented by the now Personalized Adjuster, of himself as a Son of God as he was before he came to earth in the likeness of mortal flesh, and as he would be when the incarnated life should be finished. This heavenly vision was seen only by Jesus.

3. THE FORTY DAYS

1512:5 And this Prince of Urantia, so soon to be proclaimed supreme Sovereign of Nebadon, now went into forty days of retirement to formulate the plans and determine upon the technique of proclaiming the new kingdom of God in the hearts of men.

1513:1 ...Jesus encountered his universe chief executive, Gabriel, the Bright and Morning Star of Nebadon... Jesus was now informed, upon the highest authority of the local universe and the

superuniverse, that his bestowal work was finished in so far as it affected his personal status in relation to sovereignty and rebellion.

1513:2 ...the Constellation Father of Edentia appeared to Jesus and Gabriel: "The records are completed. ...I bring to you the bestowal release of Immanuel, your sponsor-brother for the Urantia incarnation... Your course from now on is a matter of your own choosing."

4. PLANS FOR PUBLIC WORK

1514:2 Day by day, up in the hills, Jesus formulated the plans for the remainder of his Urantia bestowal. He first decided not to teach contemporaneously with John.

1514:3 And Jesus pondered well over Immanuel's advice pertaining to his economic, social, and political attitude toward the world as he should find it.

1514:7 Gabriel had reminded Jesus that there were two ways in which he might manifest himself to the world in case he should choose to tarry on Urantia for a time. ...These two ways of world ministry were: 1. His own way; 2. The Father's way...

1515:3 ...Jesus promised himself he would go back to the world to finish his earth career, and that in a situation involving any two ways he would always choose the Father's will.

1515:4 The forty days in the mountain wilderness were not a period of great temptation but rather the period of the Master's great decisions. ...Subsequently the tradition of a great temptation became attached to this period of isolation through confusion with the fragmentary narratives of the Mount Hermon struggles... **It had always been Jesus' practice, when facing any new or serious decisions, to withdraw for communion with his own spirit that he might seek to know the will of God.**

5. THE FIRST GREAT DECISION

1516:1 On the third day after beginning this conference with himself and his Personalized Adjuster, Jesus was presented with the vision of the assembled celestial hosts of Nebadon sent by their commanders to wait upon the will of their beloved Sovereign. This mighty host embraced twelve legions of seraphim and proportionate numbers of every order of universe intelligence.

1516:2 Jesus decided that he would not utilize a single personality of this vast assemblage unless it should become evident that this was his Father's will. Notwithstanding this general decision, this vast host remained with him throughout the balance of his earth life, always in readiness to obey the least expression of their Sovereign's will.

1516:4 Said the Adjuster: "I will, as you have directed, enjoin the employment of this attendant host of universe intelligences in any manner in connection with your earth career except in those cases where the Paradise Father directs me to release such agencies in order that his divine will of your choosing may be accomplished, and in those instances where you may engage in any choice or act of your divine-human will which shall only involve departures from the natural earth order as to time. ...In my self-consciousness time is nonexistent, and therefore I cannot limit your creatures in anything related thereto."

1517:1 It therefore becomes evident that any possible supernatural or supposedly superhuman accompaniments of Jesus' ministry pertained wholly to the elimination of time unless the Father in heaven specifically ruled otherwise. ...In order to prevent the appearance of apparent time miracles, it was necessary for Jesus to remain constantly time conscious. Any lapse of time consciousness...was equivalent to the enactment of the thing conceived in the mind of this Creator Son, and without the intervention of time.

6. THE SECOND DECISION

1518:1 ...he definitely decided against a policy which would transcend, violate, or outrage his own established natural laws. But he could not promise himself, as he had already been warned by his Personalized Adjuster, that these natural laws might not, in certain conceivable circumstances, be greatly accelerated.

1518:4 His superhuman power he might possibly use for others, but for himself, never. And he pursued this policy consistently to the very end, when it was jeeringly said of him: "He saved others; himself he cannot save" - because he would not.

1518:5 Jesus looked upon such a course of expected miracle working as a harking back to the olden days of ignorant magic and the degraded practices of the savage medicine men.

1519:3 **This great decision of Jesus portrays dramatically the truth that selfish satisfaction and sensuous gratification, alone and of themselves, are not able to confer happiness upon evolving human beings. There are higher values in mortal existence - intellectual mastery and spiritual achievement - which far transcend the necessary gratification of man's purely physical appetites and urges.**

7. THE THIRD DECISION

1519:5 What would be his attitude when confronted by personal danger? He decided to exercise normal watchcare over his human safety and to take reasonable precaution to prevent the untimely termination of his career in the flesh but to refrain from all superhuman intervention when the crisis of his life in the flesh should come.

1519:7 Understanding all of this and knowing that the Master refused to work in defiance of his established laws of nature in so far as his personal conduct was concerned, you know of a certainty that he never walked on the water nor did anything else which was an outrage to his material order of administering the world...

8. THE FOURTH DECISION

1520:2 The next great problem...concerned the question as to whether or not any of his superhuman powers should be employed for the purpose of attracting the attention and winning the adherence of his fellow men. ...He decided that he should not. ...he almost invariably admonished the recipients of his healing ministry to tell no man about the benefits they had received. And always did he refuse the taunting challenge of his enemies to "show us a sign" in proof and demonstration of his divinity.

1520:3 **Jesus very wisely foresaw that the working of miracles and the execution of wonders would call forth only outward allegiance by overawing the material mind; such performances would not reveal God nor save men.**

1520:5 He likewise decided against all compromise with the wisdom of the world and the influence of riches in the establishment of the kingdom.

1521:1 **Jesus chose to establish the kingdom of heaven in the hearts of mankind by natural, ordinary, difficult, and trying methods, just such procedures as his earth children must subsequently follow in their work of enlarging and extending that heavenly kingdom.**

9. THE FIFTH DECISION

1521:4 ...he turned his attention to the choice of methods to be employed in the proclamation and establishment of the kingdom of God.

1522:1 He thought out the advisability of inaugurating the spiritual kingdom with a brilliant and dazzling display of power - and such a course would have been permissible and wholly within the jurisdiction of Michael - but he fully decided against such a plan.

1522:3 ...Jesus perceived what kind of a truth-revealer he was to become. He discerned that God's way was not going to be the easy way. He began to realize that the cup of the remainder of his human experience might possibly be bitter, but he decided to drink it.

1522:6 He would appear on earth as the Prince of Peace to reveal a God of love.

1522:7 At last, and finally, the human mind of the Son of Man made a clean sweep of all these Messianic difficulties and contradictions - Hebrew scriptures, parental training, chazan teaching, Jewish expectations, and human ambitious longings; once and for all he decided upon his course. **He would return to Galilee and quietly begin the proclamation of the kingdom and trust his Father (the Personalized Adjuster) to work out the details of procedure day by day.**

1523:3 Jesus has formulated a program for the establishment of the Father's kingdom. He will not cater to the physical gratification of the people. He will not deal out bread to the multitudes as he has so recently seen it being done in Rome. He will not attract attention to himself by wonder-working, even though the Jews are expecting just that sort of a deliverer. Neither will he seek to win acceptance of a spiritual message by a show of political authority or temporal power.

1523:5 Throughout his public ministry he was confronted with the necessity of dealing with three constantly recurring situations: the clamor to be fed, the insistence on miracles, and the final request that he allow his followers to make him king. But Jesus never departed from the decisions which he made during these days of his isolation...

10. THE SIXTH DECISION

1523:6 On the last day of this memorable isolation, before starting down the mountain to join John and his disciples, the Son of Man made his final decision. And this decision he communicated to the Personalized Adjuster in these words, "And in all other matters, as in these now of decision-record, I pledge you I will be subject to the will of my Father." And when he had thus spoken, he journeyed down the mountain. And his face shone with the glory of spiritual victory and moral achievement.

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life



REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 4.2

Who we can be

1424:5 He had not yet achieved the complete mastery of his human mind; the Adjuster had not fully mastered and counterparted the mortal identity. He was still a man among men.

1425:2 ...he perfected increasingly effective methods of personal communication with the indwelling spirit presence...

1426:0 He lived this life in the flesh by the same mercy ministry that you all may live your lives on earth; and as he lived his mortal life in his day and as he was, so did he thereby set the example for all of us thus to live our lives in our day and as we are. You may not aspire to live his life, but you can resolve to live your lives even as, and by the same means that, he lived his. ...Jesus is the new and living way from man to God, from the partial to the perfect, from the earthly to the heavenly, from time to eternity.

1434:2 The highest level to which a finite creature can progress is the recognition of the Universal Father and the knowing of the Supreme. ...Only in the perfection, harmony, and unanimity of will can the creature become as one with the Creator...

1435:3 The possibility of making mistakes is inherent in the acquisition of wisdom, the scheme of progressing from the partial and temporal to the complete and eternal, from the relative and imperfect to the final and perfected.

1438:1 "And when you become so readjusted to life within yourself, you become likewise readjusted to the universe..."

1447:4 "A righteous soul is more to be desired than the sovereignty of all the earth.

1449:2 "By meditation on God, by union with him, there comes deliverance from the illusions of evil and ultimate salvation from all material fetters. ...And they who know that God is enthroned in the human heart are destined to become like him - immortal. Evil must be left behind in this world, but virtue follows the soul to heaven."

1450:6 "Self is man's invincible foe, and self is manifested as man's four greatest passions: anger, pride, deceit, and greed. Man's greatest victory is the conquest of himself."

1452:3 "Always remember that God does not reward man for what he does but for what he is; therefore should you extend help to your fellows without the thought of rewards. Do good without thought of benefit to the self."

1453:2 "A wise man is occupied with the search for truth, not in seeking for a mere living. To attain the perfection of Heaven is the goal of man. The superior man is given to self-adjustment, and he is free from anxiety and fear."

1454:4 "I do not see how I can rejoice in the fatherhood of God while I refuse to accept the brotherhood of man. Whosoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. If that is true, then all men must be my brothers."

1454:5 "But most of all, this great and glorious Being is my spiritual Father; I am his child. And by no other means than my honest desire to be like him, I am eventually to find him and eternally to serve him."

1457:2 A purely materialistic science harbors within itself the potential seed of the destruction of all scientific striving...

1457:3 In every age scientists and religionists must recognize that they are on trial before the bar of human need.

1458:1 The spiritually blind individual who logically follows scientific dictation, social usage, and religious dogma stands in grave danger of sacrificing his moral freedom and losing his spiritual liberty. Such a soul is destined to become an intellectual parrot, a social automaton, and a slave to religious authority.

1458:3 As you ascend the universe scale of creature development, you will find increasing goodness and diminishing evil in perfect accordance with your capacity for goodness-experience and truth-discernment. The ability to entertain error or experience evil will not be fully lost until the ascending human soul achieves final spirit levels.

1459:2 Truth cannot be defined with words, only by living. ...it consorts with wisdom and embraces such imponderables as human experience, even spiritual and living realities.

1459:4 There is never conflict between true knowledge and truth. There may be conflict between knowledge and human beliefs, beliefs colored with prejudice, distorted by fear, and dominated by the dread of facing new facts of material discovery or spiritual progress.

1459:5 ...man's thoughts, wisdom, ethics, and ideals will never rise higher than his faith...

1460:3 Universe progress is characterized by increasing personality freedom because it is associated with the progressive attainment of higher and higher levels of self-understanding and consequent voluntary self-restraint. The attainment of perfection of spiritual self-restraint equals completeness of universe freedom and personal liberty.

1467:2 "The religions of men grow up over long periods of time, while the revelations of God flash upon earth in the lives of the men who reveal God to their fellows."

1468:3 "There are only two groups of mortals in the eyes of God: those who desire to do his will and those who do not."

1475:3 "...every honest attempt of the material mind to communicate with its indwelling spirit meets with certain success, notwithstanding that the majority of all such magnificent human experiences must long remain as superconscious registrations in the souls of such God-knowing mortals."

1478:5 "All forms of soul conflict consist in the lack of harmony between the moral, or spiritual, self-consciousness and the purely intellectual self-consciousness."

1480:4 The supremely happy and efficiently unified mind is the one wholly dedicated to the doing of the will of the Father in heaven. Unresolved conflicts destroy unity...

1481:5 "Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom. With all your quest for knowledge, get understanding. Exalt wisdom and she will promote you. She will bring you to honor if you will but embrace her."

1486:4 The brotherhood of men is founded on the fatherhood of God. The family of God is derived from the love of God - God is love. God the Father divinely loves his children...

1486:5 The kingdom of heaven, the divine government, is founded on the fact of divine sovereignty - God is spirit. ...The kingdom of heaven is neither material nor merely intellectual; it is a spiritual relationship between God and man.

1487:9 War on Urantia will never end so long as nations cling to the illusive notions of unlimited national sovereignty. There are only two levels of relative sovereignty on an inhabited world: the spiritual free will of the individual mortal and the collective sovereignty of mankind as a whole.

1490:3 How many world wars must be fought and how many leagues of nations must fail before men will be willing to establish the government of mankind and begin to enjoy the blessings of permanent peace and thrive on the tranquillity of good will - world-wide good will - among men?

1490:5 Religion makes it spiritually possible to realize the brotherhood of men, but it will require mankind government to regulate the social, economic, and political problems associated with such a goal of human happiness and efficiency.

1490:6 ...nation will rise against nation - just as long as the world's political sovereignty is divided up and unjustly held by a group of nation-states.

1493:3 During these weeks he finished the mortal task of achieving the circles of mind-understanding and personality-control. ...Only the final phase of mind and Adjuster attunement remained to be consummated.

1519:3 This great decision of Jesus portrays dramatically the truth that selfish satisfaction and sensuous gratification, alone and of themselves, are not able to confer happiness upon evolving human beings. There are higher values in mortal existence - intellectual mastery and spiritual achievement - which far transcend the necessary gratification of man's purely physical appetites and urges.

What we can do

1408:3 "Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus..."

1413:2 Very early he recognized that his followers would be tempted to formulate a religion about him which might become a competitor of the gospel of the kingdom that he intended to proclaim...

1416:4 Jesus provided sand, blocks, and stones by the side of the shop, and bevies of youngsters flocked there to amuse themselves. ...They were learning to laugh, and to laugh heartily.

1419:2 The more fully we bestow ourselves upon our fellows, the more we come to love them; and since Jesus had given himself so fully to his family, he loved them with a great and fervent affection.

1424:2 By the time of his return to Nazareth, through the medium of this travel-training he had just about learned how man lived and wrought out his existence on Urantia.

1428:2 "The flight from duty is the sacrifice of truth."

1429:2 "...such errors of evil are really nonexistent until such a time as an intelligent creature wills their existence by mischoosing the way of life."

1430:2 "Since you know the ways of kindness and value justice, perhaps the Gods have brought this erring man near that you may lead him into this better way. ...As it is, this man is your master in that his evil ways unfavorably influence you. Why not assert your mastery of evil by virtue of the power of goodness and thus become the master of all relations between the two of you? ...There is no adventure in the course of mortal existence more enthralling than to enjoy the exhilaration of becoming the material life partner with spiritual energy and divine truth in one of their triumphant struggles with error and evil. It is a marvelous and transforming experience to become the living channel of spiritual light to the mortal who sits in spiritual darkness. If you are more blessed with truth than is this man, his need should challenge you."

1431:1 "Ganid, no man is a stranger to one who knows God. ...To become acquainted with one's brothers and sisters, to know their problems and to learn to love them, is the supreme experience of living."

1436:4 "My son, everything must await the coming of its time. ...I am now on the way to Rome with you and your father, and that is sufficient for today. My tomorrow is wholly in the hands of my Father in heaven."

1437:3 "...But most valuable of all, your potential of real achievement is the spirit which lives within you, and which will stimulate and inspire your mind to control itself and activate the body if you will release it from the fetters of fear and thus enable your spiritual nature to begin your deliverance from the evils of inaction by the power-presence of living faith. And then, forthwith, will this faith vanquish fear of men by the compelling presence of that new and all-dominating *love of your fellows* which will so soon fill your soul to overflowing because of the consciousness which has been born in your heart that you are a child of God."

1438:5 When Ganid inquired what one could do to make friends...his teacher said: "Become interested in your fellows; learn how to love them and watch for the opportunity to do something for them which you are sure they want done"...

1447:2 "Remember, every act shall receive its reward. Evil results in sorrow and sin ends in pain. Joy and happiness are the outcome of a good life."

1452:2 "Recompense injury with kindness. If you love people, they will draw near you..."

1455:4 In each case he would select the truth in what they taught and then proceed so to embellish and illuminate this truth in their minds that in a very short time this enhancement of the truth effectively crowded out the associated error...

1457:1 The standard of true values must be looked for in the spiritual world and on divine levels of eternal reality.

1457:5 If you are ethically lazy and socially indifferent, you can take as your standard of good the current social usages. If you are spiritually indolent and morally unprogressive, you may take as your standards of good the religious practices and traditions of your contemporaries. But the soul that survives time and emerges into eternity must make a living and personal choice between good and evil as they are determined by the true values of the spiritual standards established by the divine spirit which the Father in heaven has sent to dwell within the heart of man. This indwelling spirit is the standard of personality survival.

1462:2 A certain rich man...asked Jesus what he would do with wealth: "I would administer material wealth as a wise and effective trustee of the resources of one generation for the benefit and ennoblement of the next and succeeding generations."

1463:7 "When in honest doubt about the equity and justice of material situations, let your decisions favor those who are in need, favor those who suffer the misfortune of undeserved hardships."

1465:5 "So do those who lead men to God experience the supreme satisfaction of human service."

1466:2 "If we know God, our real business on earth is so to live as to permit the Father to reveal himself in our lives, and thus will all God-seeking persons see the Father and ask for our help in finding out more about the God who...finds expression in our lives."

1467:5 That which the lad wanted most to do he was unconsciously actually doing. And it was, and is, ever thus. ...When man goes in partnership with God, great things may, and do, happen.

1470:0 "I am absolutely assured that the entire universe is friendly to me - this all-powerful truth I insist on believing with a wholehearted trust in spite of all appearances to the contrary."

1471:1 "The loving care and consideration which a man is willing to bestow upon his wife and their children are the measure of that man's attainment of the higher levels of creative and spiritual self-consciousness. Do you not know that men and women are partners with God in that they co-operate to create beings who grow up to possess themselves of the potential of immortal souls? ...If you can only love your children as God loves you, you will love and cherish your wife as the Father in heaven honors and exalts the Infinite Spirit, the mother of all the spirit children of a vast universe."

1475:4 "Remember, there are two things you cannot run away from - God and yourself. ...settle down to the courageous practice of facing the facts of life; lay firm hold on the assurances of sonship with God..."

1486:6 If different religions recognize the spirit sovereignty of God the Father, then will all such religions remain at peace.

1487:1 Religious peace - brotherhood - can never exist unless all religions are willing to completely divest themselves of all ecclesiastical authority and fully surrender all concept of spiritual sovereignty. God alone is spirit sovereign.

1487:7 There can be no lasting religious peace on Urantia until all religious groups freely surrender all their notions of divine favor, chosen people, and religious sovereignty. Only when God the Father becomes supreme will men become religious brothers and live together in religious peace on earth.

1489:3 Peace will not come to Urantia until every so-called sovereign nation surrenders its power to make war into the hands of a representative government of all mankind.

1491:3 World peace cannot be maintained by treaties, diplomacy, foreign policies, alliances, balances of power, or any other type of makeshift juggling with the sovereignties of nationalism. World law must come into being and must be enforced by world government - the sovereignty of all mankind.

1515:4 It had always been Jesus' practice, when facing any new or serious decisions, to withdraw for communion with his own spirit that he might seek to know the will of God.

1521:1 Jesus chose to establish the kingdom of heaven in the hearts of mankind by natural, ordinary, difficult, and trying methods, just such procedures as his earth children must subsequently follow in their work of enlarging and extending that heavenly kingdom.

1522:7 He would return to Galilee and quietly begin the proclamation of the kingdom and trust his Father (the Personalized Adjuster) to work out the details of procedure day by day.

1523:3 Jesus has formulated a program for the establishment of the Father's kingdom.

MODULE 4.3

MODULE 4.3

Papers 137 – 145. *The third stage of the Master's earth experience extended from the baptism through the years of his ministry as teacher and healer and up to this momentous hour of Peter's confession at Caesarea-Philippi* [1749:2]. We learn of the training and ordination of the twelve apostles, and the beginning of the public work.

PART 4 - THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF JESUS

Papers 137 to 145

137. Tarrying Time in Galilee
138. Training the Kingdom's Messengers
139. The Twelve Apostles
140. The Ordination of the Twelve
141. Beginning of the Public Work
142. The Passover at Jerusalem
143. Going Through Samaria
144. At Gilboa and in the Decapolis
145. Four Eventful Days at Capernaum

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- Love is the greatest of all spirit realities, the supreme relationship. Truth is the observation of these divine relationships.
- Believe that our father loves each and every one of us with an infinite love.
- What a Creator Son desires and his Father wills IS.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- Know moral decisions and spirit victories bring joy and eternal life.
- Understand that self-mastery is the measure of our moral nature and the indicator of our spiritual development.
- Genuine faith will remove mountains of material difficulty which may chance to lie in the path of soul expansion and spiritual progress.
- An effective philosophy of living is formed by combining cosmic insight and the total of our emotional reactions to the social and economic environment.
- Realize Jesus teaches us as spiritual children in the spirit family of heaven.

Outcomes for living

- To be great in the kingdom, become the server of all.
- The Master offered no solutions for the nonreligious problems of the world. By being Godlike, we can solve our political, social, and economic problems.
- Being righteous by faith, must precede doing righteousness in the daily life.
- Adopt an attitude which enlarges our soul's capacity for spirit receptivity.
- Worship is the yardstick which measures the extent of the soul's detachment from the material universe.
- Where your treasures are, there will your hearts be also.
- Be willing to suffer injustice rather than to go to law among yourselves.
- Create a unified personality, and be rewarded with true happiness.
- Seek first the kingdom of God, and all things needful shall be added to you.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- The hope of a better nation - or a better world - is bound up in the progress and enlightenment of the individual. Be led by the spirit.
- Solving problems is aided by taking a break and returning to them refreshed.
- Ask and receive, seek and find. Knock and heaven's door will be opened.
- In trying times, seek the comfort of family and friends.
- No one is important as the *individual human* in our immediate presence.
- Most of our praying can be done in the spirit and in the heart - silently.
- Be a true friend; and show *fatherly* love rather than *brotherly* love.
- When teaching, show and share with students the better way.
- A worthy goal and the exercise of experiential faith lead to happiness.
- Love your neighbor as yourself. Remember, the neighborhood includes the whole world, thereby making all people our neighbors.
- Relax the strain of living with the restfulness of worship.
- Prayer leads us to the communion of true worship.

PAPER 137 - TARRYING TIME IN GALILEE - Page 1524

1524:1 Early on Saturday morning, February 23, A.D. 26, Jesus came down from the hills to rejoin John's company encamped at Pella. All that day Jesus mingled with the multitude. He ministered to a lad who had injured himself in a fall and journeyed to the near-by village of Pella to deliver the boy safely into the hands of his parents.

1. CHOOSING THE FIRST FOUR APOSTLES

1524:2 Of all John's followers one named Andrew was the most profoundly impressed with Jesus... Andrew said: "...I believe you are the new Teacher, and...I have fully made up my mind to follow you..." And Jesus...welcomed Andrew as the first of his apostles...

1524:4 ...Andrew sought out his brother, Simon...and suggested that he (Simon) likewise go to Jesus and offer himself for fellowship in the service of the new kingdom. ...Whereupon they agreed to go at once to consult John. ...he bravely answered their inquiries, saying: "This is but the beginning; presently will my work end, and we shall all become his disciples." ...And in welcoming Simon as his second apostle, Jesus said: "... become more thoughtful in your speech. I would change your name to Peter."

1525:2 ...James and John the sons of Zebedee arrived upon the scene... they heard Simon Peter tell how he and his brother, Andrew, had become the first accepted counselors of the new kingdom... They inquired where Jesus had gone and made haste to find him.

1525:3 "...you prefer others before us and choose Andrew and Simon as your first associates in the new kingdom?" Jesus answered them: "...You are indeed my brethren - you needed not to be received by me - already were you of the kingdom, and you should be of good cheer, making ready also to go with us tomorrow into Galilee."

2. CHOOSING PHILIP AND NATHANIEL

1526:1 Sunday morning, February 24, A.D. 26, Jesus took leave of John the Baptist by the river near Pella, never again to see him in the flesh.

1526:2 The day before, John had made his positive pronouncement to Andrew and Ezra that Jesus was the Deliverer. Andrew decided to follow Jesus, but Ezra rejected the mild-mannered carpenter of Nazareth, proclaiming to his associates: "The Prophet Daniel declares that the Son of Man will come with the clouds of heaven, in power and great glory. ...Can such a gift of God come out of Nazareth? Let us remain aloof from this false Messiah." ...he drew away with many disciples and hastened south.

1526:3 ...Jesus and his four disciple-apostles were well on their way toward Galilee. ...Jesus, looking ahead and up the road, saw one Philip of Bethsaida with a friend coming toward them. Jesus had known Philip aforetime, and he was also well known to all four of the new apostles. He was on his way with his friend Nathaniel to visit John at Pella...

1526:4 Peter took Philip to one side...and strongly urged Philip to volunteer for service. Philip was in a quandary. What should he do? Here, without a moment's warning - on the roadside near the Jordan - there had come up for immediate decision the most momentous question of a lifetime. ...Finally, Andrew suggested to Philip, "Why not ask the Teacher?"

1526:5 ...Jesus answered, "Follow me." Philip was thrilled...he had found the Deliverer.

1527:1 Philip led Nathaniel to Jesus, who, looking benignly into the face of the sincere doubter, said: "Behold a genuine Israelite, in whom there is no deceit. Follow me." And Nathaniel, turning to Philip, said: "You are right. He is indeed a master of men."

1527:3 They all remained overnight with Joseph in Jesus' boyhood home. The associates of Jesus little understood why their new-found teacher was so concerned with completely destroying every vestige of his writing which remained about the home in the form of the Ten Commandments and other mottoes and sayings.

3. THE VISIT TO CAPERNAUM

1527:7 Jesus arrived in Capernaum Monday night, but he did not go to his own home, where lived James and his mother; he went directly to the home of Zebedee. ...Now he seemed quite like his old self to all of them. There was about him something of majestic import and exalted aspect, but he was once again lighthearted and joyful.

1528:2 ...they insisted on quietly spreading the news abroad that they had found the Deliverer. They each confidently expected that Jesus would inaugurate his assumption of Messianic authority at the forthcoming wedding...of Naomi and Johab the son of Nathan.

4. THE WEDDING AT CANA

1528:4 By noon on Wednesday almost a thousand guests had arrived in Cana, more than four times the number bidden to the wedding feast.

1528:6 As the day wore on, Jesus became increasingly conscious that the people were expecting him to perform some wonder; more especially he recognized that his family and his six disciple-apostles were looking for him appropriately to announce his forthcoming kingdom by some startling and supernatural manifestation.

1529:4 By the time the formal supper had ended...the mother of the bridegroom confided to Mary that the supply of wine was exhausted. And Mary confidently said: "Have no worry - I will speak to my son. He will help us."

1530:0 ...Mary entreated him, "But, my son, I promised them that you would help us; won't you please do something for me?" And then spoke Jesus: "Woman, what have you to do with making such promises? See that you do it not again."

1530:1 ...he laid his hand tenderly upon her head, saying: "...Most gladly would I do what you ask of me if it were a part of the Father's will - " and Jesus stopped short, he hesitated. Mary seemed to sense that something was happening. Leaping up, she threw her arms around Jesus' neck, kissed him, and rushed off to the servants' quarters...

1530:2 Mary...confidently believed that she had finally persuaded her first-born son to assert his authority, to dare to step forth...and exhibit his Messianic power.

1530:3 Near at hand stood six waterpots of stone, filled with water, holding about twenty gallons apiece. This water was intended for subsequent use in the final purification ceremonies of the wedding celebration. The commotion of the servants about these huge stone vessels, under the busy direction of his mother, attracted Jesus' attention, and going over, he observed that they were drawing wine out of them by the pitcherful.

1530:4 It was gradually dawning upon Jesus what had happened. Of all persons present at the marriage feast of Cana, Jesus was the most surprised. ...He recounted how the Adjuster had warned him about the inability of any power or personality to deprive him of the creator prerogative of independence of time.

1530:5 But this was in no sense a miracle. No law of nature was modified, abrogated, or even transcended. Nothing happened but the abrogation of time in association with the celestial assembly of the chemical elements requisite for the elaboration of the wine.

1531:3 ...Jesus...finally decided that the episode was beyond his personal control under the circumstances and, not being adverse to his Father's will, was inevitable. ...the people ... regarded him with awe; they all believed in him as the Messiah.

1531:4 Jesus now fully comprehended that he must constantly be on guard lest his indulgence of sympathy and pity become responsible for repeated episodes of this sort.

5. BACK IN CAPERNAUM

1531:5 Though many of the guests remained for the full week of wedding festivities, Jesus, with his newly chosen disciple-apostles - James, John, Andrew, Peter, Philip, and Nathaniel - departed very early the next morning for Capernaum...

1531:6 They were alive with expectancy and thrilled with the thought of having been selected as close associates of the Son of Man. But when Jesus set out to make clear to them who he was and what was to be his mission on earth and how it might possibly end, they were stunned. They could not grasp what he was telling them.

1532:1 In the long hours of that night of meditation Jesus came clearly to comprehend that he never would be able to make his followers see him in any other light than as the long-expected Messiah. ...Never again did he wholly deny that he was the Messiah.

6. THE EVENTS OF A SABBATH DAY

1532:3 Jesus' first public appearance following his baptism was in the Capernaum synagogue on Sabbath, March 2, A.D. 26. The synagogue was crowded to overflowing. ...The entire audience was on edge; they expected to behold some extraordinary manifestation of supernatural power... But they were destined to disappointment.

1533:2 That afternoon Jesus and his apostles, with James and Jude, entered a boat and pulled down the shore a little way, where they anchored while he talked to them...

1533:3 Jesus instructed them to take up their regular duties until "the hour of the kingdom comes." ...he set an example by going back regularly to work in the boatshop. ...Jesus further said: **"...You are now my friends; I trust you and I love you;** you are soon to become my personal associates. **Be patient, be gentle.** Be ever obedient to the Father's will. **...But do not entertain false hope; the world will stumble at my words."**

7. FOUR MONTHS OF TRAINING

1533:5 Jesus held over one hundred long and earnest, though cheerful and joyous, sessions with these six associates and his own brother James.

1534:4 In this time of waiting Jesus endeavored to teach his associates what their attitude should be toward the various religious groups and the political parties of Palestine. Jesus' words always were, "We are seeking to win all of them, but we are not of any of them."

The scribes and rabbis, taken together, were called Pharisees.
The Sadducees consisted of the priesthood and certain wealthy Jews.
The Essenes were a true religious sect, originating during the Maccabean revolt,
The Zealots were a group of intense Jewish patriots.
The Herodians...a purely political party that advocated emancipation from Roman rule...
In...Palestine there lived the Samaritans, with whom "the Jews had no dealings"...

1535:4 All of these parties and sects...believed in the sometime coming of the Messiah.

8. SERMON ON THE KINGDOM

1535:8 A few days before the preaching of this sermon on "The Kingdom," as Jesus was at work in the boatshop, Peter brought him the news of John's arrest. Jesus laid down his tools once more, removed his apron, and said to Peter: "The Father's hour has come. Let us make ready to proclaim the gospel of the kingdom."

1535:9 Jesus did his last work at the carpenter bench on this Tuesday, June 18, A.D. 26.

1536:3 "I have come to proclaim the establishment of the Father's kingdom. And this kingdom shall include the worshiping souls of Jew and gentile, rich and poor, free and bond, for my Father is no respecter of persons; his love and his mercy are over all."

1536:4 "My kingdom is not of this world. The Son of Man will not lead forth armies in battle for the establishment of a throne of power or a kingdom of worldly glory. ...my disciples shall enter the kingdom of heaven **by their moral decisions and by their spirit victories;** and when they once enter...they shall find joy, righteousness, and eternal life."

1536:5 "But I say to you in all sincerity: Unless you seek entrance into the kingdom with the faith and trusting dependence of a little child, you shall in no wise gain admission."

1536:8 "...he who would be great in my Father's kingdom must first become server of all."

1537:0 "For has not the Father said of his children of the world, **'It is my will that they should eventually be perfect, even as I am perfect.'"**

1537:4 "John came preaching repentance to prepare you for the kingdom; **now have I come proclaiming faith, the gift of God, as the price of entrance into the kingdom of heaven. If you would but believe that my Father loves you with an infinite love, then you are in the kingdom of God."**

1537:5 All who heard him were astonished at his words. His disciples marveled. But the people were not prepared to receive the good news from the lips of this God-man.

PAPER 138 - TRAINING THE KINGDOM'S MESSENGERS - Page 1538

1538:1 After preaching the sermon on "The Kingdom," Jesus called the six apostles together that afternoon and began to disclose his plans for visiting the cities around and about the Sea of Galilee. ...This failure to include James and Jude among the chosen few, together with his apparent aloofness from his mother ever since the experience at Cana, was the starting point of an ever-widening gulf between Jesus and his family. ...Only Ruth, the youngest, remained unswervingly loyal to her father-brother.

1. FINAL INSTRUCTIONS

1538:3 The next day, Sunday, June 23, A.D. 26, Jesus imparted his final instructions to the six. ...Jesus purposed to make their first tour entirely one of personal work. ...He sent them forth by twos, James and John going to Kheresa, Andrew and Peter to Capernaum, while Philip and Nathaniel went to Tarichea.

1538:4 ...Jesus announced to them that he desired to ordain twelve apostles to continue the work of the kingdom after his departure and authorized each of them to choose one man from among his early converts...

1539:2 Meantime Jesus went over to Nazareth to visit with Joseph and Simon and other members of his family living in that vicinity. **Jesus did everything humanly possible, consistent with his dedication to the doing of his Father's will, to retain the confidence and affection of his family. In this matter he did his full duty and more.**

2. CHOOSING THE SIX

1539:4 This first missionary tour of the six was eminently successful. They all discovered the great value of direct and personal contact with men. They returned to Jesus more fully realizing that, after all, **religion is purely and wholly a matter of** *personal experience*.

1539:5 Jesus, after each man had presented his selection for the new apostleships, asked all the others to vote upon the nomination; thus all six of the new apostles were formally accepted by all of the older six. Then Jesus announced that they would all visit these candidates and give them the call to service.

1539:6 The newly selected apostles were:

1. *Matthew Levi;* 2. *Thomas Didymus;* 3. *James Alpheus;* 4. *Judas Alpheus;* 5. *Simon Zelotes;* 6. *Judas Iscario* was an only son of wealthy Jewish parents living in Jericho. He had become attached to John the Baptist, and his Sadducee parents had disowned him.

3. THE CALL OF MATTHEW AND SIMON

1540:4 The next day Jesus and the six went to call upon Matthew, the customs collector. Matthew was awaiting them, having balanced his books and made ready to turn the affairs of his office over to his brother. As they approached the toll house, Andrew stepped forward with Jesus, who, looking into Matthew's face, said, "Follow me."

1540:5 Matthew told Jesus of the banquet he had arranged for that evening, at least that he wished to give such a dinner to his family and friends if Jesus would approve and consent to be the guest of honor. And Jesus nodded his consent.

1540:6 After a noontide luncheon at Matthew's house they all went with Peter to call upon Simon the Zealot, whom they found at his old place of business... When Peter led Jesus up to Simon, the Master greeted the fiery patriot and only said, "Follow me."

1540:8 In those days, when a reception-banquet of this sort was tendered a prominent individual, it was the custom for all interested persons to linger about the banquet room to observe the guests... Accordingly, most of the Capernaum Pharisees were present...

1540:9 ...one of the more malignant of the Pharisees went so far as to criticize Jesus' conduct to Peter, saying: "How dare you to teach that this man is righteous when he eats with publicans and sinners and thus lends his presence to such scenes of careless pleasure making." Peter whispered this criticism to Jesus before he spoke the parting blessing upon those assembled. ..."In coming here tonight to welcome Matthew and Simon to our fellowship, I am glad to witness your lightheartedness and social good cheer... And to you who stand about criticizing me in your hearts because I have come here to make merry with these friends, let me say that **I have come to proclaim joy to the socially downtrodden and spiritual liberty to the moral captives."**

4. THE CALL OF THE TWINS

1541:3 On the morrow all nine of them went by boat over to Kheresa to execute the formal calling of the next two apostles, James and Judas the twin sons of Alpheus, the nominees of James and John Zebedee. The fisherman twins were expecting Jesus and his apostles and were therefore awaiting them on the shore. James Zebedee presented the Master to the Kheresa fishermen, and Jesus...said, "Follow me."

1541:5 That night at a simple supper at the Alpheus home, the twin brothers were received into the apostolic family.

5. THE CALL OF THOMAS AND JUDAS

1542:2 Thomas the fisherman and Judas the wanderer met Jesus and the apostles at the fisher-boat landing at Tarichea, and Thomas led the party to his near-by home. Philip now presented Thomas as his nominee for apostleship and Nathaniel presented Judas Iscariot, the Judean, for similar honors. Jesus looked upon Thomas and said: "Thomas, you lack faith; nevertheless, I receive you. Follow me." To Judas Iscariot the Master said: "Judas, we are all of one flesh, and as I receive you into our midst, I pray that you will always be loyal to your Galilean brethren. Follow me."

1542:5 Zebedee and Salome had gone to live with their son David so that their large home could be turned over to Jesus and his twelve apostles. Here Jesus spent a quiet Sabbath with his chosen messengers; he carefully outlined the plans for proclaiming the kingdom and fully explained the importance of avoiding any clash with the civil authorities... Judas Iscariot took Jesus aside to inquire why nothing was done to get John out of prison. And Judas was not wholly satisfied with Jesus' attitude.

6. THE WEEK OF INTENSIVE TRAINING

1542:6 The next week was devoted to a program of intense training. ...The older apostles carefully reviewed, for the benefit of the younger six, Jesus' teachings up to that hour. Evenings they all assembled in Zebedee's garden to receive Jesus' instruction.

1542:7 ...Jesus established the mid-week holiday for rest and recreation. ...As a general rule, they never prosecuted their regular activities on Wednesday.

1543:1 Jesus endeavored to make clear to his apostles the difference between his teachings and **his** *life among* **them and the teachings which might subsequently spring up** *about* **him.** Said Jesus: "...Be not sidetracked into preaching about me and about my teachings. Proclaim the gospel of the kingdom and portray my revelation of the Father..."

1543:3 He was engaged in a mission of enormous dramatic possibilities, but **he insisted on going about his Father's business in the most quiet and undramatic manner;** he studiously avoided all display of power. And he now planned to work quietly, at least for several months, with his twelve apostles around about the Sea of Galilee.

7. ANOTHER DISAPPOINTMENT

1543:4 Jesus had planned for a quiet missionary campaign of five months' personal work. ...Simon Peter, James Zebedee, and Judas Iscariot came to have private converse with him. ...Peter made bold to say: "Master, we come at the behest of our associates to inquire whether the time is not now ripe to enter into the kingdom. And will you proclaim the kingdom at Capernaum, or are we to move on to Jerusalem? And when shall we learn, each of us, the positions we are to occupy with you in the establishment of the kingdom - " ...Jesus raised an admonitory hand and stopped him. And beckoning the other apostles standing near by to join them, Jesus said: "My little children, how long shall I bear with you! **Have I not made it plain to you that my kingdom is not of this world? ...Can you not perceive that I have called you as ambassadors of a spiritual kingdom?"**

1544:2 They all truly *believed in Jesus*... they did not fully comprehend his teaching.

1544:3 Jesus now asked them how much money they had among them; he also inquired as to what provision had been made for their families. When it developed that they had hardly sufficient funds to maintain themselves for two weeks, he said: "It is not the will of my Father that we begin our work in this way."

1544:5 Jesus enjoined them to devote themselves to fishing for two weeks, adding, "And then will you go forth to become fishers of men." They fished in three groups, Jesus going out with a different group each night. And they all so much enjoyed Jesus! He was a good fisherman, a cheerful companion, and an inspiring friend; the more they worked with him, the more they loved him.

8. FIRST WORK OF THE TWELVE

1545:2 ...near the middle of August, in the year A.D. 26, they went forth two and two to the fields of work assigned by Andrew. The first two weeks Jesus went out with Andrew and Peter, the second two weeks with James and John, and so on with the other couples...

1545:3 **Jesus taught them to preach the forgiveness of sin through faith in God without penance or sacrifice, and that the Father in heaven loves all his children with the same eternal love.** He enjoined his apostles to refrain from discussing: 1. The work and imprisonment of John the Baptist; 2. The voice at the baptism; 3. The turning of the water into wine at Cana.

1545:7 They had wonderful times throughout these five or six months during which they worked as fishermen every alternate two weeks, thereby earning enough money to support themselves in the field for each succeeding two weeks of missionary work...

1545:10 The disciples early learned that **the Master had a profound respect and sympathetic regard for every human being he met**... He would pause in the midst of a profound discourse that he might go out in the road to speak good cheer to a passing woman laden with her burden of body and soul. He would interrupt a serious conference with his apostles to fraternize with an intruding child. Nothing ever seemed so important to Jesus as **the** ***individual human*** **who chanced to be in his immediate presence. He was master and teacher, but he was more - he was also a friend and neighbor...**

1546:2 The apostles were at first shocked by, but early became accustomed to, Jesus' treatment of women... women were to be accorded equal rights with men in the kingdom.

9. FIVE MONTHS OF TESTING

1546:3 These five months of work with Jesus led these apostles, each one of them, to regard him as the best friend he had in all the world.

1546:4 Not only were these months of quiet work a great test to the apostles, a test which they survived, but this season of public inactivity was a great trial to Jesus' family. By the time Jesus was prepared to launch forth on his public work, his entire family (except Ruth) had practically deserted him.

1546:5 Most of the apostles were married, some had several children, but **they had made such arrangements for the support of their home folks** that, with some little assistance from the apostolic funds, they could devote their entire energies to the Master's work...

10. ORGANIZATION OF THE TWELVE

1547:1 The apostles early organized themselves in the following manner:

1. Andrew...was designated chairman and director general of the twelve.
2. Peter, James, and John were appointed personal companions of Jesus. They were to attend him day and night, to minister to his physical and sundry needs, and to accompany him on those night vigils of prayer and mysterious communion with the Father in heaven.
3. Philip was made steward of the group. It was his duty to provide food and to see that visitors, and even the multitude of listeners at times, had something to eat.
4. Nathaniel watched over the needs of the families of the twelve. ...and, making requisition on Judas, the treasurer, would send funds each week to those in need.
5. Matthew was the fiscal agent of the apostolic corps. It was his duty to see that the budget was balanced, the treasury replenished.
6. Thomas was manager of the itinerary. It devolved upon him to arrange lodgings and in a general way select places for teaching and preaching...
7. James and Judas the twin sons of Alpheus were assigned...to deputize a sufficient number of assistant ushers...to maintain order among the crowds during the preaching.
8. Simon Zelotes was given charge of recreation and play. He managed the Wednesday programs and also sought to provide for a few hours of relaxation and diversion each day.
9. Judas Iscariot was appointed treasurer. He carried the bag. ...He made budget estimates for Matthew from week to week... Judas paid out funds on Andrew's authorization.

PAPER 139 - THE TWELVE APOSTLES - Page 1548

1548:3 Do not make the mistake of regarding the apostles as being altogether ignorant and unlearned. All of them, except the Alpheus twins, were graduates of the synagogue schools, having been thoroughly trained in the Hebrew scriptures...

1548:4 ...they were laymen, unlearned in the lore of the rabbis and untrained in the methods of rabbinical interpretation of the Scriptures. ...One thing is certain: **They had not all been put through the same rigid and stereotyped educational curriculum. From adolescence on they had enjoyed separate experiences of learning how to live.**

1. ANDREW, THE FIRST CHOSEN

1548:5 Andrew, chairman of the apostolic corps of the kingdom, was born in Capernaum. He was the oldest child in a family of five - himself, his brother Simon, and three sisters. His father, now dead, had been a partner of Zebedee in the fish-drying business at Bethsaida... Andrew was unmarried but made his home with his married brother, Simon Peter. Both were fishermen and partners of James and John the sons of Zebedee.

1548:6 In A.D. 26, the year he was chosen as an apostle, Andrew was 33...

1549:7 Very soon after Jesus' ascension on high, Andrew began the writing of a personal record of many of the sayings and doings of his departed Master. ...The last of these...was destroyed by fire at Alexandria about one hundred years after the original was written...

1550:3 When the later persecutions finally scattered the apostles from Jerusalem, Andrew journeyed through Armenia, Asia Minor, and Macedonia and, after bringing many thousands into the kingdom, was finally apprehended and crucified in Patrae in Achaia.

2. SIMON PETER

1550:4 When Simon joined the apostles, he was thirty years of age. He was married, had three children, and lived at Bethsaida, near Capernaum.

1550:7 Peter was a fluent speaker, eloquent and dramatic. He was also a natural and inspirational leader of men, a quick thinker but not a deep reasoner.

1552:1 Something of Peter's style and teaching is shown in the sermons partially recorded by Luke and in the Gospel of Mark. His vigorous style was better shown in his letter known as the First Epistle of Peter; ...it was subsequently altered by a disciple of Paul.

1552:3 Peter's wife was a very able woman. ...she accompanied him upon all his journeys to the churches as well as on all his missionary excursions. And the day her illustrious husband yielded up his life, she was thrown to the wild beasts in the arena at Rome.

3. JAMES ZEBEDEE

1552:5 James, the older of the two apostle sons of Zebedee, whom Jesus nicknamed "sons of thunder," was thirty years old when he became an apostle. He was married, had four children, and lived near his parents in the outskirts of Capernaum, Bethsaida. He was a fisherman, plying his calling in company with his younger brother John...

1553:3 James Zebedee was a well-balanced thinker and planner.

1553:4 He was modest and undramatic...seeking no special reward when he once grasped something of the real meaning of the kingdom. ...And as concerns James, it was literally true - he did drink the cup with the Master, seeing that he was the first of the apostles to experience martyrdom, being early put to death with the sword by Herod Agrippa.

4. JOHN ZEBEDEE

1553:6 When he became an apostle, John was twenty-four years old and was the youngest of the twelve. He was unmarried and lived with his parents at Bethsaida...

1554:2 John Zebedee had many lovely traits of character, but one which was not so lovely was his inordinate but usually well-concealed conceit. ...it is not strange that he should come to regard himself as the "disciple whom Jesus loved."

1555:3 John had a cool and daring courage which few of the other apostles possessed.

1555:5 Several years after the martyrdom of James, John married his brother's widow.

1555:6 John, together with James the Lord's brother...learned to represent the church as a **"spiritual brotherhood devoted to the social service of mankind" rather than as "the kingdom of heaven."** ...loving service rather than ruling power - kingdom and king.

1555:7 When in temporary exile on Patmos, John wrote the Book of Revelation, which you now have in greatly abridged and distorted form.

1555:8 John traveled much, labored incessantly, and after becoming bishop of the Asia churches, settled down at Ephesus. He directed his associate, Nathan, in the writing of the so-called "Gospel according to John," at Ephesus, when he was ninety-nine years old.

5. PHILIP THE CURIOUS

1556:2 Philip was twenty-seven years of age when he joined the apostles; he had recently been married, but he had no children at this time. The nickname which the apostles gave him signified "curiosity." Philip was always wanting to be shown.

1556:4 Philip came from a family of seven, three boys and four girls. He was next to the oldest, and after the resurrection he baptized his entire family into the kingdom.

1556:5 The strong point about Philip was his methodical reliability; the weak point in his make-up was his utter lack of imagination...

1557:2 He had that great and rare gift of saying, "Come." **...And that is always the effective technique in all forms and phases of teaching. Even parents may learn from Philip the better way of saying to their children not "Go do this and go do that," but rather, "Come with us while we show and share with you the better way."**

1557:5 Philip's wife, who was an efficient member of the women's corps, became actively associated with her husband in his evangelistic work after their flight from the Jerusalem persecutions. His wife was a fearless woman. She stood at the foot of Philip's cross encouraging him to proclaim the glad tidings even to his murderers, and when his strength failed, she began the recital of the story of salvation by faith in Jesus and was silenced only when the irate Jews rushed upon her and stoned her to death.

6. HONEST NATHANIEL

1558:3 When Nathaniel joined the apostles, he was twenty-five years old and was the next to the youngest of the group. He was the youngest of a family of seven, was unmarried, and the only support of aged and infirm parents, with whom he lived at Cana..

1558:4 Jesus did not himself give Nathaniel a nickname, but the twelve soon began to speak of him in terms that signified honesty, sincerity. He was "without guile." He was disposed to prejudge individuals in accordance with his personal opinions.

1558:5 In many respects Nathaniel was the odd genius of the twelve. He was the apostolic philosopher and dreamer, but he was a very practical sort of dreamer.

1559:4 Nathaniel's father (Bartholomew) died shortly after Pentecost, after which this apostle went into Mesopotamia and India proclaiming the glad tidings of the kingdom and baptizing believers. His brethren never knew what became of their onetime philosopher, poet, and humorist. ...Nathaniel died in India.

7. MATTHEW LEVI

1559:5 Matthew belonged to a family of tax gatherers, or publicans, but was himself a customs collector in Capernaum, where he lived. He was thirty-one years old and married and had four children. ...He was a good business man, a good social mixer...

1560:1 He was one of the apostles who made extensive notes on the sayings of Jesus, and these notes were used as the basis of Isador's subsequent narrative of the sayings and doings of Jesus, which has become known as the Gospel according to Matthew.

1560:5 When the funds for the week were short of the estimated requirements, Levi would often draw heavily upon his own personal resources. ...He little realized that the Master knew all about it. The apostles all died without knowing that Matthew was their benefactor to such an extent that, when he went forth to proclaim the gospel of the kingdom after the beginning of the persecutions, he was practically penniless.

1560:6 Matthew journeyed north, preaching the gospel of the kingdom and baptizing believers. ...And it was in Thrace, at Lysimachia, that certain unbelieving Jews conspired with the Roman soldiers to encompass his death.

8. THOMAS DIDYMUS

1561:2 When Thomas joined the apostles, he was twenty-nine years old, was married, and had four children. ...He had little education, but he possessed a keen, reasoning mind.

1562:2 Time and again did he oppose letting Jesus expose himself to danger, but when the Master would decide to take such risks, always was it Thomas who rallied the apostles with his courageous words, "Come on, comrades, let's go and die with him."

1562:5 **...he early found that it was best, when he was downhearted, to stick close to his work and to remain near his associates.**

1562:6 If Jesus and his work had not been genuine, it could not have held a man like Thomas from the start to the finish. He had a keen and sure sense of fact.

1563:1 He...went to Cyprus, Crete, the North African coast, and Sicily, preaching the glad tidings of the



kingdom and baptizing believers. ...and was put to death in Malta. Just a few weeks before his death he had begun the writing of the life and teachings of Jesus.

9. and 10. JAMES AND JUDAS ALPHEUS

1563:2 James and Judas the sons of Alpheus, the twin fishermen living near Kheresa ...were twenty-six years old and married, James having three children, Judas two.

1563:5 The multitudes of the common people were greatly encouraged to find two like themselves honored with places among the apostles.

1564:5 Soon after their Master was crucified, they returned to their families and nets...

11. SIMON THE ZEALOT

1564:6 Simon Zelotes...was an able man of good ancestry and lived with his family at Capernaum. He was twenty-eight years old when he became attached to the apostles.

1564:8 Simon's strength was his inspirational loyalty.

1565:1 Simon's great weakness was his material-mindedness. He could not quickly change himself from a Jewish nationalist to a spiritually minded internationalist.

1565:8 He went to Alexandria and, after working up the Nile, penetrated into the heart of Africa, everywhere preaching the gospel of Jesus and baptizing believers.

12. JUDAS ISCARIOT

1565:9 Judas Iscariot...was born in Kerioth, a small town in southern Judea. ...Judas's parents were Sadducees, and when their son joined John's disciples, they disowned him.

1566:1 Judas...was thirty years of age and unmarried when he joined the apostles. He was probably the best-educated man among the twelve... Judas had no outstanding trait of personal strength... Judas did not really understand himself...

1566:5 Judas was an only son of unwise parents. When very young, he was pampered and petted; he was a spoiled child. As he grew up, he had exaggerated ideas about his self-importance. ...His sense of values and loyalties was defective.

1566:6 To Jesus, Judas was a faith adventure. ...the Master fully understood the weakness of this apostle and well knew the dangers of admitting him to fellowship.

1567:4 Jesus did everything possible, consistent with man's moral freedom, to prevent Judas's choosing to go the wrong way. The great test finally came.

PAPER 140 - THE ORDINATION OF THE TWELVE - Page 1568

1568:1 Just before noon on Sunday, January 12, A.D. 27, Jesus called the apostles together for their ordination as public preachers of the gospel of the kingdom.

1568:2 ...he journeyed with them to the highlands north of Capernaum, where he proceeded to instruct them in preparation for their formal ordination.

1. PRELIMINARY INSTRUCTION

"The new kingdom which my Father is about to set up in the hearts of his earth children is to be an everlasting dominion.

"This is the brotherhood of love wherein righteousness reigns, and whose battle cry shall be: **Peace on earth and good will to all men.**

"Faith alone will pass you through its portals, but you must bring forth the fruits of my Father's spirit if you would continue to ascend in the progressive life...

"Your message to the world shall be: **Seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness...** all other things essential to eternal survival shall be secured therewith.

"Whosoever would become great in my Father's kingdom shall become **a minister to all;** ...whosoever would be first among you, **let him become the server of his brethren.**

"And it will not be so much by the words you speak **as by the lives you live that men will know you have been with me** and have learned of the realities of the kingdom."

2. THE ORDINATION

1569:5 Jesus now instructed the twelve mortals...to kneel in a circle about him. Then the Master placed his hands upon the head of each apostle... and prayed:

1569:6 "My Father, I now bring to you these men, my messengers. From among our children on earth I have chosen these twelve to go forth to represent me as I came forth to represent you. Love them and be with them as you have loved and been with me."

1570:1 A great silence pervaded the place while a host of celestial beings looked down upon this solemn and sacred scene - the Creator of a universe placing the affairs of the divine brotherhood of man under the direction of human minds.

3. THE ORDINATION SERMON

1570:3 "When you find my children in distress, speak encouragingly to them, saying:

"Happy are the poor in spirit, the humble, for theirs are the treasures of the kingdom...

"Happy are they who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled.

"Happy are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.

"Happy are the pure in heart, for they shall see God."Happy are they who mourn, for they shall be comforted. Happy are they who weep, for they shall receive the spirit of rejoicing.

"Happy are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy.

"Happy are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the sons of God.

"Happy are they who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Happy are you when men shall revile you and persecute you and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely. Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven.

"My brethren, as I send you forth, you are the salt of the earth, salt with a saving savor. But if this salt has lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted?

"You are the light of the world. A city set upon a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick...

"Be willing to suffer injustice rather than to go to law among yourselves. In kindness and with mercy minister to all who are in distress and in need.

"I say to you: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, and pray for those who despitefully use you. And whatsoever you believe that I would do to men, do you also to them.

"Your Father in heaven makes the sun to shine on the evil as well as upon the good; likewise he sends rain on the just and the unjust. ...Be merciful...

"You are commissioned to save men not to judge them. ...Having first cast the beam out of your own eye, you can the better see to cast the mote out of your brother's eye.

"Discern the truth clearly... Present not that which is holy to dogs, neither cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample your gems under foot and turn to rend you.

"I warn you against false prophets who will come to you in sheep's clothing, while on the inside they are as ravening wolves. By their fruits you shall know them."

4. YOU ARE THE SALT OF THE EARTH

1572:1 The so-called "Sermon on the Mount" is not the gospel of Jesus.

1572:8 **An effective philosophy of living is formed by a combination of cosmic insight and the total of one's emotional reactions to the social and economic environment. Remember: While inherited urges cannot be fundamentally modified, emotional responses to such urges can be changed; therefore the moral nature can be modified, character can be improved. In the strong character emotional responses are integrated and co-ordinated, and thus is produced a unified personality. Deficient unification weakens the moral nature and engenders unhappiness.**

1572:9 **Without a worthy goal, life becomes aimless and unprofitable, and much unhappiness results. Jesus' discourse at the ordination of the twelve constitutes a master philosophy of life. Jesus exhorted his followers to exercise experiential faith.**

5. FATHERLY AND BROTHERLY LOVE

1573:3 ...Jesus taught his followers to manifest *fatherly* love rather than *brotherly* love. Brotherly love would love your neighbor as you love yourself, and that would be adequate fulfillment of the "golden rule." **But fatherly affection would require that you should love your fellow mortals as Jesus loves you.**

1573:4 Jesus loves mankind with a dual affection. He lived on earth as a twofold personality -human and divine. As the Son of God he loves man with a fatherly love - he is man's Creator, his universe Father. As the Son of Man, Jesus loves mortals as a brother...

1575:8 And so it is revealed that the beatitudes of the Sermon on the Mount are based on faith and love and not on law - ethics and duty.

6. THE EVENING OF THE ORDINATION

1576:1...on reaching the home of Zebedee...Jesus and the twelve partook of a simple meal.

1576:2 ...he gathered the apostles around him and taught them further, saying: "You have wrong ideas of the Son of Man and his mission on earth. But do not make the mistake of thinking that I have come to set aside the law and the prophets; I have not come to destroy but to fulfill, to enlarge and illuminate.

"I demand of you a righteousness that shall exceed the righteousness of those who seek to obtain the Father's favor by almsgiving, prayer, and fasting. **If you would enter the kingdom, you must have a righteousness that consists in love, mercy, and truth - the sincere desire to do the will of my Father in heaven.**

"...judge your fellows by their deeds; the Father in heaven judges by the intent.

"...I say to you that every man who looks upon a woman with intent to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

"But I will say, concerning this question of divorcement, that, while Moses looked with favor upon such things, it was not so in the days of Adam and in the Garden.

"I have sheep not of this flock, and that I am beholden to them also...

"You shall return good for evil. My messengers must not strive with men...

"..lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth, but by your unselfish service lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, for where your treasures are there will your hearts be also.

"Seek first the kingdom of God, and when you have found entrance thereto, **all things needful shall be added to you.** Be not, therefore, unduly anxious for the morrow."

7. THE WEEK FOLLOWING THE ORDINATION

1578:4 For two days they worked, teaching by day and holding private conferences late into the night. On the third day Jesus visited with Zebedee and Salome while he sent his apostles off to "go fishing, seek carefree change, or perchance visit your families." On Thursday they returned for three more days of teaching.

8. THURSDAY AFTERNOON ON THE LAKE

1579:3 Jesus...decided to give some special instruction to Peter, James, and John, hoping they would be able to clarify the ideas of their associates.

1579:4 1. *Doing the Father's will.* Jesus' teaching to trust in the overcare of the heavenly Father was not a blind and passive fatalism.

1580:0 He summarized his instructions up to that time regarding these matters, as:

Love your enemies - remember the moral claims of human brotherhood.
The futility of evil: ...Do not make the mistake of fighting evil with its own weapons.
Have **faith** - confidence in the eventual triumph of divine justice and eternal goodness.

1580:4 2. *Political attitude.* He cautioned his apostles to be discreet in their remarks concerning the strained relations then existing between the Jewish people and the Roman government; he forbade them to become in any way embroiled in these difficulties. ...he was concerned only with the principles of man's inner and personal spiritual life.

1580:6 3. *Social attitude.* The Jewish rabbis had long debated the question: Who is my neighbor? **Jesus came presenting the idea of active and spontaneous kindness, a love of one's fellow men so genuine that it expanded the neighborhood to include the whole world, thereby making all men one's neighbors. But with all this, Jesus was interested only in the individual, not the mass.**

1581:1 **He exalted family life as the highest human duty but made it plain that family relationships must not interfere with religious obligations**. He called attention to the fact that the family is a temporal institution; that it does not survive death. ...He repeatedly refused to lay down laws regarding marriage and divorce...

1581:2 4. *Economic attitude.* Jesus worked, lived, and traded in the world as he found it. He was not an economic reformer... he did frequently call attention to the injustice of the unequal distribution of wealth. But he did not offer any suggestions by way of remedy.

1581:5 **Jesus would make all men Godlike and then stand by sympathetically while these sons of God solve their own political, social, and economic problems.** It was not wealth that he denounced, but what wealth does to the majority of its devotees.

1581:6 5. *Personal religion.* You, as did his apostles, should the better understand Jesus' teachings by his life. **He lived a perfected life on Urantia...**

...what he really aimed at was true humility toward God.
...denunciations were...directed against pride, cruelty, oppression, and hypocrisy.
Jesus' philosophy of life is without religious introspection.
Self-conscious piety had no place in his philosophy of righteous living.
The Master offered no solutions for the nonreligious problems...

9. THE DAY OF CONSECRATION

1583:7 The next Sabbath day Jesus devoted to his apostles, journeying back to the highland where he had ordained them...

1584:1 "Go into all the world and preach the glad tidings of the kingdom.

1584:2 "And when they lead you to judgment, be not anxious about what you shall say, for the spirit of my Father indwells you and will at such a time speak through you. Some of you will be put to death... you will be hated by many peoples because of this gospel..."

10. THE EVENING AFTER THE CONSECRATION

1584:4 ...it was a difficult task to persuade these Galilean fishermen that...being righteous by faith, **must precede** *doing* **righteousness in the daily life of the mortals of earth.**

1584:5 Jesus would present to them the beautiful spirit of the soul's attitude, but they insisted on translating such teachings into rules of personal behavior.

1585:1 ...the apostles did not grasp the idea that he was doing a work on this world but *for* all other worlds in his vast creation. **Jesus lived his earth life on Urantia...to create** *a high spiritual and inspirational ideal* **for all mortal beings on all worlds.**

1585:7 John asked Jesus, "Master, what is the kingdom of heaven?" And Jesus answered: "The kingdom of heaven consists in these three essentials: **first, recognition of the fact of the sovereignty of God; second, belief in the truth of sonship with God; and third, faith in the effectiveness of the supreme human desire to do the will of God - to be like God. And this is the good news of the gospel: that by faith every mortal may have all these essentials of salvation."**

PAPER 141 - BEGINNING THE PUBLIC WORK - Page 1587

1587:1 On the first day of the week, January 19, A.D. 27, Jesus and the twelve apostles made ready to depart from their headquarters in Bethsaida.

1587:2 ...Andrew...found Jesus sitting in a boat down the beach, and he was weeping. ...none of them had ever seen him weep. ..."I am saddened only because none of my father Joseph's family have remembered to come over to bid us Godspeed." At this time Ruth was on a visit to her brother Joseph at Nazareth. Other members of his family were kept away by pride, disappointment, misunderstanding, and petty resentment...

1. LEAVING GALILEE

1587:3 ...the fame of Jesus had begun to spread well over all of Galilee and even to parts beyond. Jesus knew that Herod would soon begin to take notice of his work; so he thought best to journey south and into Judea with his apostles.

1588:3 ...Andrew carefully instructed his fellow apostles in the delicate and difficult task of getting along... with the followers of John the Baptist. During this first year of Jesus' public ministry more than three fourths of his followers had previously followed John...

2. GOD'S LAW AND THE FATHER'S WILL

1588:4 "I declare that the kingdom of heaven is the realization and acknowledgment of God's rule within the hearts of men. True, there is a King in this kingdom, and that King is my Father and your Father. We are indeed his loyal subjects, but far transcending that fact is the transforming truth that we are his sons."

1589:0 **"...when the Father's will becomes truly your will, then are you in very truth in the kingdom because the kingdom has thereby become an established experience in you. When God's will is your law, you are noble slave subjects..."**

3. THE SOJOURN AT AMATHUS

1590:1 Jesus did not pose as a mild, sweet, gentle, and kindly mystic. His teaching was thrillingly dynamic. **He not only** *meant well,* **but he went about actually** *doing good.*

1590:3 And when he said, "Resist not evil," he later explained that he did not mean to condone sin... He intended the more to teach forgiveness, to **"resist not evil treatment of one's personality, evil injury to one's feelings of personal dignity."**

4. TEACHING ABOUT THE FATHER

1590:4 While sojourning at Amathus, Jesus spent much time with the apostles instructing them in the new concept of God; again and again did he impress upon them that *God is a Father*, not a great and supreme bookkeeper who is chiefly engaged in making damaging entries against his erring children on earth...

1590:5 In answer to Thomas's question, "Who is this God of the kingdom?" Jesus replied: **"God is** *your* **Father, and religion - my gospel - is nothing more nor less than the believing recognition of the truth that you are his son.** And I am here among you in the flesh to make clear both of these ideas in my life and teachings."

5. SPIRITUAL UNITY

1591:6 James Zebedee had asked, "Master, how shall we learn to see alike and thereby enjoy more harmony among ourselves?" ...he replied: "James, James, when did I teach you that you should all see alike? **...What I require of you, my apostles, is** *spirit unity***... You do not have to see alike or feel** *alike* **or even think alike in order spiritually to be alike.** Spiritual unity is derived from the consciousness that each of you is indwelt, and increasingly dominated, by the spirit gift of the heavenly Father."

1592:1 "Your spirit unity implies two things: First, you are possessed with a common motive for life service; **you all desire above everything to do the will of the Father in heaven.** Second, you all have a common goal of existence; **you all purpose to find the Father in heaven, thereby proving to the universe that you have become like him."**

6. LAST WEEK AT AMATHUS

1592:4 "Simon, Simon, how many times have I instructed you to refrain from all efforts to take something out of the hearts of those who seek salvation? How often have I told you to labor only to put something into these hungry souls?"

1592:6 That night Jesus discoursed to the apostles on the new life in the kingdom. He said in part: "When you enter the kingdom, you are reborn. You cannot teach the deep things of the spirit to those who have been born only of the flesh; first **see that men are born of the spirit** before you seek to instruct them in the advanced ways of the spirit."

7. AT BETHANY BEYOND JORDAN

1593:4 Jesus endeavored to make clear that he desired his disciples, having tasted of the good spirit realities of the kingdom, so **to live in the world that men, by seeing their lives, would become**

kingdom conscious and hence be led to inquire of believers concerning the ways of the kingdom. All such sincere seekers for the truth are always glad to hear the glad tidings of the faith gift which insures admission to the kingdom...

1594:2 To insure the recognition of his Father in the unfolding of the plan of the kingdom, Jesus explained that he had purposely ignored the "great men of earth."

1594:4 He announced that he had come to function as a teacher, a teacher sent from heaven to present spiritual truth to the material mind. ...he was a teacher, not a preacher.

1594:5 It was on this occasion that Jesus intimated to Peter, James, and John that his work on earth was in some respects to be limited by the commission of his "associate on high," referring to the prebestowal instructions of his Paradise brother, Immanuel.

8. WORKING IN JERICHO

1595:3 ...it was in Jericho that Jesus' commission to the twelve to preach the glad tidings of the kingdom and minister to the afflicted was first fully carried into effect.

9. DEPARTING FOR JERUSALEM

1595:5 On Monday, the last day of March, Jesus and the apostles began their journey up the hills toward Jerusalem. ...every arrangement had been made for the Master and his apostles to make their headquarters with Lazarus and his sisters at Bethany...

PAPER 142 - THE PASSOVER AT JERUSALEM - Page 1596

1596:2 ...Jesus called upon his friend of former years, Annas... When Jesus perceived Annas's coldness, he took immediate leave, saying as he departed: "Fear is man's chief enslaver and pride his great weakness..." The Master did not again see Annas until the time when he sat with his son-in-law in judgment on the Son of Man.

1. TEACHING IN THE TEMPLE

1596:3 The burden of their message was: 1. The kingdom of heaven is at hand; 2. **By faith in the fatherhood of God** you may enter the kingdom of heaven, thus becoming the sons of God; 3. **Love is the rule of living within the kingdom** - supreme devotion to God while loving your neighbor as yourself; 4. Obedience to the will of the Father, **yielding the fruits of the spirit in one's personal life, is the law of the kingdom.**

1596:9 This was the beginning of the spread of the gospel of the kingdom to the outside world. No longer was the work of Jesus to be confined to Palestine.

2. GOD'S WRATH

1597:1 There was in Jerusalem...one Jacob, a wealthy Jewish trader from Crete... Said Jacob to Jesus: "But, Rabbi, Moses and the olden prophets tell us that Yahweh is a jealous God, a God of great wrath and fierce anger. ...You and your disciples teach us that God is a kind and compassionate Father..."

1597:2 ...Jesus replied: "Our Father in Paradise is changeless. But the concept of his nature has enlarged and grown from the days of Moses... And now have I come in the flesh to reveal the Father in new glory and to show forth his love and mercy to all men..."

3. THE CONCEPT OF GOD

1598:2 The twelve apostles...asked Jesus many questions about the Father in heaven. The Master's answers to these questions can best be presented by the following summary...

1598:3 He called attention to the following phases of the growth of the God idea:

1. *Yahweh* - This was the primitive concept of Deity which Moses exalted...
2. *The Most High.* This concept of the Father in heaven was proclaimed by Melchizedek...
3. *El Shaddai.* ...the Egptian concept of the God of heaven...
4. *Elohim.* From the times of Adam the teaching of the Paradise Trinity has persisted.
5. *The Supreme Yahweh.* ...a Universal Creator who was...all-powerful and all-merciful.
6. *The Father in heaven.* And now do we know God as our Father in heaven.

4. FLAVIUS AND GREEK CULTURE

1600:2 Flavius, the Greek Jew...was a great lover of the beautiful in art and sculpture... he feared that the Master might take offense at the sight of these so-called images.

1600:3 ...when they had finished the survey of the entire collection, Jesus said: "Because you appreciate the beauty of things created by my Father and fashioned by the artistic hands of man, why should you expect to be rebuked? Because Moses onetime sought to combat idolatry and the worship of false gods, why should all men frown upon the reproduction of grace and beauty? ...Moses' children have misunderstood him..."

5. THE DISCOURSE ON ASSURANCE

1601:1 ...a man from Damascus...asked Jesus: "But, Rabbi, how shall we know of a certainty that you are sent by God, and that we may truly enter into this kingdom...?"

1601:2 "As to my message and the teaching of my disciples, you should judge them by their fruits. **If we proclaim to you the truths of the spirit, the spirit will witness in your hearts that our message is genuine.** Concerning the kingdom and your assurance of acceptance by the heavenly Father, let me ask what father among you who is a worthy and kindhearted father would keep his son in anxiety or suspense regarding his status in the family or his place of security in the affections of his father's heart?"

6. THE VISIT WITH NICODEMUS

1601:6 One evening at the home of Flavius there came to see Jesus one Nicodemus, a wealthy and elderly member of the Jewish Sanhedrin.

1602:6 And Nicodemus said: "But how can I begin to lay hold upon this spirit which is to remake me in preparation for entering into the kingdom?" Jesus answered: "Already does the spirit of the Father in heaven indwell you. **If you would be led by this spirit from above, very soon would you begin to see with the eyes of the spirit, and then by the wholehearted choice of spirit guidance would you be born of the spirit since your only purpose in living would be to do the will of your Father who is in heaven.** And so finding yourself born of the spirit and happily in the kingdom of God, you would begin to bear in your daily life the abundant fruits of the spirit."

7. THE LESSON ON THE FAMILY

1603:2 Said Thomas: "How are these people to live after the kingdom more fully comes?"

1603:5 He next explained that the "kingdom idea" was not the best way to illustrate man's relation to God; that he employed such figures of speech because the Jewish people were expecting the kingdom, and because John had preached in terms of the coming kingdom. Jesus said: **"The people of another age will better understand the gospel of the kingdom when it is presented in terms expressive of the family relationship - when man understands religion as the teaching of the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man, sonship with God."**

1604:0 Jesus stated that a true family is founded on the following seven facts: 1. *The fact of existence;* 2. *Security and pleasure;* 3. *Education and training;* 4. *Discipline and restraint;* 5. *Companionship and loyalty;* 6. *Love and mercy;* 7. *Provision for the future.*

1605:2 **"Do you not understand that I am teaching you as spiritual children in the spirit family of heaven, of which the fatherhead is an infinite and eternal spirit?** Will you not allow me to use the earth family as an illustration of divine relationships without so literally applying my teaching to material affairs?"

8. IN SOUTHERN JUDEA

1605:3 By the end of April the opposition to Jesus among the Pharisees and Sadducees had become so pronounced that the Master and his apostles decided to leave Jerusalem for a while, going south to work in Bethlehem and Hebron.

PAPER 143 - GOING THROUGH SAMARIA - Page 1607

1607:1 At the end of June, A.D. 27, because of the increasing opposition of the Jewish religious rulers, Jesus and the twelve departed from Jerusalem, after sending their tents and meager personal effects to be stored at the home of Lazarus at Bethany.

1. PREACHING AT ARCHELAIS

1607:3 The first half of the month of August the apostolic party made its headquarters at the Greek cities of Archelais and Phasaelis...

1607:4 Said Philip: "Master, these Greeks and Romans make light of our message, saying that such teachings are fit for only weaklings and slaves."

1608:1 "The child does not always comprehend the wise and loving motives of the father's restraining discipline. But I declare to you that my Father in Paradise does rule a universe of universes by the compelling power of his love. **Love is the greatest of all spirit realities. Truth is a liberating revelation, but love is the supreme relationship.** ...in an age to come the gospel which I declare to you will rule this very world."

1608:4 "No armies of the world have ever displayed more courage and bravery than will be portrayed by you and your loyal successors who shall go forth to all the world proclaiming the good news - the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of men."

2. LESSON ON SELF-MASTERY

1609:3 ...Andrew asked Jesus: "Master, are we to practice self-denial as John taught us, or are we to strive for the self-control of your teaching?"

1609:4 "Verily, verily, I say to you, he who rules his own self is greater than he who captures a city. **Self-mastery is the measure of** man's moral nature and the indicator of his spiritual development. ...And by your love for one another you are to convince the world that you have passed from bondage to liberty, from death into life everlasting."

1609:5 "By the old way you seek to suppress, obey, and conform to the rules of living; **by the new way you are first transformed by the Spirit of Truth and thereby strengthened in your inner soul by the constant spiritual renewing of your mind..."**

3. DIVERSION AND RELAXATION

1610:4 About this time a state of great nervous and emotional tension developed among the apostles and their immediate disciple associates. "Andrew...announce that all of you are to go with me up on Mount Sartaba, where I desire to rest for a day or two."

1611:1 Upon reaching the top of the mountain, Jesus seated them about him while he said: "My brethren, **you must all learn the value of rest and the efficacy of relaxation. You must realize that the best method of solving some entangled problems is to forsake them for a time. Then when you go back fresh from your rest or worship, you are able to attack your troubles with a clearer head and a steadier hand, not to mention a more resolute heart. Again, many times your problem is found to have shrunk in size and proportions while you have been resting your mind and body."**

4. THE JEWS AND THE SAMARITANS

1612:3 The antagonisms between the Jews and the Samaritans were time-honored and historic; increasingly since the days of Alexander they had had no dealings with each other. The twelve apostles were not averse to preaching in the Greek and other gentile cities of the Decapolis and Syria, but it was a severe test of their loyalty to the Master when he said, "Let us go into Samaria."

5. THE WOMAN OF SYCHAR

1612:4 When the Master and the twelve arrived at Jacob's well, Jesus, being weary from the journey, tarried by the well while Philip took the apostles with him to assist in bringing food and tents from Sychar, for they were disposed to stay in this vicinity...

1612:5 ...a woman of Sychar came up with her water pitcher and prepared to draw from the well, Jesus said to her, "Give me a drink." ...She was much surprised...

1613:1 "Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again, **but whosoever drinks of the water of the living spirit shall never thirst.** And this living water shall become in him a well of refreshment springing up even to eternal life."

1613:3 She had been ruthlessly and unjustly cast aside by her husband and in dire straits had consented to live with a certain Greek as his wife, but without marriage.

1614:1 ...she resorted to questions of general religion, saying: "Yes, I know, Sir, that John has preached about the coming of the Converter, he who will be called the Deliverer, and that, when he shall come, he will declare to us all things" - and Jesus, interrupting Nalda, said with startling assurance, "I who speak to you am he."

1614:2 This was the first direct, positive, and undisguised pronouncement of his divine nature and sonship which Jesus had made on earth...

6. THE SAMARITAN REVIVAL

1615:5 The theme of Jesus' teaching on Mount Gerizim was: That he wants all men to see God as a Father-friend just as he (Jesus) is a brother-friend. And again and again he impressed upon them that love is the greatest relationship in the world - in the universe -just as truth is the greatest pronouncement of the observation of these divine relationships

7. TEACHINGS ABOUT PRAYER AND WORSHIP

1616:3 At the evening conferences on Mount Gerizim, Jesus taught many great truths...

1616:5 **Worship - contemplation of the spiritual - must alternate with service, contact with material reality. ...The strain of living - the time tension of personality - should be relaxed by the restfulness of worship.**

1616:8 **Worship is the yardstick which measures the extent of the soul's detachment from the material universe and its simultaneous and secure attachment to the spiritual realities of all creation.**

1616:9 Worship is **effortless attention,** ...soul rest, a form of **restful spiritual exertion.**

PAPER 144 - AT GILBOA AND IN THE DECAPOLIS - Page 1617

1617:1 September and October were spent in retirement at a secluded camp upon the slopes of Mount Gilboa. The month of September Jesus spent here alone with his apostles, teaching and instructing them in the truths of the kingdom.

1. THE GILBOA ENCAMPMENT

1617:5 Jesus made it plain to his apostles that they were in retirement for three reasons:

1. To confirm their understanding of, and faith in, the gospel of the kingdom.
2. To allow opposition to their work in both Judea and Galilee to quiet down.
3. To await the fate of John the Baptist.

1617:9 ...Jesus told the twelve much about his early life and his experiences on Mount Hermon; he also revealed something of...the forty days immediately after his baptism.

2. THE DISCOURSE ON PRAYER

1619:1 "Prayer is the breath of the soul and should lead you to be persistent in your attempt to ascertain the Father's will. ...Ask and it shall be given you; seek and you shall find; knock and it shall be opened to you. **For every one who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks the door of salvation will be opened."**

1619:2 **"If you, then, being mortal and finite, know how to answer prayer and give good and appropriate gifts to your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the spirit and many additional blessings to those who ask him?"**

1619:3 "Your persistence, however, is not to win favor with God **but to change your earth attitude and to enlarge your soul's capacity for spirit receptivity."**

1619:4 **"Genuine faith will remove mountains of material difficulty which may chance to lie in the path of soul expansion and spiritual progress."**

3. THE BELIEVER'S PRAYER

1619:5 But the apostles were not yet satisfied; they desired Jesus to give them a model prayer which they could teach the new disciples.

1619:6 ...Jesus said: "...I would present the one which I taught my brothers and sisters..."

Our Father who is in heaven, Hallowed be your name.
Your kingdom come; your will be done, On earth as it is in heaven.
Give us this day our bread for tomorrow; Refresh our souls with the water of life.
And forgive us every one our debts, As we also have forgiven our debtors.
Save us in temptation, deliver us from evil and increasingly make us perfect like yourself.

1620:15 Jesus taught that effective prayer must be: 1. Unselfish - not alone for oneself; 2. Believing - according to faith; 3. Sincere - honest of heart; 4. Intelligent - according to light; 5. Trustful - in submission to the Father's all-wise will.

4. MORE ABOUT PRAYER

1621:3 Prayer will lead the mortals of earth up to the communion of true worship.

1621:7 **As prayer may be likened to recharging the spiritual batteries of the soul, so worship may be compared to the act of tuning in the soul to catch the universe broadcasts of the infinite spirit of the Universal Father.**

1621:9 Practically all of Jesus' praying was done in the **spirit and in the heart - silently.**

5. OTHER FORMS OF PRAYER

1621:11 From time to time, during the remainder of Jesus' sojourn on earth, he brought to the notice of the apostles several additional forms of prayer... Many of them were from other inhabited planets, but this fact Jesus did not reveal to the twelve.

6. CONFERENCE WITH JOHN'S APOSTLES

1624:12 ...there came about a three weeks' conference at the Gilboa camp between the apostles of Jesus and the apostles of John, for John had recently appointed twelve of his leaders to be apostles, following the precedent of Jesus.

1624:14 Andrew and Abner alternated in presiding over these joint meetings... Again and again would they take their troubles to Jesus, only to hear him say: "I am concerned only with your personal and purely religious problems. I am the representative of the Father to the individual, not to the group. ...I am leaving you for two weeks. ...I will be about my Father's business, for we have other realms besides this one."

1625:4 ...the most serious of all their problems was the question of baptism. ...They finally agreed: As long as John lived, or until they might jointly modify this decision, only the apostles of John would baptize believers, and only the apostles of Jesus would finally instruct the new disciples.

1625:6 And then was it voted that, in case of John's death, the apostles of Jesus would begin to baptize with water as the emblem of the baptism of the divine Spirit.

7. IN THE DECAPOLIS CITIES

1626:2 Throughout the months of November and December, Jesus and the twenty-four worked quietly in the Greek cities of the Decapolis... This was really the end of that preliminary period of taking over John's work and organization.

8. IN CAMP NEAR PELLA

1626:7 John's friends interrupted Jesus' teaching to say to him: "John the Baptist has sent us to ask - are you truly the Deliverer, or shall we look for another?"



1626:8 Jesus paused to say to John's friends: "Go back and tell John that he is not forgotten..." ...he turned again to the multitude: "Do not think that John doubts the gospel of the kingdom. He makes inquiry only to assure his disciples who are also my disciples."

9. DEATH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST

1627:6 John the Baptist was executed by order of Herod Antipas on the evening of January 10, A.D. 28. The next day a few of John's disciples who had gone to Machaerus heard of his execution and, going to Herod, made request for his body, which they put in a tomb, later giving it burial at Sebaste, the home of Abner.

PAPER 145 - FOUR EVENTFUL DAYS AT CAPERNAUM - Page 1628

1628:1 Jesus and the apostles arrived in Capernaum the evening of Tuesday, January 13. As usual, they made their headquarters at the home of Zebedee in Bethsaida. ...Mary the mother of Jesus hastened away, going over to Nazareth to visit her son Joseph.

1628:3 Late on Friday evening Jesus' baby sister, Ruth, secretly paid him a visit. They spent almost an hour together in a boat anchored a short distance from the shore. No human being, save John Zebedee, ever knew of this visit, and he was admonished to tell no man. Ruth was the only member of Jesus' family who consistently and unwaveringly believed in the divinity of his earth mission...

1. THE DRAUGHT OF FISHES

1628:4 On Friday morning of this same week, when Jesus was teaching by the seaside, the people crowded him so near the water's edge that he signaled to some fishermen occupying a near-by boat to come to his rescue. Entering the boat, he continued to teach the assembled multitude for more than two hours. This boat...had been built by Jesus' own hands. ...the boat was being used by David Zebedee and two associates...

1628:5 ...he said to David: "As you were delayed by coming to my help, now let me work with you. Let us go fishing..." But Simon, one of David's assistants, answered: "Master, it is useless. We toiled all night and took nothing..." When they had proceeded to the place designated by Jesus, they let down their nets and enclosed such a multitude of fish that they feared the nets would break... From that day David Zebedee, this Simon, and their associates forsook their nets and followed Jesus.

1629:1 Jesus...merely directed these men to the place where the fish were usually to be found at this time of day. But Jesus' followers always regarded this as a miracle.

2. AFTERNOON AT THE SYNAGOGUE

1629:2 The next Sabbath, at the afternoon service in the synagogue, Jesus preached his sermon on "The Will of the Father in Heaven." In the morning Simon Peter had preached on "The Kingdom." At the Thursday evening meeting of the synagogue Andrew had taught, his subject being "The New Way." At this particular time more people believed in Jesus in Capernaum than in any other one city on earth.

1629:4 This sermon was an effort on Jesus' part to make clear the fact that **religion is a** *personal experience***.** Among other things, the Master said:

1629:5 "As a group, you are indeed the children of Israel, but as individuals, each one of you is a child of God. I have come, not to reveal the Father to the children of Israel, but rather to bring this knowledge of God and the revelation of his love and mercy to the individual believer as a genuine personal experience. The prophets have all taught you… that God loves Israel. But...**God loves you - every one of you - as individuals."**

1630:4 "No more should you fear that God will punish a nation for the sin of an individual... **Do you not realize that the hope of a better nation - or a better world - is bound up in the progress and enlightenment of the individual?"**

1630:8 Just as Jesus finished speaking, a young man in the congregation who had been much agitated by his words was seized with a violent epileptic attack... Jesus bade the people be quiet and...said, "Come out of it" - and he was immediately awakened.

1631:1 ...they all believed that Jesus had cast a demon out of this man. But Jesus did not at that time cure his epilepsy. Not until...after sundown, was this man really healed.

1631:4 Amatha, Peter's mother-in-law, was suffering from malarial fever. She was not miraculously healed by Jesus at this time. Not until several hours later, after sundown, was her cure effected in connection with the extraordinary event which occurred in the front yard of the Zebedee home.

3. THE HEALING AT SUNDOWN

1631:6 According to Jewish teaching it was not permissible even to go in quest of health during the sacred hours of the Sabbath.

1632:4 Soon after the setting of the sun, as Jesus and the apostles still lingered about the supper table, Peter's wife heard voices in the front yard...

1632:5 When the Master stepped out of the front entrance of Zebedee's house, his eyes met an array of stricken and afflicted humanity.

1632:7 "Master...restore our health..." No sooner had these words been uttered than a vast retinue of seraphim, physical controllers, Life Carriers, and midwayers, such as always attended this incarnated Creator of a universe, made themselves ready to act with creative power should their Sovereign give the signal. This was one of those moments in the earth career of Jesus in which divine wisdom and human compassion were so interlocked in the judgment of the Son of Man that **he sought refuge in appeal to his Father's will.**

1632:8 When Peter implored the Master to heed their cry for help, Jesus, looking down upon the afflicted throng, answered: "I have come into the world to reveal the Father... If, therefore, it should be the will of Him who sent me and not inconsistent with my dedication to the proclamation of the gospel of the kingdom of heaven, I would desire to see my children made whole -and- " but the further words of Jesus were lost in the tumult.

1633:1 Evidently the Father's will interposed no objection... in a moment of time 683 men, women, and children were made whole, were perfectly healed of all their physical diseases and other material disorders. Such a scene was never witnessed on earth before that day, nor since. ...this creative wave of healing...was indeed a thrilling spectacle.

1633:2 ...Jesus was the most surprised. ...he neglected to bear in his human mind the admonitory warnings of his Personalized Adjuster regarding the impossibility of limiting the time element of the creator

prerogatives of a Creator Son under certain conditions and in certain circumstances. **...What a** *Creator Son* **desires and his Father wills IS.**

1633:3 ...the fame of this sundown healing at Bethsaida in Capernaum spread throughout all Galilee and Judea and to the regions beyond. Once more were the fears of Herod aroused, and he sent watchers to report on the work and teachings of Jesus...

1633:5 A small number were truly edified...but **the spiritual kingdom was not advanced in the hearts of men by this amazing eruption of timeless creative healing.**

1633:6 The healing wonders which every now and then attended Jesus' mission on earth were not a part of his plan of proclaiming the kingdom.

4. THE EVENING AFTER

1634:1 ...the apostles of Jesus were keyed up to the highest pitch of emotional enthusiasm. ...Their lingering doubts of Jesus' divinity were banished.

1634:2 But when they sought for Jesus, they could not find him. ...When Jesus did return to their midst, the hour was late, and practically all of the beneficiaries of the healing episode had gone to their homes. Jesus refused the congratulations and adoration of the twelve and the others who had lingered to greet him, only saying: "Rejoice not that my Father is powerful to heal the body, but rather that he is mighty to save the soul. Let us go to our rest, for tomorrow we must be about the Father's business."

1634:3 And again did twelve disappointed, perplexed, and heart-sorrowing men go to their rest; ..."We cannot understand him. What does all this mean?"

5. EARLY SUNDAY MORNING

1634:4 Neither did Jesus sleep much that Saturday night. ...The theme of Jesus' prayer on this early morning was for wisdom and judgment that he might not...be occupied with physical ministry to the neglect of the spiritual.

1635:2 Peter could not sleep that night; so, very early, shortly after Jesus had gone out to pray, he aroused James and John, and the three went to find their Master. ...they found Jesus and besought him to tell them the reason for his strange conduct.

1635:4 ...other crowds of afflicted souls and many curiosity seekers began to gather about the house of Zebedee. They clamored to see Jesus. ...When Andrew had located Jesus in company with the three, he said: "...Will you not return with us to minister to them?"

1635:6 "No, Andrew, I will not return with you. **Go and tell the people to believe in that which we have taught them and to rejoice in the liberty of the sons of God,** and make ready for our departure for the other cities of Galilee, where the way has already been prepared for the preaching of the good tidings of the kingdom. It was for this purpose that I came forth from the Father."

1636:1 ...on the afternoon of Sunday, January 18, A.D. 28, Jesus and the apostles started out upon their first really public and open preaching tour... but they did not visit Nazareth.

1636:2 That Sunday afternoon, shortly after Jesus and his apostles had left for Rimmon, his brothers James and Jude came to see him, calling at Zebedee's house.

1636:3 Peter calculated that no less than one thousand believers could have been baptized into the kingdom. Jesus listened to them patiently, but he would not consent to return. ...then Thomas addressed his fellow apostles, saying: "Let's go! The Master has spoken."

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 4.3

Who we can be

1536:3 "...my Father is no respecter of persons; his love and his mercy are over all."

1537:0 "For has not the Father said of his children of the world, 'It is my will that they should eventually be perfect, even as I am perfect.'"

1537:4 "...now have I come proclaiming faith, the gift of God, as the price of entrance into the kingdom of heaven. If you would but believe that my Father loves you with an infinite love, then you are in the kingdom of God."

1543:4 "Have I not made it plain to you that my kingdom is not of this world? ...Can you not perceive that I have called you as ambassadors of a spiritual kingdom?"

1545:3 Jesus taught them to preach the forgiveness of sin through faith in God without penance or sacrifice, and that the Father in heaven loves all his children with the same eternal love.

1545:10 The disciples early learned that the Master had a profound respect and sympathetic regard for every human being he met... Nothing ever seemed so important to Jesus as the individual human who chanced to be in his immediate presence. He was master and teacher, but he was more - he was also a friend and neighbor...

1546:3 These five months of work with Jesus led these apostles, each one of them, to regard him as the best friend he had in all the world.

1548:4 ...they were laymen, unlearned in the lore of the rabbis and untrained in the methods of rabbinical interpretation of the Scriptures. ...One thing is certain: They had not all been put through the same rigid and stereotyped educational curriculum. From adolescence on they had enjoyed separate experiences of learning how to live.

1572:8 An effective philosophy of living is formed by a combination of cosmic insight and the total of one's emotional reactions to the social and economic environment. Remember: While inherited urges cannot be fundamentally modified, emotional responses to such urges can be changed; therefore the moral nature can be modified, character can be improved. In the strong character emotional responses are integrated and co-ordinated, and thus is produced a unified personality. Deficient unification weakens the moral nature and engenders unhappiness.

1573:3 ...Jesus taught his followers to manifest fatherly love rather than brotherly love.

1576:3 "I demand of you a righteousness that shall exceed the righteousness of those who seek to obtain



the Father's favor by almsgiving, prayer, and fasting. If you would enter the kingdom, you must have a righteousness that consists in love, mercy, and truth - the sincere desire to do the will of my Father in heaven."

1581:1 He exalted family life as the highest human duty but made it plain that family relationships must not interfere with religious obligations.

1581:2 ...he did frequently call attention to the injustice of the unequal distribution of wealth. But he did not offer any suggestions by way of remedy.

1581:6 He lived a perfected life on Urantia...

1584:4 ...it was a difficult task to persuade these Galilean fishermen that...being righteous by faith, must precede doing righteousness in the daily life of the mortals of earth.

1584:5 Jesus would present to them the beautiful spirit of the soul's attitude, but they insisted on translating such teachings into rules of personal behavior.

1585:1 Jesus lived his earth life on Urantia...to create a high spiritual and inspirational ideal for all mortal beings on all worlds.

1585:7 "The kingdom of heaven consists in these three essentials: first, recognition of the fact of the sovereignty of God; second, belief in the truth of sonship with God; and third, faith in the effectiveness of the supreme human desire to do the will of God - to be like God. And this is the good news of the gospel: that by faith every mortal may have all these essentials of salvation."

1588:4 "True, there is a King in this kingdom, and that King is my Father and your Father. We are indeed his loyal subjects, but far transcending that fact is the transforming truth that we are his sons."

1590:5 "God is your Father, and religion - my gospel - is nothing more nor less than the believing recognition of the truth that you are his son."

1591:6 "James, James, when did I teach you that you should all see alike? ...What I require of you, my apostles, is spirit unity... You do not have to see alike or feel alike or even think alike in order spiritually to be alike. Spiritual unity is derived from the consciousness that each of you is indwelt, and increasingly dominated, by the spirit gift of the heavenly Father."

1593:4 Jesus endeavored to make clear that he desired his disciples, having tasted of the good spirit realities of the kingdom, so to live in the world that men, by *seeing* their lives, would become kingdom conscious and hence be led to inquire of believers concerning the ways of the kingdom.

1602:6 "If you would be led by this spirit from above, very soon would you begin to see with the eyes of the spirit, and then by the wholehearted choice of spirit guidance would you be born of the spirit since your only purpose in living would be to do the will of your Father who is in heaven. And so finding yourself born of the spirit and happily in the kingdom of God, you would begin to bear in your daily life the abundant fruits of the spirit."

1604:0 Jesus stated that a true family is founded on the following seven facts: 1. *The fact of existence;* 2. *Security and pleasure;* 3. *Education and training;* 4. *Discipline and restraint;* 5. *Companionship and loyalty;* 6. *Love and mercy;* 7. *Provision for the future.*

1605:2 "Do you not understand that I am teaching you as spiritual children in the spirit family of heaven, of which the fatherhead is an infinite and eternal spirit? Will you not allow me to use the earth family as an illustration of divine relationships without so literally applying my teaching to material affairs?"

1608:1 "The child does not always comprehend the wise and loving motives of the father's restraining discipline. But I declare to you that my Father in Paradise does rule a universe of universes by the compelling power of his love. Love is the greatest of all spirit realities. Truth is a liberating revelation, but love is the supreme relationship. ...in an age to come the gospel which I declare to you will rule this very world."

1609:5 "By the old way you seek to suppress, obey, and conform to the rules of living; by the new way you are first *transformed* by the Spirit of Truth and thereby strengthened in your inner soul by the constant spiritual renewing of your mind..."

1616:8 Worship is the yardstick which measures the extent of the soul's detachment from the material universe and its simultaneous and secure attachment to the spiritual realities of all creation.

1619:3 "Your persistence, however, is not to win favor with God but to change your earth attitude and to enlarge your soul's capacity for spirit receptivity."

1621:7 As prayer may be likened to recharging the spiritual batteries of the soul, so worship may be compared to the act of tuning in the soul to catch the universe broadcasts of the infinite spirit of the Universal Father.

1621:9 Practically all of Jesus' praying was done in the spirit and in the heart - silently.

1629:4 This sermon was an effort on Jesus' part to make clear the fact that religion is a *personal experience.*

1629:5 "...God loves you - every one of you - as individuals."

1630:4 "No more should you fear that God will punish a nation for the sin of an individual... Do you not realize that the hope of a better nation - or a better world - is bound up in the progress and enlightenment of the individual?"

1634:2 "Rejoice not that my Father is powerful to heal the body, but rather that he is mighty to save the soul."

What we can do

1533:3 "Be patient, be gentle. Be ever obedient to the Father's will. ...But do not entertain false hope; the world will stumble at my words."

1536:4 "...my disciples shall enter the kingdom of heaven by their moral decisions and by their spirit victories; and when they once enter...they shall find joy, righteousness, and eternal life."

1536:5 "But I say to you in all sincerity: Unless you seek entrance into the kingdom with the faith and trusting dependence of a little child, you shall in no wise gain admission."

1536:8 "...he who would be great in my Father's kingdom must first become server of all."

1539:2 Jesus did everything humanly possible, consistent with his dedication to the doing of his Father's will, to retain the confidence and affection of his family. In this matter he did his full duty and more.

1540:9 "And to you who stand about criticizing me in your hearts because I have come here to make merry with these friends, let me say that I have come to proclaim joy to the socially downtrodden and spiritual liberty to the moral captives."

1543:1 Jesus endeavored to make clear to his apostles the difference between his teachings and his life among them and the teachings which might subsequently spring up about him. Said Jesus: "...Be not sidetracked into preaching about me and about my teachings. Proclaim the gospel of the kingdom and portray my revelation of the Father..."

1543:3 He was engaged in a mission of enormous dramatic possibilities, but he insisted on going about his Father's business in the most quiet and undramatic manner;

1546:2 ...women were to be accorded equal rights with men in the kingdom.

1555:6 John, together with James the Lord's brother...learned to represent the church as a "spiritual brotherhood devoted to the social service of mankind" rather than as "the kingdom of heaven." ...loving service rather than ruling power - kingdom and king.

1557:2 And that is always the effective technique in all forms and phases of teaching. Even parents may learn from Philip the better way of saying to their children not "Go do this and go do that," but rather, "Come with us while we show and share with you the better way."

1572:9 Without a worthy goal, life becomes aimless and unprofitable, and much unhappiness results. Jesus' discourse at the ordination of the twelve constitutes a master philosophy of life. Jesus exhorted his followers to exercise experiential faith.

1577:5 "...lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth, but by your unselfish service lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, for where your treasures are there will your hearts be also."

1578:0 "Seek first the kingdom of God, and when you have found entrance thereto, all things needful shall be added to you. Be not, therefore, unduly anxious for the morrow."

1580:6 Jesus came presenting the idea of active and spontaneous kindness, a love of one's fellow men so genuine that it expanded the neighborhood to include the whole world, thereby making all men one's neighbors. But with all this, Jesus was interested only in the individual, not the mass.

1581:5 Jesus would make all men Godlike and then stand by sympathetically while these sons of God solve their own political, social, and economic problems. It was not wealth that he denounced, but what wealth does to the majority of its devotees.

1584:2 "And when they lead you to judgment, be not anxious about what you shall say, for the spirit of my Father indwells you and will at such a time speak through you."

1589:0 "...when the Father's will becomes truly your will, then are you in very truth in the kingdom because the kingdom has thereby become an established experience in you. When God's will is your law, you are noble slave subjects..."

1590:1 He not only meant well, but he went about actually *doing good.*

1590:3 And when he said, "Resist not evil," he later explained that he did not mean to condone sin... He intended the more to teach forgiveness, to "resist not evil treatment of one's personality, evil injury to one's feelings of personal dignity."

1592:1 "Your spirit unity implies two things: First, you are possessed with a common motive for life service; you all desire above everything to do the will of the Father in heaven. Second, you all have a common goal of existence; you all purpose to find the Father in heaven, thereby proving to the universe that you have become like him."

1592:4 "Simon, Simon, how many times have I instructed you to refrain from all efforts to take something of the hearts of those who seek salvation? How often have I told you to labor only to put something *into* these hungry souls?"

1592:6 "...first see that men are born of the spirit before you seek to instruct them in the advanced ways of the spirit."

1596:3 The burden of their message was: 1. The kingdom of heaven is at hand; 2. By faith in the fatherhood of God you may enter the kingdom of heaven, thus becoming the sons of God; 3. Love is the rule of living within the kingdom - supreme devotion to God while loving your neighbor as yourself; 4. Obedience to the will of the Father, yielding the fruits of the spirit in one's personal life, is the law of the kingdom.

1600:3 "...why should all men frown upon the reproduction of grace and beauty?"

1601:2 "If we proclaim to you the truths of the spirit, the spirit will witness in your hearts that our message is genuine. Concerning the kingdom and your assurance of acceptance by the heavenly Father, let me ask what father among you who is a worthy and kindhearted father would keep his son in anxiety or suspense regarding his status in the family or his place of security in the affections of his father's heart?"

1603:5 "He next explained that the "kingdom idea" was not the best way to illustrate man's relation to God... The people of another age will better understand the gospel of the kingdom when it is presented in terms expressive of the family relationship - when man understands religion as the teaching of the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man, sonship with God."

1608:4 "No armies of the world have ever displayed more courage and bravery than will be portrayed by you and your loyal successors who shall go forth to all the world proclaiming the good news - the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of men."

1609:4 "Verily, verily, I say to you, he who rules his own self is greater than he who captures a city. Self-mastery is the measure of man's moral nature and the indicator of his spiritual development. ...And by your love for one another you are to convince the world that you have passed from bondage to liberty, from death into life everlasting."

1611:1 "My brethren, you must all learn the value of rest and the efficacy of relaxation. You must realize that the best method of solving some entangled problems is to forsake them for a time. Then when you



go back fresh from your rest or worship, you are able to attack your troubles with a clearer head and a steadier hand, not to mention a more resolute heart. Again, many times your problem is found to have shrunk in size and proportions while you have been resting your mind and body."

1616:5 Worship - contemplation of the spiritual - must alternate with service, contact with material reality. ...The strain of living - the time tension of personality - should be relaxed by the restfulness of worship.

1616:9 Worship is effortless attention, ...soul rest, a form of restful spiritual exertion.

1619:1 "Prayer is the breath of the soul and should lead you to be persistent in your attempt to ascertain the Father's will. ...Ask and it shall be given you; seek and you shall find; knock and it shall be opened to you. For every one who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks the door of salvation will be opened."

1619:2 "If you, then, being mortal and finite, know how to answer prayer and give good and appropriate gifts to your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the spirit and many additional blessings to those who ask him?"

1619:4 "Genuine faith will remove mountains of material difficulty which may chance to lie in the path of soul expansion and spiritual progress."

1620:15 Jesus taught that effective prayer must be: 1. Unselfish - not alone for oneself; 2. Believing - according to faith; 3. Sincere - honest of heart; 4. Intelligent - according to light; 5. Trustful - in submission to the Father's all-wise will.

1621:3 Prayer will lead the mortals of earth up to the communion of true worship.

NOTES

MODULE 4.4

MODULE 4.4

Papers 146 – 157. *This third period of his earth life embraced the times when his apostles and his immediate followers knew him as the Son of Man and regarded him as the Messiah* [1749:2]. We now enjoy the incredible teachings given during the Preaching Tours, the training of the Evangelists, and the fleeing through Galilee.

PART 4 - THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF JESUS

Papers 146 to 157

146. First Preaching Tour of Galilee
147. The Interlude Visit to Jerusalem
148. Training of Evangelists at Bethsaida
149. The Second Preaching Tour
150. The Third Preaching Tour
151. Tarrying and Teaching by the Seaside
152. Events Leading up to the Capernaum Crisis
153. The Crisis at Capernaum
154. Last Days at Capernaum
155. Fleeing Through Northern Galilee
156. The Sojourn at Tyre and Sidon
157. At Caesaria-Philippi



This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- In the spirit of sincere thanksgiving, place our needs before our Father.
- Grow in grace by living faith.
- The Father says 'this is the way; walk therein'.
- The highest privilege is to love God and to do his will.
- The supreme adventure is seeking God, and finding him.
- Increasingly grow in the ability to *feel the presence of God.*
- Be taught by the spirit, be led by the spirit, and live a spirit-filled life.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- Know that we receive an ever-flowing stream of divine ministry.
- Mind alone can never discover spiritual realities.
- By spiritizing the mind, we are better prepared to solve material problems.
- Our spiritual nature can recognize truth and cause permanent and true character transformation.
- We receive forgiveness to the extent that we forgive others.
- If we ask in the name of Jesus, he will present our petitions in accordance with our real needs and desires and in accordance with God's will.
- It is better to effect spiritual transformation than to suppress mortal desires.

Outcomes for living

- Prayer enlarges our capacity to receive the presence of the divine spirit.
- Treat all people as we conceive God would treat them.
- Do not place any limitation on the possible exhibition of spiritual power.
- The love and service of our neighbors is a measure of self-respect.
- Follow the truth wherever the leadings of the spirit may take us.
- Human brotherhood can be realized in the religion of personal religious experience.
- Develop constructive techniques for dealing with the difficulties of living.
- Material success in itself is not an indicator of spiritual destiny.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- Day by day ensure our progress is directed Godward.
- Overcome anger by allowing the spiritual nature to gain control of the combined intellectual and physical natures.
- By our truth co-ordination, our righteousness, truth seekers will be drawn to us.
- We need to cheerfully accept our lot and creatively make the most of life.
- True religion is designed to lessen the strain of existence; it releases faith and courage for daily living and unselfish serving.
- Contemplate eternal realities then remain for a time in silent receptivity.
- Step aside from the stresses of life by engaging in worshipful communion. This is also a way to refresh the soul, inspire the mind, and renew the spirit.
- Believers are immune to depression caused by purely material upheavals.

PAPER 146 - FIRST PREACHING TOUR OF GALILEE - Page 1637

1637:1 The first public preaching tour of Galilee began on Sunday, January 18, A.D. 28, and continued for about two months, ending with the return to Capernaum on March 17.

1637:2 ...they threw themselves into the work of preaching the gospel, ministering to the sick, and baptizing believers, with great earnestness and joy.

1. PREACHING AT RIMMON

1637:5 Many of the better of the Babylonian and Persian ideas of light and darkness, good and evil, time and eternity, were later incorporated in the doctrines of so-called Christianity, and their inclusion rendered the Christian teachings more immediately acceptable to the peoples of the Near East. In like manner, the inclusion of many of Plato's theories of the ideal spirit or invisible patterns of all things visible and material, as later adapted by Philo to the Hebrew theology, made Paul's Christian teachings more easy of acceptance by the western Greeks.

1637:6 It was at Rimmon that Todan first heard the gospel of the kingdom, and he later carried this message into Mesopotamia and far beyond.

2. AT JOTAPATA

1638:1 Nathaniel was confused in his mind about the Master's teachings concerning prayer, thanksgiving, and worship, and in response to his question Jesus spoke at great length... this discourse may be presented as emphasizing the following points:

1. The conscious and persistent regard for iniquity in the heart of man gradually destroys the prayer connection of the human soul with the spirit circuits of communication between man and his Maker.

2. That prayer which is inconsistent with the known and established laws of God is an abomination to the Paradise Deities.

3. **By opening the human end of the channel of the God-man communication, mortals make immediately available the ever-flowing stream of divine ministry to the creatures of the worlds.** When man hears God's spirit speak within the human heart, inherent in such an experience is the fact that God simultaneously hears that man's prayer. Even the forgiveness of sin operates in this same unerring fashion. **The Father in heaven has forgiven you even before you have thought to ask him, but such forgiveness is not available in your personal religious experience until such a time as you forgive your fellow men.**

4. There is a basic law of justice in the universe which mercy is powerless to circumvent. The unselfish glories of Paradise are not possible of reception by a thoroughly selfish creature of the realms of time and space. Even the infinite love of God cannot force the salvation of eternal survival upon any mortal creature who does not choose to survive.

5. **The sincerity of any prayer is the assurance of its being heard; the spiritual wisdom and universe consistency of any petition is the determiner of the time, manner, and degree of the answer.** A wise father does not literally answer the foolish prayers of his ignorant and inexperienced children, albeit the children may derive much pleasure and real soul satisfaction from the making of such absurd petitions.

6. When you have become wholly dedicated to the doing of the will of the Father in heaven, the answer to all your petitions will be forthcoming because your prayers will be in full accordance with the Father's will, and the Father's will is ever manifest throughout his vast universe. What the true son **desires** and the infinite Father **wills IS.** Such a prayer cannot remain unanswered, and no other sort of petition can possibly be fully answered.

7. Prayer does not change the divine attitude toward man, but it does change man's attitude toward the changeless Father. **The *motive* of the prayer gives it right of way to the divine ear,** not the social, economic, or outward religious status of the one who prays.

8. Prayer may not be employed to avoid the delays of time or to transcend the handicaps of space. Prayer is not designed as a technique for aggrandizing self or for gaining unfair advantage over one's fellows.

9. "I have come forth from the Father; if, therefore, you are ever in doubt as to what you would ask of the Father, ask in my name, and **I will present your petition in accordance with your real needs and desires and in accordance with my Father's will."** ...Avoid materialistic praying; pray in the spirit and for the abundance of the gifts of the spirit.

10. When you pray for the sick and afflicted, do not expect that your petitions will take the place of loving and intelligent ministry to the necessities of these afflicted ones. Pray for the welfare of your families, friends, and fellows, but especially pray for those who curse you, and make loving petitions for those who persecute you. "But when to pray, I will not say. **Only the spirit that dwells within you may move you to the utterance of those petitions** which are expressive of your inner relationship with the Father of spirits."

11. Prayers of thanksgiving are appropriate for groups of worshipers, but the prayer of the soul is a personal matter. There is but one form of prayer which is appropriate for all God's children, and that is: "Nevertheless, your will be done."

12. **All believers in this gospel should pray sincerely for the extension of the kingdom of heaven.** Of all the prayers of the Hebrew scriptures he commented most approvingly on the petition of the Psalmist: "Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me."

13. **Jesus taught that the prayer for divine guidance over the pathway of earthly life was next in importance to the petition for a knowledge of the Father's will.** In reality this means a prayer for divine wisdom. Jesus never taught that human knowledge and special skill could be gained by prayer. But he did teach that prayer is a factor in the enlargement of one's capacity to receive the presence of the divine spirit.

14. Jesus warned his followers against thinking that their prayers would be rendered more efficacious by ornate repetitions, eloquent phraseology, fasting, penance, or sacrifices. But he did exhort his believers to employ prayer as a means of leading up through thanksgiving to true worship. Jesus deplored that so little of the spirit of thanksgiving was to be found in the prayers and worship of his followers.

15. And then Jesus said: "Be not constantly overanxious about your common needs. Be not apprehensive concerning the problems of your earthly existence, but in all these things by prayer and supplication, **with the spirit of sincere thanksgiving, let your needs be spread out before your Father who is in heaven."**

16. Jesus taught his followers that, when they had made their prayers to the Father, t**hey should remain for a time in silent receptivity to afford the indwelling spirit the better opportunity to speak to the listening soul. The spirit of the Father speaks best to man when the human mind is in an attitude of true worship.**

3. THE STOP AT RAMAH

1641:3 At Ramah Jesus had the memorable discussion with the aged Greek philosopher who taught that science and philosophy were sufficient to satisfy the needs of human experience. Jesus listened with patience and sympathy to this Greek teacher, allowing the truth of many things he said but pointing out that, when he was through, he had failed in his discussion of human existence to explain "whence, why, and whither," and added: "Where you leave off, we begin. **Religion is a revelation to man's soul dealing with spiritual realities which the mind alone could never discover or fully fathom."**

1641:4 "You should never forget that intolerance is the mask covering up the entertainment of secret doubts as to the trueness of one's belief."

1641:5 ...Thomas asked Jesus this question: "Master, how can a new believer in your teaching really know, really be certain, about the truth of this gospel of the kingdom?"

1641:6 And Jesus said to Thomas: "Your assurance that you have entered into the kingdom family of the Father, and that you will eternally survive with the children of the kingdom, **is wholly a matter of personal experience - faith in the word of truth."**

1642:2 "While you cannot observe the divine spirit at work in your minds, **there is a practical method of discovering the degree to which you have yielded the control of your soul powers to the teaching and guidance of this indwelling spirit of the heavenly Father, and that is the degree of your love for your fellow men."**

4. THE GOSPEL AT IRON

1643:3 Iron was the site of extensive mineral mines for those days, and since Jesus had never shared the life of the miner, he spent most of his time, while sojourning at Iron, in the mines. While the apostles visited the homes and preached in the public places, Jesus worked in the mines with these underground laborers. The fame of Jesus as a healer had spread even to this remote village, and many sick and afflicted sought help at his hands, and many were greatly benefited by his healing ministry. But in none of these cases did the Master perform a so-called miracle of healing save in that of the leper.

1644:1 This cleansing of the leper was the first so-called miracle which Jesus had intentionally and deliberately performed up to this time.

5. BACK IN CANA

1644:3 ...on the third day, there arrived in Cana a certain prominent citizen of Capernaum, Titus, who was a partial believer, and whose son was critically ill.

1644:4 ...Jesus, looking at the father of the sick boy, said: "How long shall I bear with you? The power of God is in your midst, but except you see signs and behold wonders, you refuse to believe." But the nobleman pleaded with Jesus... And when Jesus had bowed his head a moment in silent meditation, he suddenly spoke, "Return to your home; your son will live." ...This son became a mighty minister of the kingdom and later yielded up his life with those who suffered in Rome. Though the entire household of Titus, their friends, and even the apostles regarded this episode as a miracle, it was not. ...It was merely a case of preknowledge concerning the course of natural law, just such knowledge as Jesus frequently resorted to subsequent to his baptism.

6. NAIN AND THE WIDOW'S SON

1645:3 When Jesus sought to leave Cana and go to Nain, a great multitude of believers and many curious people followed after him. They were bent on beholding miracles and wonders, and they were not to be disappointed. As Jesus and his apostles drew near the gate of the city, they met a funeral procession on its way to the near-by cemetery, carrying the only son of a widowed mother of Nain. ...the widow and her friends recognized the Master and besought him to bring the son back to life. ...Discovering that the young man was not really dead, he perceived the tragedy which his presence could avert; so, turning to the mother, he said: "Weep not. Your son is not dead; he sleeps. He will be restored to you." And then, taking the young man by the hand, he said, "Awake and arise." And the youth who was supposed to be dead presently sat up...

1645:4 Jesus endeavored to calm the multitude and vainly tried to explain that the lad was not really dead, that he had not brought him back from the grave, but it was useless. The multitude which followed him, and the whole village of Nain, were aroused to the highest pitch of emotional frenzy. Fear seized many, panic others, while still others fell to praying and wailing over their sins.

1646:1 Never was Jesus able to make even all his apostles fully understand that the widow's son was not really dead when he bade him awake and arise. But he did impress them sufficiently to keep it out of all subsequent records except that of Luke, who recorded it as the episode had been related to him. And again was Jesus so besieged as a physician that he departed early the next day for Endor.

7. AT ENDOR

1646:2 Jesus plainly told his apostles that the stray and rebellious midwayers who had oftentimes impersonated the supposed spirits of the dead would soon be brought under control so that they could no more do these strange things.

1646:3 **Jesus further explained to his apostles that the spirits of departed human beings do not come back to the world of their origin to communicate with their living fellows.** Only after the passing of a dispensational age would it be possible for the advancing spirit of mortal man to return to earth and then only in exceptional cases and as a part of the spiritual administration of the planet.

PAPER 147 - THE INTERLUDE VISIT TO JERUSALEM - Page 1647

1647:1 Jesus and the apostles arrived in Capernaum on Wednesday, March 17...

1647:2 Notwithstanding the favorable attitude of many of Herod's advisers, and even of Herod himself, there existed a group of his subordinates who were so influenced by the religious leaders at Jerusalem that they remained bitter and threatening enemies of Jesus and the apostles and, later on, did much to hamper their public activities.

1. THE CENTURION'S SERVANT

1647:3 ...Mangus, a centurion, or captain, of the Roman guard stationed at Capernaum, came to the rulers of the synagogue, saying: "My faithful orderly is sick and at the point of death. Would you...go to Jesus in my behalf and beseech him to heal my servant?"

1647:4 And when Jesus had heard them, he said, "I will go with you." ...the Roman soldier sent his friends out to greet Jesus, instructing them to say: "Lord, trouble not yourself to enter my house, for I am not worthy that you should come under my roof. Neither did I think myself worthy to come to you..."

1648:1 And when Jesus heard these words, he turned and said to his apostles and those who were with them: "I marvel at the belief of the gentile. Verily, verily, I say to you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel." ...And from that hour the servant began to mend and was eventually restored to his normal health and usefulness.

1648:2 This is simply the record, and as to whether or not invisible beings ministered healing to the centurion's servant, was not revealed to those who accompanied Jesus.

2. THE JOURNEY TO JERUSALEM

1648:3 Early on the morning of Tuesday, March 30, Jesus and the apostolic party started on their journey to Jerusalem for the Passover, going by the route of the Jordan valley.

1648:4 ...they pitched tents at Gethsemane, and the Master would go back and forth from Bethany to Gethsemane to avoid the crowds which so constantly thronged him. The apostolic party spent almost three weeks at Jerusalem, but Jesus enjoined them to do no public preaching, only private teaching and personal work.

1648:5 At Bethany they quietly celebrated the Passover. And this was the first time that Jesus and all of the twelve partook of the bloodless Passover feast.

1648:6 When Jesus and the twelve departed for Capernaum, the apostles of John did not return with them. Under the direction of Abner they remained in Jerusalem...

3. AT THE POOL OF BETHESDA

1649:1 The afternoon of the second Sabbath in Jerusalem...John conducted Jesus out through one of the Jerusalem gates to a pool of water called Bethesda.

1649:2 Said John to Jesus: "Master, see all of these suffering ones; is there nothing we can do for them?" And Jesus replied: "John, why would you tempt me to turn aside from the way I have chosen? Why do you go on desiring to substitute the working of wonders and the healing of the sick for the proclamation of the gospel of eternal truth?"

1649:3 In speaking to those assembled, Jesus said: **"Many of you are here, sick and afflicted, because of your many years of wrong living.** ...If you could all be healed of your physical afflictions, you would indeed marvel, but it is even greater that you should be cleansed of all spiritual disease and find yourselves **healed of all moral infirmities."**

1649:4 Some of the afflicted were so inspired and spiritually revivified that they went about proclaiming that they had also been cured of their physical ailments.

1649:5 **One man...was such a victim of the feeling of his own helplessness that he had never once entertained the idea of helping himself which proved to be the one thing he had to do in order to effect recovery - take up his bed and walk.**

4. THE RULE OF LIVING

1650:2 ...Nathaniel asked Jesus... "Master, although you have taught us the positive version of the old rule of life, instructing us that we should do to others as we wish them to do to us, I do not fully discern how we can always abide by such an injunction."

1650:4 "...Nathaniel...I am disappointed in that you all so often fail to put a genuinely spiritual interpretation upon my commonplace teachings... Let me now teach you concerning the differing levels of meaning attached to the interpretation of this rule..."

"1. The level of the flesh. Such a purely **selfish and lustful** interpretation..."

"2. The level of the feelings. This plane is one level higher than that of the flesh and implies that **sympathy and pity** would enhance one's interpretation of this rule of living."

"3. The level of mind. Now come into action the reason of mind and the intelligence of experience. Good judgment dictates that such a rule of living should be interpreted in consonance with **the highest idealism** embodied in the nobility of profound self-respect."

"4. The level of brotherly love. ...On this higher plane of **wholehearted social service** growing out of the consciousness of the fatherhood of God and the consequent recognition of the brotherhood of man, there is discovered a new and far more beautiful interpretation of this basic rule of life."

"5. The moral level. And then when you attain true philosophic levels of interpretation, when you have real insight into the rightness and wrongness of things, when you perceive the eternal fitness of human relationships, you will begin to view such a problem of interpretation as **you would imagine a high-minded, idealistic, wise, and impartial third person** would so view and interpret such an injunction as applied to your personal problems of adjustment to your life situations."

"6. The spiritual level. And then last, but greatest of all, we attain the level of **spirit insight and spiritual interpretation which impels us to recognize in this rule of life the divine command to treat all men as we conceive God would treat them.** That is the universe ideal of human relationships. And this is your attitude toward all such problems when your supreme desire is ever to do the Father's will."

1651:4 ...the others were more than thankful that their philosophic fellow apostle had had the courage to ask such a thought-provoking question.

5. VISITING SIMON THE PHARISEE

1651:6 It was the custom of these Pharisees, when they provided a banquet for distinguished guests, to leave the doors of the house open so that even the street beggars might come in and...receive portions of food which might be tossed to them...

1651:7 On this particular occasion at Simon's house, among those who came in off the street was a woman of unsavory reputation... She had, on accepting the teachings of Jesus, closed up her nefarious place of business and had induced the majority of the women associated with her to accept the gospel and change their mode of living; notwithstanding this, she was still held in great disdain by the Pharisees and was compelled to wear her hair down - the badge of harlotry. This unnamed woman had brought with her a large flask of perfumed anointing lotion and, standing behind Jesus as he reclined at meat, began to anoint his feet while she also wet his feet with her tears of gratitude, wiping them with the hair of her head. And when she had finished this anointing, she continued weeping and kissing his feet.

1652:1 When Simon saw all this, he said to himself: "...she is a notorious sinner." ...Then said Jesus: "A

certain wealthy moneylender had two debtors. The one owed him five hundred denarii and the other fifty. Now, when neither of them had wherewith to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them do you think, Simon, would love him most?" Simon answered, "He, I suppose, whom he forgave the most." And Jesus said, "You have rightly judged," and pointing to the woman, he continued: "Simon, take a good look at this woman. I entered your house as an invited guest, yet you gave me no water for my feet. This grateful woman has washed my feet with tears and wiped them with the hair of her head. You gave me no kiss of friendly greeting, but this woman, ever since she came in, has not ceased to kiss my feet. My head with oil you neglected to anoint, but she has anointed my feet with precious lotions. **And what is the meaning of all this? Simply that her many sins have been forgiven, and this has led her to love much. But those who have received but little forgiveness sometimes love but little."**

1653:1 That same evening Jesus made the long-to-be-remembered address to the apostles regarding the relative value of status with God... **"Your actual achievement is not so important as the fact that the direction of your progress is Godward.** What you are becoming day by day is of infinitely more importance than what you are today."

1653:2 "...this woman has, in dead earnest, started out on the long and eventful search for God, and her path toward heaven is not blocked by spiritual pride and moral self-satisfaction. The woman is, humanly speaking, much farther away from God than Simon, but **her soul is in progressive motion**... There are present in this woman tremendous spiritual possibilities for the future. ..There are tremendous possibilities in each of you for the future. Better by far to have a small but living and growing faith than **to be possessed of a great intellect** with its dead stores of worldly wisdom and spiritual unbelief."

6. RETURNING TO CAPERNAUM

1653:5 The last week of April, Jesus and the twelve departed from their Bethany headquarters near Jerusalem and began their journey back to Capernaum...

1654:1 The chief priests and the religious leaders of the Jews held many secret meetings for the purpose of deciding what to do with Jesus. ...it was decided that he would have to be apprehended on a religious charge and be tried by the Sanhedrin. Therefore a commission of six secret spies was appointed to follow Jesus, to observe his words and acts...under the pretense of desiring to become disciples...

1654:3 But the spies did not have long to wait for their opportunity to accuse Jesus and his associates of Sabbath breaking. ...It was customary for travelers to help themselves to grain as they passed along the road... "Teacher, your apostles do that which is unlawful on the Sabbath day; they pluck, rub, and eat the grain. We are sure you will command them to cease." And then said Jesus to the accusers: "You are indeed zealous for the law, and you do well to remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy; but did you never read in the Scripture that, one day when David was hungry, he and they who were with him entered the house of God and ate the showbread, which it was not lawful for anyone to eat save the priests? ...And shall I not, before the day is finished, see you eat that which you have brought along for the needs of this day? ...I declare that **the Sabbath was made for man and not man for the Sabbath.** And if you are here present with us to watch my words, then will I openly proclaim that the Son of Man is lord even of the Sabbath."

7. BACK IN CAPERNAUM

1655:4 On Tuesday evening Jesus was conducting one of his customary classes of questions and answers when the leader of the six spies said to him: "...we were at a loss to understand why you never command your disciples to fast and pray as we Pharisees fast and as John bade his followers." And Jesus, referring

to a statement by John, answered this questioner: "Do the sons of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? ...Fasting may be an appropriate part of the law of Moses, but in the coming kingdom the sons of God shall experience freedom from fear and joy in the divine spirit."

1656:1 Then the Master proceeded to warn his hearers against entertaining the notion that all olden teaching should be replaced entirely by new doctrines. Said Jesus: "That which is old and also true must abide. Likewise, that which is new but false must be rejected. **But that which is new and also true, have the faith and courage to accept."**

8. THE FEAST OF SPIRITUAL GOODNESS

1656:2 That night, long after the usual listeners had retired, Jesus continued to teach his apostles. He began this special instruction by quoting from the Prophet Isaiah...

1656:6 He...expressed the hope that they would progress far beyond even the ideals of Isaiah and the older prophets. His last words that night were: **"Grow in grace by means of that living faith which grasps the fact that you are the sons of God while at the same time it recognizes every man as a brother."**

1656:7 It was after two o'clock in the morning when Jesus ceased speaking and every man went to his place for sleep.

PAPER 148 - TRAINING EVANGELISTS AT BETHSAIDA - Page 1657

1657:1 From May 3 to October 3, A.D. 28, Jesus and the apostolic party were in residence at the Zebedee home at Bethsaida. Throughout this five months' period of the dry season an enormous camp was maintained by the seaside near the Zebedee residence ... This seaside camp, occupied by an ever-changing population of truth seekers, healing candidates, and curiosity devotees, numbered from five hundred to fifteen hundred.

1657:4 Interested persons from every part of the Roman Empire and from the lands east of the Euphrates were in frequent attendance.

1. A NEW SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS

1657:6 Peter, James, and Andrew were the committee designated by Jesus to pass upon applicants for admission to the school of evangelists. ...What the students learned during the forenoon they taught to the assembly by the seaside during the afternoon.

1658:1 Though they all taught the same truth, each apostle presented his own personal interpretation of the Master's teaching. And Jesus upheld this presentation of the diversity of personal experience in the things of the kingdom, unfailingly harmonizing and co-ordinating these many and divergent views of the gospel at his weekly question hours.

1658:2 The one hundred and more evangelists trained during this five months by the seaside represented the material from which (excepting Abner and John's apostles) the later seventy gospel teachers and preachers were drawn.

2. THE BETHSAIDA HOSPITAL

1658:4 In connection with the seaside encampment, Elman, the Syrian physician, with the assistance of a corps of twenty-five young women and twelve men, organized and conducted for four months what should be regarded as the kingdom's first hospital.

1658:5 Many of the cures effected by Jesus in connection with his ministry in behalf of Elman's patients did, indeed, appear to resemble the working of miracles, but **we were instructed that they were only just such transformations of mind and spirit as may occur in the experience of expectant and faith-dominated persons who are under the immediate and inspirational influence of a strong, positive, and beneficent personality whose ministry banishes fear and destroys anxiety.**

3. THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

1659:5 When the Master desired to go to the hills about the Father's business, he would summon to accompany him any two of the apostles who might be at liberty.

1659:6 It has not been revealed for the purposes of this record, but we have been led to infer that the Master, during many of these solitary seasons in the hills, was in direct and executive association with many of his chief directors of universe affairs.

4. EVIL, SIN, AND INIQUITY

1659:8 It was the habit of Jesus two evenings each week to hold special converse with individuals who desired to talk with him, in a certain secluded and sheltered corner of the Zebedee garden. At one of these evening conversations in private, Thomas asked the Master this question: "Why is it necessary for men to be born of the spirit in order to enter the kingdom? ...Master, what is evil?" ...he said to Thomas:

1660:7 "Men are, indeed, by nature evil, but not necessarily sinful. The new birth - the baptism of the spirit - is essential to deliverance from evil and necessary for entrance into the kingdom of heaven, but none of this detracts from the fact that man is the son of God."

1660:8 "The Greeks and others have taught you that man is descending from godly perfection steadily down toward oblivion or destruction; **I have come to show that man, by entrance into the kingdom, is ascending certainly and surely up to God and divine perfection.** Any being who in any manner falls short of the divine and spiritual ideals of the eternal Father's will is potentially evil, but such beings are in no sense sinful, much less iniquitous."

5. THE PURPOSE OF AFFLICTION

1661:3 At another of these private interviews in the garden Nathaniel asked Jesus: "Master...I am still at a loss to understand why the loving Father in heaven permits so many of his children on earth to suffer so many afflictions." The Master answered...

1661:4 "Nathaniel, you and many others are thus perplexed because you do not comprehend how the natural order of this world has been so many times upset by the sinful adventures of certain rebellious traitors to the Father's will. And I have come to make a beginning of setting these things in order. **But many ages will be required to restore this part of the universe to former paths and thus release the children of men from the extra burdens of sin and rebellion."**

1661:5 "But, my son, you should know that the Father does not purposely afflict his children. Man brings down upon himself unnecessary affliction as a result of his persistent refusal to walk in the better ways of the divine will. ...But of one thing you may be sure: The Father does not send affliction as an arbitrary punishment for wrongdoing."

1662:1 "Nathaniel, **it is our mission to help men solve their spiritual problems and in this way to quicken their minds so that they may be the better prepared and inspired to go about solving their manifold material problems."**

1662:2 "But, Nathaniel, there is much in the Scriptures which would have instructed you if you had only read with discernment."

6. THE MISUNDERSTANDING OF SUFFERING - DISCOURSE ON JOB

1662:3 It was this same evening...that John also asked Jesus why so many apparently innocent people suffered from so many diseases and experienced so many afflictions.

1662:4 "My son, you do not comprehend the meaning of adversity or the mission of suffering. Have you not read that masterpiece of Semitic literature - the Scripture story of the afflictions of Job? Do you not recall how this wonderful parable begins with the recital of the material prosperity of the Lord's servant? **...But such material possessions and such temporal prosperity do not indicate God's favor."**

1663:5 "And who can challenge the attitude of Job in view of the counsel of his friends and the erroneous ideas of God which occupied his own mind? Do you not see that Job longed for a human God, that he hungered to **commune with a divine Being who knows man's mortal estate and understands that the just must often suffer in innocence..."**

1664:1 "Then began the second session with his friends. Eliphaz grew more stern, accusing, and sarcastic. Bildad became indignant at Job's contempt for his friends. Zophar reiterated his melancholy advice. Job by this time had become disgusted with his friends and appealed again to God, and **now he appealed to a just God against the God of injustice embodied in the philosophy of his friends and enshrined even in his own religious attitude. Next Job took refuge in the consolation of a future life in which the inequities of mortal existence may be more justly rectified."**

1664:2 "Job was altogether right when he challenged the doctrine that God afflicts children in order to punish their parents. ...While the speech of God spoken from the whirlwind was a majestic concept for the day of its utterance, **you have already learned that the Father does not thus reveal himself, but rather that he speaks within the human heart as a still, small voice, saying, 'This is the way; walk therein.'** Do you not comprehend that God dwells within you, that he has become what you are that **he may make you what he is!"**

1664:3 **"...man reaps the harvest of his own iniquitous persistence in rebellion against the righteous rule of heaven on earth. But man's miseries are not a personal visitation of divine judgment. Man can, and will, do much to lessen his temporal sufferings.** But once and for all be delivered from the superstition that God afflicts man at the behest of the evil one."

7. THE MAN WITH THE WITHERED HAND

1664:5 The second Sabbath before the departure of the apostles and the new corps of evangelists on the second preaching tour of Galilee, Jesus spoke in the Capernaum synagogue on the "Joys of Righteous Living."

1665:1 The leader of the spying Pharisees, as Jesus stood talking to the people, induced a man with a withered hand to approach him and ask if it would be lawful to be healed on the Sabbath day or should he seek help on another day. When Jesus saw the man, heard his words, and perceived that he had been sent by the Pharisees, he said: "Come forward while I ask you a question. If you had a sheep and it should fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, would you reach down, lay hold on it, and lift it out? Is it lawful to do such things on the Sabbath day?" And the man answered: "Yes, Master, it would be lawful thus to do well on the Sabbath day." Then said Jesus, speaking to all of them: "...In silence you all agreed that it was lawful to lift the unfortunate sheep out of the pit, even on the Sabbath, and I call you to witness that it is lawful to exhibit loving-kindness on the Sabbath day not only to animals but also to men. How much more valuable is a man than a sheep!"

8. LAST WEEK AT BETHSAIDA

1665:4 The last week of the sojourn at Bethsaida the Jerusalem spies became much divided in their attitude toward Jesus and his teachings. Three of these Pharisees were tremendously impressed by what they had seen and heard. Meanwhile, at Jerusalem, Abraham, a young and influential member of the Sanhedrin, publicly espoused the teachings of Jesus and was baptized in the pool of Siloam by Abner.

1666:2 About this time there arrived at the Bethsaida encampment a trance prophet from Bagdad, one Kirmeth. This supposed prophet had peculiar visions when in trance and dreamed fantastic dreams when his sleep was disturbed. He created a considerable disturbance at the camp, and Simon Zelotes was in favor of dealing rather roughly with the self-deceived pretender, but Jesus intervened and allowed him entire freedom of action for a few days. All who heard his preaching soon recognized that his teaching was not sound as judged by the gospel of the kingdom. He shortly returned to Bagdad, taking with him only a half dozen unstable and erratic souls.

1666:4 The new Jerusalem convert, Abraham the Pharisee, gave all of his worldly goods to the apostolic treasury, and this contribution did much to make possible the immediate sending forth of the one hundred newly trained evangelists.

9. HEALING THE PARALYTIC

1666:5 On Friday afternoon, October 1, when Jesus was holding his last meeting with the apostles, evangelists, and other leaders of the disbanding encampment, and with the six Pharisees from Jerusalem seated in the front row of this assembly in the spacious and enlarged front room of the Zebedee home, there occurred one of the strangest and most unique episodes of all Jesus' earth life.

1666:6 ...a man long afflicted with paralysis was carried down from Capernaum on a small couch by his friends. ...His friends tried to gain entrance to Zebedee's house by both the front and back doors, but too many people were crowded together. But the paralytic refused to accept defeat; he directed his friends to procure ladders by which they ascended to the roof of the room in which Jesus was speaking, and after loosening the tiles, they boldly lowered the sick man on his couch by ropes until the afflicted one rested on the floor immediately in front of the Master. ...Said the paralytic: "Master...I would be made whole that I might serve in the kingdom of heaven." **...Jesus, seeing his faith, said to the paralytic: "Son, fear not; your sins are forgiven. Your faith shall save you."**

1667:1 When the Pharisees from Jerusalem, together with other scribes and lawyers who sat with them, heard this pronouncement by Jesus, they began to say to themselves: "...Who can forgive sin but God?" Jesus...spoke to them, saying: "Why do you so reason in your hearts? Who are you that you sit in judgment

over me? **...But that you who witness all this may finally know that the Son of Man has authority and power on earth to forgive sins,** I will say to this afflicted man, Arise, take up your bed, and go to your own house." And when Jesus had thus spoken, the paralytic arose, and as they made way for him, he walked out before them all.

1667:2 And it was about this time that the messengers of the Sanhedrin arrived to bid the six spies return to Jerusalem. When they heard this message, they fell to earnest debate among themselves; and after they had finished their discussions, the leader and two of his associates returned with the messengers to Jerusalem, while three of the spying Pharisees confessed faith in Jesus and, going immediately to the lake, were baptized by Peter and fellowshipped by the apostles as children of the kingdom.

PAPER 149 - THE SECOND PREACHING TOUR - Page 1668

1668:1 The second public preaching tour of Galilee began on Sunday, October 3, A.D. 28, and continued for almost three months, ending on December 30. Participating in this effort were Jesus and his twelve apostles, assisted by the newly recruited corps of 117 evangelists and by numerous other interested persons.

1668:4 ...David Zebedee maintained a permanent headquarters for the work of the kingdom in his father's house at Bethsaida. This was the clearinghouse for Jesus' work on earth and the relay station for the messenger service which David carried on between the workers in various parts of Palestine and adjacent regions. He did all of this on his own initiative but with the approval of Andrew. David employed forty to fifty messengers in this intelligence division of the rapidly enlarging and extending work of the kingdom.

1. THE WIDESPREAD FAME OF JESUS

1668:5 By the time the camp at Bethsaida had been broken up, the fame of Jesus, particularly as a healer, had spread to all parts of Palestine and through all of Syria and the surrounding countries. For weeks after they left Bethsaida, the sick continued to arrive, and when they did not find the Master, on learning from David where he was, they would go in search of him.

1669:1 There began to appear about the time of this mission - and continued throughout the remainder of Jesus' life on earth - a peculiar and unexplained series of healing phenomena. In the course of this three months' tour more than one hundred men, women, and children...were beneficiaries of this unconscious healing by Jesus and, returning to their homes, added to the enlargement of Jesus' fame. And they did this notwithstanding that Jesus would, every time he observed one of these cases of spontaneous healing, directly charge the beneficiary to "tell no man."

1669:3 We believe that many of these apparent miracles of healing, as they occurred in the course of Jesus' earth ministry, were the result of the coexistence of the following:

1. **The presence of strong, dominant, and living faith in the heart of the human being who persistently sought healing, together with the fact that such healing was desired for its spiritual benefits rather than for purely physical restoration.**
2. The existence, concomitant with such human faith, of the great sympathy and compassion of the incarnated and mercy-dominated Creator Son of God, who actually possessed in his person almost unlimited and timeless creative healing powers and prerogatives.

3. Along with the faith of the creature and the life of the Creator it should also be noted that this God-man was the personified expression of the Father's will. If, in the contact of the human need and the divine power to meet it, the Father did not will otherwise, the two became one, and the healing occurred unconsciously to the human Jesus but was immediately recognized by his divine nature. The explanation, then, of many of these cases of healing must be found in a great law which has long been known to us, namely, **What the Creator Son desires and the eternal Father wills IS.**

2. ATTITUDE OF THE PEOPLE

1670:3 The Apostle Paul, in his efforts to bring the teachings of Jesus to the favorable notice of certain groups in his day, wrote many letters of instruction and admonition. Other teachers of Jesus' gospel did likewise, but none of them realized that some of these writings would subsequently be brought together by those who would set them forth as the embodiment of the teachings of Jesus. ...Aside from the incorporation of many teachings from the Persian mysteries and much of the Greek philosophy into early Christianity, two great mistakes were made:

1. The effort to connect the gospel teaching directly onto the Jewish theology, as illustrated by the Christian doctrines of the atonement - the teaching that Jesus was the sacrificed Son who would satisfy the Father's stern justice and appease the divine wrath.

2. The second great blunder of the Master's early followers, and one which all subsequent generations have persisted in perpetuating, was to organize the Christian teaching so completely about the person of Jesus. This overemphasis of the personality of Jesus in the theology of Christianity has worked to obscure his teachings, and all of this has made it increasingly difficult for Jews, Mohammedans, Hindus, and other Eastern religionists to accept the teachings of Jesus.

1670:6 The teachers of the religion of Jesus should approach other religions with the recognition of the truths which are held in common (many of which come directly or indirectly from Jesus' message) while they refrain from placing so much emphasis on the differences.

1671:2 Learn to approach the miracle through Jesus, but do not make the mistake of approaching Jesus through the miracle.

1671:3 **The most astonishing and the most revolutionary feature of Michael's mission on earth was his attitude toward women**. In a day and generation when a man was not supposed to salute even his own wife in a public place, Jesus dared to take women along as teachers of the gospel in connection with his third tour of Galilee.

1671:4 **In one generation Jesus lifted women out of the disrespectful oblivion and the slavish drudgery of the ages. And it is the one shameful thing about the religion that presumed to take Jesus' name that it lacked the moral courage to follow this noble example in its subsequent attitude toward women.**

1671:6 Jesus transcended all the teachings of his forebears when he boldly substituted clean hearts for clean hands as the mark of true religion. He put reality in the place of tradition and swept aside all pretensions of vanity and hypocrisy. And yet this fearless man of God did not give vent to destructive criticism or manifest an utter disregard of the religious, social, economic, and political usages of his day.

1672:3 Multitudes would follow him for weeks, just to hear his gracious words and behold his simple life. Devoted men and women loved Jesus with a well-nigh superhuman affection. **And the better they knew him the more they loved him. And all this is still true; even today and in all future ages...**

3. HOSTILITY OF THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS

1672:4 Jesus taught not so much from the law as from life, by parables. (And when he employed a parable for illustrating his message, he designed to utilize just one feature of the story for that purpose. Many wrong ideas concerning the teachings of Jesus may be secured by attempting to make allegories out of his parables.)

1672:6 "You should remember that in body and mind - emotionally **- men react individually.** The **only** *uniform* **thing** about men is the indwelling spirit. ...Only through, and by appeal to, this spirit can mankind ever attain unity and brotherhood." ...But many of the leaders of the Jews had closed the doors of their hearts to the spiritual appeal of the gospel. From this day on they ceased not to plan and plot for the Master's destruction.

4. PROGRESS OF THE PREACHING TOUR

1673:1 ...one of the younger evangelists asked Jesus a question about anger...

1673:2 "Anger is a material manifestation which represents, in a general way, the measure of the failure of the spiritual nature to gain control of the combined intellectual and physical natures. Anger indicates your lack of tolerant brotherly love plus your lack of self-respect and self-control. Anger depletes the health, debases the mind, and handicaps the spirit teacher of man's soul. ...read in the Scriptures... **Let your hearts be so dominated by love that your spirit guide will have little trouble in delivering you from the tendency to give vent to those outbursts of animal anger which are inconsistent with the status of divine sonship."**

1674:1 It was not so much what Jesus taught about the balanced character that impressed his associates as the fact that his own life was such an eloquent exemplification of his teaching. ...Never did he resort to ignoble tactics in meeting the continuous pressure of his enemies, who did not hesitate to employ every sort of false...mode of attack upon him.

5. LESSON REGARDING CONTENTMENT

1674:3 ...Simon asked the Master: "Why are some persons so much more happy and contented than others? Is contentment a matter of religious experience?"

1674:4 "Simon, some persons are naturally more happy than others. Much, very much, depends upon the willingness of man to be led and directed by the Father's spirit which lives within him. Have you not read in the Scriptures the words of the wise man...?"

1674:5 "Much of man's sorrow is born of the disappointment of his ambitions and the wounding of his pride. Although men owe a duty to themselves to make the best of their lives on earth, having thus sincerely exerted themselves, they should cheerfully accept their lot and exercise ingenuity in making the most of that which has fallen to their hands. **All too many of man's troubles take origin in the fear soil of his own natural heart."**

6. THE "FEAR OF THE LORD"

1675:2 It was at Gamala, during the evening conference, that Philip said to Jesus: "Master, why is it that the Scriptures instruct us to 'fear the Lord,' while you would have us look to the Father in heaven without fear? How are we to harmonize these teachings?"

1675:3 "I would deliver you from the bondage of driving yourselves through slavish fear to the irksome service of a jealous and wrathful King-God. **I would instruct you in the Father-son relationship of God and man so that you may be joyfully led into that sublime and supernal free worship of a loving, just, and merciful Father-God."**

1675:6 "Your forebears feared God because he was mighty and mysterious. You shall adore him because he is magnificent in love, plenteous in mercy, and glorious in truth."

1676:1 "You have been taught that you should 'fear God and keep his commandments, for that is the whole duty of man.' But I have come to give you a new and higher commandment. I would teach you to **'love God and learn to do his will, for that is the highest privilege of the liberated sons of God.'** Your fathers were taught to 'fear God - the Almighty King.' I teach you, 'Love God - the all-merciful Father.'"

1676:2 "In the kingdom of heaven, which I have come to declare, there is no high and mighty king; **this kingdom is a divine family.** The universally recognized and unreservedly worshiped center and head of this far-flung brotherhood of intelligent beings is my Father and your Father. I am his Son, and you are also his sons. **Therefore it is eternally true that you and I are brethren in the heavenly estate, and all the more so since we have become brethren in the flesh of the earthly life.** Cease, then, to fear God as a king or serve him as a master; learn to reverence him as the Creator..."

1676:4 "Humility before God is altogether appropriate in the depths of your hearts; meekness before men is commendable; but the hypocrisy of self-conscious and attention-craving humility is childish and unworthy of the enlightened sons of the kingdom."

1676:5 "And it was to emphasize the value of sincerity and perfect trust in the loving support and faithful guidance of the heavenly Father that I have so often referred to the little child as illustrative of the attitude of mind and the response of spirit which are so essential to the entrance of mortal man into the spirit realities of the kingdom of heaven."

7. RETURNING TO BETHSAIDA

1677:2 Andrew, in consultation with Simon Peter and with the approval of Jesus, had instructed David at Bethsaida to dispatch messengers to the various preaching groups with instructions to terminate the tour and return to Bethsaida some time on Thursday, December 30. By supper time on that rainy day all of the apostolic party and the teaching evangelists had arrived at the Zebedee home.

1677:3 The group remained together over the Sabbath day, being accommodated in the homes of Bethsaida and near-by Capernaum, after which the entire party was granted a two weeks' recess to go home to their families, visit their friends, or go fishing. The two or three days they were together in Bethsaida were, indeed, exhilarating and inspiring...

1677:4 Of the 117 evangelists who participated in this second preaching tour of Galilee, only about seventy-five survived the test of actual experience and were on hand to be assigned to service at the end of the two weeks' recess. Jesus, with Andrew, Peter, James, and John, remained at the Zebedee home and spent much time in conference regarding the welfare and extension of the kingdom.

PAPER 150 - THE THIRD PREACHING TOUR - Page 1678

1678:1 On Sunday evening, January 16, A.D. 29, Abner, with the apostles of John, reached Bethsaida and went into joint conference with Andrew and the apostles of Jesus...

1678:3 On Tuesday, January 18, the twenty-four were joined by the tested evangelists, about seventy-five in number, at the Zebedee house in Bethsaida preparatory to being sent forth on the third preaching tour of Galilee.

1. THE WOMEN'S EVANGELISTIC CORPS

1678:5 Of all the daring things which Jesus did in connection with his earth career, the most amazing was his sudden announcement on the evening of January 16: "On the morrow we will set apart ten women for the ministering work of the kingdom." ...These ten women selected and commissioned by Jesus were: Susanna, the daughter of the former chazan of the Nazareth synagogue; Joanna, the wife of Chuza, the steward of Herod Antipas; Elizabeth, the daughter of a wealthy Jew of Tiberias and Sepphoris; Martha, the elder sister of Andrew and Peter; Rachel, the sister-in-law of Jude, the Master's brother in the flesh; Nasanta, the daughter of Elman, the Syrian physician; Milcha, a cousin of the Apostle Thomas; Ruth, the eldest daughter of Matthew Levi; Celta, the daughter of a Roman centurion; and Agaman, a widow of Damascus. Subsequently, Jesus added two other women to this group - Mary Magdalene and Rebecca, the daughter of Joseph of Arimathea.

2. THE STOP AT MAGDALA

1680:1 As the result of the ministry of these ten women (afterward known as the twelve women) at this place, Mary Magdalene was won for the kingdom.

3. SABBATH AT TIBERIAS

1680:4 Late that evening Jesus gave the united group a memorable talk on "Magic and Superstition." ...to Andrew's question, **the Master entered upon a thoroughgoing discussion of the whole subject of human superstition.**

1. The courses of the stars in the heavens have nothing whatever to do with the events of human life on earth. ...astrology is a mass of superstitious error...
2. The examination of the internal organs of an animal recently killed can reveal nothing about weather, future events, or the outcome of human affairs.
3. The spirits of the dead do not come back to communicate with their families or their onetime friends among the living.
4. Charms...are impotent to heal disease, ward off disaster, or influence evil spirits...
5. Casting lots...is not a method designed to disclose the divine will.
6. Divination, sorcery, and witchcraft are superstitions of ignorant minds, as also are the delusions of magic. The belief in magic numbers, omens of good luck, and harbingers of bad luck, is pure and unfounded superstition.

7. The interpretation of dreams is largely a superstitious and groundless system of ignorant and fantastic speculation.
8. The spirits of good or evil cannot dwell within material symbols of clay, wood, or metal; idols are nothing more than the material of which they are made.
9. ...all sorts of incantations are futile...
10. He exposed and denounced...all other forms of ignorant and enslaving superstition.

4. SENDING THE APOSTLES OUT TWO AND TWO

1681:8 ...Jesus...designated the pairs of apostles as he desired them to go forth, and they were: Andrew and Peter, James and John Zebedee, Philip and Nathaniel, Thomas and Matthew, James and Judas Alpheus, Simon Zelotes and Judas Iscariot.

5. WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED?

1682:3 One evening at Shunem...Rachel asked Jesus this question: "Master, what shall we answer when women ask us, What shall I do to be saved?" ...he answered:

1682:4 "When men and women ask what shall we do to be saved, you shall answer, **Believe this gospel of the kingdom; accept divine forgiveness. By faith recognize the indwelling spirit of God, whose acceptance makes you a son of God."**

6. THE EVENING LESSONS

1683:3 With the older apostles away, these younger groups of both men and women more freely entered into these discussions with the Master.

1683:5 ...it had been arranged that the twelve apostles, together with the evangelists and the women's corps, should assemble at Nazareth to meet the Master on Friday, March 4.

7. THE SOJOURN AT NAZARETH

1683:6 This Friday afternoon Jesus walked about Nazareth quite unobserved and wholly unrecognized. He passed by the home of his childhood and the carpenter shop and spent a half hour on the hill which he so much enjoyed when a lad.

8. THE SABBATH SERVICE

1684:4 As a young man Jesus had often spoken in this place of worship, and this morning, when the ruler of the synagogue handed him the roll of sacred writings from which to read the Scripture lesson, none present seemed to recall that this was the very manuscript which he had presented to this synagogue.

1686:3 It was customary in the synagogue, after the conclusion of the formal service, for the speaker to remain so that those who might be interested could ask him questions.

9. THE NAZARETH REJECTION

1686:4 Jesus found himself surrounded in the synagogue by a great throng of his enemies and a sprinkling of his own followers, and in reply to their rude questions and sinister banterings he half humorously remarked: "Yes, I am Joseph's son; I am the carpenter..."

1686:6 ...these ruffians laid hold upon Jesus and rushed him out of the synagogue to the brow of a near-by precipitous hill, where they were minded to shove him over the edge to his death below. ...Jesus turned suddenly upon his captors... as he started to walk forward, the mob parted and permitted him to pass on unmolested.

1687:2 They left Nazareth this Sunday morning, and traveling by different routes, they all finally assembled at Bethsaida by noon on Thursday, March 10. They came together as a sober and serious group of disillusioned preachers of the gospel of truth and not as an enthusiastic and all-conquering band of triumphant crusaders.

PAPER 151 - TARRYING AND TEACHING BY THE SEASIDE - Page 1688

1688:2 Jesus had not fully recovered from the sorrow of his recent rejection at Nazareth; the apostles were aware of a peculiar sadness mingled with his usual cheerful demeanor.

1. THE PARABLE OF THE SOWER

1688:3 About this time Jesus first began to employ the parable method of teaching...

1688:4 "A sower went forth to sow, and it came to pass as he sowed that some seed fell by the wayside to be trodden underfoot and devoured by the birds of heaven. Other seed fell upon the rocky places where there was little earth, and immediately it sprang up because there was no depth to the soil, but as soon as the sun shone, it withered because it had no root whereby to secure moisture. Other seed fell among the thorns, and as the thorns grew up, it was choked so that it yielded no grain. Still other seed fell upon good ground and, growing, yielded, some thirtyfold, some sixtyfold, and some a hundredfold."

2. INTERPRETATION OF THE PARABLE

1689:5 ...Peter said: "Master, we have talked much concerning the parable, and this is the interpretation I have decided upon..."

1690:1 Jesus, after listening to Peter's interpretation of the parable, asked the other apostles if they did not also have suggestions to offer. ...only Nathaniel responded.

1690:3 The Master...said, "Before I tell you about this parable, do any of you have aught to say?" Following a moment of silence, Thomas spoke up...

1691:1 "...I think this parable was spoken to teach us one great truth. And that is that our teaching of the gospel of the kingdom, no matter how faithfully and efficiently we execute our divine commissions,

is going to be attended by varying degrees of success; and that all such differences in results are directly due to conditions inherent in the circumstances of our ministry, conditions over which we have little or no control."

1691:2 "Well done, Thomas; you have discerned the true meaning of parables..."

3. MORE ABOUT PARABLES

1691:4 Jesus introduced the evening's conference by saying: **"...each group, even each individual, will be able to make his own interpretation of your parable in accordance with his own intellectual and spiritual endowments."**

1693:3 ...Jesus made his first comment on the parable of the sower. He said the parable referred to two things: First, it was a review of his own ministry up to that time and a forecast of what lay ahead of him for the remainder of his life on earth. And second, **it was also a hint as to what the apostles and other messengers of the kingdom might expect in their ministry from generation to generation as time passed.**

4. MORE PARABLES BY THE SEA

1693:7 The next day Jesus again taught the people from the boat, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field; but while he slept, his enemy came and sowed weeds among the wheat and hastened away. ...The servants then asked their master, 'Would you have us go out and pluck up these weeds?' But he answered them and said: 'No, lest while you are gathering them up, you uproot the wheat also. Rather let them both grow together until the time of the harvest...'"

"The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard seed which a man sowed in his field."

"…like leaven which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal..."

"...like a treasure hidden in a field, which a man discovered. In his joy he went forth to sell all he had that he might have the money to buy the field."

"...like a merchant seeking goodly pearls; and having found one pearl of great price, he went out and sold everything he possessed...to buy the extraordinary pearl."

"...like a sweep net which was cast into the sea, and it gathered up every kind of fish. ...the fishermen drew it up on the beach... the bad they threw away."

5. THE VISIT TO KHERESA

1694:7 On the way across the lake they encountered one of those violent and sudden windstorms which are characteristic of the Sea of Galilee, especially at this season...

1695:0 Peter was at the right-hand oar near the stern. When the boat began to fill with water, he dropped his oar and, rushing over to Jesus, shook him vigorously in order to awaken him, and when he was aroused, Peter said: "Master, don't you know we are in a violent storm? If you do not save us, we will all perish."

1695:1 ...Jesus came out in the rain...and said: **"Why are all of you so filled with fear? Where is your faith?** Peace, be quiet." ...The angry waves almost immediately subsided, while the dark clouds, having

spent themselves in a short shower, vanished, and the stars of heaven shone overhead. All this was purely coincidental as far as we can judge; but the apostles, particularly Simon Peter, never ceased to regard the episode as a nature miracle.

6. THE KHERESA LUNATIC

1695:5 ...a lunatic who lived in these hillside caverns rushed up to them.

1696:2 When Amos recognized Jesus, he fell down at his feet and exclaimed: "I know you, Jesus, but I am possessed of many devils, and I beseech that you will not torment me." ...His troubles were mostly emotional - his brain was not grossly diseased.

1696:3 "Amos, you are not possessed of a devil; you have already heard the good news that you are a son of God. I command you to come out of this spell." And when Amos heard Jesus speak these words, there occurred such a transformation in his intellect that he was immediately restored to his right mind and the normal control of his emotions.

1696:4 As the swine herders rushed into the village to spread the news of the taming of the lunatic, the dogs charged upon a small and untended herd of about thirty swine and drove most of them over a precipice into the sea. And it was this incidental occurrence... that gave origin to the legend that Jesus had cured Amos by casting a legion of devils out of him, and that these devils had entered into the herd of swine, causing them forthwith to rush headlong to their destruction in the sea below. ...all of Jesus' apostles (save Thomas) believed that the episode of the swine was directly connected with the cure of Amos.

PAPER 152 - EVENTS LEADING UP TO THE CAPERNAUM CRISIS - Page 1698

1698:1 ...a great crowd was waiting for Jesus when his boat landed that Tuesday forenoon. ...Jairus, one of the rulers of the synagogue, made his way through the crowd... "Master, my little daughter, an only child, lies in my home at the point of death."

1698:2 ...as they hastened through a narrow street and as the throng jostled him, Jesus suddenly stopped, exclaiming, "Someone touched me." ...Then Jesus said: "...I perceived that living energy had gone forth from me." As Jesus looked about him, his eyes fell upon a near-by woman, who...knelt at his feet, and said: "...Master, I touched the border of your garment, and I was made whole; I know that I have been healed of my affliction."

1698:3 **It was her *faith* and not her *touch* that made her whole.**

1. AT JAIRUS'S HOUSE

1699:1 Jesus, going up to where the child lay, took her by the hand and said, "Daughter, I say to you, awake and arise!" ...she immediately rose up and walked across the room.

1699:2 ...he called the family together and explained that the maiden had been in a state of coma following a long fever, and that he had merely aroused her, that he had not raised her from the dead. He likewise explained all this to his apostles, but it was futile...

1700:1...today, while his absence prevents such material manifestations, you should refrain **from placing any sort of limitation on the possible exhibition of his** *spiritual power*.

2. FEEDING THE FIVE THOUSAND

1700:2 The Master had so little rest over the Sabbath that on Sunday morning, March 27, he sought to get away from the people. ...Jesus and the twelve planned to escape, unnoticed, to...a beautiful park south of Bethsaida-Julias.

1700:5 Monday afternoon the multitude had increased to more than three thousand. ...By Wednesday noon about five thousand men, women, and children were assembled...

1700:6 But the people, even though they were hungry, would not go away. It was being quietly whispered about that Jesus, desiring to avoid trouble with both Herod and the Jerusalem leaders, had chosen this quiet spot outside the jurisdiction of all his enemies as the proper place to be crowned king. The enthusiasm of the people was rising every hour.

1701:2 ...Jesus turned to Andrew and Philip, saying: "...What food have we with us?" While Philip was conversing with Matthew and Judas, Andrew sought out the Mark lad to ascertain how much was left of their store of provisions. He returned to Jesus, saying: "The lad has left only five barley loaves and two dried fishes" -

1701:4 Jesus took up the loaves in his hands, and after he had given thanks, he broke the bread and gave to his apostles, who passed it on to their associates, who in turn carried it to the multitude. Jesus in like manner broke and distributed the fishes. ...And when they had finished eating, Jesus said to the disciples: "Gather up the broken pieces that remain over so that nothing will be lost." And...they had twelve basketfuls.

3. THE KING-MAKING EPISODE

1702:3 ...Jesus stepped upon a huge stone and, lifting up his right hand to command their attention, said: ..."You would make me king, not because your souls have been lighted with a great truth, but because your stomachs have been filled with bread. **How many times have I told you that my kingdom is not of this world? This kingdom of heaven which we proclaim is a spiritual brotherhood, and no man rules over it seated upon a material throne…"**

4. SIMON PETER'S NIGHT VISION

1703:1 The apostles, without their Master - sent off by themselves - entered the boat and in silence began to row toward Bethsaida on the western shore of the lake.

1703:2 While the other apostles toiled against the wind and the waves, Peter dreamed a dream; he saw a vision of Jesus coming to them walking on the sea. ...(in his dream) he cried out to the Master: "Lord, if it really is you, bid me come and walk with you on the water." And when Peter started to walk upon the water, the boisterous waves frightened him, and as he was about to sink, he cried out, "Lord, save me!" And many of the twelve heard him utter this cry. Then Peter dreamed that Jesus came to the rescue and... took hold and lifted him up, saying: "O, you of little faith, wherefore did you doubt?"

1703:4 To Peter this experience was always real. ...He only partially convinced John Mark, which explains why Mark left a portion of the story out of his narrative. Luke...refused to give place to this story in the preparation of his narrative.

5. BACK IN BETHSAIDA

1704:3 "We fed the multitude, but it did not lead them to hunger for the bread of life neither to thirst for the waters of spiritual righteousness. When their hunger was satisfied, they sought not entrance into the kingdom of heaven but rather sought to proclaim the Son of Man king after the manner of the kings of this world, only that they might continue to eat bread without having to toil therefor. And all this, in which many of you did more or less participate, does nothing to reveal the heavenly Father..."

6. AT GENNESARET

1705:2 In less than one month's time the enthusiastic and open followers of Jesus, who numbered more than fifty thousand in Galilee alone, shrank to less than five hundred.

1705:4 **Jesus taught the appeal to the emotions as the technique of arresting and focusing the intellectual attention. He designated the mind thus aroused and quickened as the gateway to the soul, where there resides that spiritual nature of man which must recognize truth and respond to the spiritual appeal of the gospel in order to afford the permanent results of true character transformations.**

7. AT JERUSALEM

1706:2 Sunday, April 3, Jesus, accompanied only by the twelve apostles, started from Bethsaida on the journey to Jerusalem.

1706:4 On Sunday, April 24, Jesus and the apostles left Jerusalem for Bethsaida... arriving on Friday, April 29.

PAPER 153 - THE CRISIS AT CAPERNAUM - Page 1707

1707:1 On Friday evening, the day of their arrival at Bethsaida, and on Sabbath morning, the apostles noticed that Jesus was seriously occupied with some momentous problem...

1. THE SETTING OF THE STAGE

1707:4 A distinguished congregation greeted Jesus at three o'clock on this exquisite Sabbath afternoon in the new Capernaum synagogue. Jairus presided and handed Jesus the Scriptures to read. The day before, fifty-three Pharisees and Sadducees had arrived from Jerusalem; more than thirty of the leaders and rulers of the neighboring synagogues were also present. These Jewish religious leaders were acting directly under orders from the Sanhedrin at Jerusalem, and they constituted the orthodox vanguard which had come to inaugurate open warfare on Jesus and his disciples. Sitting by the side of these Jewish leaders, in the synagogue seats of honor, were the official observers of Herod Antipas...

2. THE EPOCHAL SERMON

1709:2 Jesus introduced this sermon by reading from the law as found in Deuteronomy: "But it shall come to pass, if this people will not hearken to the voice of God, that the curses of transgression shall surely overtake them."

1709:3 And when Jesus had finished this reading, he turned to the Prophets and read from Jeremiah: "'But know you for certain that, if you put me to death, you shall bring innocent blood upon yourselves and upon this people...'"

1710:1 "The priests and teachers of that day sought to kill Jeremiah... Will you also seek to put to death the teacher who dares to proclaim the word of the Lord...?"

1710:2 "What is it you seek as evidence of my mission on earth? We have left you undisturbed in your positions of influence and power while we preached glad tidings to the poor and the outcast. ...I came into the world to reveal my Father and to establish on earth the spiritual brotherhood of the sons of God, the kingdom of heaven. ...still has my Father granted you many manifestations of material wonders in addition to more evidential spiritual transformations and regenerations."

1710:6 And then said Jesus, pointing up to the device of a pot of manna which decorated the lintel of this new synagogue, and which was embellished with grape clusters: "You have thought that your forefathers in the wilderness ate manna - the bread of heaven - but I say to you that this was the bread of earth. While Moses did not give your fathers bread from heaven, **my Father now stands ready to give you the true bread of life."**

1711:2 ...one of the teachers from Jerusalem (a member of the Sanhedrin) rose up and asked: "Do I understand you to say that you are the bread which comes down from heaven, and that the manna which Moses gave to our fathers in the wilderness did not?" And Jesus answered the Pharisee, "You understood aright." Then said the Pharisee: "But are you not Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph, the carpenter?"

1711:4 "I am this bread of life. ...The Father in the Son and the Son one with the Father - **that is my life-giving revelation to the world and my saving gift to all nations."**

3. THE AFTER MEETING

1712:2 One of the visiting Pharisees, mounting a lampstand, shouted out this question: "You tell us that you are the bread of life. How can you give us your flesh to eat or your blood to drink?" ...And Jesus answered... "I did not teach you that my flesh is the bread of life nor that my blood is the water thereof. But I did say that my life in the flesh is a bestowal of the bread of heaven. **...I have so lived this life in the flesh as to inspire all men likewise ever to seek to know and do the will of the indwelling heavenly Father."**

1712:3 Then one of the Jerusalem spies who had been observing Jesus and his apostles, said: "We notice that neither you nor your apostles wash your hands properly before you eat bread. ...Why is it that you show such disrespect for the traditions of the fathers and the laws of our elders?" And when Jesus heard him speak, he answered: "Why is it that you transgress the commandments of God by the laws of your tradition? The commandment says, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and directs that you share with them your substance if necessary; but you enact a law of tradition which permits undutiful children to say that the money wherewith the parents might have been assisted has been 'given to God.' ...Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites..."

4. LAST WORDS IN THE SYNAGOGUE

1713:3 ...one of the Pharisees from Jerusalem brought to Jesus a distraught youth who was possessed of an unruly and rebellious spirit. Leading this demented lad up to Jesus, he said: "What can you do for such affliction as this? Can you cast out devils?" And when the Master looked upon the youth, he was moved

with compassion... "You know who I am; come out of him; and I charge one of your loyal fellows to see that you do not return." ...this was a genuine case of demoniac possession, even such as sometimes occurred in those days and right up to the day of Pentecost...

1714:1 Said the Pharisee: "...this man...is in partnership with Satan."

1714:2 ...said Jesus: "How can Satan cast out Satan? ...Let me utter a solemn warning to you who would presume, with your eyes open and with premeditated malice, knowingly to ascribe the works of God to the doings of devils! **Whosoever shall blaspheme against God with deliberation and wicked intention shall never obtain forgiveness."**

1714:5 And when he had finished speaking, his apostles surrounded him and led him from the synagogue. In silence they journeyed home with him to Bethsaida. ...They were wholly unaccustomed to seeing him perform in such a militant manner.

5. THE SATURDAY EVENING

1715:3 ...Jesus...said: "Why is it that you are filled with fear and consternation when you see the kingdom being divested of these lukewarm multitudes and these halfhearted disciples? ...what, then, will you do when the Son of Man must return to the Father?"

1715:4 **"Be of good cheer!** I have not deserted you. ...And now at such a time as this would you also desert? Let each of you look to his own faith, for one of you stands in grave danger." And when Jesus had finished speaking, Simon Peter said: "Yes, Lord, we are sad and perplexed, but we will never forsake you." ...And as Peter ceased speaking, they all with one accord nodded their approval of his pledge of loyalty.

PAPER 154 - LAST DAYS AT CAPERNAUM - Page 1717

1717:1 On the eventful Saturday night of April 30...at Tiberias a council was being held between Herod Antipas and a group of special commissioners representing the Jerusalem Sanhedrin. These scribes and Pharisees urged Herod to arrest Jesus...

1717:2 One of Herod's official family, Chuza, whose wife belonged to the women's ministering corps, had informed him that Jesus did not propose to meddle with the affairs of earthly rule; that he was only concerned with the establishment of the spiritual brotherhood of his believers, which brotherhood he called the kingdom of heaven. Herod had confidence in Chuza's reports... he refused to interfere with Jesus' activities.

1. A WEEK OF COUNSEL

1717:4 From May 1 to May 7 Jesus held intimate counsel with his followers at the Zebedee house. ...there were only about one hundred disciples who had the moral courage to brave the opposition of the Pharisees and openly declare their adherence to Jesus.

1717:5 On Friday of this week official action was taken by the rulers of the Capernaum synagogue closing the house of God to Jesus and all his followers. ...Jairus resigned as chief ruler and openly aligned himself with Jesus.

2. A WEEK OF REST

1718:2 Sunday, May 8, A.D. 29, at Jerusalem, the Sanhedrin passed a decree closing all the synagogues of Palestine to Jesus and his followers. ...Within the short space of two weeks every synagogue in Palestine had bowed to this manifesto of the Sanhedrin

1718:3 This same Sunday morning, **Jesus declared a week's holiday, urging all of his disciples to return to their homes or friends to rest their troubled souls and speak words of encouragement to their loved ones.**

3. THE SECOND TIBERIAS CONFERENCE

1719:2 A new effort was made to have Herod place Jesus under arrest, but he refused to do their bidding. On May 18, however, Herod did agree to the plan of permitting the Sanhedrin authorities to seize Jesus and carry him to Jerusalem to be tried on religious charges, provided the Roman ruler of Judea concurred in such an arrangement.

4. SATURDAY NIGHT IN CAPERNAUM

1719:4 On this same Saturday night, in Capernaum a group of fifty leading citizens met at the synagogue to discuss the momentous question: "What shall we do with Jesus?"

1720:3 ...his enemies maintained that his teachings were impractical... And the men of many subsequent generations have said the same things. ...This world has never seriously tried to carry out the teachings of Jesus on a large scale, notwithstanding that **halfhearted attempts have often been made to follow the doctrines of so-called Christianity.**

5. THE EVENTFUL SUNDAY MORNING

1720:4 May 22 was an eventful day in the life of Jesus. On this Sunday morning, before daybreak, one of David's messengers arrived in great haste from Tiberias, bringing the word that Herod had authorized, or was about to authorize, the arrest of Jesus by the officers of the Sanhedrin. The receipt of the news of this impending danger caused David Zebedee to arouse his messengers... the sister-in-law of Jude (Jesus' brother)...hastened word to all of Jesus' family who dwelt near by...Mary, James, Joseph, Jude, and Ruth.

1720:7 About 7:30 this morning Jesus began his parting address to almost one hundred believers ...and he inspired all of them with his words of faith, hope, and courage.

6. JESUS' FAMILY ARRIVES

1721:1 ...about eight o'clock on this Sunday morning...Jesus' earth family arrived...

1721:4 They sought to gain entrance to the house, but it was crowded to overflowing. Finally they...had word passed in to Jesus, from person to person...

1722:1 And so Mary and his brothers were deeply hurt when, notwithstanding that he paused in his speaking to receive the message, instead of his rushing out to greet them, they heard his musical voice speak with increased volume: "Say to my mother and my brothers that they should have no fear for me. ...But, after all, who is my mother and who are my brothers?" **And stretching forth his hands toward**

all of his disciples assembled in the room, he said: "I have no mother; I have no brothers. Behold my mother and behold my brethren! For whosoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, the same is my mother, my brother, and my sister."

1722:2 And when Mary heard these words, she collapsed in Jude's arms. ...a messenger arrived in haste from Tiberias bringing word that the officers of the Sanhedrin were on their way with authority to arrest Jesus and carry him to Jerusalem.

1722:3 It was at just this time that a woman in the room stood up and exclaimed, "Blessed is the womb that bore you and blessed are the breasts that nursed you." Jesus turned aside a moment from his conversation with Andrew to answer this woman by saying, "No, rather is the one blessed **who hears the word of God and dares to obey it."**

1723:2 ...the arrival of a party of David's messengers at the rear entrance of the Zebedee home... frightened the apostles into thinking that these new arrivals might be their apprehenders... they hastened through the front entrance to the waiting boat. And all of this explains why Jesus did not see his family waiting on the back porch.

1723:3 But he did say to David Zebedee as he entered the boat in hasty flight: "Tell my mother and my brothers that I appreciate their coming, and that I intended to see them. **Admonish them to find no offense in me but rather to seek for a knowledge of the will of God and for grace and courage to do that will."**

7. THE HASTY FLIGHT

1723:4 And so it was on this Sunday morning, the twenty-second of May, in the year A.D. 29, that Jesus, with his twelve apostles and the twelve evangelists, engaged in this hasty flight from the Sanhedrin officers who were on their way to Bethsaida with authority from Herod Antipas to arrest him and take him to Jerusalem for trial on charges of blasphemy and other violations of the sacred laws of the Jews.

PAPER 155 - FLEEING THROUGH NORTHERN GALILEE - Page 1725

1725:1 Soon after landing near Kheresa on this eventful Sunday, Jesus and the twenty-four went a little way to the north, where they spent the night in a beautiful park south of Bethsaida-Julias. ...Before retiring for the night, the Master called his followers around him and discussed with them the plans for their projected tour through Batanea and northern Galilee to the Phoenician coast.

1. WHY DO THE HEATHEN RAGE?

1725:2 Said Jesus: "You should all recall how the Psalmist spoke of these times, saying, 'Why do the heathen rage and the peoples plot in vain? The kings of the earth set themselves...against the Lord and against his anointed, saying, Let us break the bonds of mercy asunder and let us cast away the cords of love.'"

1725:3 "Today you see this fulfilled before your eyes. But you shall not see the remainder of the Psalmist's prophecy fulfilled, for he entertained erroneous ideas about the Son of Man and his mission on earth. **My kingdom is founded on love, proclaimed in mercy, and established by unselfish service.** My Father does not sit in heaven laughing in derision at the heathen. He is not wrathful in his great displeasure."

1725:4 "The heathen strike directly for their objectives... **If you desire to enter the kingdom, why do you not take it by spiritual assault** even as the heathen take a city they lay siege to? You are hardly worthy of the kingdom when your service consists so largely in an attitude of regretting the past, whining over the present, and vainly hoping for the future. **Why do the heathen rage? Because they know not the truth. Why do you languish in futile yearning? Because you obey not the truth."**

1726:2 **"Let me emphatically state this eternal truth: If you, by truth co-ordination, learn to exemplify in your lives this beautiful wholeness of righteousness, your fellow men will then seek after you that they may gain what you have so acquired. The measure wherewith truth seekers are drawn to you represents the measure of your truth endowment, your righteousness. The extent to which you have to go with your message to the people is, in a way, the measure of your failure to live the whole or righteous life, the truth-co-ordinated life."**

2. THE EVANGELISTS IN CHORAZIN

1726:4 On Monday morning, May 23, Jesus directed Peter to go over to Chorazin with the twelve evangelists while he, with the eleven, departed for Caesarea-Philippi...

1726:5 These two weeks at Chorazin constituted a veritable baptism of adversity for the twelve evangelists in that it was the most difficult and unproductive period in their careers up to this time. ...each of them the more earnestly and honestly took stock of his own soul and its progress in the spiritual paths of the new life.

3. AT CAESAREA-PHILIPPI

1727:1 Very few were added to the group of believers as a result of this visit. Jesus talked with the apostles each day, and they more clearly discerned that a new phase of the work of preaching the kingdom of heaven was now beginning.

1727:3 The apostles learned that the Jews were spiritually stagnant and dying because they had crystallized truth into a creed; that **when truth becomes formulated as a boundary line of self-righteous exclusiveness instead of serving as signposts of spiritual guidance and progress, such teachings lose their creative and life-giving power and ultimately become merely preservative and fossilizing.**

1727:4 Increasingly they learned from Jesus to look upon human personalities in terms of their possibilities in time and in eternity. They learned that many souls can best be led to love the unseen God by being **first taught to love their brethren whom they can see.**

1727:5 One of the great lessons of this sojourn at Caesarea had to do with the origin of religious traditions, with the grave danger of allowing a sense of sacredness to become attached to nonsacred things, common ideas, or everyday events.

1727:7 **True religion is designed to lessen the strain of existence; it releases faith and courage for daily living and unselfish serving.**

4. ON THE WAY TO PHOENICIA

1728:2 While pausing for lunch under the shadow of an overhanging ledge of rock, near Luz, Jesus delivered one of the most remarkable addresses which his apostles ever listened to throughout all their years of association with him. ...Thomas broke in, asking: "Master, I should really like to know just what is wrong with the religion of our enemies at Jerusalem. What is the real difference between their religion and ours? Why is it we are at such diversity of belief when we all profess to serve the same God?"

5. THE DISCOURSE ON TRUE RELIGION

1728:3 This memorable discourse on religion, summarized and restated in modern phraseology, gave expression to the following truths:

1728:4 While the religions of the world have a double origin - natural and revelatory - at any one time and among any one people there are to be found three distinct forms of religious devotion. And these three manifestations of the religious urge are:

1. *Primitive religion.* The seminatural and instinctive urge to fear mysterious energies and worship superior forces, chiefly a religion of the physical nature, the religion of fear.
2. *The religion of civilization.* The advancing religious concepts and practices of the civilizing races - the religion of the mind - the intellectual theology of the authority of established religious tradition.
3. *True religion - the religion of revelation.* **The revelation of supernatural values, a partial insight into eternal realities, a glimpse of the goodness and beauty of the infinite character of the Father in heaven - the religion of the spirit as demonstrated in human experience.**

1729:3 Until the human race progresses to the level of a higher and more general recognition of the realities of spiritual experience, large numbers of men and women will continue to show a personal preference for those religions of authority which require only intellectual assent, **in contrast to the religion of the spirit, which entails active participation of mind and soul in the faith adventure of grappling with the rigorous realities of progressive human experience.**

1729:5 **...participate in that most thrilling and inspiring of all possible human experiences: ...the supreme satisfaction of experiencing the personal triumph of the actual realization of the victory of spiritual faith over intellectual doubt as it is honestly won in the supreme adventure of all human existence - man seeking God, for himself and as himself, and finding him.**

1729:6 The religion of the spirit means effort, struggle, conflict, faith, determination, love, loyalty, and progress. The religion of the mind - the theology of authority - requires little or none of these exertions from its formal believers. Tradition is a safe refuge...

1729:7 "And now are we about to enter upon a deadly conflict with such a religion since we will so shortly begin the bold proclamation of a new religion - a religion which is not a religion in the present-day meaning of that word, a religion that makes its chief appeal to the divine spirit of my Father which resides in the mind of man..."

1730:1 Pointing out each of the twenty-four and calling them by name, Jesus said: ..."Will you go back to the easy path of the certainty and intellectual settledness of the religion of traditional authority, or will you gird yourselves to go forward with me into that uncertain and troublous future of proclaiming the new truths of the religion of the spirit, the kingdom of heaven in the hearts of men?"

1730:2 All twenty-four of his hearers rose to their feet, intending to signify their united and loyal response to this, one of the few emotional appeals which Jesus ever made to them, but he raised his hand and stopped them, saying: **"Go now apart by yourselves, each man alone with the Father, and there find the unemotional answer to my question, and having found such a true and sincere attitude of soul, speak that answer freely and boldly to my Father and your Father, whose infinite life of love is the very spirit of the religion we proclaim."**

6. THE SECOND DISCOURSE ON RELIGION

1730:6 Our Father did indeed speak through Moses, Elijah, Isaiah, Amos, and Hosea, but he did not cease to minister words of truth to the world when these prophets of old made an end of their utterances. My Father is no respecter of races or generations in that the word of truth is vouchsafed one age and withheld from another.

1731:1 I have called you out of the darkness of authority and the lethargy of tradition into the transcendent light of the realization of the possibility of making for yourselves **the greatest discovery possible for the human soul to make - the supernal experience of finding God for yourself, in yourself, and of yourself, and of doing all this as a fact in your own personal experience.**

1731:3 While the religion of authority may impart a present feeling of settled security, you pay for such a transient satisfaction the price of the loss of your spiritual freedom and religious liberty. My Father does not require of you as the price of entering the kingdom of heaven that you should force yourself to subscribe to a belief in things which are spiritually repugnant, unholy, and untruthful. It is not required of you that your own sense of mercy, justice, and truth should be outraged by submission to an outworn system of religious forms and ceremonies. **The religion of the spirit leaves you forever free to follow the truth wherever the leadings of the spirit may take you.** And who can judge - perhaps this spirit may have something to impart to this generation which other generations have refused to hear?

1731:4 Shame on those false religious teachers who would drag hungry souls back into the dim and distant past and there leave them! ...The prophet who said, **"He will be kept in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on God,"** ...had discovered God; he was not merely talking about God.

1732:1 Every race of mankind has its own mental outlook upon human existence; therefore must the religion of the mind ever run true to these various racial viewpoints. Never can the religions of authority come to unification. **...The hope of human brotherhood can only be realized when, and as, the divergent mind religions of authority become impregnated with, and overshadowed by, the unifying and ennobling religion of the spirit - the religion of personal spiritual experience.**

1732:2 The religions of authority can only divide men and set them in conscientious array against each other; the religion of the spirit will progressively draw men together and cause them to become understandingly sympathetic with one another. ...The religion of the spirit does not demand uniformity of intellectual views, only unity of spirit feeling.

1732:4 Never forget **there is only one adventure which is more satisfying and thrilling than the attempt to discover the will of the living God, and that is the supreme experience of honestly trying to do that divine will.** And fail not to remember that the will of God can be done in any earthly occupation. Some callings are not holy and others secular. All things are sacred in the lives of those **who are spirit led;** that is, subordinated to truth, ennobled by love, dominated by mercy, and restrained by fairness - justice.

1732:5 You must cease to seek for the word of God only on the pages of the olden records of theologic authority. Those who are born of the spirit of God shall henceforth discern the word of God regardless of whence it appears to take origin. **It is not so important that you should know about the fact of God as that you should increasingly grow in the ability to** *feel the presence of God.*

1733:1 When you once begin to find God in your soul, presently you will begin to discover him in other men's souls and eventually in all the creatures and creations of a mighty universe. **But what chance does the Father have to appear as a God of supreme loyalties and divine ideals in the souls of men who give little or no time to the thoughtful contemplation of such eternal realities?** While the mind is not the seat of the spiritual nature, it is indeed the gateway thereto.

1733:2 But do not make the mistake of trying to prove to other men that you have found God; you cannot consciously produce such valid proof, albeit **there are two positive and powerful demonstrations of the fact that you are God-knowing, and they are:**

1. **The fruits of the spirit of God showing forth in your daily routine life.**
2. The fact that **your entire life plan furnishes positive proof** that you have unreservedly risked everything you are and have on the adventure of survival after death in the pursuit of the hope of finding the God of eternity, whose presence you have foretasted in time.

PAPER 156 - THE SOJOURN AT TYRE AND SIDON - Page 1734

1734:1 On Friday afternoon, June 10, Jesus and his associates arrived in the environs of Sidon, where they stopped at the home of a well-to-do woman who had been a patient in the Bethsaida hospital during the times when Jesus was at the height of his popular favor. The evangelists and the apostles were lodged with her friends in the immediate neighborhood, and they rested over the Sabbath day amid these refreshing surroundings. They spent almost two and one-half weeks in Sidon and vicinity...

1. THE SYRIAN WOMAN

1734:3 There lived near the home of Karuska, where the Master lodged, a Syrian woman who had heard much of Jesus as a great healer and teacher... she came over, bringing her little daughter. The child... was afflicted with a grievous nervous disorder...

1734:5 When Norana arrived with her daughter, the Alpheus twins explained through an interpreter that the Master was resting and could not be disturbed... Peter also endeavored to reason with her and to persuade her to go home.

1734:6 Then Thomas sought to send the woman away but met only with failure.

1735:1 Then came forward Simon Zelotes to remonstrate with Norana.

1735:2 At just this time the little girl was seized with a violent convulsion before them all, and the mother cried out: "There, you can see that my child is possessed by an evil spirit. If our need does not impress you, it would appeal to your Master, who I have been told loves all men and dares even to heal the gentiles when they believe. You are not worthy to be his disciples. I will not go until my child has been cured."

1735:3 Jesus, who had heard all of this conversation through an open window, now came outside, much to their surprise, and said: "O woman, great is your faith, so great that I cannot withhold that which you desire; go your way in peace. Your daughter already has been made whole." And the little girl was well from that hour.

2. TEACHING IN SIDON

1735:5 In entering Sidon...over a bridge...Jesus...said: **"This world is only a bridge; you may pass over it, but you should not think to build a dwelling place upon it."**

1736:0 This period of about six weeks in Phoenicia was a very fruitful time in the work of winning souls, but the later Jewish writers of the Gospels were wont lightly to pass over the record of this warm reception of Jesus' teachings by these gentiles at this very time when such a large number of his own people were in hostile array against him.

1736:2 ...the Master first told his disciples that "even though heaven and earth shall pass away, my words of truth shall not."

1736:5 Jesus greatly enjoyed the keen sense of humor which these gentiles exhibited. .He once said to Thomas: ..."The burdensome religion of the Pharisees could never have had origin among a people with a sense of humor. They...strain at gnats and swallow camels."

3. THE JOURNEY UP THE COAST

1736:6 On Tuesday, June 28, the Master and his associates left Sidon, going up the coast to Porphyreon and Heldua. They were well received by the gentiles, and many were added to the kingdom during this week of teaching and preaching. The apostles preached in Porphyreon and the evangelists taught in Heldua.

4. AT TYRE

1737:2 From July 11 to July 24 they taught in Tyre. Each of the apostles took with him one of the evangelists, and thus two and two they taught and preached in all parts of Tyre and its environs. The polyglot population of this busy seaport heard them gladly, and many were baptized into the outward fellowship of the kingdom. Jesus maintained his headquarters at the home of a Jew named Joseph, a believer, who lived...south of Tyre...

1737:3 There was such an interest in the gospel of the kingdom among these gentiles that, on this occasion, the doors of the Melkarth temple were opened to him, and it is interesting to record that in subsequent years a Christian church was built on the very site of this ancient temple.

5. JESUS' TEACHING AT TYRE

1737:5 On this Wednesday afternoon, in the course of his address, Jesus first told his followers the story of the white lily which rears its pure and snowy head high into the sunshine while its roots are grounded in the slime and muck of the darkened soil beneath. "Likewise," said he, **"mortal man, while he has his roots of origin and being in the animal soil of human nature, can by faith raise his spiritual nature up into the sunlight of heavenly truth and actually bear the noble fruits of the spirit."**

1738:1 It was during this same sermon that Jesus made use of his first and only parable having to do with his own trade - carpentry. In the course of his admonition to "Build well the foundations for the growth of a noble character of spiritual endowments," he said: "In order to yield the fruits of the spirit, you must be born of the spirit. **You must be taught by the spirit and be led by the spirit if you would live the spirit-filled life among your fellows.** But do not make the mistake of the foolish carpenter who wastes valuable time squaring, measuring, and smoothing his worm-eaten and inwardly rotting timber and then, when he has thus bestowed all of his labor upon the unsound beam, must reject it as unfit to enter into the foundations of the building which he would construct to withstand the assaults of time and storm. **Let every man make sure that the intellectual and moral foundations of character are such as will adequately support the superstructure of the enlarging and ennobling spiritual nature, which is thus to transform the mortal mind and then, in association with that re-created mind, is to achieve the evolvement of the soul of immortal destiny."**

1738:2 On the evening of this same day Nathaniel asked Jesus: "Master, why do we pray that God will lead us not into temptation when we well know from your revelation of the Father that he never does such things?" Jesus answered Nathaniel:

1738:3 "It is not strange that you ask such questions seeing that you are beginning to know the Father as I know him, and not as the early Hebrew prophets so dimly saw him. You well know how our forefathers were disposed to see God in almost everything that happened. They looked for the hand of God in all natural occurrences and in every unusual episode of human experience. They connected God with both good and evil. They thought he softened the heart of Moses and hardened the heart of Pharaoh. ...But you, indeed, now know better. You know that men are all too often led into temptation by the urge of their own selfishness and by the impulses of their animal natures. **When you are in this way tempted, I admonish you that, while you recognize temptation honestly and sincerely for just what it is, you intelligently redirect the energies of spirit, mind, and body, which are seeking expression, into higher channels and toward more idealistic goals. In this way may you transform your temptations into the highest types of uplifting mortal ministry** while you almost wholly avoid these wasteful and weakening conflicts between the animal and spiritual natures."

1739:0 **"...be delivered through spiritual transformation rather than be increasingly overburdened with the deceptive suppression of mortal desires. The old and the inferior will be forgotten in the love for the new and the superior.** Beauty is always triumphant over ugliness in the hearts of all who are illuminated by the love of truth. There is mighty power in the expulsive energy of a new and sincere spiritual affection. And again I say to you, be not overcome by evil but rather overcome evil with good."

1739:1 Long into the night the apostles and evangelists continued to ask questions, and from the many answers we would present the following thoughts:

1739:2 Forceful ambition, intelligent judgment, and seasoned wisdom are the essentials of **material success.** Leadership is dependent on natural ability, discretion, will power, and determination. ...**Spiritual destiny** is dependent on faith, love, and devotion to truth...

1739:3 Be not downcast by your failure wholly to forget some of your regrettable experiences. The mistakes which you fail to forget in time will be forgotten in eternity. **Lighten your burdens of soul by speedily acquiring a long-distance view of your destiny, a universe expansion of your career.**

1739:4 **Make not the mistake of estimating the soul's worth by the imperfections of the mind or by the appetites of the body.** Judge not the soul nor evaluate its destiny by the standard of a single unfortunate human episode. **Your spiritual destiny is conditioned only by your spiritual longings and purposes.**

1739:5 Religion is the exclusively spiritual experience of the evolving immortal soul of the God-knowing man, but **moral power and spiritual energy are mighty forces which may be utilized in dealing with difficult social situations and in solving intricate economic problems. These moral and spiritual endowments make all levels of human living richer and more meaningful.**

1739:6 **You are destined to live a narrow and mean life if you learn to love only those who love you. Human love may indeed be reciprocal, but divine love is outgoing in all its satisfaction-seeking. The less of love in any creature's nature, the greater the love need, and the more does divine love seek to satisfy such need.** Love is never self-seeking, and it cannot be self-bestowed. Divine love cannot be self-contained; it must be unselfishly bestowed.

1739:7 **Believers must increasingly learn how to step aside from the rush of life - escape the harassments of material existence - while they refresh the soul, inspire the mind, and renew the spirit by worshipful communion.**

1739:8 **Believers are immune to the depression consequent upon purely material upheavals;** spirit livers are not perturbed by the episodes of the material world. **Candidates for eternal life are practitioners of an invigorating and constructive technique for meeting all of the vicissitudes and harassments of mortal living.**

1740:1 Spiritual living mightily increases true self-respect. **...Self-respect is always co-ordinate with the love and service of one's fellows**. It is not possible to respect yourself more than you love your neighbor; **the one is the measure of the capacity for the other.**

1740:2 As the days pass, every true believer becomes more skillful in alluring his fellows into the love of eternal truth. **Are you more resourceful in revealing goodness to humanity today than you were yesterday?** Are you a better righteousness recommender this year than you were last year? **Are you becoming increasingly artistic in your technique of leading hungry souls into the spiritual kingdom?**

1740:3 Are your ideals sufficiently high to insure your eternal salvation while your ideas are so practical as to render you a useful citizen to function on earth in association with your mortal fellows?

1740:4 The measure of the spiritual capacity of the evolving soul is your faith in truth and your love for man, but the measure of your human strength of character is your ability to resist the holding of grudges and your capacity to withstand brooding in the face of deep sorrow. **Defeat is the true mirror in which you may honestly view your real self.**

1740:5 As you grow older in years and more experienced in the affairs of the kingdom, are you becoming more tactful in dealing with troublesome mortals and more tolerant in living with stubborn associates? **Tact is the fulcrum of social leverage, and tolerance is the earmark of a great soul.**

1740:6 *Love*, **freely receive from both divine and human sources regardless of your deserts, and love freely in return.**

1740:8 **Difficulty whets the ardor of the truth lover, while obstacles only challenge the exertions of the undaunted kingdom builder.**

6. THE RETURN FROM PHOENICIA

1741:3 ...they made their way to Gennesaret on the western shores of the lake of Galilee, south of Capernaum, where they had appointed to meet with David Zebedee, and where they intended to take counsel as to the next move to be made in the work...

1741:5 While Jesus was absent from Capernaum and Galilee...his enemies reckoned that the whole movement had been broken up and concluded that Jesus' haste in withdrawing indicated he was so thoroughly frightened that he would not likely ever return to bother them. ...The believers were beginning to hold public meetings once more...

PAPER 157 - AT CAESAREA-PHILIPPI - Page 1743

1743:1 Before Jesus took the twelve for a short sojourn in the vicinity of Caesarea-Philippi, he arranged through the messengers of David to go over to Capernaum on Sunday, August 7, for the purpose of meeting his family.

1743:2 Early in the afternoon David's messengers brought Jesus word that the Pharisees were encamped on the doorstep of his mother's house... And so again, through no fault of either, Jesus and his earth family failed to make contact.

1. THE TEMPLE-TAX COLLECTOR

1743:3 As Jesus, with Andrew and Peter, tarried by the lake near the boatshop, a temple-tax collector came upon them and, recognizing Jesus, called Peter to one side and said: "Does not your Master pay the temple tax?" ...Peter replied: "Why of course the Master pays the temple tax. You wait by the gate, and I will presently return with the tax."

1743:4 Now Peter had spoken hastily. Judas carried their funds, and he was across the lake. ...Jesus said: "...Will you again become a fisherman that you may honor your word? ...and when you have sold them at yonder market, pay the collector for all three of us."

1744:1 All of this had been overheard by the secret messenger of David who stood near by, and who then signaled to an associate, fishing near the shore, to come in quickly. When Peter made ready to go out in the boat for a catch, this messenger and his fisherman friend presented him with several large baskets of fish...

1744:2 It is not strange that you have a record of Peter's catching a fish with a shekel in its mouth. ...as Peter left them to go toward the boat, Jesus remarked, half-humorously: "...maybe you will catch the fish with the shekel in its mouth."

2. AT BETHSAIDA-JULIAS

1744:4 On Monday, August 8...Jesus held a public meeting at which the Pharisees were present, and they heckled the Master... Said the leader of the disturbers: "Teacher, we would like you to give us a sign of your authority to teach, and then, when the same shall come to pass, all men will know that you have been sent by God." And Jesus answered them: "...How is it that you so well know how to discern the face of

the heavens but are so utterly unable to discern the signs of the times? **To those who would know the truth, already has a sign been given; but to an evil-minded and hypocritical generation no sign shall be given."**

3. PETER'S CONFESSION

1745:2 Early Tuesday morning Jesus and the twelve apostles left Magadan Park...

1745:4 As they paused for lunch, Jesus suddenly confronted the twelve with the first question he had ever addressed to them concerning himself. "Who do men say that I am?"

1746:2 More than half the apostles participated in answering Jesus' question. ...he pointed to them with a sweeping gesture of his hand and asked, "But who say you that I am?" There was a moment of tense silence...then Simon Peter, springing to his feet, exclaimed: "You are the Deliverer, the Son of the living God." And the eleven sitting apostles arose to their feet with one accord, thereby indicating that Peter had spoken for all of them.

4. THE TALK ABOUT THE KINGDOM

1747:2 "Now that a full day has passed since you assented to Simon Peter's declaration regarding the identity of the Son of Man, I would ask if you still hold to your decision?" ...the twelve stood upon their feet, and Simon Peter, stepping a few paces forward toward Jesus, said: "Yes, Master, we do. We believe that you are the Son of the living God."

1747:3 Jesus, still standing, then said to the twelve: "You are my chosen ambassadors, but I know that, in the circumstances, you could not entertain this belief as a result of mere human knowledge. **This is a revelation of the spirit of my Father to your inmost souls. ...upon this foundation will I build the brotherhood of the kingdom of heaven.** Upon this rock of spiritual reality will I build the living temple of spiritual fellowship in the eternal realities of my Father's kingdom. **All the forces of evil and the hosts of sin shall not prevail against this human fraternity of the divine spirit."**

5. THE NEW CONCEPT

1748:3 For three years Jesus had been proclaiming that he was the "Son of Man," while for these same three years the apostles had been increasingly insistent that he was the expected Jewish Messiah. He now disclosed that he was the Son of God, and upon the concept of the combined nature of the Son of Man and the Son of God, he determined to build the kingdom of heaven. ...He now proposed boldly to reveal to them what he is, and then to ignore their determination to persist in regarding him as the Messiah.

6. THE NEXT AFTERNOON

1748:4 Following the collapse of the popularity of Jesus with the masses there occurred a great falling off in revenue. ...However, David Zebedee had foreseen this probable diminution of revenue and had accordingly instructed his messengers that, as they made their way through Judea, Samaria, and Galilee, they should act as collectors of money to be forwarded to the exiled apostles and their Master.

1749:4 A new significance attaches to all of Jesus' teachings from this point on. Before Caesarea-Philippi he presented the gospel of the kingdom as its master teacher. After Caesarea-Philippi **he appeared not merely as a teacher but as the divine representative of the eternal Father,** who is the center and circumference of this spiritual kingdom, and it was required that he do all this as a human being, the Son of Man.

7. ANDREW'S CONFERENCE

1750:10 That evening Andrew took it upon himself to hold a personal and searching conference with each of his brethren, and he had profitable and heartening talks with all of his associates except Judas Iscariot. Andrew...presented his cause for anxiety to the Master. Said Jesus: "It is not amiss, Andrew, that you have come to me with this matter, but there is nothing more that we can do; only go on placing the utmost confidence in this apostle. And say nothing to his brethren concerning this talk with me."

1751:4 And now Jesus would take his apostles along with him to Mount Hermon, where he had appointed to inaugurate his fourth phase of earth ministry as the Son of God.

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 4.4

Who we can be

1638:4 By opening the human end of the channel of the God-man communication, mortals make immediately available the ever-flowing stream of divine ministry to the creatures of the worlds. ...The Father in heaven has forgiven you even before you have thought to ask him, but such forgiveness is not available in your personal religious experience until such a time as you forgive your fellow men.

1639:1 The sincerity of any prayer is the assurance of its being heard; the spiritual wisdom and universe consistency of any petition is the determiner of the time, manner, and degree of the answer.

1639:3 The motive of the prayer gives it right of way to the divine ear, not the social, economic, or outward religious status of the one who prays.

1640:3 Jesus taught that the prayer for divine guidance over the pathway of earthly life was next in importance to the petition for a knowledge of the Father's will.

1641:3 "Religion is a revelation to man's soul dealing with spiritual realities which the mind alone could never discover or fully fathom."

1641:4 "You should never forget that intolerance is the mask covering up the entertainment of secret doubts as to the trueness of one's belief."

1642:2 "While you cannot observe the divine spirit at work in your minds, there is a practical method of discovering the degree to which you have yielded the control of your soul powers to the teaching and guidance of this indwelling spirit of the heavenly Father, and that is the degree of your love for your fellow men.

1653:2 "Better by far to have a small but living and growing faith than to be possessed of a great intellect with its dead stores of worldly wisdom and spiritual unbelief."

1656:6 "Grow in grace by means of that living faith which grasps the fact that you are the sons of God while at the same time it recognizes every man as a brother."

1658:1 Though they all taught the same truth, each apostle presented his own personal interpretation of the Master's teaching. And Jesus upheld this presentation of the diversity of personal experience in the things of the kingdom,

1661:5 "The Father does not send affliction as an arbitrary punishment for wrongdoing."

1662:4 "...material possessions and such temporal prosperity do not indicate God's favor."

1664:2 "...you have already learned that the Father does not thus reveal himself, but rather that he speaks within the human heart as a still, small voice, saying, 'This is the way; walk therein.' Do you not comprehend that God dwells within you, that he has become what you are that he may make you what he is!"

1664:3 "But man's miseries are not a personal visitation of divine judgment."

1672:3 And the better they knew him the more they loved him. And all this is still true; even today and in all future ages...

1675:3 "I would instruct you in the Father-son relationship of God and man so that you may be joyfully led into that sublime and supernal free worship of a loving, just, and merciful Father-God."

1722:1 And stretching forth his hands toward all of his disciples assembled in the room, he said: "I have no mother; I have no brothers. Behold my mother and behold my brethren! For whosoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, the same is my mother, my brother, and my sister."

1725:3 "My kingdom is founded on love, proclaimed in mercy, and established by unselfish service. My Father does not sit in heaven laughing in derision at the heathen."

1732:1 The hope of human brotherhood can only be realized when, and as, the divergent mind religions of authority become impregnated with, and overshadowed by, the unifying and ennobling religion of the spirit - the religion of personal spiritual experience.

1738:1 "Let every man make sure that the intellectual and moral foundations of character are such as will adequately support the superstructure of the enlarging and ennobling spiritual nature, which is thus to transform the mortal mind and then, in association with that re-created mind, is to achieve the evolvement of the soul of immortal destiny."

1739:0 "...be delivered through spiritual transformation rather than be increasingly overburdened with the deceptive suppression of mortal desires. The old and the inferior will be forgotten in the love for the new and the superior."

1740:1 Spiritual living mightily increases true self-respect. ...Self-respect is always co-ordinate with the love and service of one's fellows. It is not possible to respect yourself more than you love your neighbor; the one is the measure of the capacity for the other.

1740:4 The measure of the spiritual capacity of the evolving soul is your faith in truth and your love for man, but the measure of your human strength of character is your ability to resist the holding of grudges and your capacity to withstand brooding in the face of deep sorrow. Defeat is the true mirror in which you may honestly view your real self.

1740:6 Love, freely receive from both divine and human sources regardless of your deserts, and love freely in return.

What we can do

1639:5 "I have come forth from the Father; if, therefore, you are ever in doubt as to what you would ask of the Father, ask in my name, and I will present your petition in accordance with your real needs and desires and in accordance with my Father's will."

1640:5 "Be not apprehensive concerning the problems of your earthly existence, but in all these things by prayer and supplication, with the spirit of sincere thanksgiving, let your needs be spread out before your Father who is in heaven."

1641:1 Jesus taught his followers that, when they had made their prayers to the Father, they should remain for a time in silent receptivity to afford the indwelling spirit the better opportunity to speak to the listening soul. The spirit of the Father speaks best to man when the human mind is in an attitude of true worship.

1649:3 "Many of you are here, sick and afflicted, because of your many years of wrong living. ...If you could all be healed of your physical afflictions, you would indeed marvel, but it is even greater that you should be cleansed of all spiritual disease and find yourselves healed of all moral infirmities."

1653:1 "Your actual achievement is not so important as the fact that the direction of your progress is Godward. What you are becoming day by day is of infinitely more importance than what you are today."

1656:1 "That which is old and also true must abide. Likewise, that which is new but false must be rejected. But that which is new and also true, have the faith and courage to accept."

1662:1 "Nathaniel, it is our mission to help men solve their spiritual problems and in this way to quicken their minds so that they may be the better prepared and inspired to go about solving their manifold material problems."

1671:4 And it is the one shameful thing about the religion that presumed to take Jesus' name that it lacked the moral courage to follow this noble example in its subsequent attitude toward women.

1672:6 "You should remember that in body and mind - emotionally - men react individually. The only uniform thing about men is the indwelling spirit. ...Only through, and by appeal to, this spirit can mankind ever attain unity and brotherhood."

1673:2 "Anger is a material manifestation which represents, in a general way, the measure of the failure of the spiritual nature to gain control of the combined intellectual and physical natures. Anger indicates your lack of tolerant brotherly love plus your lack of self-respect and self-control. Anger depletes the health, debases the mind, and handicaps the spirit teacher of man's soul. ...Let your hearts be so dominated by love that your spirit guide will have little trouble in delivering you from the tendency to give vent to those outbursts of animal anger which are inconsistent with the status of divine sonship."

1674:4 "Simon, some persons are naturally more happy than others. Much, very much, depends upon the willingness of man to be led and directed by the Father's spirit which lives within him."

1674:5 "Much of man's sorrow is born of the disappointment of his ambitions and the wounding of his pride. Although men owe a duty to themselves to make the best of their lives on earth, having thus sincerely exerted themselves, they should cheerfully accept their lot and exercise ingenuity in making the most of that which has fallen to their hands. All too many of man's troubles take origin in the fear soil of his own natural heart."

1676:1 "I would teach you to 'love God and learn to do his will, for that is the highest privilege of the liberated sons of God.'"

1682:4 "When men and women ask what shall we do to be saved, you shall answer, Believe this gospel of the kingdom; accept divine forgiveness. By faith recognize the indwelling spirit of God, whose acceptance makes you a son of God."

1700:1...today, while his absence prevents such material manifestations, you should refrain from placing any sort of limitation on the possible exhibition of his *spiritual power*.

1705:4 Jesus taught the appeal to the emotions as the technique of arresting and focusing the intellectual attention. He designated the mind thus aroused and quickened as the gateway to the soul, where there resides that spiritual nature of man which must recognize truth and respond to the spiritual appeal of the gospel in order to afford the permanent results of true character transformations.

1720:3 This world has never seriously tried to carry out the teachings of Jesus on a large scale, notwithstanding that halfhearted attempts have often been made to follow the doctrines of so-called Christianity.

1725:4 "If you desire to enter the kingdom, why do you not take it by spiritual assault even as the heathen take a city they lay siege to? You are hardly worthy of the kingdom when your service consists so largely in an attitude of regretting the past, whining over the present, and vainly hoping for the future. Why do the heathen rage? Because they know not the truth. Why do you languish in futile yearning? Because you obey not the truth."

1726:2 "Let me emphatically state this eternal truth: If you, by truth co-ordination, learn to exemplify in your lives this beautiful wholeness of righteousness, your fellow men will then seek after you that they may gain what you have so acquired. The measure wherewith truth seekers are drawn to you represents the measure of your truth endowment, your righteousness. The extent to which you have to go with your message to the people is, in a way, the measure of your failure to live the whole or righteous life, the truth-co-ordinated life."

1727:4 Increasingly they learned from Jesus to look upon human personalities in terms of their possibilities in time and in eternity. They learned that many souls can best be led to love the unseen God by being first taught to love their brethren whom they can see.

1727:7 True religion is designed to lessen the strain of existence; it releases faith and courage for daily living and unselfish serving.

1728:7 The revelation of supernatural values, a partial insight into eternal realities, a glimpse of the goodness and beauty of the infinite character of the Father in heaven - the religion of the spirit as demonstrated in human experience.

1729:3 Until the human race progresses to the level of a higher and more general recognition of the realities of spiritual experience, large numbers of men and women will continue to show a personal preference for those religions of authority which require only intellectual assent, in contrast to the religion of the spirit, which entails active participation of mind and soul in the faith adventure of grappling with the rigorous realities of progressive human experience.

1729:5 ...participate in that most thrilling and inspiring of all possible human experiences: ...the supreme satisfaction of experiencing the personal triumph of the actual realization of the victory of spiritual faith over intellectual doubt as it is honestly won in the supreme adventure of all human existence - man seeking God, for himself and as himself, and finding him.

1730:2 "Go now apart by yourselves, each man alone with the Father, and there find the unemotional answer to my question, and having found such a true and sincere attitude of soul, speak that answer freely and boldly to my Father and your Father, whose infinite life of love is the very spirit of the religion we proclaim."

1731:1 I have called you out of the darkness of authority and the lethargy of tradition into the transcendent light of the realization of the possibility of making for yourselves the greatest discovery possible for the human soul to make - the supernal experience of finding God for yourself, in yourself, and of yourself, and of doing all this as a fact in your own personal experience.

1731:3 The religion of the spirit leaves you forever free to follow the truth wherever the leadings of the spirit may take you.

1732:4 Never forget there is only one adventure which is more satisfying and thrilling than the attempt to discover the will of the living God, and that is the supreme experience of honestly trying to do that divine will.

1732:5 You must cease to seek for the word of God only on the pages of the olden records of theologic authority. Those who are born of the spirit of God shall henceforth discern the word of God regardless of whence it appears to take origin. It is not so important that you should know about the fact of God as that you should increasingly grow in the ability to feel the presence of God.

1733:1 But what chance does the Father have to appear as a God of supreme loyalties and divine ideals in the souls of men who give little or no time to the thoughtful contemplation of such eternal realities? While the mind is not the seat of the spiritual nature, it is indeed the gateway thereto.

1733:2 ...two positive and powerful demonstrations of the fact that you are God-knowing:

1. The fruits of the spirit of God showing forth in your daily routine life.
2. The fact that your entire life plan furnishes positive proof that you have unreservedly risked everything you are and have on the adventure of survival after death...

1738:3 "When you are in this way tempted, I admonish you that, while you recognize temptation honestly and sincerely for just what it is, you intelligently redirect the energies of spirit, mind, and body, which are seeking expression, into higher channels and toward more idealistic goals."

1739:2 Forceful ambition, intelligent judgment, and seasoned wisdom are the essentials of material success. Leadership is dependent on natural ability, discretion, will power, and determination. ...Spiritual destiny is dependent on faith, love, and devotion to truth...

1739:4 Make not the mistake of estimating the soul's worth by the imperfections of the mind or by the appetites of the body. Judge not the soul nor evaluate its destiny by the standard of a single unfortunate human episode. Your spiritual destiny is conditioned only by your spiritual longings and purposes.

1739:5 Religion is the exclusively spiritual experience of the evolving immortal soul of the God-knowing man, but moral power and spiritual energy are mighty forces which may be utilized in dealing with difficult social situations and in solving intricate economic problems. These moral and spiritual endowments make all levels of human living richer and more meaningful.

1739:6 You are destined to live a narrow and mean life if you learn to love only those who love you. Human love may indeed be reciprocal, but divine love is outgoing in all its satisfaction-seeking. The less of love in any creature's nature, the greater the love need, and the more does divine love seek to satisfy such need.

1739:7 Believers must increasingly learn how to step aside from the rush of life - escape the harassments of material existence - while they refresh the soul, inspire the mind, and renew the spirit by worshipful communion.

1739:8 Believers are immune to the depression consequent upon purely material upheavals; spirit livers are not perturbed by the episodes of the material world. Candidates for eternal life are practitioners of an invigorating and constructive technique for meeting all of the vicissitudes and harassments of mortal living.

1740:2 As the days pass, every true believer becomes more skillful in alluring his fellows into the love of eternal truth. Are you more resourceful in revealing goodness to humanity today than you were yesterday? Are you a better righteousness recommender this year than you were last year? Are you becoming increasingly artistic in your technique of leading hungry souls into the spiritual kingdom?

1740:3 Are your ideals sufficiently high to insure your eternal salvation while your ideas are so practical as to render you a useful citizen to function on earth in association with your mortal fellows?

MODULE 4.5

MODULE 4.5

Papers 158 – 168. *The fourth and last period of his earth career began here at Caesarea-Philippi and extended on to the crucifixion* [1749:2]. Additional teachings of Jesus are revealed; there is also a detailed account of his further travels, missions, and the people he met; also the story of the resurrection of Lazarus.

PART 4 - THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF JESUS

Papers 158 to 168

158. The Mount of Transfiguration
159. The Decapolis Tour
160. Rodan of Alexandria
161. Further Discussions with Rodan
162. At the Feast of Tabernacles
163. Ordination of the Seventy at Magadan
164. At the Feast of Dedication
165. The Perean Mission Begins
166. Last Visit to Northern Perea
167. The Visit to Philadelphia
168. The Resurrection of Lazarus

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- Spiritual communion - combined meditation and relaxation - develops the spiritual receptivity needed to accept the will of God for the mind of self.
- In our hearts, God is spirit; as shown to our fellows, God is love.
- Develop spiritual power; maintain spiritual vision.
- Regardless of the name applied to this ideal of spirit reality, it is the one God.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- Evaluate truth by Jesus' spiritual mission rather than his visible works.
- Realize that we are developing friendship with God.
- Know we can become self-conscious of the assurance of the divine presence.
- All things are possible to the one who really believes.
- Faith increases our capacity to receive the divine spiritual gifts of our Father.

Outcomes for living

- When two or three believers are gathered together, Jesus is present.
- Spiritual greatness consists in an understanding love that is Godlike, and not in the wielding of material power for the exaltation of self.
- In teaching about God, we are to make our appeals directly to the divine spirit that dwells within the minds of others.
- Seek the mastery of dependable techniques for solving common problems.
- By forming protective and habitual practices of spirit communion, we are able to conserve and augment our spiritual energies.
- Honest possessions on earth are worthy, provided our treasure is in heaven; because where our treasure is, there also is our heart.
- Worshipful meditation helps solve higher problems of a moral and spiritual nature. It renews the mind, inspires the soul, and focuses total personality.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- Increasing happiness is always the experience when we are certain about God.
- A successful life is one devoted not to wealth but to seeking God.
- Religion is always and forever a mode of reacting to the situations of life.
- We need not live in fear of the many trifles of daily living._
- Friendship enhances the joys and glorifies the triumphs of life.
- The noblest of all memories are the treasured recollections of the great moments of a superb friendship.
- We may deceive others by our outward service, but God looks into our soul.
- Strong impulses to act are not necessarily the leadings of the indwelling spirit.
- Safeguard true religious ideals by combining them with common sense.
- With genuine love at home, children fully develop a normal character.
- Believers are not immune to difficulties, but are unafraid to face them.
- Allow the testing process of self-destruction and soul reconstruction.
- Believers can demonstrate active and courageous expression of personality.
- Truth, beauty, and holiness are powerful and effective aids to true worship.

PAPER 158 - THE MOUNT OF TRANSFIGURATION - Page 1752

1752:1 It was near sundown on Friday afternoon, August 12, A.D. 29, when Jesus and his associates reached the foot of Mount Hermon... And here they sojourned for two days in spiritual preparation for the events so soon to follow.

1752:2 In a general way, Jesus knew beforehand what was to transpire on the mountain... only Peter, James, and John shared even a part of this unique experience with the Master.

1. THE TRANSFIGURATION

1752:3 Early...Monday, August 15, Jesus and the three apostles began the ascent...

1753:0 On this day...three of his apostles saw him decline to be invested with full universe authority. They looked on in amazement as the celestial messengers departed, leaving him alone to finish out his earth life as the Son of Man and the Son of God.

1753:2 Jesus withdrew for a long conference with Gabriel and the Father Melchizedek, not returning until about six o'clock. When Jesus saw their anxiety over his prolonged absence, he said: "Why were you afraid? You well know I must be about my Father's business; wherefore do you doubt when I am not with you? I now declare that the Son of Man has chosen to go through his full life in your midst and as one of you. Be of good cheer; I will not leave you until my work is finished."

1753:3 As they partook of their meager evening meal, Peter asked the Master, "How long do we remain on this mountain away from our brethren?" And Jesus answered: "Until you shall see the glory of the Son of Man and know that whatsoever I have declared to you is true." And they talked over the affairs of the Lucifer rebellion...

1753:4 When the three had been fast asleep for about half an hour, they were suddenly awakened by a near-by crackling sound, and much to their amazement and consternation, on looking about them, they beheld Jesus in intimate converse with two brilliant beings clothed in the habiliments of the light of the celestial world. And Jesus' face and form shone with the luminosity of a heavenly light. These three conversed in a strange language, but from certain things said, Peter erroneously conjectured that the beings with Jesus were Moses and Elijah; in reality, they were Gabriel and the Father Melchizedek.

1753:6 While Peter was yet speaking, a silvery cloud drew near and overshadowed the four of them. The apostles now became greatly frightened, and as they fell down on their faces to worship, they heard a voice, the same that had spoken on the occasion of Jesus' baptism, say: **"This is my beloved Son; give heed to him."** And when the cloud vanished, again was Jesus alone with the three, and he reached down and touched them, saying: **"Arise and be not afraid; you shall see greater things than this."**

2. COMING DOWN THE MOUNTAIN

1754:1 "Make certain that you tell no man, not even your brethren, what you have seen and heard on this mountain until the Son of Man has risen from the dead." The three apostles were shocked and bewildered by the Master's words... they had just beheld him transfigured in glory...and now he began to talk about "rising from the dead"!

1754:4 As they continued to descend the mountain, Jesus said to them: "You would not receive me as the

Son of Man; therefore have I consented to be received in accordance with your settled determination, but, mistake not, the will of my Father must prevail."

1754:5 Jesus did not take Peter, James, and John with him up to the mount of the transfiguration because they were in any sense better prepared than the other apostles...

3. MEANING OF THE TRANSFIGURATION

1755:1 That which Peter, James, and John witnessed on the mount of transfiguration was **a fleeting glimpse of a celestial pageant...** The transfiguration was the occasion of:

1. The acceptance of the fullness of the bestowal of the incarnated life of Michael on Urantia by the Eternal Mother-Son of Paradise.
2. The testimony of the satisfaction of the Infinite Spirit as to the fullness of the Urantia bestowal in the likeness of mortal flesh.

1755:4 Jesus welcomed this testimony regarding the success of his earth mission presented by the messengers of the Eternal Son and the Infinite Spirit, but he noted that his Father did not indicate that the Urantia bestowal was finished...

1755:5 After this celestial visitation Jesus sought to know his Father's will and decided to pursue the mortal bestowal to its natural end. This was the significance of the transfiguration to Jesus. To the three apostles it was an event marking the entrance of the Master upon the final phase of his earth career as the Son of God and the Son of Man.

4. THE EPILEPTIC BOY

1756:1 The nine apostles were...discussing who should be greatest in the coming kingdom; they were busily arguing about the probable positions which would be assigned the individual apostles. ...And they were engaged in these discussions when James of Safed and his fellow seekers after Jesus came upon them.

1756:2 Andrew stepped up to greet this father and his son, saying, "Whom do you seek?" Said James: "My good man, I search for your Master. I seek healing for my afflicted son. I would have Jesus cast out this devil that possesses my child."

1756:3 As the apostles listened, Simon Zelotes and Judas Iscariot stepped into the presence of the father, saying: "We can heal him; you need not wait for the Master's return. ...the keys of the kingdom have been delivered to us." ...they were all aghast at the sudden boldness, if not presumption, of Simon and Judas.

1756:4 Andrew...sought, in a second attempt, to cast out the demon, but only failure crowned his efforts. Andrew frankly confessed defeat and requested the father to remain ...saying: "Perhaps this sort goes not out except by the Master's personal command."

5. JESUS HEALS THE BOY

1757:1 As Jesus drew near...the anxious father of the afflicted lad stepped forward...

1757:2 When Jesus had listened to this recital, he touched the kneeling father and bade him rise while he gave the near-by apostles a searching survey. Then said Jesus to all those who stood before him: "...

How long ere you learn that the works of faith come not forth at the bidding of doubting unbelief? **...Question not my Father's power of love, only the sincerity and reach of your faith. All things are possible to him who really believes."** And then James of Safed spoke those long-to-be-remembered words of commingled faith and doubt, "Lord, I believe. I pray you help my unbelief."

1757:3 When Jesus heard these words, he stepped forward and, taking the lad by the hand, said: "I will do this in accordance with my Father's will and in honor of living faith. My son, arise! Come out of him, disobedient spirit, and go not back into him." And placing the hand of the lad in the hand of the father, Jesus said: "Go your way. The Father has granted the desire of your soul." And all who were present, even the enemies of Jesus, were astonished at what they saw.

1758:1 ...Jesus said: "We go now to Caesarea-Philippi; make ready at once." And they were a quiet group as they journeyed southward while the crowd followed on behind.

6. IN CELSUS' GARDEN

1758:2 They remained overnight with Celsus, and that evening in the garden, after they had eaten and rested, the twelve gathered about Jesus and Thomas said: "Master...we crave to have you talk with us concerning our defeat and instruct us in these matters, seeing that those things which happened on the mountain cannot be disclosed at this time."

1758:3 And Jesus answered Thomas, saying: "Everything which your brethren heard on the mountain shall be revealed to you in due season. But I will now show you the cause of your defeat in that which you so unwisely attempted."

1758:4 **"Spiritual greatness consists in an understanding love that is Godlike and not in an enjoyment of the exercise of material power for the exaltation of self.** In what you attempted, in which you so completely failed**, your purpose was not pure. Your motive was not divine. Your ideal was not spiritual. Your ambition was not altruistic. Your procedure was not based on love, and your goal of attainment was not the will of the Father in heaven."**

1758:5 "How long will it take you to learn that you cannot time-shorten the course of established natural phenomena except when such things are in accordance with the Father's will? Nor can you do spiritual work in the absence of spiritual power. And you can do neither of these, even when their potential is present, without the existence of that third and essential human factor, the personal experience of the possession of living faith. Must you always have material manifestations as an attraction for the spiritual realities of the kingdom? **Can you not grasp the spirit significance of my mission...?"**

1759:1 "...let these words find a deep lodgment in your hearts: The Son of Man now enters upon the last phase of the bestowal. We are about to begin those labors which shall presently lead to the great and final testing of your faith and devotion when I shall be delivered into the hands of the men who seek my destruction. And remember what I am saying to you: The Son of Man will be put to death, but he shall rise again."

1759:2 They were bewildered; ...they did recall all of it subsequent to his resurrection.

7. PETER'S PROTEST

1759:3 Early this Wednesday morning Jesus and the twelve departed from Caesarea-Philippi for Magadan Park near Bethsaida-Julias.

1759:4 And after they had partaken of food, Andrew, speaking to Jesus, said: "Master, ...we hear these strange words about leaving us, about dying. We do not understand..."

1759:5 In answer to Andrew, Jesus said: "...you will not abandon the idea that the Messiah must sit upon a throne in Jerusalem; wherefore do I persist in telling you that the Son of Man must presently go to Jerusalem, suffer many things, be rejected by the scribes, the elders, and the chief priests, and after all this be killed and raised from the dead. And I speak not a parable to you; I speak the truth to you that you may be prepared for these events when they suddenly come upon us." ...Simon Peter, rushing impetuously toward him, ...said: "Master...I declare that these things shall never happen to you."

1760:1 Peter spoke thus because he loved Jesus; but the Master's human nature recognized in these words of well-meant affection the subtle suggestion of temptation that he change his policy of pursuing to the end his earth bestowal in accordance with the will of his Paradise Father. ...he turned upon Peter and the other apostles, saying: "Get you behind me. ...In this way do you make your love for me a stumbling block to my doing the Father's will. **Mind not the ways of men but rather the will of God."**

1760:2 After they had recovered from the first shock of Jesus' stinging rebuke, and before they resumed their journey, the Master spoke further: **"If any man would come after me, let him disregard himself, take up his responsibilities daily, and follow me.** For whosoever would save his life selfishly, shall lose it, but whosoever loses his life for my sake and the gospel's, shall save it. **What does it profit a man to gain the whole world and lose his own soul? What would a man give in exchange for eternal life?"**

1760:4 They only vaguely comprehended what he said about his death, while his statement about rising from the dead utterly failed to register in their minds. As the days passed, Peter, James, and John, recalling their experience upon the mount of the transfiguration, arrived at a fuller understanding of certain of these matters.

8. AT PETER'S HOUSE

1761:2 ...Jesus...asked: "As you walked along together this afternoon, what was it that you talked about so earnestly among yourselves?" The apostles held their peace because many of them had continued the discussion begun at Mount Hermon as to what positions they were to have in the coming kingdom; who should be the greatest, and so on. Jesus, knowing what it was that occupied their thoughts that day, beckoned to one of Peter's little ones and, setting the child down among them, said: "Verily, verily, I say to you, **except you turn about and become more like this child, you will make little progress in the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever shall humble himself and become as this little one, the same shall become greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And whoso receives such a little one receives me. And they who receive me receive also Him who sent me.** If you would be first in the kingdom, seek to minister these good truths to your brethren in the flesh. ...But most of all, see that you despise not one of these little ones, for their angels do always behold the faces of the heavenly hosts."

PAPER 159 - THE DECAPOLIS TOUR - Page 1762

1762:2 On this Thursday morning, August 18, the Master called his followers together and directed that each of the apostles should associate himself with one of the twelve evangelists, and that with others of the evangelists they should go out in twelve groups to labor in the cities and villages of the Decapolis. The women's corps and others of the disciples he directed to remain with him. Jesus allotted four weeks to this tour, instructing his followers to return to Magadan not later than Friday, September 16.

1. THE SERMON ON FORGIVENESS

1762:3 One evening at Hippos, in answer to a disciple's question, Jesus taught the lesson on forgiveness. Said the Master:

1762:4 "If a kindhearted man has a hundred sheep and one of them goes astray, does he not immediately leave the ninety and nine and go out in search of the one that has gone astray? ...then, when the shepherd has found his lost sheep, he lays it over his shoulder and, going home rejoicing, calls to his friends and neighbors, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep that was lost.' I declare that there is **more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety and nine righteous persons who need no repentance."**

1762:5 "The Father in heaven loves his children, and therefore should you learn to love one another; the Father in heaven forgives you your sins; therefore should you learn to forgive one another. If your brother sins against you, go to him and with tact and patience show him his fault. And do all this between you and him alone. If he will listen to you, then have you won your brother. But if your brother will not hear you, if he persists in the error of his way, go again to him, taking with you one or two mutual friends that you may thus have two or even three witnesses to confirm your testimony and establish the fact that you have dealt justly and mercifully with your offending brother. Now if he refuses to hear your brethren, you may tell the whole story to the congregation, and then, if he refuses to hear the brotherhood, let them take such action as they deem wise; let such an unruly member become an outcast from the kingdom. ...And so, in all these matters connected with the discipline of the brotherhood, **whatsoever you shall decree on earth shall be recognized in heaven.** Although you cannot determine the eternal fate of the individual, you may legislate regarding the conduct of the group, for, where two or three of you agree concerning any of these things and ask of me, it shall be done for you if your petition is not inconsistent with the will of my Father in heaven. And all this is ever true, for, where two or three believers are gathered together, **there am I** in the midst of them."

1763:1 Simon Peter was the apostle in charge of the workers at Hippos, and when he heard Jesus thus speak, he asked: "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Until seven times?" And Jesus answered Peter: **"Not only seven times but even to seventy times and seven.** Therefore may the kingdom of heaven be likened to a certain king who ordered a financial reckoning with his stewards. ...one of his chief retainers was brought before him confessing that he owed his king ten thousand talents. Now this officer of the king's court pleaded that hard times had come upon him..."

1763:2 "And this chief steward, having thus received mercy and forgiveness at the hands of the king, went about his business, and finding one of his subordinate stewards who owed him a mere hundred denarii, he laid hold upon him and, taking him by the throat, said, 'Pay me all you owe.' ...And the king was so very angry that he delivered his ungrateful chief steward to the jailers that they might hold him until he had paid all that was due. And even so shall my heavenly Father show the more abundant mercy to those who freely show mercy to their fellows. How can you come to God asking consideration for your shortcomings **when you are wont to chastise your brethren for being guilty of these same human frailties? I say to all of you: Freely you have received the good things of the kingdom; therefore freely give to your fellows on earth."**

2. THE STRANGE PREACHER

1764:3 Jesus went over to Gamala to visit John and those who worked with him at that place. That evening, after the session of questions and answers, John said to Jesus: "Master, yesterday I went over to Ashtaroth to see a man who was teaching in your name and even claiming to be able to cast out devils. Now this fellow had never been with us, neither does he follow after us; therefore I forbade him to do such things." Then said Jesus: **"Forbid him not. Do you not perceive that this gospel of the kingdom shall presently be proclaimed in all the world?** How can you expect that all who will believe the gospel shall be subject to your direction? Rejoice that already our teaching has begun to manifest itself beyond the bounds of our personal influence. Do you not see, John, that **those who profess to do great works in my name must eventually support our cause? ...I tell you that, even when a cup of cold water is given to a thirsty soul, the Father's messengers shall ever make record of such a service of love."**

3. INSTRUCTION FOR TEACHERS AND BELIEVERS

1765:3 At Edrei, where Thomas and his associates labored, Jesus...gave expression to the principles which should guide those who preach truth... Jesus taught:

1765:4 Overpowering arguments and mental superiority are not to be employed to coerce men and women into the kingdom. Man's mind is not to be crushed by the mere weight of logic or overawed by shrewd eloquence. While emotion as a factor in human decisions cannot be wholly eliminated, it should not be directly appealed to in the teachings of those who would advance the cause of the kingdom. **Make your appeals directly to the divine spirit** that dwells within the minds of men. ...Remember that I have said: "Behold, **I stand at the door and knock, and if any man will open, I will come in."**

1765:6 ...admonish your brethren ever to keep busy at their chosen tasks, and **put forth every effort to secure work for those who find themselves without employment.**

1766:2 Sometime the children of the kingdom will realize that strong feelings of emotion are not equivalent to the leadings of the divine spirit. **To be strongly and strangely impressed to do something or to go to a certain place, does not necessarily mean that such impulses are the leadings of the indwelling spirit.**

1766:3 Forewarn all believers regarding the fringe of conflict which must be traversed by all who pass from the life as it is lived in the flesh to the higher life as it is lived in the spirit. ...remember: The gospel yoke is easy and the burden of truth is light.

1766:5 In preaching the gospel of the kingdom, you are...**teaching friendship with God.**

1766:6 **You shall not portray your teacher as a man of sorrows. Future generations shall know also the radiance of our joy, the buoyance of our good will, and the inspiration of our good humor. ...Increasing happiness is always the experience of all who are certain about God.**

1766:8 **When my children once become self-conscious of the assurance of the divine presence, such a faith will expand the mind, ennoble the soul, reinforce the personality, augment the happiness, deepen the spirit perception, and enhance the power to love and be loved.**

1767:1 Teach all believers that those who enter the kingdom are not thereby rendered immune to the accidents of time or to the ordinary catastrophes of nature. **Believing the gospel will not prevent getting into trouble, but it will insure that you shall be** *unafraid* **when trouble does overtake you.**

4. THE TALK WITH NATHANIEL

1767:3 And then went Jesus over to Abila... Nathaniel took Jesus away from the others and asked: "Master, could you trust me to know the truth about the Scriptures?"

1767:4 "Only in recent times have the Scriptures been gathered together as we now have them. While they contain the best of the higher thoughts and longings of the Jewish people, they also contain much that is far from being representative of the character and teachings of the Father in heaven; wherefore must I choose from among the better teachings those truths which are to be gleaned for the gospel of the kingdom."

1768:0 "The Scriptures are sacred because they present the thoughts and acts of men who were searching for God, and who in these writings left on record their highest concepts of righteousness, truth, and holiness. The Scriptures contain much that is true, very much, but in the light of your present teaching, you know that these writings also contain much that is misrepresentative of the Father in heaven, the loving God I have come to reveal to all the worlds."

1768:1 "Nathaniel, **never permit yourself for one moment to believe the Scripture records which tell you that the God of love directed your forefathers to go forth in battle to slay all their enemies - men, women, and children. Such records are the words of men, not very holy men, and they are not the word of God."**

1768:2 "Many earnest seekers after the truth have been, and will continue to be, confused and disheartened by these doctrines of the perfection of the Scriptures."

1768:4 **"...nothing which human nature has touched can be regarded as infallible."**

1768:5 **"But the greatest error of the teaching about the Scriptures is the doctrine of their being sealed books of mystery and wisdom which only the wise minds of the nation dare to interpret.** The revelations of divine truth are not sealed except by human ignorance, bigotry, and narrow-minded intolerance. The light of the Scriptures is only dimmed by prejudice and darkened by superstition. **A false fear of sacredness has prevented religion from being safeguarded by common sense."**

1769:1 **"But the saddest feature of all is the fact that some of the teachers of the sanctity of this traditionalism know this very truth.** They more or less fully understand these limitations of Scripture, but they are moral cowards, intellectually dishonest."

5. THE POSITIVE NATURE OF JESUS' RELIGION

1769:3 At Philadelphia...James interrupted the Master, asking: "Would you be good enough, Master, to suggest to us how we may choose the better passages from the Scriptures for our personal edification?" And Jesus replied: "Yes, James, **when you read the Scriptures look for those eternally true and divinely beautiful teachings, such as:**

Create in me a clean heart, O Lord.
The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.
You should love your neighbor as yourself.
Neither shall the nations learn war any more."

1769:9 And this is illustrative of the way Jesus, day by day, appropriated the cream of the Hebrew scriptures for the instruction of his followers and for inclusion in the teachings of the new gospel of the kingdom. **...The worship of God and the service of man became the sum and substance of his religion.**

1769:10 **Jesus' religion consisted not merely in believing, but in actually *doing*, those things which the gospel required. He did not teach that the essence of his religion consisted in social service, but rather that social service was one of the certain effects of the possession of the spirit of true religion.**

1770:1 The turning of the other cheek or whatever act that may typify demands initiative, necessitates **vigorous, active, and courageous expression of the believer's personality.**

1770:3 On this occasion he taught...the three ways of contending with, and resisting, evil:

1. To return evil for evil - the positive but unrighteous method.
2. To suffer evil without complaint and without resistance - the purely negative method.
3. To return good for evil, to assert the will so as to become master of the situation, to overcome evil with good - the positive and righteous method.

1770:7 "Master, what should I do if a stranger forced me to carry his pack for a mile?" Jesus answered: "Do not sit down and sigh for relief while you berate the stranger under your breath. Righteousness comes not from such passive attitudes. **If you can think of nothing more effectively positive to do, you can at least carry the pack a second mile. That will of a certainty challenge the unrighteous and ungodly stranger."**

6. THE RETURN TO MAGADAN

1771:3 ...Friday, September 16, the entire corps of workers assembled by prearrangement at Magadan Park. On the Sabbath day a council of more than one hundred believers was held at which the future plans for extending the work of the kingdom were fully considered. The messengers of David were present and made reports concerning the welfare of the believers throughout Judea, Samaria, Galilee, and adjoining districts.

1771:5 About this time Abner moved his base of operations from Hebron to Bethlehem, and this latter place was also the headquarters in Judea for David's messengers.

PAPER 160 - RODAN OF ALEXANDRIA - Page 1772

1772:1 On Sunday morning, September 18, Andrew announced that no work would be planned for the coming week. All of the apostles, except Nathaniel and Thomas, went home to visit their families or to sojourn with friends. This week Jesus enjoyed a period of almost complete rest, but Nathaniel and Thomas were very busy with their discussions with a certain Greek philosopher from Alexandria named Rodan. This Greek had recently become a disciple of Jesus through the teaching of one of Abner's associates who had conducted a mission at Alexandria. Rodan was now earnestly engaged in the task of harmonizing his philosophy of life with Jesus' new religious teachings...

1. RODAN'S GREEK PHILOSOPHY

1772:2 ...Rodan began a series of ten addresses... These talks, condensed, combined, and restated in modern phraseology, present the following thoughts for consideration:

1772:3 Strong character, commanding personality, is only acquired by converting the natural urge of life into the social art of living, **by transforming present desires into those higher longings which are capable of lasting attainment...**

1772:4 The more complex civilization becomes, the more difficult will become the art of living. ...If the evolution of the art of living fails to keep pace with the technique of existence, humanity will quickly revert to the simple urge of living - the attainment of the satisfaction of present desires. Thus will humanity remain immature...

1773:3 When men dare to forsake a life of natural craving for one of adventurous art and uncertain logic, they must expect to suffer the consequent hazards of emotional casualties - conflicts, unhappiness, and uncertainties - at least until the time of their attainment of some degree of intellectual and emotional maturity.

1773:4 **Successful living is nothing more or less than the art of the mastery of dependable techniques for solving common problems. The first step in the solution of any problem is to locate the difficulty, to isolate the problem, and frankly to recognize its nature and gravity. The great mistake is that, when life problems excite our profound fears, we refuse to recognize them. ...Only a brave person is willing honestly to admit, and fearlessly to face, what a sincere and logical mind discovers.**

1773:5 **The wise and effective solution of any problem** demands that the mind shall be free from bias, passion, and all other purely personal prejudices which might interfere with the disinterested survey of the actual factors that go to make up the problem presenting itself for solution. The solution of life problems requires courage and sincerity.

1774:2 **But the greatest of all methods of problem** solving I have learned from Jesus, your Master. I refer to that which he so consistently practices, and which he has so faithfully taught you, **the isolation of worshipful meditation.** In this habit of Jesus' going off so frequently by himself to commune with the Father in heaven is to be found **the technique, not only of gathering strength and wisdom for the ordinary conflicts of living, but also of appropriating the energy for the solution of the higher problems of a moral and spiritual nature.**

1774:4 This worshipful practice of your Master brings that relaxation which renews the mind; that **illumination** which inspires the soul; that courage which enables one bravely to face one's problems; that **self-understanding** which obliterates debilitating fear; and that consciousness of union with divinity which equips man with the assurance that enables him to dare to be Godlike. **The relaxation of worship, or spiritual communion as practiced by the Master, relieves tension, removes conflicts, and mightily augments the total resources of the personality.**

1774:5 Prejudice is inseparably linked to selfishness. **Prejudice can be eliminated only by the abandonment of self-seeking and by substituting therefor the quest of the satisfaction of the service of a cause that is not only greater than self, but one that is even greater than all humanity - the search for God, the attainment of divinity.**

2. THE ART OF LIVING

1775:5 **The most effective of all social groups is the family, more particularly the** *two parents*. Personal affection is the spiritual bond which holds together these material associations. Such an effective relationship is also possible between two persons of the same sex, as is so abundantly illustrated in the devotions of genuine friendships.

1775:6 These associations of friendship...facilitate the following essential factors:

1. *Mutual self-expression and self-understanding.* Many noble human impulses die because there is no one to hear their expression. **Truly, it is not good for man to be alone.** ...Without the genuine love of a home, no child can achieve the full development of normal character. **...Marriage, with its manifold relations, is best designed to draw forth those precious impulses and those higher motives which are indispensable to the development of a strong character.** I do not hesitate thus to glorify family life, for your Master has wisely chosen the father-child relationship as the very cornerstone of this new gospel of the kingdom. And such a matchless community of relationship, man and woman in the fond embrace of the highest ideals of time, is so valuable and satisfying **an experience that it is worth any price, any sacrifice, requisite for its possession.**

2. *Union of souls - the mobilization of wisdom.* ...men enrich the soul by pooling their respective spiritual possessions. Likewise, in this same way, man is enabled to avoid that ever-present tendency to fall victim to distortion of vision, prejudice of viewpoint, and narrowness of judgment. **Fear, envy, and conceit can be prevented only by intimate contact with other minds.** I call your attention to the fact that the Master never sends you out alone to labor for the extension of the kingdom...

3. *The enthusiasm for living.* Isolation tends to exhaust the energy charge of the soul. Association with one's fellows is essential to the renewal of the zest for life and is indispensable to the maintenance of the courage to fight those battles consequent upon the ascent to the higher levels of human living. **Friendship enhances the joys and glorifies the triumphs of life. Loving and intimate human associations tend to rob suffering of its sorrow and hardship of much of its bitterness.**

4. *The enhanced defense against all evil.* ...Only a glimpse of the circle of eternity can inspire man to do his best and can challenge the best in him to do its utmost.

3. THE LURES OF MATURITY

1777:2 Emotional excitement is not the ideal spiritual stimulus. ...it rather exhausts the powers of both mind and body. Whence then comes the energy to do these great things? Look to your Master. Even now he is out in the hills taking in power while we are here giving out energy. The secret of all this problem is wrapped up in **spiritual communion, in worship. From the human standpoint it is a question of combined meditation and relaxation. Meditation makes the contact of mind with spirit; relaxation determines the capacity for spiritual receptivity.** And this interchange of strength for weakness, courage for fear, the will of God for the mind of self, constitutes worship.

1777:3 **...such habits eventually formulate themselves into a spiritual character, and such a character is finally recognized by one's fellows as a mature** *personality*. The more complex society becomes, and the more the lures of civilization multiply, the more urgent will become the necessity for God-knowing individuals to form such protective habitual practices designed to conserve and augment their spiritual energies.

4. THE BALANCE OF MATURITY

1778:4 The two major problems of life are making a temporal living and the achievement of eternal survival. And even the problem of making a living requires religion for its ideal solution. ...True religion, in fact, does not function apart from the individual.

1778:5 The essentials of the temporal life, as I see them, are: 1. Good physical health; 2. Clear and clean thinking; 3. Ability and skill; 4. Wealth - the goods of life; 5. Ability to withstand defeat; 6. Culture - education and wisdom.

1779:2 It is wholly erroneous to suppose that faithfulness in doing one's daily work will insure the rewards of wealth. **...Wise planning, therefore, becomes the one thing essential to worldly prosperity.** Success requires not only devotion to one's work but also that one should function as a part of some one of the channels of material wealth. If you are unwise, you can bestow a devoted life upon your generation without material reward; if you are an accidental beneficiary of the flow of wealth, you may roll in luxury even though you have done nothing worth while for your fellow men.

1779:4 **Train your memory to hold in sacred trust the strength-giving and worth-while episodes of life, which you can recall at will for your pleasure and edification.** Thus build up for yourself and in yourself reserve galleries of beauty, goodness, and artistic grandeur. **But the noblest of all memories are the treasured recollections of the great moments of a superb friendship.** And all of these memory treasures radiate their most precious and exalting influences under the releasing touch of spiritual worship.

1779:6 Success may generate courage and promote confidence, **but wisdom comes only from the experiences of adjustment to the results of one's failures.** Men who prefer optimistic illusions to reality can never become wise. Only those who face facts and adjust them to ideals can achieve wisdom.

1780:2 The career of a God-seeking man may prove to be a great success in the light of eternity, even though the whole temporal-life enterprise may appear as an overwhelming failure, provided each life failure yielded the culture of wisdom and spirit achievement.

5. THE RELIGION OF THE IDEAL

1780:3 You have told me that your Master regards genuine human religion as the individual's experience with spiritual realities. I have regarded religion as man's experience of reacting to something which he regards as being worthy of the homage and devotion of all mankind. In this sense, religion symbolizes our supreme devotion to that which represents our highest concept of the ideals of reality and the farthest reach of our minds toward eternal possibilities of spiritual attainment.

1780:4 Religion can never be a matter of mere intellectual belief or philosophic reasoning; **religion is always and forever a mode of reacting to the situations of life; it is a species of conduct.**

1780:5 All religions based on fear, emotion, tradition, and philosophy I term the intellectual religions, while those based on true spirit experience I would term the true religions. The object of religious devotion may be material or spiritual, true or false, real or unreal, human or divine. Religions can therefore be either good or evil.

1780:6 Morality and religion are not necessarily the same. A system of morals, by grasping an object of worship, may become a religion. A religion, by losing its universal appeal to loyalty and supreme devotion, may evolve into a system of philosophy or a code of morals. This thing, being, state, or order of

existence, or possibility of attainment which constitutes the supreme ideal of religious loyalty, and which is the recipient of the religious devotion of those who worship, is God. **Regardless of the name applied to this ideal of spirit reality, it is God.**

1781:3 ...this divine source of values and the eternal center of the universe is truly and personally attainable by every mortal creature who chooses to enter the kingdom of heaven on earth, thereby acknowledging the acceptance of sonship with God and brotherhood with man. **That, I submit, is the highest concept of religion the world has ever known,** and I pronounce that there can never be a higher since this gospel embraces the infinity of realities, the divinity of values, and the eternity of universal attainments.

1782:1 I see in the teachings of Jesus, religion at its best. This gospel enables us to seek for the true God and to find him. But are we willing to pay the price...? Are we willing to be subject to this terrible and testing process of self-destruction and soul reconstruction?

1782:2 ...we will not cease to pray for that day when all mankind shall be thrilled by the communal vision of this supreme truth. Just now, **our focalized concept of the Father, as held in our hearts, is that God is spirit; as conveyed to our fellows, that God is love.**

1782:3 **The religion of Jesus demands living and spiritual experience.** Other religions may consist in traditional beliefs, emotional feelings, philosophic consciousness, and all of that, **but the teaching of the Master requires the attainment of actual levels of real spirit progression.**

1782:4 True religion has reference to destiny and reality of attainment as well as to the reality and idealism of that which is wholeheartedly faith-accepted. And all of this must be made personal to us by the revelation of the Spirit of Truth.

PAPER 161 - FURTHER DISCUSSIONS WITH RODAN - Page 1783

1783:1 On Sunday, September 25, A.D. 29, the apostles and the evangelists assembled at Magadan. ...Jesus surprised all by announcing that early the next day he and the twelve apostles would start for Jerusalem to attend the feast of tabernacles.

1783:2 ...Nathaniel and Thomas were still in the midst of their discussions with Rodan of Alexandria, and they secured the Master's permission to remain at Magadan for a few days.

1. THE PERSONALITY OF GOD

1783:3 While the apostles found themselves in difficulty trying to prove that God is a person, Rodan found it still more difficult to prove he is not a person.

1783:5 This contention greatly troubled Thomas and Nathaniel, and they had asked Jesus to come to their rescue, but the Master refused to enter into their discussions. He did say to Thomas: **"It matters little what *idea* of the Father you may entertain as long as you are spiritually acquainted with the *ideal* of his infinite and eternal nature."**

1784:2 ...by Tuesday night Nathaniel had won Rodan to believe in the personality of the Father...by the following steps of reasoning:

1. The Father in Paradise does enjoy equality of communication with at least two other beings who are fully equal to himself and wholly like himself - the Eternal Son and the Infinite Spirit. (Of course, it was the general belief that Jesus was the Eternal Son.)

2. Since Jesus was equal with the Father, and since this Son had achieved the manifestation of personality to his earth children, such a phenomenon constituted proof of the fact, and demonstration of the possibility, of the possession of personality by all three of the Godheads and **forever settled the question regarding the ability of God to communicate with man and the possibility of man's communicating with God.**

3. That Jesus was on terms of mutual association and perfect communication with man; that Jesus was the Son of God. That the relation of Son and Father presupposes equality of communication and mutuality of sympathetic understanding...

4. That personality represents man's highest concept of human reality and divine values; that God also represents man's highest concept of divine reality and infinite values; therefore, that God must be a divine and infinite personality...

5. That God must be a personality since he is the Creator of all personality and the destiny of all personality.

1784:8 When Rodan heard these arguments, he said: "I am now convinced that, while God must be infinitely more than a personality, he cannot be anything less."

2. THE DIVINE NATURE OF JESUS

1785:1 Nathaniel and Thomas jointly presented their views of the divine nature of the Master, and the following narrative is a condensed, rearranged, and restated presentation...

1. Many remarkable things have happened in connection with his ministry which we can understand only by believing that he is the Son of God as well as the Son of Man.

2. His life association with us exemplifies the ideal of human friendship; only a divine being could possibly be such a human friend.

3. We think Jesus is divine because he never does wrong; he makes no mistakes. His wisdom is extraordinary; his piety superb. He lives day by day in perfect accord with the Father's will. **...He claims to live a perfect life, and we acknowledge that he does.** ...No mere man would sanely profess to forgive sin; that is a divine prerogative.

4. The uniqueness of his character and **the perfection of his emotional control** convince us that he is a combination of humanity and divinity.

5. He seems to possess all our human emotions, but they are magnificently glorified. He strongly loves goodness and equally hates sin. He possesses a superhuman consciousness of the presence of Deity. He prays like a man but performs like a God.

6. Hardly does a day pass but something transpires to disclose that the Master knows what is going on away from his immediate presence. He also seems to know about the thoughts of his associates. He undoubtedly has communion with celestial personalities...

7. Recently the Master does not hesitate to assert his superhumanity.

8. He well-nigh exhausts the possibilities of language in the reiteration of his claims of intimate association with the heavenly Father. He even dares to assert that he and the Father are one. He says that any one who has seen him has seen the Father.

9. In his prayer life he appears to communicate directly with his Father. We have heard few of his prayers, but these few would indicate that **he talks with God, as it were, face to face.** ...We know he is human, we are sure of that, but we are almost equally sure that he is also divine. ...We are convinced that he is the Son of Man and the Son of God.

1787:1 When Nathaniel and Thomas had concluded their conferences with Rodan, they hurried on toward Jerusalem to join their fellow apostles, arriving on Friday of that week.

1787:2 Rodan made his way back to Alexandria, where he long taught his philosophy in the school of Meganta. ...he was a faithful believer...yielding up his life in Greece...

3. JESUS' HUMAN AND DIVINE MINDS

1787:3 It appears to us that from his baptism until the crucifixion it was entirely optional with Jesus whether to depend only on the human mind or to utilize the knowledge of both the human and the divine minds.

1787:4 We can understand his unique performances only by accepting the theory that he could, at will, self-limit his divinity consciousness. We are fully cognizant that he frequently withheld from his associates his foreknowledge of events, and that he was aware of the nature of their thinking and planning.

PAPER 162 - AT THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES - Page 1788

1788:3 Jesus and the ten stopped for the night at the village near the Jordan ford. Early the next day they crossed the river and continued on to Jerusalem by way of the east Jordan highway, arriving at Bethany late Wednesday evening.

1. THE DANGERS OF THE VISIT TO JERUSALEM

1789:3 During the feast of tabernacles, thousands of believers from all parts of the Roman Empire saw Jesus, heard him teach, and many even journeyed out to Bethany to confer with him regarding the progress of the kingdom in their home districts.

1789:4 It was a fact that many of the members of the Sanhedrin either secretly believed in Jesus or else were decidedly averse to arresting him during the feast, when such large numbers of people were present in Jerusalem, many of whom either believed in him or were at least friendly to the spiritual movement which he sponsored.

2. THE FIRST TEMPLE TALK

1790:4 ...a curious listener interrupted him to ask: "Teacher, how is it you can quote the Scriptures and teach the people so fluently when I am told that you are untaught in the learning of the rabbis?" Jesus replied: "No man has taught me the truths which I declare to you. And this teaching is not mine but His who sent me. **If any man really desires to do my Father's will, he shall certainly know about my teaching..."**

1790:5 After considerable debate one of the crowd stepped forward and asked Jesus, "Why do the rulers seek to kill you?" And he replied: "...They seek to kill me because they well know that, **if you honestly believe and dare to accept my teaching, their system of traditional religion will be overthrown, forever destroyed."**

3. THE WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY

1793:1 Early the third morning of the feast, as Jesus approached the temple, he was met by a group of the hired agents of the Sanhedrin who were dragging a woman along with them. ..."Master, this woman was taken in adultery... Now, the law of Moses commands that we should stone such a woman. What do you say should be done with her?"

1793:2 It was the plan of Jesus' enemies, if he upheld the law of Moses requiring that the self-confessed transgressor be stoned, to involve him in difficulty with the Roman rulers, who had denied the Jews the right to inflict the death penalty without the approval of a Roman tribunal. If he forbade stoning the woman, they would accuse him before the Sanhedrin of setting himself up above Moses and the Jewish law.

1793:4 Jesus, looking over the crowd, saw her husband standing behind the others. He knew what sort of man he was and perceived that he was a party to the despicable transaction. Jesus first walked around to near where this degenerate husband stood and wrote upon the sand a few words which caused him to depart in haste. Then he came back before the woman and wrote again upon the ground for the benefit of her would-be accusers; and when they read his words, they, too, went away, one by one. And when the Master had written in the sand the third time, the woman's companion in evil took his departure... Jesus said: "Woman, where are your accusers? Did no man remain to stone you?" And the woman, lifting up her eyes, answered, "No man, Lord." And then said Jesus: "I know about you; neither do I condemn you. Go your way in peace." And this woman, Hildana...joined herself to the disciples of the kingdom.

4. THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES

1794:1 This was the feast of feasts, since any sacrifice not made at the other festivals could be made at this time. ...The entire city was gaily decorated except the Roman castle of Antonia, which looked down in grim contrast upon this festive and worshipful scene. And how the Jews did hate this ever-present reminder of the Roman yoke!

5. SERMON ON THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD

1794:4 ...Jesus stood up in the midst of the assembled throng and said:

1795:2 "You all have had abundant opportunity to learn who I am, but you shall have still other evidence confirming the identity of the Son of Man. I am the light of life, and every one who deliberately and with

understanding rejects this saving light shall die in his sins. Much I have to tell you, but you are unable to receive my words. However, he who sent me is true and faithful; my Father loves even his erring children. And all that my Father has spoken I also proclaim to the world."

6. DISCOURSE ON THE WATER OF LIFE

1796:1 At the conclusion of this early morning service Jesus continued to teach the multitude, saying: "Have you not read in the Scripture: 'Behold, as the waters are poured out upon the dry ground and spread over the parched soil, so will I give the spirit of holiness to be poured out upon your children for a blessing even to your children's children?' Why will you thirst for the ministry of the spirit while you seek to water your souls with the traditions of men, poured from the broken pitchers of ceremonial service? ...But now has come to this generation the revelation of the Father of spirits through the bestowal of his Son, and all of this will certainly be followed by the bestowal of the spirit of the Father and the Son upon the children of men."

7. THE DISCOURSE ON SPIRITUAL FREEDOM

1796:3 On...the last day of the feast...Jesus again went into the temple to teach.

1796:4 **"If my words abide in you and you are minded to do the will of my Father, then are you truly my disciples. You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.** I know how you will answer me: We are the children of Abraham, and we are in bondage to none; how then shall we be made free?"

8. THE VISIT WITH MARTHA AND MARY

1797:4 It had been arranged that Jesus should lodge with Lazarus and his sisters at a friend's house, while the apostles were scattered here and there in small groups, these precautions being taken because the Jewish authorities were again becoming bold with their plans to arrest him.

9. AT BETHLEHEM WITH ABNER

1798:5 It was agreed that Abner and his associates were to join Jesus and the twelve in the near future at Magadan Park.

PAPER 163 - ORDINATION OF THE SEVENTY AT MAGADAN - Page 1800

1800:1 A few days after the return of Jesus and the twelve to Magadan from Jerusalem, Abner and a group of some fifty disciples arrived from Bethlehem. At this time there were also assembled at Magadan Camp the evangelistic corps, the women's corps, and about one hundred and fifty other true and tried disciples from all parts of Palestine.

1. ORDINATION OF THE SEVENTY

1800:3 The seventy were ordained by Jesus on Sabbath afternoon, November 19, at the Magadan Camp, and Abner was placed at the head of these gospel preachers and teachers. This corps of seventy consisted of Abner and ten of the former apostles of John, fifty-one of the earlier evangelists, and eight other disciples who had distinguished themselves in the service of the kingdom.

2. THE RICH YOUNG MAN AND OTHERS

1801:7 ...Matadormus, was a member of the Jerusalem Sanhedrin... "...Seeing that I have observed all the commandments from my youth, I would like to know what more I must do to gain eternal life?" In answer to this question Jesus said: **"...Do you believe this gospel of the kingdom?"** And Matadormus answered: "Yes, Master, I do..." And Jesus said, **"Then are you indeed my disciple and a child of the kingdom."**

1802:1 "...If you would be my messenger, go and sell all that you have and, when you have bestowed the proceeds upon the poor or upon your brethren, come and follow me..."

1802:2 When Matadormus heard this, his countenance fell. **...The Master wanted to deliver him from the love of wealth, not necessarily from the wealth.**

1803:2 . **...But there was one economic abuse which he many times condemned, and that was the unfair exploitation of the weak, unlearned, and less fortunate of men by their strong, keen, and more intelligent fellows.**

3. THE DISCUSSION ABOUT WEALTH

1803:5 ...Peter...said: "We are troubled by your words to the rich young man. Shall we require those who would follow you to give up all their worldly goods?" And Jesus said: "No, Peter, only those who would become apostles, and who desire to live with me as you do and as one family. **...If one's wealth does not invade the precincts of the soul, it is of no consequence in the spiritual life of those who would enter the kingdom."**

1804:2 "The kingdom of heaven is like a householder who was a large employer of men, and who went out early in the morning to hire laborers to work in his vineyard. When he had agreed with the laborers to pay them a denarius a day, he sent them into the vineyard. Then he went out about nine o'clock, and seeing others standing in the market place idle, he said to them: 'Go you also to work in my vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will pay you.' ...Again he went out about twelve and about three and did likewise."

1804:3 "When the men who were hired at the beginning of the day saw how the later comers were paid, they expected to receive more than the amount agreed upon. But like the others every man received only a denarius."

1804:4 "Then answered the householder: 'My friends, I do you no wrong. Did not each of you agree to work for a denarius a day? Take now that which is yours and go...'"

4. FAREWELL TO THE SEVENTY

1804:5 ...Jesus placed emphasis on the following: The gospel of the kingdom must be proclaimed to all the world, to gentile as well as to Jew; Proclaim a spiritual brotherhood of the sons of God, not an outward kingdom of worldly power and material glory; **Teach that man's whole duty is summed up in this one commandment: Love the Lord your God with all your mind and soul and your neighbor as yourself.** (This they were to teach as man's whole duty in place of the 613 rules of living expounded by the Pharisees.)

1805:6 Peter exhorted the seventy to cherish in their experience the following virtues:
1. *Consecrated devotion;* 2. *True courage;* 3. *Faith and trust;* 4. *Zeal and initiative;* 5. *Kindness and courtesy*;
6. *Ministry to the sick.*

5. MOVING THE CAMP TO PELLA

1806:2 The last ten days of November were spent in council at Magadan, and on Tuesday, December 6, the entire company of almost three hundred started out at daybreak with all their effects to lodge that night near Pella by the river.

6. THE RETURN OF THE SEVENTY

1806:5 The evening meal was delayed for more than an hour while these enthusiasts for the gospel of the kingdom related their experiences.

1807:2 ...Jesus experienced one of those rare moments of emotional ecstasy which his followers had occasionally witnessed. He said: "I thank you, my Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that, while this wonderful gospel was hidden from the wise and self-righteous, the spirit has revealed these spiritual glories to these children of the kingdom. **Yes, my Father, it must have been pleasing in your sight to do this, and I rejoice to know that the good news will spread to all the world even after I shall have returned to you..."**

1808:1 "...I always stand near, and **my invitation-call is, and ever shall be, Come to me all you who labor** and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn of me, for I am true and loyal, and you shall find spiritual rest for your souls."

7. PREPARATION FOR THE LAST MISSION

1808:4 It was no longer necessary for Jesus to go abroad to teach the people. They now came to him in increasing numbers each week and from all parts, not only from Palestine but from the whole Roman world and from the Near East.

1808:5 The women's corps also prepared to go out, two and two, with the seventy to labor in the larger cities of Perea. This original group of twelve women had recently trained a larger corps of fifty women in the work of home visitation and in the art of ministering to the sick and the afflicted.

1808:6 However, there were still any number of his followers who were material-minded, and who failed to grasp the truth that the kingdom of heaven is **the spiritual brotherhood of man founded on the eternal fact of the universal fatherhood of God.**

PAPER 164 - AT THE FEAST OF DEDICATION - Page 1809

1809:1 As the camp at Pella was being established, Jesus, taking with him Nathaniel and Thomas, secretly went up to Jerusalem to attend the feast of the dedication.

1. STORY OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN

1809:3 In the course of the evening a certain lawyer, seeking to entangle Jesus in a compromising disputation, said: "Teacher, I would like to ask you just what I should do to inherit eternal life?" Jesus answered, "What is written in the law and the prophets; how do you read the Scriptures?" The lawyer, knowing the teachings of both Jesus and the Pharisees, answered: **"To love the Lord God with all your heart, soul, mind, and strength, and your neighbor as yourself."** Then said Jesus: "You have answered right..."

1809:4 ..."But, Teacher, I should like you to tell me just who is my neighbor?"

1810:1 Said Jesus: "A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and he fell into the hands of cruel brigands, who robbed him, stripped him and beat him, and departing, left him half dead. Very soon, by chance, a certain priest was going down that way, and when he came upon the wounded man, seeing his sorry plight, he passed by on the other side of the road. And in like manner a Levite also, when he came along and saw the man, passed by on the other side. Now, about this time, a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed down to Jericho, came across this wounded man; ...he was moved with compassion, and going over to him, he bound up his wounds, pouring on oil and wine, and setting the man upon his own beast, brought him here to the inn and took care of him. And on the morrow he took out some money and, giving it to the host, said: 'Take good care of my friend, and if the expense is more, when I come back again, I will repay you.' Now let me ask you: Which of these three turned out to be the neighbor of him who fell among the robbers?" And when the lawyer perceived that he had fallen into his own snare, he answered, "He who showed mercy on him." ...Jesus said, "Go and do likewise."

2. AT JERUSALEM

1810:3 The principal event of these few days in Jerusalem occurred on Friday night at the home of Nicodemus. Here were gathered together some twenty-five Jewish leaders who believed Jesus' teaching. ...This meeting was attended by Eber, Matadormus, and Joseph of Arimathea.

3. HEALING THE BLIND BEGGAR

1811:2 This Sabbath morning, as Jesus and his two apostles drew near the temple, they encountered a well-known beggar...

1811:3 ...Nathaniel, pondering the possible cause of this man's blindness, asked: "Master, who did sin, this man or his parents, that he should be born blind?"

1812:1 "Neither did this man sin nor his parents that the works of God might be manifest in him. This blindness has come upon him in the natural course of events..."

1812:2 ...he said to Nathaniel and Thomas: "Let us create the sight of this blind man on this Sabbath day that the scribes and Pharisees may have the full occasion which they seek for accusing the Son of Man." Then, stooping over, he spat on the ground and mixed the clay with the spittle, and speaking of all this so that the blind man could hear, he went up to Josiah and put the clay over his sightless eyes, saying: "Go, my son, wash away this clay in the pool of Siloam, and immediately you shall receive your sight."

4. JOSIAH BEFORE THE SANHEDRIN

1813:4 Jesus...desired to be brought before the Sanhedrin for adjudication of the charge of having healed a blind man on the Sabbath day, when the very session of the high Jewish court sitting in judgment on him for this act of mercy would be deliberating on these matters on the Sabbath day and in direct violation of their own self-imposed laws.

1814:4 The officer of the court spoke to the former blind man, saying: "Why do you not give God the glory for this? Why do you not tell us the whole truth...?"

1814:5 But Josiah was neither dumb nor lacking in humor; so he replied to the officer of the court: "Whether this man is a sinner, I know not; but one thing I do know - that, whereas I was blind, now I see." And since they could not entrap Josiah, they sought further to question him, asking: "...Did he ask you to believe in him?"

1814:6 Josiah replied, somewhat impatiently: "...Would you by any chance also become his disciples?" When Josiah had thus spoken, the Sanhedrin broke up in confusion, almost violence, for the leaders rushed upon Josiah...

5. TEACHING IN SOLOMON'S PORCH

1815:2 All of the time this Sabbath-breaking session of the Sanhedrin was in progress in one of the temple chambers, Jesus was...teaching the people in Solomon's Porch, hoping that he would be summoned before the Sanhedrin where he could tell them the good news of the liberty and joy of divine sonship... But they were afraid to send for him.

1815:3 This was midwinter in Jerusalem... Some of the Jewish teachers sought to entrap him by publicly asking him: "...If you are the Messiah, why do you not plainly tell us?" Said Jesus: "I have told you about myself and my Father many times, but you will not believe me. Can you not see that the works I do in my Father's name bear witness for me? **But many of you believe not because you belong not to my fold. The teacher of truth attracts only those who hunger for the truth and who thirst for righteousness. My sheep hear my voice and I know them and they follow me. ...The Father and I are one."** Some of the unbelieving Jews rushed over to where they were still building the temple to pick up stones to cast at Jesus, but the believers restrained them.

1816:1 Jesus and the two apostles did not go in search of Josiah at his home until they heard he had been cast out of the synagogue.

1816:2 ...behold the Creator of a universe leading him forth to become associated with the spiritual nobility of that day and generation.

1816:3 With the two apostles and Josiah, the Master went back to Pella. And Josiah proved to be one of the recipients of the Master's miraculous ministry who turned out fruitfully, for he became a lifelong preacher of the gospel of the kingdom.

PAPER 165 - THE PEREAN MISSION BEGINS - Page 1817

1817:1 On Tuesday, January 3, A.D. 30, Abner, the former chief of the twelve apostles of John the Baptist, a Nazarite and onetime head of the Nazarite school at Engedi, now chief of the seventy messengers of the kingdom, called his associates together and gave them final instructions before sending them on a mission to all of the cities and villages of Perea. This Perean mission continued for almost three months...

1817:2 Throughout this tour of Perea the women's corps, now numbering sixty-two, took over most of the work of ministration to the sick. ...in no other region did the better classes of citizens so generally accept the Master's teaching.

1. AT THE PELLA CAMP

1817:5 By the middle of January more than twelve hundred persons were gathered together at Pella, and Jesus taught this multitude at least once each day when he was in residence at the camp... Peter and the other apostles taught each afternoon. The evenings Jesus reserved for the usual sessions of questions and answers with the twelve and other advanced disciples. The evening groups averaged about fifty.

1817:6 By the middle of March...over four thousand persons composed the large audience which heard Jesus or Peter preach each morning.

2. SERMON ON THE GOOD SHEPHERD

1818:2 ...speaking to a group of about one hundred, Jesus said:

1818:5 "The true shepherd gathers his flock into the fold for the night in times of danger. And when the morning has come, he enters into the fold by the door, and when he calls, the sheep know his voice. Every shepherd who gains entrance to the sheepfold by any other means than by the door is a thief... They will flee from the stranger because they know not his voice. This multitude which is gathered about us here are like sheep without a shepherd, but when we speak to them, they know the shepherd's voice, and they follow after us; at least, those who hunger for truth and thirst for righteousness do. Some of you are not of my fold; you know not my voice, and you do not follow me. And because you are false shepherds, the sheep know not your voice and will not follow you."

1819:2 "...you must also *feed* the flock with good food; you are not true shepherds unless you lead your flocks into green pastures and beside still waters."

1819:3 "And now, lest some of you too easily comprehend this parable, I will declare that I am both the door to the Father's sheepfold and at the same time the true shepherd of my Father's flocks. Every shepherd who seeks to enter the fold without me shall fail, and the sheep will not hear his voice. I, with those who minister with me, am the door. Every soul who enters upon the eternal way by the means I have created and ordained shall be saved and will be able to go on to the attainment of the eternal pastures of Paradise."

1819:5 "...and I have promised the Father that they shall all be brought into one fold, **one brotherhood of the sons of God. And then shall you all know the voice of one shepherd, the true shepherd, and shall all acknowledge the fatherhood of God."**

1819:6 "...the Father knows that I will not falter in the safeguarding of the sheepfold, that I will not desert my sheep, and that, if it shall be required, I will not hesitate to lay down my life in the service of his manifold flocks."

3. SABBATH SERMON AT PELLA

1819:9 By the end of January the Sabbath-afternoon multitudes numbered almost three thousand. On Saturday, January 28, Jesus preached the memorable sermon on "Trust and Spiritual Preparedness." After preliminary remarks by Simon Peter, the Master said:

1820:1 "What I have many times said to my apostles and to my disciples, I now declare to this multitude: Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees which is hypocrisy, born of prejudice and nurtured in traditional bondage, albeit many of these Pharisees are honest of heart and some of them abide here as my disciples."

1820:2 "Soon, very soon, will the things which our enemies now plan in secrecy and in darkness be brought out into the light and be proclaimed from the housetops. But I say to you, my friends, when they seek to destroy the Son of Man, be not afraid of them. **Fear not those who, although they may be able to kill the body, after that have no more power over you."**

1820:3 "Are not five sparrows sold for two pennies? And yet, when these birds flit about in quest of their sustenance, not one of them exists without the knowledge of the Father, the source of all life. To the seraphic guardians the very hairs of your head are numbered. And if all of this is true, **why should you live in fear of the many trifles which come up in your daily lives?** ...Fear not; you are of much more value than many sparrows."

1820:4 "All of you who have had the courage to confess faith in my gospel before men I will presently acknowledge before the angels of heaven; but he who shall knowingly deny the truth of my teachings before men shall be denied by his guardian of destiny even before the angels of heaven."

1820:6 "And when our enemies bring you before the rulers of the synagogues and before other high authorities, **be not concerned about what you should say and be not anxious as to how you should answer their questions, for the spirit that dwells within you shall certainly teach you in that very hour what you should say in honor of the gospel of the kingdom."**

1820:7 **"How long will you tarry in the valley of decision? ...the Father never compels any man to enter the kingdom. The invitation ever has been and always will be: Whosoever will, let him come and freely partake of the water of life."**

1820:8 When Jesus had finished speaking, many went forth to be baptized by the apostles in the Jordan while he listened to the questions of those who remained.

4. DIVIDING THE INHERITANCE

1821:1 ...a certain young man said to him: "Master, my father died leaving much property to me and my brother, but my brother refuses to give me that which is my own. Will you, then, bid my brother divide this inheritance with me?" ...Said Jesus: "...Where did you get the idea that I give attention to the material affairs of this world?" And then, turning to all who were about him, he said: "...Happiness comes not from the power of wealth, and joy springs not from riches. Wealth, in itself, is not a curse, but **the love of riches many times leads to such devotion to the things of this world that the soul becomes blinded to the beautiful attractions of the spiritual realities of the kingdom of God on earth and to the joys of eternal life in heaven."**

1821:2 "Let me tell you a story of a certain rich man whose ground brought forth plentifully; and when he had become very rich, he began to reason with himself, saying: 'What shall I do with all my riches? I now have so much that I have no place to store my wealth.' And when he had meditated on his problem, he said: 'This I will do; I will pull down my barns and build greater ones, and thus will I have abundant room in which to store my fruits and my goods. Then can I say to my soul, soul, you have much wealth laid up for many years; take now your ease; eat, drink, and be merry, for you are rich...'"

1821:3 "But this rich man was also foolish. In providing for the material requirements of his mind and body, he had failed to lay up treasures in heaven for the satisfaction of the spirit and for the salvation of the soul. And even then he was not to enjoy the pleasure of consuming his hoarded wealth, for that very night was his soul required of him. That night there came the brigands who broke into his house to kill him, and after they had plundered his barns, they burned that which remained. And for the property which escaped the robbers his heirs fell to fighting among themselves. This man laid up treasures for himself on earth, but he was not rich toward God."

1821:5 **"There is no sin in having honest possessions on earth provided your treasure is in heaven, for where your treasure is there will your heart be also.** There is a great difference between wealth which leads to covetousness and selfishness and that which is held and dispensed in the spirit of stewardship by those who have an abundance of this world's goods, and who so bountifully contribute to the support of those who devote all their energies to the work of the kingdom."

1822:1 "But never forget that, after all, wealth is unenduring. **The love of riches all too often obscures and even destroys the spiritual vision.** Fail not to recognize the danger of wealth's becoming, not your servant, but your master."

1822:2 Jesus did not teach nor countenance improvidence, idleness, indifference to providing the physical necessities for one's family, or dependence upon alms. **But he did teach that the material and temporal must be subordinated to the welfare of the soul and the progress of the spiritual nature in the kingdom of heaven.**

1822:4 Jesus sent the young man away, saying to him, "My son, what shall it profit you if you gain the whole world and lose your own soul?"

1822:5 To another standing near by who asked Jesus how the wealthy would stand in the day of judgment, he replied: "...Whatever else may concern the wealthy in the judgment, **at least three questions must be answered by all who acquire great wealth, and these questions are:** "1. How much wealth did you accumulate? 2. How did you get this wealth? 3. How did you use your wealth?"

5. TALKS TO THE APOSTLES ON WEALTH

1823:1 That evening after supper...Andrew asked: "Master, while we were baptizing the believers, you spoke many words to the lingering multitude which we did not hear."

1823:2 "Yes, Andrew, I will speak to you about these matters of wealth and self-support, but my words to you, the apostles, must be somewhat different from those spoken to the disciples and the multitude since you have forsaken everything, not only to follow me, but to be ordained as ambassadors of the kingdom. ...consider the ravens; they sow not neither reap, they have no storehouses or barns, and yet the Father provides food for every one of them that seeks it. And of how much more value are you than many birds! …all of your anxiety or fretting doubts can do nothing to supply your material needs. Which of you by anxiety can add a handbreadth to your stature or a day to your life?"

1823:3 "Consider the lilies, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say to you, even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If God so clothes the grass of the field, which is alive today and tomorrow is cut down and cast into the fire, how much more shall he clothe you, the ambassadors of the heavenly kingdom. O you of little faith! When you wholeheartedly devote yourselves to the proclamation of the gospel of the kingdom, you should not be of doubtful minds concerning the support of yourselves or the families you have forsaken."

1824:2 "You well understand that no man would suffer his house to be broken into if he knew what hour the thief was to come. Be you also on watch for yourselves, for in an hour that you least suspect and in a manner you think not, shall the Son of Man depart."

6. ANSWER TO PETER'S QUESTION

1824:4 As they sat thinking, Simon Peter asked: "Do you speak this parable to us, your apostles, or is it for all the disciples?" And Jesus answered:

1824:5 **"In the time of testing, a man's soul is revealed; trial discloses what really is in the heart.** When the servant is tested and proved, then may the lord of the house set such a servant over his household and safely trust this faithful steward to see that his children are fed and nurtured. Likewise, will I soon know who can be trusted with the welfare of my children when I shall have returned to the Father."

1824:6 "But if the servant is slothful and begins to say in his heart, 'My master delays his coming,' and begins to mistreat his fellow servants and to eat and drink with the drunken, then the lord of that servant will come at a time when he looks not for him and, finding him unfaithful, will cast him out in disgrace. Therefore you do well to prepare yourselves for that day when you will be visited suddenly and in an unexpected manner. ...Friends, relatives, and loved ones are destined to be set against each other by the gospel you preach. **True, each of these believers shall have great and lasting peace in his own heart, but peace on earth will not come until all are willing to believe and enter into their glorious inheritance of sonship with God. Nevertheless, go into all the world proclaiming this gospel to all nations, to every man, woman, and child."**

1824:7 On the morrow Jesus and the twelve went into the cities of northern Perea to visit with the seventy, who were working in these regions under Abner's supervision.

PAPER 166 - LAST VISIT TO NORTHERN PEREA - Page 1825

1825:2 This entire mission of three months in Perea was successfully carried on with little help from the twelve apostles, and the gospel from this time on reflected, not so much Jesus' personality, as his teachings. **But his followers did not long follow his instructions, for soon after Jesus' death and resurrection they departed from his teachings and began to build the early church around the miraculous concepts and the glorified memories of his divine-human personality.**

1. THE PHARISEES AT RAGABA

1825:3 On Sabbath, February 18, Jesus was at Ragaba, where there lived a wealthy Pharisee named Nathaniel; ...he made a breakfast on this Sabbath morning for all of them, about twenty in number, and invited Jesus as the guest of honor.

1825:4 The Master immediately took his seat at the left of Nathaniel without going to the water basins to wash his hands. Many of the Pharisees, especially those favorable to Jesus' teachings, knew that he washed his hands only for purposes of cleanliness, that he abhorred these purely ceremonial performances...

1825:5 ...Jesus finally said: "I had thought that you invited me to this house to break bread with you and perchance to inquire of me concerning the proclamation of the new gospel of the kingdom of God; but I perceive that you have brought me here to witness an exhibition of ceremonial devotion to your own self-righteousness."

1826:1 ...Jesus continued: **"...Think not that the giving of alms and the paying of tithes will cleanse you from unrighteousness and enable you to stand clean in the presence of the Judge of all men.** ...Woe upon all who shun justice, spurn mercy, and reject truth! Woe upon all those who despise the revelation of the Father while they seek the chief seats in the synagogue and crave flattering salutations in the market places!"

2. THE TEN LEPERS

1827:5 The next day Jesus went with the twelve over to Amathus... they encountered a group of ten lepers who sojourned near this place. Nine of this group were Jews, one a Samaritan. ..."Master, have mercy on us; cleanse us from our affliction."

1827:7 ...when Simon Zelotes observed the Samaritan among the lepers, he sought to induce the Master to pass on into the city... Said Jesus to Simon: "...If we make these ten men whole, perhaps the Samaritan will prove more grateful even than the Jews."

1827:8 Jesus, going near the lepers, said: "If you would be made whole, go forthwith and show yourselves to the priests as required by the law of Moses." And as they went, they were made whole. But when the Samaritan saw that he was being healed, he turned back and, going in quest of Jesus, began to glorify God with a loud voice. ...the Jews...while they also were grateful...continued on their way to show themselves to the priests.

1828:1 As the Samaritan remained kneeling at Jesus' feet, the Master, looking about at the twelve, especially at Simon Zelotes, said: "Were not ten cleansed? Where, then, are the other nine, the Jews? Only one, this alien, has returned to give glory to God."

3. THE SERMON AT GERASA

1828:5 ...at Gerasa, one of the Pharisees who believed in him asked this question: "Lord, will there be few or many really saved?" And Jesus, answering, said:

1828:6 "You have been taught that only the children of Abraham will be saved..."

1828:7 **"But I declare that salvation is first a matter of your personal choosing.** Even if the door to the way of life is narrow, it is wide enough to admit all who sincerely seek to enter, for **I am that door. And the Son will never refuse entrance to any child of the universe who, by faith, seeks to find the Father through the Son."**

4. TEACHING ABOUT ACCIDENTS

1830:1 ...Thomas asked Jesus: "Master...I would like to inquire whether spiritual beings are concerned in the production of strange and extraordinary events in the material world and...whether the angels and other spirit beings are able to prevent accidents."

1830:2 In answer to Thomas's inquiry, Jesus said: "Have you failed to observe how the Son of Man lives as one with you and consistently refuses to employ the forces of heaven for his personal sustenance? Do we not all live by the same means whereby all men exist?"

1830:3 "All too long have your fathers believed that prosperity was the token of divine approval; that adversity was the proof of God's displeasure. I declare that such beliefs are superstitions. Do you not observe that far greater numbers of the poor joyfully receive the gospel and immediately enter the kingdom? **If riches evidence divine favor, why do the rich so many times refuse to believe this good news from heaven?"**

1831:2 "The Father's human children have equal capacity for the reception of material blessings... **When it comes to the bestowal of spiritual gifts, the Father is limited by man's capacity for receiving these divine endowments. Although the Father is no respecter of persons, in the bestowal of spiritual gifts he is limited by man's faith and by his willingness always to abide by the Father's will."**

5. THE CONGREGATION AT PHILADELPHIA

1831:6 The Jews at Jerusalem had always had trouble with the Jews of Philadelphia. ...Abner became the head of the Philadelphia church, continuing as such until his death. And this estrangement with Jerusalem explains why nothing is heard of Abner and his work in the Gospel records of the New Testament.

1832:1 He had dared to defy James the Lord's brother, who was subsequently supported by Peter. ...Then he dared to withstand Paul. Although he was wholly sympathetic with Paul in his mission to the gentiles, and though he supported him in his contentions with the church at Jerusalem, he bitterly opposed the version of Jesus' teachings which Paul elected to preach. In his last years Abner denounced Paul as the "clever corrupter of the life teachings of Jesus of Nazareth, the Son of the living God."

1832:3 Abner lived to be 89 years old, dying at Philadelphia on the 21st day of November, A.D. 74. And to the very end he was a faithful believer in, and teacher of, the gospel of the heavenly kingdom.

PAPER 167 - THE VISIT TO PHILADELPHIA - Page 1833

1833:3 Jesus and the ten apostles arrived at Philadelphia on Wednesday, February 22...

1. BREAKFAST WITH THE PHARISEES

1833:4 There lived in Philadelphia a very wealthy and influential Pharisee who had accepted the teachings of Abner, and who invited Jesus to his house Sabbath morning... about forty of these leading men and a few lawyers were bidden to this breakfast...

1834:2 ...there came in from the street a man long afflicted with a chronic disease... This man was a believer, having recently been baptized by Abner's associates.

1834:3 Then went Jesus over to where the sick man sat and, taking him by the hand, said: "Arise and go your way. You have not asked to be healed, but I know the desire of your heart and the faith of your soul." Before the man left the room, Jesus returned to his seat and, addressing those at the table, said: **"Such works my Father does, not to tempt you into the kingdom, but to reveal himself to those who are already in the kingdom."**

2. PARABLE OF THE GREAT SUPPER

1835:2 "A certain ruler gave a great supper, and having bidden many guests, he dispatched his servants at suppertime to say to those who were invited, 'Come, for everything is now ready.' And they all with one accord began to make excuses. ...When the master of the house heard this, he was very angry, and turning to his servants, he said: 'Go out quickly, therefore, into the streets and lanes of the city, out into the highways and the byways, and bring hither the poor and the outcast, the blind and the lame, that the marriage feast may have guests.' And the servants did as their lord commanded..."

3. THE WOMAN WITH THE SPIRIT OF INFIRMITY

1835:5 Abner had arranged for the Master to teach in the synagogue on this Sabbath day... At the conclusion of the service Jesus looked down before him upon an elderly woman...who was much bent in form. ..."Woman, if you would only believe, you could be wholly loosed from your spirit of infirmity."

1836:1 ...the chief ruler of the synagogue was an unfriendly Pharisee. ..."Are there not six days in which men should do all their work? ...be healed, but not on the Sabbath day."

1836:2 ...Jesus returned to the speaker's platform and said: "Why play the part of hypocrites? Does not every one of you, on the Sabbath, loose his ox from the stall and lead him forth for watering? If such a service is permissible on the Sabbath day, should not this woman, a daughter of Abraham who has been bound down by evil these eighteen years, be loosed from this bondage...?" And as the woman continued to glorify God, his critic was put to shame, and the congregation rejoiced with her that she had been healed.

4. THE MESSAGE FROM BETHANY

1836:6 Very late on Sunday night, February 26, a runner from Bethany arrived at Philadelphia, bringing a message from Martha and Mary which said, "Lord, he whom you love is very sick." ...There occurred one of those strange interludes, a time when he appeared to be in communication with something outside of, and beyond, himself.

1837:4 "As long as my day lasts, I fear not to enter Judea. I would do one more mighty work for these Jews; I would give them one more chance to believe..."

1837:5 "Lazarus is dead... by that which you will witness, you should all be strengthened in preparation for that day when I shall take leave of you and go to the Father."

5. ON THE WAY TO BETHANY

1838:2 Said Jesus: **"...Men you may deceive by your outward service, but God looks into your souls.** What I am telling you is well illustrated by two men who went into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed to himself: 'O God, I thank you that I am not like the rest of men, extortioners, unlearned, unjust, adulterers, or even like this publican. I fast twice a week; I give tithes of all that I get.' But the publican, standing afar off, would not so much as lift his eyes to heaven but smote his breast, saying, 'God be merciful to me a sinner.' I tell you that the publican went home with God's approval rather than the Pharisee, **for every one who exalts himself shall be humbled, but he who humbles himself shall be exalted."**

1839:4 ...Jesus said: "Marriage is honorable and is to be desired by all men. The fact that the Son of Man pursues his earth mission alone is in no way a reflection on the desirability of marriage. That I should so work is the Father's will, but this same Father has directed the creation of male and female, and it is the divine will that men and women should find their **highest service and consequent joy in the establishment of homes for the reception and training of children, in the creation of whom these parents become copartners with the Makers of heaven and earth.** And for this cause shall a man leave his father and mother and shall cleave to his wife, and they two shall become as one."

6. BLESSING THE LITTLE CHILDREN

1839:6 ...scores of mothers came to where Jesus lodged, bringing their children in their arms and leading them by their hands, and desired that he bless the little ones. ...And when the apostles loudly rebuked these mothers, Jesus, hearing the tumult, came out and indignantly reproved them, saying: **"Suffer little children to come to me; forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of heaven. Verily, verily, I say to you, whosoever receives not the kingdom of God as a little child shall hardly enter therein to grow up to the full stature of spiritual manhood."**

1840:5 When it is not possible to worship God in the tabernacles of nature, men should do their best to provide houses of beauty, sanctuaries of appealing simplicity and artistic embellishment, **so that the highest of human emotions may be aroused in association with the intellectual approach to spiritual communion with God. Truth, beauty, and holiness are powerful and effective aids to true worship.**

7. THE TALK ABOUT ANGELS

1841:1 "The angelic hosts are a separate order of created beings; ...Angels are not of that group of creatures called 'the Sons of God' in the Scriptures; neither are they the glorified spirits of mortal men who have gone on to progress through the mansions on high."

1841:3 "I said to you once before that, if you had your spiritual eyes anointed, you would then see the heavens opened and behold the angels of God ascending and descending."

PAPER 168 - THE RESURRECTION OF LAZARUS - Page 1842

1842:1 It was shortly after noon when Martha started out to meet Jesus as he came over the brow of the hill near Bethany. Her brother, Lazarus, had been dead four days and had been laid away in their private tomb at the far end of the garden late on Sunday afternoon.

1843:1 ...said Jesus, looking straight into the eyes of Martha: "I am the resurrection and the life; **he who believes in me, though he dies, yet shall he live. In truth, whosoever lives and believes in me shall never really die.** Martha, do you believe this?" And Martha answered the Master: "Yes, I have long believed that you are the Deliverer..."

1. AT THE TOMB OF LAZARUS

1843:7 After Jesus had spent a few moments in comforting Martha and Mary, apart from the mourners, he asked them, "Where have you laid him?" Then Martha said, "Come and see." And as the Master followed on in silence with the two sorrowing sisters, he wept.

1844:1 We are inclined to believe that Jesus wept because of a number of thoughts:

1. He felt a genuine and sorrowful sympathy for Martha and Mary...
2. He was perturbed in his mind by the presence of the crowd of mourners...
3. ...Jesus regretted having to summon his friend back to experience...bitter persecution...

1844:5 And now we may relate an interesting and instructive fact: ...the records of the universe reveal that Jesus' Personalized Adjuster issued orders for the indefinite detention of Lazarus's Thought Adjuster on the planet subsequent to Lazarus's death, and that this order was made of record just fifteen minutes before Lazarus breathed his last.

1844:6 Did the divine mind of Jesus know, even before Lazarus died, that he would raise him from the dead? We do not know.

1845:2 When Jesus spoke those words of command, "Take away the stone," the assembled celestial hosts made ready to enact the drama of the resurrection of Lazarus...

2. THE RESURRECTION OF LAZARUS

1845:7 As this company of some forty-five mortals stood before the tomb, they could dimly see the form of Lazarus, wrapped in linen bandages...

1846:1 Jesus lifted up his eyes and said: "Father, I am thankful that you heard and granted my request. I know that you always hear me, but because of those who stand here with me, I thus speak with you, **that they may believe that you have sent me into the world, and that they may know that you are working with me in that which we are about to do."** Andwhen he had prayed, he cried with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come forth!"

1846:6 Then went Lazarus over to Jesus and, with his sisters, knelt at the Master's feet to give thanks and offer praise to God. Jesus, taking Lazarus by the hand, lifted him up, saying: "My son, what has happened to you will also be experienced by all who believe this gospel except that they shall be resurrected in a more glorious form. **You shall be a living witness of the truth which I spoke - I am the resurrection and the life.** But let us all now go into the house and partake of nourishment for these physical bodies."

3. MEETING OF THE SANHEDRIN

1847:2 At one o'clock the next day, Friday, the Sanhedrin met to deliberate further... "What shall we do with Jesus of Nazareth?" After more than two hours of discussion and acrimonious debate, a certain Pharisee presented a resolution calling for Jesus' immediate death, proclaiming that he was a menace to all Israel and formally committing the Sanhedrin to the decision of death, without trial and in defiance of all precedent.

1847:3 But this resolution did not come to a vote since fourteen members of the Sanhedrin resigned in a body when such an unheard-of action was proposed. ...five other members were thrown out because their associates believed they entertained friendly feelings toward Jesus. With the ejection of these nineteen men the Sanhedrin was in a position to try and to condemn Jesus with a solidarity bordering on unanimity.

1847:4 The following week Lazarus and his sisters were summoned to appear before the Sanhedrin. When their testimony had been heard, no doubt could be entertained that Lazarus had been raised from the dead.

4. THE ANSWER TO PRAYER

1848:1 On the way from Bethany to Pella the apostles asked Jesus many questions:

1. **Prayer is an expression of the finite mind in an effort to approach the Infinite.**
2. When a prayer is apparently unanswered, the delay often betokens a better answer...
3. The prayers of time, when indited by the spirit and expressed in faith, are often so vast and all-encompassing that they can be answered only in eternity; ...on Paradise.
4. The prayer of the material being can many times be answered only when such an individual has progressed to the spirit level.
5. The prayer of a God-knowing person may be so distorted by ignorance and so deformed by superstition that the answer thereto would be highly undesirable.

6. All true prayers are addressed to spiritual beings, **and all such petitions must be answered in spiritual terms, and all such answers must consist in spiritual realities.**

7. **Your sincere faith implies that you have in advance virtually granted your prayer hearers the full right to answer your petitions...**

8. The child is always within his rights when he presumes to petition the parent; and the parent is always within his parental obligations to the immature child when his superior wisdom dictates that the answer to the child's prayer be delayed, modified, segregated, transcended, or postponed to another stage of spiritual ascension.

9. **Do not hesitate to pray the prayers of spirit longing; doubt not that you shall receive the answer to your petitions.**

10. All genuine spirit-born petitions are certain of an answer. **Ask and you shall receive.**

5. WHAT BECAME OF LAZARUS

1849:5 Lazarus remained at the Bethany home...until the week of the crucifixion of Jesus, when he received warning that the Sanhedrin had decreed his death.

1849:7 Soon after this Martha and Mary disposed of their lands at Bethany and joined their brother in Perea. Meantime, Lazarus had become the treasurer of the church at Philadelphia. He became a strong supporter of Abner in his controversy with Paul and the Jerusalem church and ultimately died, when 67 years old, of the same sickness that carried him off when he was a younger man at Bethany.

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 4.5

Who we can be

1758:4 "Spiritual greatness consists in an understanding love that is Godlike and not in an enjoyment of the exercise of material power for the exaltation of self. In what you attempted, in which you so completely failed, your purpose was not pure. Your motive was not divine. Your ideal was not spiritual. Your ambition was not altruistic. Your procedure was not based on love, and your goal of attainment was not the will of the Father in heaven."

1760:2 "What does it profit a man to gain the whole world and lose his own soul?"

1762:4 "I declare that there is more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety and nine righteous persons who need no repentance."

1766:2 Sometime the children of the kingdom will realize that strong feelings of emotion are not equivalent to the leadings of the divine spirit. To be strongly and strangely impressed to do something or to go to a certain place, does not necessarily mean that such impulses are the leadings of the indwelling spirit.

1766:6 You shall not portray your teacher as a man of sorrows. Future generations shall know also the radiance of our joy, the buoyance of our good will, and the inspiration of our good humor. ...Increasing happiness is always the experience of all who are certain about God.

1766:8 ...faith will expand the mind, ennoble the soul, reinforce the personality, augment the happiness, deepen the spirit perception, and enhance the power to love and be loved.

1768:2 "Many earnest seekers after the truth have been, and will continue to be, confused and disheartened by these doctrines of the perfection of the Scriptures."

1768:4 "...nothing which human nature has touched can be regarded as infallible."

1768:5 "But the greatest error of the teaching about the Scriptures is the doctrine of their being sealed books of mystery and wisdom which only the wise minds of the nation dare to interpret. The revelations of divine truth are not sealed except by human ignorance, bigotry, and narrow-minded intolerance. ...A false fear of sacredness has prevented religion from being safeguarded by common sense."

1775:5 The most effective of all social groups is the family, more particularly the two parents. Personal affection is the spiritual bond which holds together these material associations. Such an effective relationship is also possible between two persons of the same sex, as is so abundantly illustrated in the devotions of genuine friendships.

1775:7 Truly, it is not good for man to be alone. ...Without the genuine love of a home, no child can achieve the full development of normal character. ...Marriage, with its manifold relations, is best designed to draw forth those precious impulses and those higher motives which are indispensable to the development of a strong character.

1777:3 ...such habits eventually formulate themselves into a spiritual character, and such a character is finally recognized by one's fellows as a mature personality.

1780:2 The career of a God-seeking man may prove to be a great success in the light of eternity, even though the whole temporal-life enterprise may appear as an overwhelming failure, provided each life failure yielded the culture of wisdom and spirit achievement.

1781:3 ...this divine source of values and the eternal center of the universe is truly and personally attainable by every mortal creature who chooses to enter the kingdom of heaven on earth, thereby acknowledging the acceptance of sonship with God and brotherhood with man. That, I submit, is the highest concept of religion the world has ever known, and I pronounce that there can never be a higher since this gospel embraces the infinity of realities, the divinity of values, and the eternity of universal attainments.

1782:2 Just now, our focalized concept of the Father, as held in our hearts, is that God is spirit; as conveyed to our fellows, that God is love.

1783:5 "It matters little what idea of the Father you may entertain as long as you are spiritually acquainted with the ideal of his infinite and eternal nature."

1803:5 "If one's wealth does not invade the precincts of the soul, it is of no consequence in the spiritual life of those who would enter the kingdom."

1821:1 "Happiness comes not from the power of wealth, and joy springs not from riches. Wealth, in itself, is not a curse, but the love of riches many times leads to such devotion to the things of this world that the soul becomes blinded to the beautiful attractions of the spiritual realities of the kingdom of God on earth and to the joys of eternal life in heaven."

1821:5 "There is no sin in having honest possessions on earth provided your treasure is in heaven, for where your treasure is there will your heart be also."

1822:4 "...what shall it profit you if you gain the whole world and lose your own soul?"

1830:3 "If riches evidence divine favor, why do the rich so many times refuse to believe this good news from heaven?"

1831:2 "The Father's human children have equal capacity for the reception of material blessings... When it comes to the bestowal of spiritual gifts, the Father is limited by man's capacity for receiving these divine endowments. ...in the bestowal of spiritual gifts he is limited by man's faith and by his willingness always to abide by the Father's will."

What we can do

1757:2 "Question not my Father's power of love, only the sincerity and reach of your faith. All things are possible to him who really believes."

1760:2 "If any man would come after me, let him disregard himself, take up his responsibilities daily, and follow me."

1762:5 "And so, in all these matters connected with the discipline of the brotherhood, whatsoever you shall decree on earth shall be recognized in heaven. ...where two or three of you agree concerning any of these things and ask of me, it shall be done for you if your petition is not inconsistent with the will of my Father in heaven. And all this is ever true, for, where two or three believers are gathered together, there am I in the midst of them."

1763:1 "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Until seven times?" And Jesus answered: "Not only seven times but even to seventy times and seven."

1764:3 "Do you not see, John, that those who profess to do great works in my name must eventually support our cause? ...I tell you that, even when a cup of cold water is given to a thirsty soul, the Father's messengers shall ever make record of such a service of love."

1765:4 Overpowering arguments and mental superiority are not to be employed to coerce men and women into the kingdom. Man's mind is not to be crushed by the mere weight of logic or overawed by shrewd eloquence. While emotion as a factor in human decisions cannot be wholly eliminated, it should not be directly appealed to in the teachings of those who would advance the cause of the kingdom. Make your appeals directly to the divine spirit that dwells within the minds of men. ...Remember that I have said: "Behold, I stand at the door and knock, and if any man will open, I will come in."

1765:6 ...admonish your brethren ever to keep busy at their chosen tasks, and put forth every effort to secure work for those who find themselves without employment.

1766:5 In preaching the gospel of the kingdom, you are...teaching friendship with God.

1767:1 Teach all believers that those who enter the kingdom are not thereby rendered immune to the accidents of time or to the ordinary catastrophes of nature. Believing the gospel will not prevent getting into trouble, but it will insure that you shall be unafraid when trouble does overtake you.

1768:1 "Nathaniel, never permit yourself for one moment to believe the Scripture records which tell you that the God of love directed your forefathers to go forth in battle to slay all their enemies - men, women, and children. Such records are the words of men, not very holy men, and they are not the word of God."

1769:10 Jesus' religion consisted not merely in *believing*, but in actually *doing*, those things which the gospel required. He did not teach that the essence of his religion consisted in social service, but rather that social service was one of the certain effects of the possession of the spirit of true religion.

1770:1 The turning of the other cheek or whatever act that may typify demands initiative, necessitates vigorous, active, and courageous expression of the believer's personality.

1770:7 "Master, what should I do if a stranger forced me to carry his pack for a mile?" Jesus answered: "Do not sit down and sigh for relief while you berate the stranger under your breath. Righteousness comes not from such passive attitudes. If you can think of nothing more effectively positive to do, you can at least carry the pack a second mile. That will of a certainty challenge the unrighteous and ungodly stranger."

1772:3 Strong character, commanding personality, is only acquired by converting the natural urge of life into the social art of living, by transforming present desires into those higher longings which are capable of lasting attainment...

1773:4 Successful living is nothing more or less than the art of the mastery of dependable techniques for solving common problems. The first step in the solution of any problem is to locate the difficulty, to isolate the problem, and frankly to recognize its nature and gravity. The great mistake is that, when life problems excite our profound fears, we refuse to recognize them. ...Only a brave person is willing honestly to admit, and fearlessly to face, what a sincere and logical mind discovers.

1774:2 But the greatest of all methods of problem solving I have learned from Jesus, your Master. I refer to that which he so consistently practices, and which he has so faithfully taught you, the isolation of worshipful meditation. In this habit of Jesus' going off so frequently by himself to commune with the Father in heaven is to be found the technique, not only of gathering strength and wisdom for the ordinary conflicts of living, but also of appropriating the energy for the solution of the higher problems of a moral and spiritual nature.

1774:4 This worshipful practice of your Master brings that relaxation which renews the mind; that illumination which inspires the soul; that courage which enables one bravely to face one's problems; that self-understanding which obliterates debilitating fear; and that consciousness of union with divinity which equips man with the assurance that enables him to dare to be Godlike. The relaxation of worship, or spiritual communion as practiced by the Master, relieves tension, removes conflicts, and mightily augments the total resources of the personality.

1774:5 Prejudice is inseparably linked to selfishness. Prejudice can be eliminated only by the abandonment of self-seeking and by substituting therefor the quest of the satisfaction of the service of a cause that is not only greater than self, but one that is even greater than all humanity - the search for God, the attainment of divinity.

1776:2 Isolation tends to exhaust the energy charge of the soul. Association with one's fellows is essential to the renewal of the zest for life and is indispensable to the maintenance of the courage to fight those battles consequent upon the ascent to the higher levels of human living. Friendship enhances the joys and glorifies the triumphs of life. Loving and intimate human associations tend to rob suffering of its sorrow and hardship of much of its bitterness.

1777:2 The secret of all this problem is wrapped up in spiritual communion, in worship. From the human standpoint it is a question of combined meditation and relaxation. Meditation makes the contact of mind with spirit; relaxation determines the capacity for spiritual receptivity. And this interchange of strength for weakness, courage for fear, the will of God for the mind of self, constitutes worship.

1778:4 The two major problems of life are making a temporal living and the achievement of eternal survival. And even the problem of making a living requires religion for its ideal solution. ...True religion, in fact, does not function apart from the individual.

1778:5 The essentials of the temporal life, as I see them, are: 1. Good physical health; 2. Clear and clean thinking; 3. Ability and skill; 4. Wealth - the goods of life; 5. Ability to withstand defeat; 6. Culture - education and wisdom.

1779:2 It is wholly erroneous to suppose that faithfulness in doing one's daily work will insure the rewards of wealth. ...Wise planning, therefore, becomes the one thing essential to worldly prosperity. Success requires not only devotion to one's work but also that one should function as a part of some one of the channels of material wealth.

1779:4 Train your memory to hold in sacred trust the strength-giving and worth-while episodes of life, which you can recall at will for your pleasure and edification. Thus build up for yourself and in yourself reserve galleries of beauty, goodness, and artistic grandeur. But the noblest of all memories are the treasured recollections of the great moments of a superb friendship. And all of these memory treasures radiate their most precious and exalting influences under the releasing touch of spiritual worship.

1779:6 Success may generate courage and promote confidence, but wisdom comes only from the experiences of adjustment to the results of one's failures. Men who prefer optimistic illusions to reality can never become wise. Only those who face facts and adjust them to ideals can achieve wisdom.

1780:4 Religion can never be a matter of mere intellectual belief or philosophic reasoning; religion is always and forever a mode of reacting to the situations of life; it is a species of conduct.

1782:1 I see in the teachings of Jesus, religion at its best. This gospel enables us to seek for the true God and to find him. But are we willing to pay the price...? Are we willing to be subject to this terrible and testing process of self-destruction and soul reconstruction?

1782:3 The religion of Jesus demands living and spiritual experience.

1784:4 ...such a phenomenon constituted proof of the fact, and demonstration of the possibility, of the possession of personality by all three of the Godheads and forever settled the question regarding the ability of God to communicate with man and the possibility of man's communicating with God.

1796:4 "If my words abide in you and you are minded to do the will of my Father, then are you truly my disciples. You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

1803:2 But there was one economic abuse which he many times condemned, and that was the unfair exploitation of the weak, unlearned, and less fortunate of men by their strong, keen, and more intelligent fellows.

1804:5 Teach that man's whole duty is summed up in this one commandment: Love the Lord your God with all your mind and soul and your neighbor as yourself.

1808:1 "...I always stand near, and my invitation-call is, and ever shall be, Come to me all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."

1819:2 "...you must also feed the flock with good food; you are not true shepherds unless you lead your flocks into green pastures and beside still waters."

1820:6 "And when our enemies bring you before the rulers of the synagogues and before other high authorities, be not concerned about what you should say and be not anxious as to how you should answer their questions, for the spirit that dwells within you shall certainly teach you in that very hour what you should say in honor of the gospel of the kingdom."

1820:7 "How long will you tarry in the valley of decision? ...the Father never compels any man to enter the kingdom. The invitation ever has been and always will be: Whosoever will, let him come and freely partake of the water of life."

1822:5 To another standing near by who asked Jesus how the wealthy would stand in the day of judgment, he replied: "...Whatever else may concern the wealthy in the judgment, at least three questions must be answered by all who acquire great wealth, and these questions are: "1. How much wealth did you accumulate? 2. How did you get this wealth? 3. How did you use your wealth?"

1824:6 "True, each of these believers shall have great and lasting peace in his own heart, but peace on earth will not come until all are willing to believe and enter into their glorious inheritance of sonship with God. Nevertheless, go into all the world proclaiming this gospel to all nations, to every man, woman, and child."

1828:7 "Even if the door to the way of life is narrow, it is wide enough to admit all who sincerely seek to enter, for I am that door. And the Son will never refuse entrance to any child of the universe who, by faith, seeks to find the Father through the Son."

1839:4 "...it is the divine will that men and women should find their highest service and consequent joy in the establishment of homes for the reception and training of children, in the creation of whom these parents become copartners with the Makers of heaven and earth."

1840:5 When it is not possible to worship God in the tabernacles of nature, men should do their best to provide houses of beauty, sanctuaries of appealing simplicity and artistic embellishment, so that the highest of human emotions may be aroused in association with the intellectual approach to spiritual communion with God. Truth, beauty, and holiness are powerful and effective aids to true worship.

MODULE 4.6

MODULE 4.6

Papers 169 – 178. *During the fourth period, while the majority of his followers still regarded him as the Messiah, he became known to the apostles as the Son of God* [1749:2]. During these times there occurs the fateful visit to Jerusalem, The Last Temple Discourse, and the last Days at the Camp. These events reveal much of the human and divine natures of Jesus.

PART 4 - THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF JESUS

Papers 169 to 178

169. Last Teaching at Pella
170. The Kingdom of Heaven
171. On the Way to Jerusalem
172. Going into Jerusalem
173. Monday in Jerusalem
174. Tuesday Morning in the Temple
175. The Last Temple Discourse
176. Tuesday Evening on Mount Olivet
177. Wednesday, The Rest Day
178. Last Day at the Camp

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- We can know God as a Father. But this needs to occur in the personal and spiritual experience of the individual believer.
- God can only be experienced in the heart, not in the mind.
- Observe the divinity of the life of Jesus. Jesus was a revelation of God.
- The divine plan will prevail.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- Spiritual attainment is the true goal of living. We can enter the kingdom now.
- Faithfulness is the unerring measure of human trustworthiness.
- Belief in these teachings makes better world citizens, and devotion to temporal duty can translate to hearing a call by the spirit to higher duties.
- The influence of Michael causing spiritual progress and is gradually changing the entire course of human evolution, social and otherwise.

Outcomes for living

- The consciousness of sonship with God is a mighty stimulus to all the inherent powers of a human personality.
- Faith in the fatherhood of God and doing of the will of God, make us members of the spiritual brotherhood of man.
- Service to this brotherhood of God-knowing believers is a sacred duty.
- Seek diversity of intellectual comprehension and interpretation, even varying degrees of socialization, \ but do not accept lack of spiritual unity.
- From generation to generation this gospel must show increasing vitality and exhibit greater depth of spiritual power.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- Acceptance of Jesus' gospel gives an immediate improvement to home life.
- A child is wholly dependent on parents and the associated home life for their early concepts of everything intellectual, social, moral, and even spiritual.
- When rearing children, we are to make sure that our love is admonished by wisdom and guided by intelligence.
- In accordance with the truth committed to your hands will the Master of truth require a reckoning. And stand in vigorous defense of the truth.
- Like Jesus, we are to spread good cheer everywhere we go.
- Minister as "you pass by". Do unselfish good as we go about our daily duties.
- Understanding people's nature and forgive apparent wrongdoing is Godlike.
- We are not to blame others for the failures of our own making.
- Encourage children to learn how to live in this world by permitting them to have original experiences.
- If the desire of the inmost heart is truly supreme, it will not be denied.
- In seeking eternal worlds of divine values and true spiritual realities, do not be blinded by material goals.
- Love your God with all your heart and soul; love your neighbor as yourself.

PAPER 169 - LAST TEACHING AT PELLA - Page 1850

1850:1 Late on Monday evening, March 6, Jesus and the ten apostles arrived at the Pella camp. ...He preached every afternoon to the crowds and each night answered questions for the apostles and certain of the more advanced disciples residing at the camp.

1. PARABLE OF THE LOST SON

1850:8 On Thursday afternoon Jesus talked to the multitude about the "Grace of Salvation." In the course of this sermon he retold the story of the lost sheep and the lost coin and then added his favorite parable of the prodigal son. Said Jesus:

1851:4 "A certain man had two sons... The younger son enjoyed play but shunned work; the older devoted himself to work but seldom played. This association became so disagreeable that the younger son came to his father and said: 'Father, give me the third portion of your possessions which would fall to me and allow me to go out into the world to seek my own fortune.' ...he divided his property, giving the youth his share."

1852:1 "One day, when he was very hungry, he came to himself and said: 'How many hired servants of my father have bread enough and to spare while I perish with hunger, feeding swine off here in a foreign country! I will arise and go to my father, and I will say to him: Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. I am no more worthy to be called your son; only be willing to make me one of your hired servants.'

1852:2 "...the father saw him and, being moved with loving compassion, ran out to meet him, and with affectionate greeting he embraced and kissed him."

1852:3 "...he called to his servants: 'Bring on the fatted calf and kill it, and let us eat and make merry, for this my son was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.'"

1852:5 "But when the older brother heard this, he was so hurt and angry he would not go into the house. When his father heard of his resentment of the welcome of his younger brother, he went out to entreat him. But the older son would not yield to his father's persuasion. He answered his father, saying: 'I have remained here to care for you all these years, and you never made rejoicing over my faithful service, but when this your son returns, having squandered your substance with harlots, you make haste to kill the fatted calf and make merry over him.'"

1852:6 "Since this father truly loved both of his sons, he tried to reason with this older one: 'But, my son, you have all the while been with me, and all this which I have is yours. **...Think of it, my son, your brother was lost and is found; he has returned alive to us!'"**

1853:3 This parable and the story of the good Samaritan were his favorite means of teaching the love of the Father and the neighborliness of man.

2. PARABLE OF THE SHREWD STEWARD

1853:6 "You may all learn a lesson from the story of a certain rich man who had a shrewd but unjust steward. This steward had not only oppressed his master's clients for his own selfish gain, but he had also directly wasted and squandered his master's funds."

1853:7 "Now this unfaithful steward began to say to himself: 'What shall I do since I am about to lose this stewardship?' ...And then, calling in each of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, 'How much do you owe my master?' He answered, 'A hundred measures of oil.' Then said the steward, 'Take your wax board bond, sit down quickly, and change it to fifty.' ...And this he did with numerous other debtors. And so did this dishonest steward seek to make friends for himself after he would be discharged from his stewardship. Even his lord and master, when he subsequently found out about this, was compelled to admit that his unfaithful steward had at least shown sagacity in the manner in which he had sought to provide for future days of want and adversity."

1854:1 **"Take lessons from those who make friends with the mammon of unrighteousness, and likewise so conduct your lives that you make eternal friendship with the forces of righteousness in order that, when all things earthly fail, you shall be joyfully received into the eternal habitations."**

3. THE RICH MAN AND THE BEGGAR

1854:6 "There was a certain rich man named Dives, who, being clothed in purple and fine linen, lived in mirth and splendor every day. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, who lay at this rich man's gate... When the rich man departed from this world, he waked up in Hades, and finding himself in torment, he lifted up his eyes and beheld Abraham afar off and Lazarus in his bosom. ...Then said Dives to Abraham: 'I pray you send Lazarus back to my father's house, inasmuch as I have five brothers, that he may so testify as to prevent my brothers from coming to this place of torment.' ...And then said **Abraham: 'If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded even if one were to rise from the dead.'"**

4. THE FATHER AND HIS KINGDOM

1856:1 **You learn about God from Jesus by observing the divinity of his life, not by depending on his teachings.** ...the Infinite was focalized in the time-space personality of the finite experience of the human life of Jesus of Nazareth.

1856:2 **You can know God, not by understanding what Jesus said, but by knowing what Jesus was. Jesus was a revelation of God.**

1856:4 Jesus never called the Father a king... he very much regretted that the Jewish hope for a restored kingdom and John's proclamation of a coming kingdom made it necessary for him to denominate his proposed spiritual brotherhood the kingdom of heaven.

1856:5 Jesus employed the word God to designate the idea of Deity and the word Father to designate the experience of knowing God. ...The word God cannot be defined...

1857:2 Although Jesus revealed the true nature of the heavenly Father in his earth life, he taught little about him. **In fact, he taught only two things: that God in himself is spirit, and that, in all matters of relationship with his creatures, he is a Father.**

1857:4 Jesus is the spiritual lens in human likeness which makes visible to the material creature Him who is invisible. **...But all of this must consist in the personal experience of the** ***individual believer.*** God who is spirit can be known only as a spiritual experience.]

PAPER 170 - THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN - Page 1858

1858:1 **Although the very term kingdom of heaven should have been enough to separate what it stood for from all connection with earthly kingdoms and temporal governments, it was not.** The idea of a temporal king was too deep-rooted in the Jewish mind thus to be dislodged in a single generation. Therefore Jesus did not at first openly oppose this long-nourished concept of the kingdom.

1858:2 This Sabbath afternoon the Master sought to clarify the teaching about the kingdom of heaven... we will amplify the address by adding numerous statements made by Jesus on previous occasions ...We will also make certain comments dealing with the subsequent outworking of the kingdom idea as it is related to the later Christian church.

1. CONCEPTS OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN

1858:3 ...throughout the Hebrew scriptures there was a dual concept of the kingdom of heaven. The prophets presented the kingdom of God as: 1. A present reality; and as 2. A future hope... the kingdom concept which John the Baptist taught.

1858:6 There were two other ideas of the kingdom: 3. The later Jewish concept of a world-wide and transcendental kingdom of supernatural origin and miraculous inauguration; 4. The Persian teachings portraying the establishment of a divine kingdom as the achievement of the triumph of good over evil at the end of the world.

1858:9 Just before the advent of Jesus on earth, the Jews combined and confused all of these ideas of the kingdom into their apocalyptic concept of the Messiah's coming... In choosing to utilize this concept of the kingdom of heaven, Jesus elected to appropriate the most vital and culminating heritage of both the Jewish and Persian religions.

2. JESUS' CONCEPT OF THE KINGDOM

1859:11 The Master made it clear that the kingdom of heaven must begin with, and be centered in, the dual concept of the truth of the fatherhood of God and the correlated fact of the brotherhood of man. The acceptance of such a teaching, Jesus declared, would ...enrich human living with the following endowments of the new life of spiritual liberty:

1. The possession of **new courage and augmented spiritual power.**
2. The gospel carried a message of **new confidence and true consolation for all men...**
3. It was in itself a new standard of moral values, **a new ethical yardstick...**
4. It taught **the pre-eminence of the spiritual** compared with the material...
5. This new gospel held up spiritual attainment as **the true goal of living.**
6. Jesus taught that eternal realities were **the result** (reward) of righteous earthly striving.
7. ...human salvation is the revelation of **a far-reaching divine purpose...**

1860:5 The subsequent distortion of Jesus' teachings, as they are recorded in the New Testament, is because the concept of the gospel writers was colored by the belief that Jesus was then absent from the world for only a short time; that he would soon return to establish the kingdom in power and glory

- just such an idea as they held while he was with them in the flesh. **But Jesus did not connect the establishment of the kingdom with the idea of his return to this world.**

1860:6 ...he earnestly sought to induce them t**o abandon the use of the term** *kingdom of God* in favor of the more practical equivalent, *the will of God*. But he did not succeed.

1860:7 Jesus desired to substitute for the idea of the kingdom, king, and subjects, **the concept of the heavenly family, the heavenly Father, and the liberated sons of God** engaged in joyful and voluntary service for their fellow men and in the sublime and intelligent worship of God the Father.

1860:12 On this afternoon the Master distinctly taught a new concept of the double nature of the kingdom in that he portrayed the following two phases:

"First. The kingdom of God in this world, the supreme desire to do the will of God..."

"Second. The kingdom of God in heaven, the goal of mortal believers..."

1861:2 Jesus taught that, by faith, the believer enters the kingdom now. In the various discourses he taught that two things are essential to faith-entrance into the kingdom:

1. *Faith, sincerity.* To come as a little child, to receive the bestowal of sonship as a gift; to submit to the doing of the Father's will without questioning and in the full confidence and genuine trustfulness of the Father's wisdom; to come into the kingdom free from prejudice and preconception; to be open-minded and teachable like an unspoiled child.

2. *Truth hunger.* The thirst for righteousness, a change of mind, the acquirement of the motive to be like God and to find God.

1861:6 By the time the Apostle John began to write the story of Jesus' life and teachings, the early Christians had experienced so much trouble with the kingdom-of-God idea as a breeder of persecution that they had largely abandoned the use of the term. John talks much about the "eternal life." Jesus often spoke of it as the "kingdom of life." He also frequently referred to "the kingdom of God within you." He once spoke of such an experience as "family fellowship with God the Father."

3. IN RELATION TO RIGHTEOUSNESS

1861:10 Faith is the price you pay for entrance into the family of God; but **forgiveness is the act of God which accepts your faith as the price of admission.** And the reception of the forgiveness of God by a kingdom believer involves a definite and actual experience and consists in the following four steps, the kingdom steps of inner righteousness:

1. God's forgiveness is made actually available and is personally experienced by man just in so far as he **forgives his fellows.**

2. Man will not truly forgive his fellows unless he **loves them as himself.**

3. To thus **love your neighbor as yourself** is the highest ethics.

4. **Moral conduct, true righteousness,** becomes, then, the natural result of such love.

1862:5 It therefore is evident that the true and inner religion of the kingdom unfailingly and increasingly tends **to manifest itself in practical avenues of social service.**

1862:7 **The religion of the kingdom is personal, individual; the fruits, the results, are familial, social. Jesus never failed to exalt the sacredness of the individual as contrasted with the community.** But he also recognized that man develops his character by unselfish service; that he unfolds his moral nature in loving relations with his fellows.

1862:8 By teaching that the kingdom is within, by exalting the individual, Jesus struck the deathblow of the old society in that he ushered in the new dispensation of true social righteousness. This new order of society the world has little known because it has refused to practice the principles of the gospel of the kingdom of heaven. And when this kingdom of spiritual pre-eminence does come upon the earth, **it will not be manifested in mere improved social and material conditions, but rather in the glories of those enhanced and enriched spiritual values which are characteristic of the approaching age of improved human relations and advancing spiritual attainments.**

4. JESUS' TEACHING ABOUT THE KINGDOM

1862:9 In the course of this Sabbath afternoon's sermon Jesus noted no less than five phases, or epochs, of the kingdom, and they were:

1. **The personal and inward experience** of the spiritual life of the fellowship of the individual believer with God the Father.
2. **The enlarging brotherhood of gospel believers,** the social aspects of the enhanced morals and quickened ethics resulting from the reign of God's spirit in the hearts of individual believers.
3. **The supermortal brotherhood of invisible spiritual beings** which prevails on earth and in heaven, the superhuman kingdom of God.
4. The prospect of the more perfect fulfillment of the will of God, the advance toward **the dawn of a new social order** in connection with improved spiritual living - the next age...
5. The kingdom in its fullness, **the future spiritual age of light and life on earth.**

1863:5 By this process of gradually changing man's will and thus affecting human decisions, Michael and his associates are likewise gradually but certainly changing the entire course of human evolution, social and otherwise.

1863:6 The Master on this occasion placed emphasis on the following five points as representing the cardinal features of the gospel of the kingdom:

1. The pre-eminence of the individual.
2. The will as the determining factor in man's experience.
3. Spiritual fellowship with God the Father.
4. The supreme satisfactions of the loving service of man.
5. The transcendency of the spiritual over the material in human personality.

1863:13 He promised a new revelation of the kingdom on earth and at some future time; he also promised sometime to come back to this world in person; but he did not say that these two events were synonymous. From all we know these promises may, or may not, refer to the same event.

5. LATER IDEAS OF THE KINGDOM

1864:4 ...his followers progressively distorted his pronouncements. The Master's concept of the kingdom was notably modified by two great tendencies:

1. The Jewish believers persisted in regarding him as the Messiah.
2. The gentile Christians began very early to accept the doctrines of Paul, which led increasingly to the general belief that Jesus was the Redeemer of the children of the church, the new and institutional successor of the earlier concept of the purely spiritual brotherhood of the kingdom.

1865:1 The kingdom, to the Jews, was the Israelite *community*; to the gentiles it became the Christian *church*. **To Jesus the kingdom was the sum of those individuals who had confessed their faith in the fatherhood of God, thereby declaring their wholehearted dedication to the doing of the will of God, thus becoming members of the spiritual brotherhood of man.**

1865:3 Jesus foresaw that a social organization, or church, would follow the progress of the true spiritual kingdom, and that is why he never opposed the apostles' practicing the rite of John's baptism. **He taught that the truth-loving soul, the one who hungers and thirsts for righteousness, for God, is admitted by faith to the spiritual kingdom;** at the same time the apostles taught that such a believer is admitted to the social organization of disciples by the outward rite of baptism.

1865:4 When Jesus' immediate followers recognized their partial failure to realize his ideal of the establishment of the kingdom in the hearts of men by the spirit's domination and guidance of the individual believer, they set about to save his teaching from being wholly lost by substituting for the Master's ideal of the kingdom the gradual creation of a visible social organization, the Christian church. ...The church, just as soon as it was well established, began to teach that the kingdom was in reality to appear at the culmination of the Christian age, at the second coming of Christ.

1865:7 Paul and his contemporaries applied all of Jesus' spiritual implications regarding himself and the individual believer to the church as a group of believers; ...they struck a deathblow to Jesus' concept of the divine kingdom in the heart of the individual believer.

1866:1 And so, for centuries, the Christian church has labored under great embarrassment because it dared to lay claim to those mysterious powers and privileges of the kingdom, powers and privileges which can be exercised and experienced only between Jesus and his spiritual believer brothers. **And thus it becomes apparent that membership in the church does not necessarily mean fellowship in the kingdom; one is spiritual, the other mainly social.**

1866:2 Sooner or later another and greater John the Baptist is due to arise proclaiming "the kingdom of God is at hand" - meaning a return to the high spiritual concept of Jesus, who proclaimed that the kingdom is the will of his heavenly Father dominant and transcendent in the heart of the believer - and doing all this without in any way referring either to the visible church on earth or to the anticipated second coming of Christ.

1866:3 **But someday the true believers in Jesus will not be thus spiritually divided in their attitude before unbelievers. Always we may have diversity of intellectual comprehension and interpretation, even varying degrees of socialization, but lack of spiritual brotherhood is both inexcusable and reprehensible.**

1866:4 Mistake not! **There is in the teachings of Jesus an eternal nature which will not permit them forever to remain unfruitful in the hearts of thinking men.** The kingdom as Jesus conceived it has to a large extent failed on earth; for the time being, an outward church has taken its place... Thus does the so-called Christian church become the cocoon in which the kingdom of Jesus' concept now slumbers.

PAPER 171 - ON THE WAY TO JERUSALEM - Page 1867

1867:2 The address on the kingdom and the announcement that he was going to the Passover set all his followers to thinking that he was going up to Jerusalem to inaugurate the temporal kingdom of Jewish supremacy.

1867:4 It was on this Sunday afternoon that Salome the mother of James and John Zebedee came to Jesus with her two apostle sons... "Master...I would ask you in advance to promise me that these my sons shall have honor with you, the one to sit on your right hand and the other to sit on your left hand in your kingdom."

1867:5 When Jesus heard Salome's request, he said: "Woman, you know not what you ask." And then, looking straight into the eyes of the two honor-seeking apostles, he said: **"...Are you able to drink the cup I am about to drink?"** And without a moment for thought, James and John answered, "Yes, Master, we are able." Said Jesus: "...I am grieved that you understand not the nature of my kingdom; I am disappointed that you bring your mother to make this request of me; but I know you love me in your hearts; therefore I declare that you shall indeed drink of my cup of bitterness and share in my humiliation, but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give. Such honors are reserved for those who have been designated by my Father."

1868:1 By this time someone had carried word of this conference to Peter and the other apostles... That evening, in response to the labors of Peter, James and John made suitable apologies to the ten and were restored to the good graces of their brethren.

1. THE DEPARTURE FROM PELLA

1868:3 On the forenoon of Monday, March 13, Jesus and his twelve apostles took final leave of the Pella encampment, starting south on their tour of the cities of southern Perea, where Abner's associates were at work. They spent more than two weeks visiting among the seventy and then went directly to Jerusalem for the Passover.

1868:6 Acting on the instructions of the Apostle Andrew, David Zebedee closed the visitors' camp at Pella on Wednesday, March 15. At this time almost four thousand visitors were in residence, and this does not include the one thousand and more persons who sojourned with the apostles at what was known as the teachers' camp, and who went south with Jesus and the twelve.

1869:1 ...sometime after the resurrection and also after the death of his mother, David betook himself to Philadelphia, having first assisted Martha and Mary in disposing of their real estate; and there, in association with Abner and Lazarus, he spent the remainder of his life, becoming the financial overseer of all those large interests of the kingdom which had their center at Philadelphia during the lifetime of Abner.

1869:2 From Antioch the Pauline version of the teachings of Jesus and about Jesus spread to all the Western world; from Philadelphia the missionaries of the Abnerian version of the kingdom of heaven spread throughout Mesopotamia and Arabia until the later times when these uncompromising emissaries of the teachings of Jesus were overwhelmed by the sudden rise of Islam.

2. ON COUNTING THE COST

1869:3 ...Jesus and the company of almost one thousand followers arrived at the Bethany ford of the Jordan sometimes called Bethabara... Jesus climbed upon a huge stone and delivered that discourse which has become known as "Counting the Cost."

1869:4 "You who would follow after me from this time on, must be willing to pay the price of wholehearted dedication to the doing of my Father's will. If you would be my disciples, you must be willing to forsake father, mother, wife, children, brothers, and sisters. If any one of you would now be my disciple, you must be willing to give up even your life just as the Son of Man is about to offer up his life for the completion of the mission of doing the Father's will on earth and in the flesh."

1870:1 "Now, then, must each of you sit down and **count the cost** of being my disciple."

1870:2 "Now should you examine yourself to **find out your motive** for being my disciple. If you seek honor and glory, if you are worldly minded, you are like the salt when it has lost its savor. **...Now have I warned you to turn back to your homes in peace if you are not willing to drink with me the cup which is being prepared."**

1870:3 Immediately after speaking these words, Jesus, leading the twelve, started off on the way to Heshbon, followed by about five hundred. After a brief delay the other half of the multitude went on up to Jerusalem.

3. THE PEREAN TOUR

1870:5 Jesus met Abner at Heshbon, and Andrew directed that the labors of the seventy should not be interrupted by the Passover feast; Jesus advised that the messengers should go forward with their work in complete disregard of what was about to happen at Jerusalem. He also counseled Abner to permit the women's corps, at least such as desired, to go to Jerusalem... And this was the last time Abner ever saw Jesus in the flesh.

4. TEACHING AT LIVIAS

1871:3 It was during this night at Livias that Simon Zelotes and Simon Peter, having conspired to have delivered into their hands at this place more than one hundred swords, received and distributed these arms to all who would accept them and wear them concealed beneath their cloaks.

1871:4 Jesus knew about the swords and which of his apostles had received and were wearing these weapons, but he never disclosed to them that he knew such things.

1872:1 It was here at Livias, just after breakfast, that certain friendly Pharisees came to Jesus and said: "Flee in haste from these parts, for Herod, just as he sought John, now seeks to kill you. He fears an uprising of the people and has decided to kill you."

1872:3 When Jesus heard what the Pharisees had to say, he replied: "...he would much prefer that the Son of Man go up to Jerusalem to suffer and die at the hands of the chief priests... Go you and tell that fox that the Son of Man preaches in Perea today, tomorrow goes into Judea, and after a few days, will be perfected in his mission on earth and prepared to ascend to the Father."

1872:4 Then turning to his apostles, Jesus said: "From olden times the prophets have perished in Jerusalem, and it is only befitting that the Son of Man should go up to the city of the Father's house to be offered up as the price of human bigotry and as the result of religious prejudice and spiritual blindness."

1872:6 While it was the resurrection of Lazarus that nerved the apostles to enter Jerusalem, it was the memory of the transfiguration that sustained the Master at this trying period of his bestowal.

5. THE BLIND MAN AT JERICHO

1873:1 Late on the afternoon of Thursday, March 30, Jesus and his apostles, at the head of a band of about two hundred followers, approached the walls of Jericho. As they came near the gate of the city, they encountered a throng of beggars, among them one Bartimeus, an elderly man who had been blind from his youth.

1873:2 When Bartimeus heard that Jesus was near, he lifted up his voice and began to cry aloud, "Jesus, Jesus, have mercy upon me!" ...he continued to cry louder and louder...

1873:3 Addressing Bartimeus, Jesus said: "What do you want me to do for you?" Then answered the blind man, "I would have my sight restored." And when Jesus heard this request and saw his faith, he said: "You shall receive your sight; go your way; **your faith has made you whole."** Immediately he received his sight, and he remained near Jesus, glorifying God, until the Master started on the next day for Jerusalem, and then he went before the multitude declaring to all how his sight had been restored in Jericho.

6. THE VISIT TO ZACCHEUS

1873:4 When the Master's procession entered Jericho, it was nearing sundown, and he was minded to abide there for the night. As Jesus passed by the customs house, Zaccheus the chief publican, or tax collector, happened to be present, and he much desired to see Jesus. ...When he saw that he would be unable to penetrate the crowd...he ran on ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree... as Jesus passed by, he stopped and, looking up at Zaccheus, said: "Make haste, Zaccheus, and come down, for tonight I must abide at your house." ...he expressed great joy that the Master should be willing to stop at his house.

1874:1 ...one of the Jericho Pharisees...said:"You see how this man has gone to lodge with a sinner..." And when Jesus heard this, he looked down at Zaccheus and smiled. Then Zaccheus stood upon a stool and said: "Men of Jericho, hear me! I may be a publican and a sinner, but the great Teacher has come to abide in my house; ...I tell you that I am going to bestow one half of all my goods upon the poor, and beginning tomorrow, if I have wrongfully exacted aught from any man, I will restore fourfold. **I am going to seek salvation with all my heart and learn to do righteousness in the sight of God."**

1874:2 And turning to the crowd assembled about them, Jesus said: "...I have all along declared that the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which is lost."

7. "AS JESUS PASSED BY"

1874:4 **Jesus spread good cheer everywhere he went.** ...You can cultivate gracefulness, but graciousness is the aroma of friendliness which emanates from a love-saturated soul.

1874:7 He truly loved each man, each woman, and each child.

1875:0 **...the recipients of his mercy did not so much feel that they were confessing to him as that they were conferring *with* him.**

1875:3 He was always ready and willing to stop a sermon or detain a multitude while he ministered to the needs of a single person, even to a little child.

1875:4 Most of the really important things which Jesus said or did seemed to happen casually, "as he passed by." ...He dispensed health and scattered happiness naturally and gracefully as he journeyed through life. It was literally true, "He went about doing good."

1875:5 **And it behooves the Master's followers in all ages to learn to minister as "they pass by" - to do unselfish good as they go about their daily duties.**

8. PARABLE OF THE POUNDS

1875:8 Said Jesus: "You think that the Son of Man goes up to Jerusalem to receive a kingdom, but I declare that you are doomed to disappointment. Do you not remember about a certain prince who went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom... As this king was rejected in the temporal rule, so is the Son of Man to be rejected in the spiritual rule. Again I declare that my kingdom is not of this world; **...but in another age that which the children of Abraham now reject will be received and exalted."**

1876:3 "And when these stewards were subsequently called together for an accounting, the first came forward, saying, 'Lord, with your pound I have made ten pounds more.' And his master said to him: 'Well done; you are a good servant; because you have proved faithful in this matter, I will give you authority over ten cities.' And the second came, saying, 'Your pound left with me, Lord, has made five pounds.' And the master said, 'I will accordingly make you ruler over five cities.' And so on down through the others until the last of the servants, on being called to account, reported: 'Lord, behold, here is your pound, which I have kept safely done up in this napkin. And this I did because I feared you; ...you seek to reap where you have not sown.'"

1876:4 "...then said this ruler to those who stood by: 'Take the money from this slothful servant and give it to him who has ten pounds.' And when they reminded the master that such a one already had ten pounds, he said: **'To every one who has shall be given more, but from him who has not, even that which he has shall be taken away from him.'"**

1876:5 And then the apostles sought to know the difference between the meaning of this parable and that of the former parable of the talents, but Jesus would only say: "Ponder well these words in your hearts while each of you finds out their true meaning."

1876:6 It was Nathaniel who so well taught the meaning of these two parables:

1. Ability is the practical measure of life's opportunities. **You will never be held responsible for the accomplishment of that which is beyond your abilities.**
2. **Faithfulness is the unerring measure of human trustworthiness.**
3. The Master grants...lesser reward for lesser faithfulness when there is like opportunity.
4. He grants a like reward for like faithfulness when there is lesser opportunity.

PAPER 172 - GOING INTO JERUSALEM - Page 1878

1878:1 Jesus and the apostles arrived at Bethany shortly after four o'clock on Friday afternoon, March 31, A.D. 30. ...arrangements had been made for him to stay with a neighboring believer, one Simon, the leading citizen of the little village...

1. SABBATH AT BETHANY

1878:5 ...all Bethany and Bethphage joined in celebrating the arrival of Jesus by a public banquet at the home of Simon. ...it was tendered in defiance of the Sanhedrin.

1879:3 ...Mary the sister of Lazarus stepped forward from among the group of women onlookers and, going up to where Jesus reclined as the guest of honor, proceeded to open a large alabaster cruse of very rare and costly ointment; and after anointing the Master's head, she began to pour it upon his feet as she took down her hair and wiped them with it.

1879:4 Jesus, knowing what they thought and hearing what they said, put his hand upon Mary's head as she knelt by his side and, with a kindly expression upon his face, said: "Let her alone, every one of you. ...let me say that you have the poor always with you so that you may minister to them at any time it seems good to you; but I shall not always be with you; I go soon to my Father. This woman has long saved this ointment for my body at its burial... In the doing of this, Mary has reproved all of you in that by this act she evinces faith in what I have said about my death and ascension to my Father in heaven."

2. SUNDAY MORNING WITH THE APOSTLES

1880:2 On this Sunday morning, in Simon's beautiful garden, the Master called his twelve apostles around him and gave them their final instructions...

3. THE START FOR JERUSALEM

1881:2 Having decided upon making a public entrance into Jerusalem, the Master was confronted with the necessity of choosing a proper method of executing such a resolve. Jesus thought over all of the many more or less contradictory so-called Messianic prophesies... But there was one Scripture that had sometimes been associated with the Messiah by those who held more to the spiritual concept of his mission... This Scripture was found in Zechariah, and it said: "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem. Behold, your king comes to you. He is just and he brings salvation. He comes as the lowly one, riding upon an ass, upon a colt, the foal of an ass."

1882:2 ...the Alpheus twins put their cloaks on the donkey and held him while the Master got on. As the procession moved toward the summit of Olivet, the festive crowd threw their garments on the ground and brought branches from the near-by trees in order to make a carpet of honor for the donkey bearing the royal Son, the promised Messiah.

1882:3 Jesus was lighthearted and cheerful as they moved along until he came to the brow of Olivet... and a great silence came upon all as they beheld him weeping. Looking down upon the vast multitude coming forth from the city to greet him, the Master, with much emotion and with tearful voice, said: "O Jerusalem... The days will soon come upon you wherein your enemies will cast a trench around about you and lay siege to you on every side; ...**you knew not the time of your divine visitation."**

4. VISITING ABOUT THE TEMPLE

1883:4 The apostles were thoughtful, but speechless. Never, in their years of association with Jesus, had they seen such a day. For a moment they sat down by the treasury, watching the people drop in their contributions: the rich putting much in the receiving box and all giving something in accordance with the extent of their possessions. At last there came along a poor widow, scantily attired, and they observed as she cast two mites (small coppers) into the trumpet. And then said Jesus, calling the attention of the apostles to the widow: "Heed well what you have just seen. **This poor widow cast in more than all the others,** for all these others, from their superfluity, cast in some trifle as a gift, **but this poor woman, even though she is in want, gave all that she had, even her living."**

5. THE APOSTLES' ATTITUDE

1884:1 ...Andrew was troubled with serious doubts... He was concerned about the attitude of some of the twelve who he knew were armed with swords...

1884:2 Peter...would so much have liked to preach the gospel of the kingdom to that throng right there in the temple; ...by night he was sobered and inexpressibly saddened.

1884:3 James was...downcast and overcome by disappointment when Jesus climbed off the donkey and proceeded to walk leisurely about the temple courts.

1884:4 As John turned this Scripture over in his mind, he began to comprehend the symbolic significance of this Sunday-afternoon pageant.

1885:1 That night Philip got to thinking over these experiences and was tempted to doubt the whole idea of the kingdom... He had great personal faith in the Master.

1885:2 Nathaniel...reasoned it out, before they reached the temple, that without such a demonstrative entry into Jerusalem Jesus would have been arrested by the Sanhedrin...

1885:3 Matthew was at first nonplused...until he also recalled the Scripture in Zechariah ...Matthew became ecstatic; he was certain that something extraordinary would happen...

1886:1 ...Thomas had deduced that the purpose of this popular demonstration was so to frighten the Sanhedrin that they would not dare immediately to arrest the Master.

1886:2 ...Simon Zelotes...was a silent, crushed, and disillusioned apostle.

1886:3 To the Alpheus twins this was a perfect day.

1886:4 By the time the triumphal procession had entered the city, Judas had about made up his mind to abandon the whole idea of such a kingdom...

1887:1 Judas was tremendously influenced by the ridicule of his Sadducean friends. No other single factor exerted such a powerful influence on him, in his final determination to forsake Jesus and his fellow apostles... At heart, this ordained ambassador of the kingdom was already a deserter; it only remained for him to find some plausible excuse for an open break with the Master.

PAPER 173 - MONDAY IN JERUSALEM - Page 1888

1888:1 Early on this Monday morning...Jesus and the apostles assembled at the home of Simon in Bethany, and after a brief conference they set out for Jerusalem.

1. CLEANSING THE TEMPLE

1889:1 At this time there was fostered an extensive system of banking and commercial exchange which was carried on right within the temple precincts.

1890:1 At the money table of a near-by exchanger a violent and heated argument had arisen over the alleged overcharging of a Jew from Alexandria, while at the same moment the air was rent by the bellowing of a drove of some one hundred bullocks which was being driven from one section of the animal pens to another.

1890:2 ...Jesus stepped down from the teaching platform and, going over to the lad who was driving the cattle through the court, took from him his whip of cords and swiftly drove the animals from the temple. But that was not all; he strode majestically before the wondering gaze of the thousands assembled in the temple court to the farthest cattle pen and proceeded to open the gates of every stall and to drive out the imprisoned animals. By this time the assembled pilgrims were electrified, and with uproarious shouting they moved toward the bazaars and began to overturn the tables of the money-changers. In less than five minutes all commerce had been swept from the temple.

1891:1 **This cleansing of the temple discloses the Master's attitude toward commercializing the practices of religion as well as his detestation of all forms of unfairness and profiteering at the expense of the poor and the unlearned.**

2. CHALLENGING THE MASTER'S AUTHORITY

1891:3 ...these elders of Israel made their way up near Jesus and, interrupting him in the customary manner, asked this question: "By what authority do you do these things?"

1892:1 Said Jesus: "I would also like to ask you one question... The baptism of John, whence was it? Did John get his authority from heaven or from men?"

1892:2 ...they returned to Jesus, saying: "Concerning the baptism of John, we cannot answer; we do not know." And they so answered the Master because they had reasoned among themselves: If we shall say from heaven, then will he say, Why did you not believe him, and perchance will add that he received his authority from John; and if we shall say from men, then might the multitude turn upon us, for most of them hold that John was a prophet; and so they were compelled to come before Jesus and the people confessing that they, the religious teachers and leaders of Israel, could not (or would not) express an opinion about John's mission. And when they had spoken, Jesus, looking down upon them, said, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

3. PARABLE OF THE TWO SONS

1893:1 As the caviling Pharisees stood there in silence before Jesus, he...said: "...give ear while I tell you a parable: A certain great and respected landholder had two sons, and desiring the help of his sons in the management of his large estates, he came to one of them, saying, 'Son, go work today in my vineyard.'

And this unthinking son answered his father, saying, 'I will not go'; but afterward he repented and went. When he had found his older son, likewise he said to him, 'Son, go work in my vineyard.' And this hypocritical and unfaithful son answered, 'Yes, my father, I will go.' But when his father had departed, he went not. Let me ask you, which of these sons really did his father's will?"

1893:2 And the people spoke with one accord, saying, "The first son." And then said Jesus: "Even so; and now do I declare that **the publicans and harlots, even though they appear to refuse the call to repentance, shall see the error of their way and go on into the kingdom of God before you, who make great pretensions of serving the Father in heaven while you refuse to do the works of the Father."**

4. PARABLE OF THE ABSENT LANDLORD

1893:6 "There was a good man who was a householder, and he planted a vineyard. ...Then he let this vineyard out to tenants while he went on a long journey into another country. And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent servants to the tenants to receive his rental. ...but none would they receive. Some they beat, others they killed, and when the householder had been so dealt with, he decided to send his son to deal with these ungrateful tenants, saying to himself, 'They may mistreat my servants, but they will surely show respect for my beloved son.' But when these unrepentant and wicked tenants saw the son, they reasoned among themselves: 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him and then the inheritance will be ours.' So they laid hold on him, and after casting him out of the vineyard, they killed him. When the lord of that vineyard shall hear how they have rejected and killed his son, what will he do to those ungrateful and wicked tenants?"

1894:1 ...some of them who heard perceived that this parable referred to the Jewish nation and its treatment of the prophets and to the impending rejection of Jesus and the gospel...

5. PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE FEAST

1894:5 "The kingdom of heaven may be likened to a certain king who made a marriage feast for his son..."

1895:1 "And when he had punished those who spurned his invitation, he appointed yet another day for the wedding feast... And then these servants went out into the highways and the out-of-the-way places, and they gathered together as many as they found, good and bad, rich and poor, so that at last the wedding chamber was filled with willing guests. When all was ready, the king came in to view his guests, and much to his surprise he saw there a man without a wedding garment. ...'Cast out this thoughtless guest from my house to share the lot of all the others who have spurned my hospitality and rejected my call. I will have none here except those who delight to accept my invitation, and who do me the honor to wear those guest garments so freely provided for all.'"

1895:2 ...a sympathetic believer, making his way through the crowds toward him, asked: "What sign will you give us whereby we shall know that you are the Son of God?" And when the Master heard this, he said, **"Only one sign shall be given you."** And then, pointing to his own body, he continued, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." ...Even his own apostles did not comprehend the significance of this utterance, but subsequently, after his resurrection, they recalled what he had said.

PAPER 174 - TUESDAY MORNING IN THE TEMPLE - Page 1897

1897:1 About seven o'clock on this Tuesday morning Jesus met the apostles, the women's corps, and some two dozen other prominent disciples at the home of Simon.

1. DIVINE FORGIVENESS

1898:1 Simon Peter broke in on the conversation... "Master...James claims you teach that the Father forgives us even before we ask him, and I maintain that repentance and confession must precede the forgiveness. Which of us is right? What do you say?"

1898:3 "...the divine parent possesses infinity and divinity of sympathy and capacity for loving understanding. **Divine forgiveness is inevitable; it is inherent and inalienable in God's infinite understanding, in his perfect knowledge of all that concerns the mistaken judgment and erroneous choosing of the child."**

1898:4 **"When a wise man understands the inner impulses of his fellows, he will love them. And when you love your brother, you have already forgiven him.** This capacity to understand man's nature and forgive his apparent wrongdoing is Godlike. **If you are wise parents, this is the way you will love and understand your children, even forgive them when transient misunderstanding has apparently separated you."**

2. QUESTIONS BY THE JEWISH RULERS

1899:2 Tuesday morning...Jesus arrived in the temple court... "Master...Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Caesar? Shall we give or shall we not give?" Jesus, perceiving their hypocrisy and craftiness, said to them: "Why do you thus come to tempt me? Show me the tribute money, and I will answer you." And when they handed him a denarius, he looked at it and said, "Whose image and superscription does this coin bear?" And when they answered him, "Caesar's," Jesus said, **"Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's and render to God the things that are God's."**

1899:5 ...it was a well-known ruling of the Sanhedrin...that the "right of coinage carried with it the right to levy taxes." In this manner Jesus avoided their trap. To have answered "No" to their question would have been equivalent to inciting rebellion; to have answered "Yes" would have shocked the deep-rooted nationalist sentiments of that day.

3. THE SADDUCEES AND THE RESURRECTION

1900:1 Before Jesus could get started with his teaching, another group came forward to question him... "Master, Moses said that if a married man should die, leaving no children, his brother should take the wife and raise up seed for the deceased brother. Now there occurred a case where a certain man who had six brothers died childless... And so on... In the resurrection whose wife will she be since all seven of these brothers had her?"

1900:2 ...Jesus condescended to reply to their mischievous question. He said: "...you do not seem to understand that they who are accounted worthy to attain the worlds to come, through the resurrection of the righteous, neither marry nor are given in marriage. Those who experience the resurrection from the

dead are more like the angels of heaven, and they never die. **These resurrected ones are eternally the sons of God; they are the children of light resurrected into the progress of eternal life."**

1900:4 **The Master in his answer...did not in any sense speak approvingly of the Pharisaic beliefs in the resurrection of the literal human body.**

4. THE GREAT COMMANDMENT

1901:2 Then came forward one of the groups of the Pharisees to ask harassing questions... "Master, I am a lawyer, and I would like to ask you which, in your opinion, is the greatest commandment?" Jesus answered: "There is but one commandment, and that one is the greatest of all, and that commandment is: 'Hear O Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one; and you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul, with all your mind and with all your strength.' **This is the first and great commandment. And the second commandment is like this first; indeed, it springs directly therefrom**, and it is: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these; on these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets."

1901:6 ...no more questions were forthcoming... Said Jesus: ..."If the Deliverer is indeed the son of David, how is it that, in the Psalm which you accredit to David, he himself, speaking in the spirit, says, 'The Lord said to my lord, sit on my right hand until I make your enemies the footstool of your feet.' If David calls him Lord, how then can he be his son?" ...They never answered this question which Jesus put to them, but after the Master's death they attempted to escape the difficulty by changing the interpretation of this Psalm so as to make it refer to Abraham instead of the Messiah. Others sought to escape the dilemma by disallowing that David was the author of this so-called Messianic Psalm.

5. THE INQUIRING GREEKS

1902:2 ...as Philip was purchasing supplies for the new camp...he was accosted by a delegation of strangers, a group of believing Greeks from Alexandria, Athens and Rome...

1902:3 Jesus received them; ...he spoke to his apostles and a number of leading disciples...

1902:4 "My Father sent me to this world to reveal his loving-kindness to the children of men, but those to whom I first came have refused to receive me."

1903:4 "If you gentiles will hear me, you shall receive the words of life and shall enter forthwith into the joyous liberty of the truth of sonship with God. If my fellow countrymen, the Jews, choose to reject me and to refuse my teachings, I will not sit in judgment on them, for I came not to judge the world but to offer it salvation."

1903:6 "I know my hour is approaching, and I am troubled. ...Shall I say, Father save me from this awful hour? No! For this very purpose have I come into the world... Rather will **I say, and pray that you will join me: Father, glorify your name; your will be done."**

1904:1 When Jesus had thus spoken, the Personalized Adjuster of his indwelling during prebaptismal times appeared before him, and as he paused noticeably, this now mighty spirit of the Father's representation spoke to Jesus of Nazareth, saying: "I have glorified my name in your bestowals many times, and I will glorify it once more."

1904:3 Then Jesus continued to speak: **"...Let me assure you that victory shall eventually crown our united efforts to enlighten the world and liberate mankind."**

PAPER 175 - THE LAST TEMPLE DISCOURSE - Page 1905

1905:1 Shortly after two o'clock on this Tuesday afternoon Jesus, accompanied by eleven apostles, Joseph of Arimathea, the thirty Greeks, and certain other disciples, arrived at the temple and began the delivery of his last address in the courts of the sacred edifice.

1. THE DISCOURSE

1905:3 "This long time have I been with you, going up and down in the land proclaiming the Father's love for the children of men, and many have seen the light and, by faith, have entered into the kingdom of heaven. In connection with this teaching and preaching the Father has done many wonderful works, even to the resurrection of the dead."

1905:4 "In every manner consistent with doing my Father's will, I and my apostles have done our utmost to live in peace with our brethren, to conform with the reasonable requirements of the laws of Moses and the traditions of Israel."

1906:3 "And when you do once reject this revelation of God to man, the kingdom of heaven shall be given to other peoples, to those who will receive it with joy and gladness. ...I am just now offering you your last chance to come forward and repent, to **signify your intention to seek God with all your hearts and to enter, like little children and by sincere faith, into the security and salvation of the kingdom of heaven."**

1906:5 "This afternoon my apostles stand here before you in silence, but you shall soon hear their voices ringing out with **the call to salvation and with the urge to unite with the heavenly kingdom as the sons of the living God.** ...Remember, this is the sin of these rulers... They have oppressed you with ceremonies and enslaved you by traditions."

1907:2 "While you should honor your rulers and reverence your teachers, **you should call no man Father in the spiritual sense, for there is one who is your Father, even God. ...Intelligently subordinate your own wills to the will of the Father in heaven."**

1907:4 "Woe upon you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ...You stand with your backs to the doors of salvation and fight with all who would enter therein."

1907:8 "You are tricksters since you teach that a man may swear by the temple and break his oath, but that whoso swears by the gold in the temple must remain bound. ...which is the greater, the gold or the temple which has supposedly sanctified the gold? ...How can you justify such hypocrisy and dishonesty in the sight of the God of heaven?"

1908:4 "Woe upon you, false guides of a nation! ...You garnish the tombs of the righteous and flatter yourselves that, had you lived in the days of your fathers, you would not have killed the prophets; and then in the face of such self-righteous thinking you make ready to slay him of whom the prophets spoke, the Son of Man."

1908:6 **"But even now I offer you in my Father's name mercy and forgiveness; even now I proffer the loving hand of eternal fellowship."**

1908:8 "Behold, I now go forth with my children, and your house is left to you desolate!"

2. STATUS OF INDIVIDUAL JEWS

1909:1 The fact that the spiritual leaders and the religious teachers of the Jewish nation onetime rejected the teachings of Jesus and conspired to bring about his cruel death, does not in any manner affect the status of any individual Jew in his standing before God.

1909:3 How cruel and unreasoning to compel innocent children to suffer for the sins of their progenitors, misdeeds of which they are wholly ignorant, and for which they could in no way be responsible! ...those who follow the teachings of Jesus, must cease to mistreat the individual Jew as one who is guilty of the rejection and crucifixion of Jesus.

3. THE FATEFUL SANHEDRIN MEETING

1909:4 It was just before midnight on this Tuesday, April 4, A.D. 30, that the Sanhedrin, as then constituted, officially and *unanimously* voted to impose the death sentence upon both Jesus and Lazarus. This was the answer to the Master's last appeal to the rulers of the Jews which he had made in the temple only a few hours before...

1910:1 Israel had repudiated the Son of the God who made a covenant with Abraham... the plan to make the children of Abraham the light-bearers of truth...had been shattered.

1910:2 The officers of the Sanhedrin were given the orders for Jesus' arrest... to "bring him before the high Jewish court sometime before midnight on Thursday."

4. THE SITUATION IN JERUSALEM

1910:3 It is unfortunate that Judas Iscariot could not have heard the first and mercy-proffering half of this farewell address. ...he was still in conference with a certain group of Sadducean relatives and friends... It was while listening to the Master's final indictment of the Jewish leaders and rulers that Judas finally and fully made up his mind to forsake the gospel movement and wash his hands of the whole enterprise. Nevertheless, he left the temple in company with the twelve...

1910:5 At the home of Nicodemus more than thirty prominent Jews who were secret believers in the kingdom met... All...agreed that they would make open acknowledgment of their allegiance to the Master in the very hour they should hear of his arrest.

1911:1 The Sadducees...were desirous of making away with Jesus...

1. They feared...the increased popular favor with which the multitude regarded him...
2. His zeal for temple reform struck directly at their revenues...
3. ...they feared the consequences of the...new doctrine of the brotherhood of man.

1911:5 The Pharisees had different motives for wanting to see Jesus put to death.

1. He was arrayed in telling opposition to their traditional hold upon the people.
2. ...disregard for the Sabbath and numerous other legal and ceremonial requirements.
3. They charged him with blasphemy because he alluded to God as his Father.
4. ...his last discourse of bitter denunciation which he had this day delivered in the temple.

1911:12 ...a vast concourse of celestial beings hovered over this momentous scene on earth, anxious to do something to assist their beloved Sovereign but powerless to act because they were effectively restrained by their commanding superiors.

PAPER 176 - TUESDAY EVENING ON MOUNT OLIVET - Page 1912

1912:1 This Tuesday afternoon, as Jesus and the apostles passed out of the temple on their way to the Gethsemane camp, Matthew, calling attention to the temple construction, said: "Master...can it be that these buildings are to be destroyed?" ...Jesus said: "...In the days soon to come there shall not be left one stone upon another."

1. THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM

1913:1 The Master realized that the rejection of the spiritual concept of the Messiah, the determination to cling persistently and blindly to the material mission of the expected deliverer, would presently bring the Jews in direct conflict with the powerful Roman armies, and that such a contest could only result in the...overthrow of the Jewish nation.

1913:3 Then Andrew inquired: "But, Master...if you are not here to direct us, when should we forsake Jerusalem?" Said Jesus: "...when you finally see Jerusalem being encompassed by the Roman armies after the revolt of the false prophets, then will you know that her desolation is at hand; then must you flee to the mountains."

2. THE MASTER'S SECOND COMING

1914:3 ...these first disciples and the apostles...lost no time in associating the predicted destruction of Jerusalem with this promised second coming. ...the Master took particular pains to prevent just such a mistake.

1914:4 ...Jesus said: "...And when the kingdom shall have come to its full fruition, be assured that the Father in heaven will not fail to visit you with an enlarged revelation of truth and an enhanced demonstration of righteousness... I will sometime return. In the meantime, my Spirit of the Truth of a universe shall comfort and guide you."

1915:1 "You behold me now in weakness and in the flesh, but when I return...only the eye of the spirit will behold the Son of Man glorified by the Father..."

1915:2 "But the times of the reappearing...are known only in the councils of Paradise..."

1915:3 **"...when the world has passed through the long winter of material-mindedness and you discern the coming of the spiritual springtime of a new dispensation, should you know that the summertime of a new visitation draws near."**

1915:5 ...very early in the second century a Jewish apocalyptic about the Messiah written by one Selta, who was attached to the court of the Emperor Caligula, was bodily copied into the Matthew Gospel and subsequently added (in part) to the Mark and Luke records.

3. LATER DISCUSSION AT THE CAMP

1916:1 As they gathered about the campfire, some twenty of them, Thomas asked: "...what should be our attitude while you are away on the Father's business?"

1916:2 **"Having lived the temporal life by faith and having yielded the fruits of the spirit as the righteousness of loving service for your fellows, you can confidently look forward to the next step in the eternal career with the same survival faith..."**

1916:4 "As individuals, and as a generation of believers, hear me while I speak a parable: There was a certain great man who, before starting out on a long journey to another country, called all his trusted servants before him and delivered into their hands all his goods. To one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one. And so on... And so did all of these servants make gains for their master except he who received but one talent. He went away by himself and dug a hole in the earth where he hid his lord's money. ...And then there came to the accounting he who had received the one talent. ...But his lord answered: 'You are an indolent and slothful steward.' ..."Take away this one talent from this unprofitable servant and give it to him who has the ten talents.'"

1917:1 **"To every one who has, more shall be given, and he shall have abundance;** but from him who has not, even that which he has shall be taken away. ...You who know these truths **must yield the increase of the fruits of the spirit** and manifest a growing devotion **to the unselfish service of your fellow servants.** And remember that, inasmuch as you minister to one of the least of my brethren, you have done this service to me."

1917:3 Truth is living; the Spirit of Truth is ever leading the children of light into new realms of spiritual reality and divine service. ...What a sorry sight for successive generations of the professed followers of Jesus to say, regarding their stewardship of divine truth: "Here, Master, is the truth you committed to us a hundred or a thousand years ago. ...we have allowed no changes to be made..." **...In accordance with the truth committed to your hands will the Master of truth require a reckoning.**

1918:2 And how much like all selfish mortals was this unfaithful servant with the one talent in that he blamed his slothfulness directly upon his lord. **How prone is man, when he is confronted with the failures of his own making, to put the blame upon others...**

4. THE RETURN OF MICHAEL

1918:4 Of all the Master's teachings no one phase has been so misunderstood as his promise sometime to come back in person to this world. It is not strange that Michael should be interested in sometime returning to the planet whereon he experienced his seventh and last bestowal as a mortal of the realm.

1918:5 ...when the Roman armies leveled the walls of Jerusalem, destroyed the temple, and dispersed the Judean Jews, and still the Master did not reveal himself in power and glory, his followers began the formulation of that belief which eventually associated the second coming of Christ with the end of the age, even with the end of the world.

1918:6 But he did not say how, where, or when he would revisit this planet...

1919:2 **But if every eye is to behold him, and if only spiritual eyes are to discern his presence, then must his advent be long deferred.**

1919:4 The children of light are all destined to see him, and it is of no serious concern whether we go to him or whether he should chance first to come to us. **Be you therefore ever ready to welcome him on earth as he stands ready to welcome you in heaven.** We confidently look for his glorious appearing, even for repeated comings, but we are wholly ignorant as to how, when, or in what connection he is destined to appear.

PAPER 177 - WEDNESDAY, THE REST DAY - Page 1920

1920:1 ...Jesus spoke: "...Take time to think over all that has happened since we came to Jerusalem and meditate on what is just ahead, of which I have plainly told you."

1920:3 When Jesus made ready to go into the hills alone, David Zebedee accosted him, saying: "You well know, Master, that the Pharisees and rulers seek to destroy you... I will therefore send three men with you well prepared to see that no harm befalls you." Jesus looked over the three well-armed and stalwart Galileans and said to David: "...the Son of Man needs no one to defend him. No man will lay hands on me until that hour when I am ready to lay down my life in conformity to my Father's will."

1920:4 Upon hearing these words, David and his armed guards withdrew; but as Jesus started off alone John Mark came forward with a small basket containing food and water...

1. ONE DAY ALONE WITH GOD

1920:5 As Jesus was about to take the lunch basket from John's hand, the young man ventured to say: "But, Master, you may set the basket down while you turn aside to pray and go on without it. Besides, if I should go along to carry the lunch, you would be more free to worship, and I will surely be silent."

1920:6 Presently the Master let go and, looking down on the lad, said: **"Since with all your heart you crave to go with me, it shall not be denied you.** ...You may ask me any question that arises in your heart, and we will comfort and console each other. You may start out carrying the lunch, and when you grow weary, I will help you."

1921:1 This event has become known on high as "the day which a young man spent with God in the hills." **Forever this occasion exemplifies the willingness of the Creator to fellowship the creature.** Even a youth, if the desire of the heart is really supreme, can command the attention and enjoy the loving companionship of the God of a universe...

1921:4 Throughout the few remaining hours of Jesus' earth life John Mark never permitted the Master for long to get out of his sight. ...he slept only when Jesus slept.

2. EARLY HOME LIFE

1921:5 In the course of this day's visiting with John Mark, Jesus spent considerable time comparing their early childhood and later boyhood experiences. .the lad asked the Master how he could know that he would turn out to be a "mighty messenger of the kingdom"...

1921:6 "I know you will prove loyal to the gospel of the kingdom because I can depend upon your present faith and love when these qualities are grounded upon such an early training as has been your

portion at home. You are the product of a home where the parents bear each other a sincere affection, and therefore you have not been overloved so as injuriously to exalt your concept of self-importance. Neither has your personality suffered distortion in consequence of your parents' loveless maneuvering for your confidence and loyalty, the one against the other. **You have enjoyed that parental love which insures laudable self-confidence and which fosters normal feelings of security. But you have also been fortunate in that your parents possessed wisdom as well as love; and it was wisdom which led them to withhold most forms of indulgence and many luxuries which wealth can buy** while they sent you to the synagogue school along with your neighborhood playfellows, and **they also encouraged you to learn how to live in this world by permitting you to have original experience."**

1922:1 "**Love**, John, **is the supreme reality of the universe when bestowed by all-wise beings, but it is a dangerous and oftentimes semiselfish trait as it is manifested in the experience of mortal parents.** When you get married and have children of your own to rear, **make sure that your love is admonished by wisdom and guided by intelligence."**

1922:2 "Your whole afterlife will be more happy and dependable because you spent your first eight years in a normal and well-regulated home."

1922:3 The Master went on to explain to John how a child is wholly dependent on his parents and the associated home life **for all his early concepts of everything intellectual, social, moral, and even spiritual since the family represents to the young child all that he can first know of either human or divine relationships. The child must derive his first impressions of the universe from the mother's care; he is wholly dependent on the earthly father for his first ideas of the heavenly Father.**

1922:4 It is our sincere belief that the gospel of Jesus' teaching, founded as it is on the father-child relationship, can hardly enjoy a world-wide acceptance **until such a time as the home life of the modern civilized peoples embraces more of love and more of wisdom. ...the acceptance of Jesus' gospel will result in the immediate improvement of home life.** The love life of a wise home and the loyal devotion of true religion exert a profound reciprocal influence upon each other. Such a home life enhances religion, and genuine religion always glorifies the home.

1923:1 **As long as we teach the child to pray, "Our Father who is in heaven," a tremendous responsibility rests upon all earthly fathers so to live and order their homes that the word father becomes worthily enshrined in the minds and hearts of all growing children.**

3. THE DAY AT CAMP

1923:3 It was about midafternoon when Nathaniel made his speech on "Supreme Desire" to about half a dozen of the apostles and as many disciples, the ending of which was: "What is wrong with most of us is that we are only halfhearted. **We fail to love the Master as he loves us**. If we had all wanted to go with him as much as John Mark did, he would surely have taken us all."

1923:4 ...David had made up his mind that the chief priests and rulers were going to kill Jesus. ...he lost no time in dispatching a messenger to his mother, urging her to come at once to Jerusalem and to bring Mary the mother of Jesus and every member of his family.

1924:1 Shortly after noon, more than twenty of the Greeks who had met with Jesus and the twelve at the home of Joseph of Arimathea arrived at the camp...

1924:2 That evening, after returning to the camp, Jesus visited with the Greeks...

4. JUDAS AND THE CHIEF PRIESTS

1924:5 Shortly after Jesus and John Mark left the camp, Judas Iscariot disappeared from among his brethren, not returning until late in the afternoon. This confused and discontented apostle, notwithstanding his Master's specific request to refrain from entering Jerusalem, went in haste to keep his appointment with Jesus' enemies at the home of Caiaphas the high priest. This was an informal meeting of the Sanhedrin...

1925:0 ...he was at last convinced that Jesus would allow himself to be destroyed by the Jewish rulers, and he could not endure the humiliating thought of being identified with a movement of defeat. He refused to entertain the idea of apparent failure.

19251 He was suddenly overcome with indignation that Peter, James, and John should have been honored with close association with Jesus, and at this time, when he was on the way to the high priest's home, he was bent on getting even with Peter, James, and John more than he was concerned with any thought of betraying Jesus. ...And so it must be plain that it was not for money that Judas was then on his way to the home of Caiaphas to arrange for the betrayal of Jesus.

1925:2 As Judas approached the home of Caiaphas, he arrived at the final decision to abandon Jesus and his fellow apostles...

1925:3 The traitor was presented to Caiaphas and the Jewish rulers by his cousin, who explained that Judas, having discovered his mistake in allowing himself to be misled by the subtle teaching of Jesus, had arrived at the place where he wished to make public and formal renunciation of his association with the Galilean and at the same time to ask for reinstatement in the confidence and fellowship of his Judean brethren. ...he had come to offer himself...as one who could so arrange with the captain holding the orders for Jesus' arrest that he could be taken into custody quietly, thus avoiding any danger of stirring up the multitudes or the necessity of postponing his arrest until after the Passover.

1925:4 ...Judas...said: "All that my cousin has promised, I will do, but what are you willing to give me for this service?" Judas did not seem to discern the look of disdain and even disgust that came over the face of the hardhearted and vainglorious Caiaphas; his heart was too much set on self-glory and the craving for the satisfaction of self-exaltation.

1926:1 And then Caiaphas looked down upon the betrayer while he said: "Judas, you go to the captain of the guard and arrange with that officer to bring your Master to us either tonight or tomorrow night, and when he has been delivered by you into our hands, you shall receive your reward for this service."

1926:2 Judas returned to his associates at the camp intoxicated with thoughts of grandeur and glory such as he had not had for many a day. ...In its last motive of conscious intention, Judas' betrayal of Jesus was the cowardly act of a selfish deserter whose only thought was his own safety and glorification, no matter what might be the results of his conduct upon his Master and upon his former associates.

1926:3 What a crushing thing is disappointment in the lives of those foolish persons who, in fastening their gaze on the shadowy and evanescent allurements of time, **become blinded to the higher and more real achievements of the everlasting attainments of the eternal worlds of divine values and true spiritual realities.** Judas craved worldly honor in his mind and grew to love this desire with his whole heart; the other apostles likewise craved this same worldly honor in their minds, but with their hearts they loved Jesus and were doing their best to learn to love the truths which he taught them.

1926:4 Deep down in his heart Judas always resented the fact that Jesus did not save John. You should not forget that Judas had been a disciple of John before he became a follower of Jesus. ...he always inclined to assign to Jesus cowardice as the motive which led him so often to refuse to grasp for power

or glory when they were apparently within his easy reach. **And every mortal man knows full well how love, even when once genuine, can, through disappointment, jealousy, and long-continued resentment, be eventually turned into actual hate.**

5. THE LAST SOCIAL HOUR

1927:2 Since it was Wednesday, this evening at the camp was a social hour. The Master endeavored to cheer his downcast apostles, but that was well-nigh impossible. ...Jesus made careful inquiry about the families of all of the apostles and, looking over toward David Zebedee, asked if anyone had heard recently from his mother, his youngest sister, or other members of his family. David looked down at his feet; he was afraid to answer.

1927:3 This was the occasion of Jesus' warning his followers to beware of the support of the multitude..."And so you must not allow yourselves to be deceived by the great crowds who heard us in the temple, and who seemed to believe our teachings. **...Those who know the gospel only in the mind, and who have not experienced it in the heart, cannot be depended upon for support when real trouble comes.** When the rulers of the Jews reach an agreement to destroy the Son of Man, and when they strike with one accord, you will see the multitude either flee in dismay or else stand by in silent amazement while these maddened and blinded rulers lead the teachers of the gospel truth to their death. And then, when adversity and persecution descend upon you, still others who you think love the truth will be scattered, and some will renounce the gospel and desert you. Some who have been very close to us have already made up their minds to desert. You have rested today in preparation for those times which are now upon us. Watch, therefore, and pray that on the morrow you may be strengthened for the days that are just ahead."

1927:4 The atmosphere of the camp was charged with an inexplicable tension. Silent messengers came and went, communicating with only David Zebedee. ...Lazarus had taken hasty flight from Bethany. John Mark was ominously silent... Every effort to persuade him to talk only indicated clearly that Jesus had told him not to talk.

1928:1 Even the Master's good cheer and his unusual sociability frightened them. They all felt the certain drawing upon them of the terrible isolation which they realized was about to descend with crashing suddenness and inescapable terror.

1928:3 ...Jesus, knowing this would be the last night he would ever sleep through with his chosen family on earth, said, as he dispersed them for the night: **"Go to your sleep, my brethren, and peace be upon you till we rise on the morrow, one more day to do the Father's will and experience the joy of knowing that we are his sons."**

PAPER 178 - LAST DAY AT THE CAMP - Page 1929

1929:1 Although Jesus delivered other discourses to the apostles during the early evening hours of the day, this talk of Thursday forenoon was his farewell address to the combined camp group of apostles and chosen disciples, both Jews and gentiles. The twelve were all present save Judas. Peter and several of the apostles remarked about his absence, and some of them thought Jesus had sent him into the city to attend to some matter, probably to arrange the details of their forthcoming celebration of the Passover.

1. DISCOURSE ON SONSHIP AND CITIZENSHIP

1929:2 Jesus talked to about fifty of his trusted followers for almost two hours and answered a score of questions regarding the relation of the kingdom of heaven to the kingdoms of this world, concerning the relation of sonship with God to citizenship in earthly governments. This discourse...may be summarized and restated...as follows:

1929:3 The kingdoms of this world, being material, may often find it necessary to employ physical force in the execution of their laws and for the maintenance of order. In the kingdom of heaven true believers will not resort to the employment of physical force.

1929:4 There is nothing incompatible between sonship in the spiritual kingdom and citizenship in the secular or civil government. ...There cannot be any disagreement between these two requirements, the one being material and the other spiritual, unless it should develop that a Caesar presumes to usurp the prerogatives of God and demand that spiritual homage and supreme worship be rendered to him. **In such a case you shall worship only God while you seek to enlighten such misguided earthly rulers and in this way lead them also to the recognition of the Father in heaven. You shall not render spiritual worship to earthly rulers...**

1930:2 As faith-enlightened and spirit-liberated sons of the kingdom of heaven, you face a double responsibility of duty to man and duty to God while **you voluntarily assume a third and sacred obligation: service to the brotherhood of God-knowing believers.**

1930:3 In the gospel of the kingdom there resides the mighty Spirit of Truth, and presently I will pour out this same spirit upon all flesh. **The fruits of the spirit, your sincere and loving service, are the mighty social lever to uplift the races of darkness, and this Spirit of Truth will become your power-multiplying fulcrum.**

1930:5 The attitude of unselfish service of man and intelligent worship of God should make all kingdom believers better **world citizens,** while the attitude of honest citizenship and sincere devotion to one's temporal duty should help to make such a citizen **the more easily reached by the spirit call to sonship in the heavenly kingdom.**

1930:6 But the very light which you bear to the world, and even the very manner in which you will suffer and die for this gospel of the kingdom, will, in themselves, eventually enlighten the whole world and result in the gradual divorcement of politics and religion. **The persistent preaching of this gospel of the kingdom will some day bring to all nations a new and unbelievable liberation, intellectual freedom, and religious liberty.**

1931:3 You must not seek to promulgate truth nor to establish righteousness by the power of civil governments or by the enaction of secular laws. ...You must not forget the great law of human fairness which I have taught you in positive form: Whatsoever you would that men should do to you, do even so to them.

1931:4 The consciousness of sonship with God should quicken the entire life service of every man, woman, and child who has become the possessor of such a mighty stimulus to all the inherent powers of a human personality.

1931:5 You are not to be passive mystics or colorless ascetics; you should not become dreamers and drifters, supinely trusting in a fictitious Providence to provide even the necessities of life.

1931:6 The revelation I have made to you is a living revelation, and I desire that it shall bear appropriate fruits in each individual and in each generation... From generation to generation this gospel must show increasing vitality and exhibit greater depth of spiritual power. It must not be permitted to become merely a sacred memory, a mere tradition about me and the times in which we now live.

1932:1 And forget not: We have made no direct attack upon the persons or upon the authority of those who sit in Moses' seat; we only offered them the new light, which they have so vigorously rejected. ...when the willful unbeliever attacks you, **do not hesitate to stand in vigorous defense of the truth which has saved and sanctified you.**

1932:2 **Throughout the vicissitudes of life, remember always to love one another.**

1932:3 When Jesus had concluded his teaching, it was almost one o'clock, and they immediately went back to the camp... David and his associates had lunch ready for them.

2. AFTER THE NOONTIME MEAL

1932:6 David Zebedee, through the work of his secret agents in Jerusalem, was fully advised concerning the progress of the plan to arrest and kill Jesus. He knew all about the part of Judas in this plot... Shortly after lunch he did lead Jesus aside and, making bold, asked him whether he knew... The Master, holding up his hand, stopped him, saying: "Yes, David, I know all about it, and I know that you know, but see to it that you tell no man. **Only doubt not in your own heart that the will of God will prevail in the end."**

1933:2 About this time Philip came to the Master and asked: "Master, seeing that the time of the Passover draws near, where would you have us prepare to eat it?" ...he answered: "Go and bring Peter and John, and I will give you directions..."

1933:4 "Go immediately into Jerusalem, and as you enter the gate, you will meet a man bearing a water pitcher. ...When he leads you to a certain house...this householder will show you a large upper room all furnished and ready for us."

1933:5 When the apostles reached the city, they met the man with the water pitcher near the gate and followed on after him to the home of John Mark, where the lad's father met them and showed them the upper room in readiness for the evening meal.

1933:6 And all of this came to pass as the result of an understanding arrived at between the Master and John Mark during the afternoon of the preceding day when they were alone in the hills. ...In this way Judas did not learn of their place of meeting until later on when he arrived there in company with Jesus and the other apostles.

1933:7 When Judas gave David a certain sum of money for provisions, David said to him: "Judas, might it not be well, under the circumstances, to provide me with a little money in advance of my actual needs?" And after Judas had reflected for a moment, he answered: "...I think it would be best for me to turn over all the money to you."

1934:2 It was about half past four o'clock when the three apostles returned and informed Jesus that everything was in readiness for the supper.

3. ON THE WAY TO THE SUPPER

1934:3 Seeking again to avoid the crowds passing through the Kidron valley back and forth between Gethsemane Park and Jerusalem, Jesus and the twelve walked over the western brow of Mount Olivet to meet the road leading from Bethany down to the city. ...and since Jesus did not wish to pass through the city until after sunset, he said:

1934:4 "Sit down and rest yourselves while I talk with you about what must shortly come to pass. ...The experience you have had with me, you must now make ready to share with others. **As the Father sent me into this world, so am I about to send you forth to represent me and finish the work I have begun."**

1934:5 **"If it is the Father's will that I depart, nothing you may do can frustrate the divine plan.** Take heed to yourselves lest they kill you also. Let your souls be valiant in defense of the gospel by spirit power but be not misled into any foolish attempt to defend the Son of Man. I need no defense by the hand of man; the armies of heaven are even now near at hand; but I am determined to do the will of my Father in heaven, and therefore must we submit to that which is so soon to come upon us."

1934:6 "When you see this city destroyed, forget not that you have entered already upon the eternal life of endless service in the ever-advancing kingdom of heaven, even of the heaven of heavens. **...I have brought the kingdom of heaven to you here on earth, but I declare that all of you who by faith enter therein and remain therein by the living service of truth, shall surely ascend to the worlds on high and sit with me in the spirit kingdom of our Father.** ...You must first pass through much tribulation and endure many sorrows - and these trials are even now upon us - and when you have finished your work on earth, you shall come to my joy, even as I have finished my Father's work on earth and am about to return to his embrace."

1935:1 When the Master had spoken, he arose, and they all followed him down Olivet and into the city. None of the apostles, save three, knew where they were going as they made their way along the narrow streets in the approaching darkness. The crowds jostled them, but no one recognized them nor knew that the Son of God was passing by on his way to the last mortal rendezvous with his chosen ambassadors of the kingdom. And neither did the apostles know that one of their own number had already entered into a conspiracy to betray the Master into the hands of his enemies.

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action



KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 4.6

Who we can be

1859:11 The Master made it clear that the kingdom of heaven must begin with, and be centered in, the dual concept of the truth of the fatherhood of God and the correlated fact of the brotherhood of man. The acceptance of such a teaching, Jesus declared, would ...enrich human living with the following endowments of the new life of spiritual liberty:

1. The possession of new courage and augmented spiritual power.
2. The gospel carried a message of new confidence and true consolation for all men...
3. It was in itself a new standard of moral values, a new ethical yardstick...
4. It taught the pre-eminence of the spiritual compared with the material...
5. This new gospel held up spiritual attainment as the true goal of living.
6. Jesus taught that eternal realities were the result (reward) of righteous earthly striving.
7. ...human salvation is the revelation of a far-reaching divine purpose...

1862:8 And when this kingdom of spiritual pre-eminence does come upon the earth, it will not be manifested in mere improved social and material conditions, but rather in the glories of those enhanced and enriched spiritual values which are characteristic of the approaching age of improved human relations and advancing spiritual attainments.

1862:9 ...Jesus noted no less than five phases, or epochs, of the kingdom, and they were:

1. The personal and inward experience of the spiritual life of the fellowship of the individual believer with God the Father.
2. The enlarging brotherhood of gospel believers, the social aspects of the enhanced morals and quickened ethics resulting from the reign of God's spirit in the hearts of individual believers.
3. The supermortal brotherhood of invisible spiritual beings which prevails on earth and in heaven, the superhuman kingdom of God.
4. The prospect of the more perfect fulfillment of the will of God, the advance toward the dawn of a new social order in connection with improved spiritual living - the next age...
5. The kingdom in its fullness, the future spiritual age of light and life on earth.

1863:5 By this process of gradually changing man's will and thus affecting human decisions, Michael and his associates are likewise gradually but certainly changing the entire course of human evolution, social and otherwise.

1863:6 The Master on this occasion placed emphasis on the following five points as representing the cardinal features of the gospel of the kingdom:

1. The pre-eminence of the individual.

2. The will as the determining factor in man's experience.

3. Spiritual fellowship with God the Father.

4. The supreme satisfactions of the loving service of man.

5. The transcendency of the spiritual over the material in human personality.

1866:1 And thus it becomes apparent that membership in the church does not necessarily mean fellowship in the kingdom; one is spiritual, the other mainly social.

1866:3 But someday the true believers in Jesus will not be thus spiritually divided in their attitude before unbelievers. Always we may have diversity of intellectual comprehension and interpretation, even varying degrees of socialization, but lack of spiritual brotherhood is both inexcusable and reprehensible.

1866:4 Mistake not! There is in the teachings of Jesus an eternal nature which will not permit them forever to remain unfruitful in the hearts of thinking men.

1874:4 Jesus spread good cheer everywhere he went. ...You can cultivate gracefulness, but graciousness is the aroma of friendliness which emanates from a love-saturated soul.

1876:4 "'To every one who has shall be given more, but from him who has not, even that which he has shall be taken away from him.'"

1883:4 "Heed well what you have just seen. This poor widow cast in more than all the others, for all these others, from their superfluity, cast in some trifle as a gift, but this poor woman, even though she is in want, gave all that she had, even her living."

1891:1 This cleansing of the temple discloses the Master's attitude toward commercializing the practices of religion as well as his detestation of all forms of unfairness and profiteering at the expense of the poor and the unlearned.

1898:3 "Divine forgiveness is inevitable; it is inherent and inalienable in God's infinite understanding, in his perfect knowledge of all that concerns the mistaken judgment and erroneous choosing of the child."

1909:3 How cruel and unreasoning to compel innocent children to suffer for the sins of their progenitors, misdeeds of which they are wholly ignorant, and for which they could in no way be responsible!

1915:3 "...when the world has passed through the long winter of material-mindedness and you discern the coming of the spiritual springtime of a new dispensation, should you know that the summertime of a new visitation draws near."

1920:6 "Since with all your heart you crave to go with me, it shall not be denied you."

1921:1 Forever this occasion exemplifies the willingness of the Creator to fellowship the creature. Even a youth, if the desire of the heart is really supreme, can command the attention and enjoy the loving companionship of the God of a universe...

1921:6 "I know you will prove loyal to the gospel of the kingdom because I can depend upon your present faith and love when these qualities are grounded upon such an early training as has been your portion at home. You are the product of a home where the parents bear each other a sincere affection, and therefore you have not been overloved so as injuriously to exalt your concept of self-importance. Neither has your personality suffered distortion in consequence of your parents' loveless maneuvering for your confidence and loyalty, the one against the other. You have enjoyed that parental love which insures laudable self-confidence and which fosters normal feelings of security. But you have also been fortunate in that your parents possessed wisdom as well as love; and it was wisdom which led them to withhold most forms of indulgence and many luxuries which wealth can buy while they sent you to the synagogue school along with your neighborhood playfellows, and they also encouraged you to learn how to live in this world by permitting you to have original experience."

1926:3 What a crushing thing is disappointment in the lives of those foolish persons who, in fastening their gaze on the shadowy and evanescent allurements of time, become blinded to the higher and more real achievements of the everlasting attainments of the eternal worlds of divine values and true spiritual realities.

1927:3 "Those who know the gospel only in the mind, and who have not experienced it in the heart, cannot be depended upon for support when real trouble comes."

1930:3 In the gospel of the kingdom there resides the mighty Spirit of Truth, and presently I will pour out this same spirit upon all flesh. The fruits of the spirit, your sincere and loving service, are the mighty social lever to uplift the races of darkness, and this Spirit of Truth will become your power-multiplying fulcrum.

1930:5 The attitude of unselfish service of man and intelligent worship of God should make all kingdom believers better world citizens, while the attitude of honest citizenship and sincere devotion to one's temporal duty should help to make such a citizen the more easily reached by the spirit call to sonship in the heavenly kingdom.

1930:6 The persistent preaching of this gospel of the kingdom will some day bring to all nations a new and unbelievable liberation, intellectual freedom, and religious liberty.

1931:4 The consciousness of sonship with God should quicken the entire life service of every man, woman, and child who has become the possessor of such a mighty stimulus to all the inherent powers of a human personality.

1931:6 The revelation I have made to you is a living revelation, and I desire that it shall bear appropriate fruits in each individual and in each generation... From generation to generation this gospel must show increasing vitality and exhibit greater depth of spiritual power. It must not be permitted to become merely a sacred memory, a mere tradition about me and the times in which we now live.

1932:6 "Only doubt not in your own heart that the will of God will prevail in the end."

1934:6 "I have brought the kingdom of heaven to you here on earth, but I declare that all of you who by faith enter therein and remain therein by the living service of truth, shall surely ascend to the worlds on high and sit with me in the spirit kingdom of our Father."

What we can do

1856:1 You learn about God from Jesus by observing the divinity of his life, not by depending on his teachings.

1856:2 You can know God, not by understanding what Jesus said, but by knowing what Jesus was. Jesus was a revelation of God.

1856:5 Jesus employed the word...Father to designate the *experience* of knowing God.

1857:4 Jesus is the spiritual lens in human likeness which makes visible to the material creature Him who is invisible. ...But all of this must consist in the personal experience of the *individual believer*. God who is spirit can be known only as a spiritual experience.

1860:6 ...he earnestly sought to induce them to abandon the use of the term *kingdom of God* in favor of the more practical equivalent, *the will of God*. But he did not succeed.

1860:7 Jesus desired to substitute for the idea of the kingdom, king, and subjects, the concept of the heavenly family, the heavenly Father, and the liberated sons of God engaged in joyful and voluntary service for their fellow men and in the sublime and intelligent worship of God the Father.

1861:10 Faith is the price you pay for entrance into the family of God; but forgiveness is the act of God which accepts your faith as the price of admission. And the reception of the forgiveness of God by a kingdom believer involves a definite and actual experience...

1. God's forgiveness is made actually available and is personally experienced by man just in so far as he forgives his fellows.
2. Man will not truly forgive his fellows unless he loves them as himself.
3. To thus love your neighbor as yourself is the highest ethics.
4. Moral conduct, true righteousness, becomes, then, the natural result of such love.

1862:5 It therefore is evident that the true and inner religion of the kingdom unfailingly and increasingly tends to manifest itself in practical avenues of social service.

1865:1 To Jesus the kingdom was the sum of those individuals who had confessed their faith in the fatherhood of God, thereby declaring their wholehearted dedication to the doing of the will of God, thus becoming members of the spiritual brotherhood of man.

1867:5 "...Are you able to drink the cup I am about to drink?"

1874:1 "I am going to seek salvation with all my heart and learn to do righteousness in the sight of God."

1874:7 He truly loved each man, each woman, and each child.

1875:4 Most of the really important things which Jesus said or did seemed to happen casually, "as he passed by." ...He dispensed health and scattered happiness naturally and gracefully as he journeyed through life. It was literally true, "He went about doing good."

1875:5 And it behooves the Master's followers in all ages to learn to minister as "they pass by" - to do unselfish good as they go about their daily duties.

1898:4 "When a wise man understands the inner impulses of his fellows, he will love them. And when you love your brother, you have already forgiven him. This capacity to understand man's nature and forgive his apparent wrongdoing is Godlike. If you are wise parents, this is the way you will love and understand your children, even forgive them when transient misunderstanding has apparently separated you."

1899:2 "Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's and render to God the things that are God's."

1901:2 "There is but one commandment, and that one is the greatest of all, and that commandment is: 'Hear O Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one; and you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul, with all your mind and with all your strength.' This is the first and great commandment. And the second commandment is like this first; indeed, it springs directly therefrom, and it is: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these; on these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets."

1904:3 Then Jesus continued to speak: "...Let me assure you that victory shall eventually crown our united efforts to enlighten the world and liberate mankind."

1906:3 "...signify your intention to seek God with all your hearts and to enter, like little children and by sincere faith, into the security and salvation of the kingdom of heaven."

1907:2 "While you should honor your rulers and reverence your teachers, you should call no man Father in the spiritual sense, for there is one who is your Father, even God. ...Intelligently subordinate your own wills to the will of the Father in heaven."

1916:2 "Having lived the temporal life by faith and having yielded the fruits of the spirit as the righteousness of loving service for your fellows, you can confidently look forward to the next step in the eternal career with the same survival faith..."

1917:3 Truth is living; the Spirit of Truth is ever leading the children of light into new realms of spiritual reality and divine service. ...What a sorry sight for successive generations of the professed followers of Jesus to say, regarding their stewardship of divine truth: "Here, Master, is the truth you committed to us a hundred or a thousand years ago. ...we have allowed no changes to be made..." ...In accordance with the truth committed to your hands will the Master of truth require a reckoning.

1919:4 Be you therefore ever ready to welcome him on earth as he stands ready to welcome you in heaven.

1922:1 "Love, John, is the supreme reality of the universe when bestowed by all-wise beings, but it is a dangerous and oftentimes semiselfish trait as it is manifested in the experience of mortal parents. When you get married and have children of your own to rear, make sure that your love is admonished by wisdom and guided by intelligence."

1922:3 The Master went on to explain to John how a child is wholly dependent on his parents and the associated home life for all his early concepts of everything intellectual, social, moral, and even spiritual since the family represents to the young child all that he can first know of either human or divine relationships. The child must derive his first impressions of the universe from the mother's care; he is wholly dependent on the earthly father for his first ideas of the heavenly Father.

1922:4 It is our sincere belief that the gospel of Jesus' teaching, founded as it is on the father-child relationship, can hardly enjoy a world-wide acceptance until such a time as the home life of the modern civilized peoples embraces more of love and more of wisdom. ...the acceptance of Jesus' gospel will result

in the immediate improvement of home life. The love life of a wise home and the loyal devotion of true religion exert a profound reciprocal influence upon each other. Such a home life enhances religion, and genuine religion always glorifies the home.

1923:1 As long as we teach the child to pray, "Our Father who is in heaven," a tremendous responsibility rests upon all earthly fathers so to live and order their homes that the word father becomes worthily enshrined in the minds and hearts of all growing children.

1923:3 "What is wrong with most of us is that we are only halfhearted. We fail to love the Master as he loves us."

1928:3 ...Jesus, knowing this would be the last night he would ever sleep through with his chosen family on earth, said: "...peace be upon you till we rise on the morrow, one more day to do the Father's will and experience the joy of knowing that we are his sons."

1929:4 There is nothing incompatible between sonship in the spiritual kingdom and citizenship in the secular or civil government. ...You shall not render spiritual worship to earthly rulers...

1930:2 As faith-enlightened and spirit-liberated sons of the kingdom of heaven, you face a double responsibility of duty to man and duty to God while you voluntarily assume a third and sacred obligation: service to the brotherhood of God-knowing believers.

1931:3 You must not seek to promulgate truth nor to establish righteousness by the power of civil governments or by the enaction of secular laws. ...You must not forget the great law of human fairness which I have taught you in positive form: Whatsoever you would that men should do to you, do even so to them.

1932:1 ...when the willful unbeliever attacks you, do not hesitate to stand in vigorous defense of the truth which has saved and sanctified you.

1932:2 Throughout the vicissitudes of life, remember always to love one another.

1934:4 "As the Father sent me into this world, so am I about to send you forth to represent me and finish the work I have begun."

1934:5 "...nothing you may do can frustrate the divine plan."

NOTES

MODULE 4.7

MODULE 4.7

Papers 179 – 187. *This [fourth] stage of his ministry was characterized by his acknowledgment of divinity and embraced the labors of his last year in the flesh* [1749:2]. Here is recorded the astounding episodes of The Last Supper, The Farewell Discourse, and The Betrayal and Arrest of Jesus. It concludes with The Trial before Pilate and the agonizing account of The Crucifixion.

PART 4 - THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF JESUS

Papers 179 to 187

179. The Last Supper
180. The Farewell Discourse
181. Final Admonitions and Warnings
182. In Gethsemane
183. The Betrayal and Arrest of Jesus
184. Before the Sanhedrin Court
185. The Trial Before Pilate
186. Just Before the Crucifixion
187. The Crucifixion

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- To all who work in the spirit, all things become sacred.
- All things work together for the glory of God and the salvation of mankind.
- When we become perfected in spirit growth, we shall see the Father himself.
- The kingdom is the family of the faith sons of our Father who is in heaven.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- When you become spirit-conscious, the Son is actually present, and his spirit fraternizes with the indwelling fragment of his Father.
- Enjoy the assurance of citizenship in a friendly universe.
- Truth becomes fact in the experience of spirit-born faith.
- The Master's teaching is basically a spiritual pronouncement. Discern its meaning with the eyes of the spirit, not with the eyes of the material mind.

Outcomes for living

- All the children of light will be made one and drawn toward one another.
- Doing the Father's will is the chief purpose of living.
- Our lives can be a revelation of man to God.
- Living truth is dynamic and can enjoy only an experiential existence in the human mind. It is not to be found in codes, creeds, or intellectual deductions.
- Interpret the golden rule, the universal relationship, with spiritual insight.
- When your will has been truly aligned with his, your request will be granted.
- The peace and assurance of an all-wise, all-loving, and all-powerful spirit Father is a peace which can be fully enjoyed by the believing human heart.
- This peace passes all the understanding of the mortal mind.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- The impulse of friendship transcends all convictions of duty, and the service of a friend for a friend can never be called a sacrifice.
- Prayer is a program of taking God's way, recognizing and doing his will.
- Love must grasp the ever-changing and enlarging concepts of the highest cosmic good of the individual who is loved. And then love goes on to strike this same attitude concerning all other individuals.
- We all face tribulations. However, we can strive to be of good cheer.
- We can show compassion and sympathetic tolerance which is born of sublime confidence in Jesus and of perfect submission to the Father's will.
- All earthly labor is a service even to God the Father.
- Our good thoughts must be offered in accordance with the intellectual status and spiritual development of the hearer.
- Sincerity, tempered with discretion, is important in the work of the kingdom.
- The God-knowing believer increasingly experiences the ecstasy and grandeur of spiritual socialization on a universe scale.
- We are to continue our progressive attainment of the experience of becoming perfect, even as our Father in Paradise is perfect.

PAPER 179 - THE LAST SUPPER - Page 1936

1936:1 ...the Jews reckoned the day as beginning at sunset... this meant that Saturday's Passover supper would be eaten on Friday night, sometime before the midnight hour.

1936:2 The apostles were, therefore, entirely at a loss to understand the Master's announcement that they would celebrate the Passover one day early.

1936:4 After receiving the greetings of welcome extended by the father and mother of John Mark, the apostles went immediately to the upper chamber while Jesus lingered behind to talk with the Mark family.

1. THE DESIRE FOR PREFERENCE

1936:6 ...they beheld a large and commodious chamber, which was completely furnished for the supper, and observed that the bread, wine, water, and herbs were all in readiness on one end of the table. ...this long table was surrounded by thirteen reclining couches...

1936:7 ...they noticed, just inside the door, the pitchers of water, the basins, and towels for laving their dusty feet; and since no servant had been provided to render this service, the apostles began to look at one another as soon as John Mark had left them, and each began to think within himself, Who shall wash our feet? And each likewise thought that it would not be he who would thus seem to act as the servant of the others.

1937:2 ...Judas stepped over to the seat of honor, at the left of the host... This act of Judas immediately stirred up a heated dispute among the other apostles. ...John Zebedee laid claim to the next preferred seat, the one on the right of the host. Simon Peter was so enraged at this assumption of choice positions by Judas and John that, as the other angry apostles looked on, he marched clear around the table and took his place on the lowest couch, the end of the seating order and just opposite to that chosen by John Zebedee.

1937:3 They were seated about the U-shaped table...in the following order: on the right of the Master, John; on the left, Judas, Simon Zelotes, Matthew, James Zebedee, Andrew, the Alpheus twins, Philip, Nathaniel, Thomas, and Simon Peter.

1937:5 They were still engaged in voicing angry recriminations when the Master appeared in the doorway... a look of disappointment slowly crept over his face. Without comment he went to his place, and he did not disturb their seating arrangement.

2. BEGINNING THE SUPPER

1937:7 Jesus looked them all over and, relieving the tension with a smile, said: "I have greatly desired to eat this Passover with you. I wanted to eat with you once more before I suffered...for, as concerns the morrow, we are all in the hands of the Father..."

1938:1 After the wine and the water had been mixed, they brought the cup to Jesus... he had received it from the hand of Thaddeus... And when he had finished offering thanks, he said: "Take this cup and divide it among yourselves and, when you partake of it, realize that I shall not again drink with you the fruit of the vine since this is our last supper. When we sit down again in this manner, it will be in the kingdom to come."

1938:2 Jesus began thus to talk to his apostles because he knew that his hour had come. ...The Master had but one anxiety, and that was for the safety and salvation of his chosen followers. And so, with the full knowledge that the Father had put all things under his authority, the Master now prepared to enact the parable of brotherly love.

3. WASHING THE APOSTLES' FEET

1938:3 After drinking the first cup of the Passover, it was the Jewish custom for the host to arise from the table and wash his hands. ...Since the apostles knew that their Master never observed these rites of ceremonial hand washing, they were very curious to know what he intended to do when, after they had partaken of this first cup, he arose from the table and silently made his way over to near the door, where the water pitchers, basins, and towels had been placed. And their curiosity grew into astonishment...when they saw him make his way around the unoccupied end of the table to the lowest seat of the feast, where Simon Peter reclined, and, kneeling down in the attitude of a servant, make ready to wash Simon's feet. As the Master knelt, all twelve arose as one man to their feet...

1939:1 Then Simon Peter, drawing a long breath, said, "Master, you shall never wash my feet!" And each of the apostles nodded their approval of Peter's firm declaration...

1939:3 As they all stood there in breathless amazement, Jesus said: "Peter, I declare that, if I do not wash your feet, you will have no part with me in that which I am about to perform." When Peter heard this declaration, ...in his characteristic and impetuous manner, said: "Then, Master, wash not my feet only but also my hands and my head."

1939:4 As the Master made ready to begin washing Peter's feet, he said: "He who is already clean needs only to have his feet washed. You who sit with me tonight are clean - but not all. ...And besides, I would perform this service for you as a parable to illustrate the meaning of a new commandment which I will presently give you."

1939:5 In like manner the Master went around the table, in silence, washing the feet of his twelve apostles, not even passing by Judas.

1939:6 "Do you really understand what I have done to you? You call me Master, and you say well, for so I am. If, then, the Master has washed your feet, why was it that you were unwilling to wash one another's feet? What lesson should you learn from this parable in which the Master so willingly does that service which his brethren were unwilling to do for one another? Verily, verily, I say to you: **A servant is not greater than his master; neither is one who is sent greater than he who sends him.** You have seen the way of service in my life among you, and blessed are you who will have the gracious courage so to serve. But why are you so slow to learn that the secret of greatness in the spiritual kingdom is not like the methods of power in the material world?"

1940:1 "When I came into this chamber tonight, you were not content proudly to refuse to wash one another's feet, but you must also fall to disputing among yourselves as to who should have the places of honor at my table. **...Do you not know that the place nearest me, as men regard such honors, can mean nothing concerning your standing in the kingdom of heaven?** ...He who would be great among you, let him become as the younger; while **he who would be chief, let him become as one who serves.** Who is the greater, he who sits at meat, or he who serves? Is it not commonly regarded that he who sits at meat is the greater? **But you will observe that I am among you as one who serves. If you are willing to become fellow servants with me in doing the Father's will, in the kingdom to come you shall sit with me in power, still doing the Father's will in future glory."**

1940:2 When Jesus had finished speaking, the Alpheus twins brought on the bread and wine, with the bitter herbs and the paste of dried fruits, for the next course...

4. LAST WORDS TO THE BETRAYER

1940:3 ...ere long the meal was proceeding as if nothing out of the ordinary had occurred to interfere with the good cheer and social accord of this extraordinary occasion.

1940:4 ...Jesus said: "While it is necessary that I go to the Father, it was not required that one of you should become a traitor to fulfill the Father's will. ...My friend of many years, who even now eats my bread, will be willing to betray me, even as he now dips his hand with me in the dish."

1940:5 And when Jesus had thus spoken, they all began again to ask, "Is it I?" And as Judas, sitting on the left of his Master, again asked, "Is it I?" Jesus, dipping the bread in the dish of herbs, handed it to Judas, saying, "You have said." But the others did not hear Jesus speak to Judas. John, who reclined on Jesus' right hand, leaned over and asked the Master: "Who is it? We should know who it is that has proved untrue to his trust." Jesus answered: "Already have I told you, even he to whom I gave the sop." But it was so natural for the host to give a sop to the one who sat next to him on the left that none of them took notice of this, even though the Master had so plainly spoken. But Judas was painfully conscious of the meaning of the Master's words associated with his act, and he became fearful lest his brethren were likewise now aware that he was the betrayer.

1941:2 Jesus brought their whisperings to an end by saying: "...I have told you of this because I desire that you should recall, after I have gone, that I knew about all these evil plottings, and that I forewarned you of my betrayal. And I do all this only that you may be strengthened for the temptations and trials which are just ahead."

1941:3 When Jesus had thus spoken, leaning over toward Judas, he said: "What you have decided to do, do quickly." And when Judas heard these words, he arose from the table and hastily left the room, going out into the night to do what he had set his mind to accomplish. When the other apostles saw Judas hasten off after Jesus had spoken to him, they thought he had gone to procure something additional for the supper or to do some other errand for the Master since they supposed he still carried the bag.

1941:5 **Warning**, even when administered in the most tactful manner and conveyed in the most kindly spirit, as a rule, **only intensifies hatred and fires the evil determination to carry out to the full one's own selfish projects, when love is once really dead.**

5. ESTABLISHING THE REMEMBRANCE SUPPER

1941:6 As they brought Jesus the third cup of wine, the "cup of blessing," he arose from the couch and, taking the cup in his hands, blessed it, saying: "Take this cup, all of you, and drink of it. This shall be the cup of my remembrance. **This is the cup of the blessing of a new dispensation of grace and truth. This shall be to you the emblem of the bestowal and ministry of the divine Spirit of Truth.** And I will not again drink this cup with you until I drink in new form with you in the Father's eternal kingdom."

1942:1 The apostles all sensed that something out of the ordinary was transpiring as they drank of this cup of blessing in profound reverence and perfect silence.

1942:2 When they had finished drinking this new cup of remembrance, the Master took up the bread and, after giving thanks, broke it in pieces and, directing them to pass it around, said: "Take this bread of remembrance and eat it. I have told you that I am the bread of life. And this bread of life is the united life of the Father and the Son in one gift. **The word of the Father, as revealed in the Son, is indeed the bread of life."** When they had partaken of **the bread of remembrance, the symbol of the living word of truth incarnated in the likeness of mortal flesh,** they all sat down.

1942:3 In the establishment of the only ceremony or sacrament associated with his whole life mission, Jesus took great pains to suggest his meanings rather than to commit himself to precise definitions. He did not wish to destroy the individual's concept of divine communion by establishing a precise form; neither did he desire to limit the believer's spiritual imagination by formally cramping it. He rather sought to set man's reborn soul free upon the joyous wings of a new and living spiritual liberty.

1942:4 Of all Jesus' teachings none have become more tradition-standardized.

1942:5 This supper of remembrance, when it is partaken of by those who are Son-believing and God-knowing, does not need to have associated with its symbolism any of man's puerile misinterpretations regarding the meaning of the divine presence, for upon all such occasions **the Master is** *really present.* The remembrance supper is the believer's symbolic rendezvous with Michael. When you become thus spirit-conscious, the Son is actually present, and his spirit fraternizes with the indwelling fragment of his Father.

1942:6 After they had engaged in meditation for a few moments, Jesus continued speaking: "When you do these things, recall the life I have lived on earth among you and rejoice that I am to continue to live on earth with you and to serve through you."

1943:1 And this mighty occasion took place in the upper chamber of a friend. There was nothing of sacred form or of ceremonial consecration about either the supper or the building. **The remembrance supper was established without ecclesiastical sanction.**

1943:2 When Jesus had thus established the supper of the remembrance, he said to the apostles: **"And as often as you do this, do it in remembrance of me.** ...This is the new Passover which I leave with you, even the memory of my bestowal life, the word of eternal truth; and of my love for you, the outpouring of my Spirit of Truth upon all flesh."

1943:3 And they ended this celebration of the old but bloodless Passover in connection with the inauguration of the new supper of the remembrance, by singing, all together, the one hundred and eighteenth Psalm.

PAPER 180 - THE FAREWELL DISCOURSE - Page 1944

1944:1 ...the apostles thought that Jesus intended to return immediately to the camp, but he indicated that they should sit down. Said the Master:

1944:2 "You well remember when I sent you forth without purse or wallet and even advised that you take with you no extra clothes. And you will all recall that you lacked nothing. But now have you come upon troublous times. No longer can you depend upon the good will of the multitudes. Henceforth, he who has a purse, let him take it with him."

1944:3 "The time has now come for the Son of Man to be glorified, and the Father shall be glorified in me. My friends, I am to be with you only a little longer."

1. THE NEW COMMANDMENT

1944:4 ...Jesus stood up and said: "...You well know the commandment which directs that you love one another; that you love your neighbor even as yourself. But I am not wholly satisfied with even that sincere

devotion on the part of my children. I would have you perform still greater acts of love in the kingdom of the believing brotherhood. And so I give you this new commandment: That you love one another even as I have loved you. And by this will all men know that you are my disciples if you thus love one another."

1944:5 "When I give you this new commandment, I do not place any new burden upon your souls; **rather do I bring you new joy and make it possible for you to experience new pleasure in knowing the delights of the bestowal of your heart's affection upon your fellow men.** I am about to experience the supreme joy, even though enduring outward sorrow, in the bestowal of my affection upon you and your fellow mortals."

1944:6 "When I invite you to love one another, even as I have loved you, **I hold up before you the supreme measure of true affection, for greater love can no man have than this: that he will lay down his life for his friends. And you are my friends..."**

1945:3 Keep in mind: **It is loyalty, not sacrifice, that Jesus demands.** ...The impulse of friendship transcends all convictions of duty, and the service of a friend for a friend can never be called a sacrifice. The Master has taught the apostles that they are the sons of God. He has called them brethren, **and now, before he leaves, he calls them his friends.**

2. THE VINE AND THE BRANCHES

1945:4 Then Jesus stood up again and continued teaching his apostles: "I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. I am the vine, and you are the branches. And the Father requires of me only that you shall bear much fruit. ...As the branch cannot bear fruit except it abides in the vine, so neither can you yield the fruits of loving service except you abide in me. Remember: I am the real vine, and you are the living branches. ...And when the world sees these fruit-bearing branches - my friends who love one another, even as I have loved them - all men will know that you are truly my disciples."

1945:5 "As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. **Live in my love even as I live in the Father's love.** If you do as I have taught you, you shall abide in my love even as I have kept the Father's word and evermore abide in his love."

1946:2 ...sorrow later attended the misinterpretation of the Master's inferences regarding prayer. ...prayer is not a process of getting your way but rather a program of taking God's way, an experience of learning how to recognize and execute the Father's will? It is entirely true that, when your will has been truly aligned with his, **you can ask anything** conceived by that will-union, and **it will be granted.** And such a will-union is effected by and through Jesus even as the life of the vine flows into and through the living branches.

1946:3 In fact, the branch exists only for, and can do nothing except, fruit bearing, yielding grapes. **So does the true believer exist only for the purpose of bearing the fruits of the spirit: to love man as he himself has been loved by God - that we should love one another, even as Jesus has loved us.**

3. ENMITY OF THE WORLD

1946:6 The eleven had scarcely ceased their discussions of the discourse on the vine and the branches when the Master, indicating that he was desirous of speaking to them further and knowing that his time was short, said: "When I have left you, be not discouraged by the enmity of the world. ...If they dare to persecute me, they will also persecute you. If my words offend the unbelievers, so also will your words offend the ungodly. And all of this will they do to you because they believe not in me nor in Him who sent me; so will you suffer many things for the sake of my gospel."

1947:2 "But I will not leave you alone in the world. Very soon, after I have gone, I will send you a spirit helper. You shall have with you one who will take my place among you, **one who will continue to teach you the way of truth, who will even comfort you."**

1947:3 "I have already told you that in my Father's universe there are many tarrying-places. **If this were not true, I would not have repeatedly told you about them.** I am going to return to these worlds of light, stations in the Father's heaven to which you shall some time ascend. From these places I came into this world, and the hour is now at hand when I must return to my Father's work in the spheres on high."

1947:4 "If I thus go before you into the Father's heavenly kingdom, **so will I surely send for you that you may be with me in the places that were prepared for the mortal sons of God before this world was.** Even though I must leave you, I will be present with you in spirit, and eventually you shall be with me in person when you have ascended to me in my universe even as I am about to ascend to my Father in his greater universe."

1947:5 When Jesus sat down, Thomas arose and said: "Master, we do not know where you are going; so of course we do not know the way. But we will follow you this very night if you will show us the way."

1947:6 When Jesus heard Thomas, he answered: "Thomas, **I am the way, the truth, and the life. No man goes to the Father except through me. All who find the Father, first find me. If you know me, you know the way to the Father.** And you do know me, for you have lived with me and you now see me."

1947:7 But this teaching was too deep for many of the apostles, especially for Philip... "Master, show us the Father, and everything you have said will be made plain."

1947:8 And when Philip had spoken, Jesus said: "Philip, have I been so long with you and yet you do not even now know me? ...I speak for the Father and not of myself. I am in this world to do the Father's will, and that I have done. My Father abides in me and works through me. **Believe me when I say that the Father is in me,** and that I am in the Father, or else believe me **for the sake of the very life I have lived** - for the work's sake."

4. THE PROMISED HELPER

1948:2 Jesus continued to teach, saying: "When I have gone to the Father, and after he has fully accepted the work I have done for you on earth, and after I have received the final sovereignty of my own domain, I shall say to my Father: Having left my children alone on earth, it is in accordance with my promise to send them another teacher. And when the Father shall approve, I will pour out the Spirit of Truth upon all flesh. ...You thus perceive that I am not going to leave you without help and guidance. I will not leave you desolate. Today I can be with you only in person. In the times to come **I will be with you and all other men who desire my presence, wherever you may be, and with each of you at the same time.** Do you not discern that it is better for me to go away; that I leave you in the flesh so...I may the better and the more fully be with you in the spirit?"

1948:4 "...this spirit friend will bring to your remembrance everything I have taught you."

1949:1 **"...so will all the children of light be made one and be drawn toward one another.** And in this very manner will my Father and I be able to live in the souls of each one of you and also in the hearts of all other men who love us and make that love real in their experiences by loving one another, even as I am now loving you."

5. THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH

1949:3 The new helper which Jesus promised to send into the hearts of believers, to pour out upon all flesh, is the Spirit of Truth. This divine endowment is not the letter or law of truth, neither is it to function as the form or expression of truth. The new teacher is the conviction of truth, the consciousness and assurance of true meanings on real spirit levels. And this new teacher is the spirit of living and growing truth, expanding, unfolding, and adaptative truth.

1949:4 You can know the truth, and you can live the truth; you can experience the growth of truth in the soul and enjoy the liberty of its enlightenment in the mind, **but you cannot imprison truth** in formulas, codes, creeds, or intellectual patterns of human conduct. ...Living truth is dynamic and can enjoy only an experiential existence in the human mind.

1949:7 Without a spiritual discernment of the golden rule of wisdom you might reason that, since you are desirous that all men speak the full and frank truth of their minds to you, you should therefore fully and frankly speak the full thought of your mind to your fellow beings. Such an unspiritual interpretation of the golden rule might result in untold unhappiness and no end of sorrow.

1950:3 **The true cosmic meaning of this rule of universal relationship is revealed only in its spiritual realization,** in the interpretation of the law of conduct by the spirit of the Son to the spirit of the Father that indwells the soul of mortal man. And when such spirit-led mortals realize the true meaning of this golden rule, they are filled to overflowing with the assurance of citizenship in a friendly universe, and...they love their fellows as Jesus loved us all, and **that is the reality of the realization of the love of God.**

1950:4 This same philosophy of the living flexibility and cosmic adaptability of divine truth to the individual requirements and capacity of every son of God, **must be perceived before you can hope adequately to understand the Master's teaching and practice of nonresistance to evil.** The Master's teaching is basically a spiritual pronouncement.

1950:5 Love, unselfishness, must undergo a constant and living readaptative interpretation of relationships in accordance with the leading of the Spirit of Truth. **Love must thereby grasp the ever-changing and enlarging concepts of the highest cosmic good of the individual who is loved. And then love goes on to strike this same attitude concerning all other individuals** who could possibly be influenced by the growing and living relationship of one spirit-led mortal's love for other citizens of the universe.

6. THE NECESSITY FOR LEAVING

1951:2 After Peter, James, John, and Matthew had asked the Master numerous questions, he continued his farewell discourse by saying: "...I warn you the hour draws near when they who kill you will think they are doing a service to God. And all of these things they will do to you and to those whom you lead into the kingdom of heaven because they do not know the Father. **...Although this gospel of the kingdom never fails to bring great peace to the soul of the individual believer, it will not bring peace on earth until man is willing to believe my teaching wholeheartedly and to establish the practice of doing the Father's will as the chief purpose in living the mortal life."**

1951:3 "I must be divested of this mortal body and be restored to my place on high before I can send this spirit teacher to live in your souls and lead your spirits into the truth."

1951:4 "Albeit, when he, the Spirit of Truth, comes, **he shall eventually guide you into all truth as you pass through the many abodes in my Father's universe."**

1952:0 "This spirit comes forth from me, and he will reveal my truth to you."

1952:1 "In just a little while I will leave you for a short time. Afterward, when you again see me, I shall already be on my way to the Father so that even then you will not see me for long."

1952:2 "Hitherto have you made all your requests in my Father's name. **After you see me again, you may also ask in my name, and I will hear you."**

1952:4 "Down here I have taught you in proverbs and spoken to you in parables. ...but the time is coming when I will talk to you plainly concerning the Father and his kingdom. And I shall do this because the Father himself loves you and desires to be more fully revealed to you. **Mortal man cannot see the spirit Father; therefore have I come into the world to show the Father to your creature eyes. But when you have become perfected in spirit growth, you shall then see the Father himself."**

1952:5 And Jesus saw that they did not even yet comprehend him.

PAPER 181 - FINAL ADMONITIONS AND WARNINGS - Page 1953

1953:2 After the farewell discourse had been discussed and had begun to settle down in their minds, Jesus again called the apostles to order and began the impartation of his final admonitions and warnings.

1. LAST WORDS OF COMFORT

1954:2 "And now, as I am about to leave you, I would speak words of comfort. Peace I leave with you; my peace I give to you. I make these gifts not as the world gives - by measure - I give each of you all you will receive. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. I have overcome the world, and in me you shall all triumph through faith. I have warned you that the Son of Man will be killed, but I assure you I will come back before I go to the Father, even though it be for only a little while. ...My hour has come."

1954:3 "In this world you will have tribulation, but **be of good cheer; I have triumphed in the world and shown you the way to eternal joy and everlasting service."**

1954:5 A certain amount of both stoicism and optimism are serviceable in living a life on earth, but neither has aught to do with that superb peace which the Son of God bestows upon his brethren in the flesh. **...The peace of Jesus is the joy and satisfaction of a God-knowing individual who has achieved the triumph of learning fully how to do the will of God while living the mortal life in the flesh.**

1955:1 The peace of Jesus is, then, the peace and assurance of a son who fully believes that his career for time and eternity is safely and wholly in the care and keeping of an all-wise, all-loving, and all-powerful spirit Father. **And this is, indeed, a peace which passes the understanding of mortal mind, but which can be enjoyed to the full by the believing human heart.**

2. FAREWELL PERSONAL ADMONITIONS

1955:2 He then addressed himself to saying good-bye individually and to giving each a word of personal advice, together with his parting blessing.

1955:3 To John, Jesus said: "You, John, are the youngest of my brethren. You have been very near me, and while I love you all with the same love which a father bestows upon his sons, you were designated by Andrew as one of the three who should always be near me. Besides this, you have acted for me and must continue so to act in many matters concerning my earthly family."

1955:5 "Once we called you and your brother sons of thunder. You started out with us strong-minded and intolerant, but you have changed much... And you must change yet more. You should become the apostle of the new commandment which I have this night given you. **Dedicate your life to teaching your brethren how to love one another, even as I have loved you."**

1955:6 As John Zebedee stood there in the upper chamber, the tears rolling down his cheeks, he looked into the Master's face and said: "And so I will, my Master, but how can I learn to love my brethren more?" And then answered Jesus: **"You will learn to love your brethren more when you first learn to love their Father in heaven more, and after you have become truly more interested in their welfare in time and in eternity."**

1956:1 And then the Master, passing around his own seat, paused a moment by the side of the place of Judas Iscariot. The apostles...were very curious to know the significance of Jesus' sad countenance as he stood by the betrayer's vacant seat. But none of them, except possibly Andrew, entertained even the slightest thought that their treasurer had gone out to betray his Master, as Jesus had intimated to them earlier in the evening...

1956:2 Jesus now went over to Simon Zelotes, who stood up and listened to this admonition: "You are a true son of Abraham, but what a time I have had trying to make you a son of this heavenly kingdom. I love you and so do all of your brethren. I know that you love me, Simon, and that you also love the kingdom, but you are still set on making this kingdom come according to your liking."

1956:3 ...the fiery patriot, drying his eyes, replied: "Master, have no fears for my loyalty."

1956:4 And then, laying his hand on Simon's shoulder, Jesus said: "...I know you would not hesitate to go forth in battle and die for me, as all these others would" (and they all nodded a vigorous approval), "but that will not be required of you. I have repeatedly told you that my kingdom is not of this world, and that my disciples will not fight to effect its establishment. I have told you this many times, Simon, but you refuse to face the truth."

1957:0 "If you will be taught by the Spirit of Truth, never will there be conflict **between the requirements of citizenship on earth and sonship in heaven** unless the temporal rulers presume **to require of you the homage and worship which belong only to God."**

1957:1 "And now, Simon, when you do finally see all of this, and after you have shaken off your depression and have gone forth proclaiming this gospel in great power, never forget that I was with you even through all of your season of discouragement, and that I will go on with you to the very end. You shall always be my apostle..."

1957:2 ...he stepped over to Matthew Levi and said: "No longer will it devolve upon you to provide for the treasury of the apostolic group."

1957:3 "Many changes have come over you since that day at the customhouse when you first set out to follow me; **but many more must come before you will be able to see the vision of a brotherhood**

in which gentile sits alongside Jew in fraternal association. ...Levi: You have won the confidence and affection of your brethren; they all love you."

1958:1 "...I know much about your anxieties, sacrifices, and labors to keep the treasury replenished which your brethren do not know... I pray that you may **discern the meaning of my teaching with the eyes of the spirit.** ...dedicate your whole future life service to showing all men that God is no respecter of persons; that, **in the sight of God and in the fellowship of the kingdom, all men are equal, all believers are the sons of God."**

1958:2 Jesus then stepped over to James Zebedee, who stood in silence as the Master addressed him, saying: "James... Whether your ministry be long or short, **possess your soul in patience. When the new teacher comes, let him teach you the poise of compassion and that sympathetic tolerance which is born of sublime confidence in me and of perfect submission to the Father's will. ...You should learn sagacity to go along with your aggressiveness.** There will come those supreme moments wherein my disciples will not hesitate to lay down their lives for this gospel, but in all ordinary circumstances it would be far better to placate the wrath of unbelievers that you might live and continue to preach the glad tidings."

1958:3 When the Master had finished speaking to James Zebedee, he stepped around to the end of the table where Andrew sat and, looking his faithful helper in the eyes, said: "Andrew, you have faithfully represented me as acting head of the ambassadors of the heavenly kingdom. **...In my universe and in my Father's universe of universes, our brethren-sons are dealt with as individuals in all their spiritual relations, but in all group relationships we unfailingly provide for definite leadership."**

1959:1 "As I prepare to leave...I would liberate you from all administrative responsibility. ...Henceforth I shall exercise only spiritual authority over you and among you."

1959:2 "Dedicate the remainder of your life to promoting the practical aspects of brotherly love among your brethren. ...Although these, my apostles, are soon going to be scattered to the four corners of the earth, there to proclaim the good news of the salvation of sonship with God, you are to hold them together during the trying time just ahead..."

1959:3 Jesus then went over to the Alpheus twins and, standing between them, said: "My little children, you are one of the three groups of brothers who chose to follow after me. ...If, for the time being, your work in the outward affairs of the kingdom should be completed, you should go back to your former labors with the new enlightenment of the experience of sonship with God and with the exalted realization that, to him who is God-knowing, there is no such thing as common labor or secular toil. To you who have worked with me, all things have become sacred, and all earthly labor has become a service even to God the Father. And when you hear the news of the doings of your former apostolic associates, rejoice with them and continue your daily work as those who wait upon God and serve while they wait. You have been my apostles, and you always shall be, and I will remember you in the kingdom to come."

1960:1 And then Jesus went over to Philip... "Philip, you have always wanted to be shown, and very soon shall you see great things. **...when you are blessed with spiritual vision, go forth to your work, dedicating your life to the cause of leading mankind to search for God and to seek eternal realities with the eye of spiritual faith and not with the eyes of the material mind.** ...the world is filled with those who look at life just as you have tended to. You have a great work to do, and when it is finished in faith, you shall come to me in my kingdom, and **I will take great pleasure in showing you that which eye has not seen, ear heard, nor the mortal mind conceived."**

1960:2 Then went the Master over to Nathaniel. ...and, sitting down by his side, said: "Nathaniel, you have learned to live above prejudice and to practice increased tolerance since you became my apostle. But there is much more for you to learn. **...You should learn that the expression of even a good thought must be modulated in accordance with the intellectual status and spiritual development of the hearer. Sincerity is most serviceable in the work of the kingdom when it is wedded to discretion."**

1961:2 Then Nathaniel spoke, asking Jesus this question: "...I honestly cannot understand the full meaning of all you tell us. ...I think most of my brethren are likewise perplexed..."

1961:3 "...what you have not been able to get from my teachings and my life, you must now prepare to **acquire at the hand of that master of all teachers - actual experience."**

1961:4 And then the Master, turning to all of them, said: "Be not dismayed that you fail to grasp the full meaning of the gospel. You are but finite, mortal men, and that which I have taught you is infinite, divine, and eternal. Be patient and of good courage since **you have the eternal ages before you in which to continue your progressive attainment of the experience of becoming perfect, even as your Father in Paradise is perfect."**

1961:5 And then Jesus went over to Thomas, who, standing up, heard him say: "Thomas, you have often lacked faith; however, when you have had your seasons with doubt, you have never lacked courage. I know well that the false prophets and spurious teachers will not deceive you. **After I have gone, your brethren will the more appreciate your critical way of viewing new teachings.** And when you all are scattered to the ends of the earth in the times to come, remember that you are still my ambassador."

1962:1 Then the Master went over to Simon Peter, who stood up... "Peter, I know you love me, and that you will dedicate your life to the public proclamation of this gospel of the kingdom to Jew and gentile, but I am distressed that your years of such close association with me have not done more to help you think before you speak. What experience must you pass through before you will learn to set a guard upon your lips?"

1962:2 Then said Peter, placing his hand on Jesus' shoulder: "...I promise that I will not stumble over anything you may do. I will go with you and, if need be, die for you."

1962:3 As Peter stood there before his Master, all atremble with intense emotion and overflowing with genuine love for him, Jesus looked straight into his moistened eyes as he said: "Peter...I say to you, this night the cock will not crow until you have denied me three or four times. And thus what you have failed to learn from peaceful association with me, you will learn through much trouble and many sorrows. And after you have really learned this needful lesson, you should strengthen your brethren and go on living a life dedicated to preaching this gospel, though you may fall into prison and, perhaps, follow me in paying the supreme price of loving service in the building of the Father's kingdom."

1962:4 "But remember my promise: When I am raised up, I will tarry with you for a season before I go to the Father. And even this night will I make supplication to the Father that he strengthen each of you for that which you must now so soon pass through. **I love you all with the love wherewith the Father loves me, and therefore should you henceforth love one another, even as I have loved you."**

1962:5 And then, when they had sung a hymn, they departed for the camp on the Mount of Olives.

PAPER 182 - IN GETHSEMANE - Page 1963

1963:2 As Jesus and the eleven made their way back to camp, the apostles began to wonder about the meaning of Judas's prolonged absence...

1. THE LAST GROUP PRAYER

1963:3 ...Jesus said... "My friends and brethren, my time with you is now very short, and I desire that we draw apart by ourselves while we pray to our Father in heaven for strength to sustain us in this hour and henceforth in all the work we must do in his name."

1963:5 "Father, my hour has come; now glorify your Son that the Son may glorify you. I know that you have given me full authority over all living creatures in my realm, and **I will give eternal life to all who will become faith sons of God."**

1965:3 ...when Jesus had finished his earth life, this name of the Father had been so revealed that the Master, who was the Father incarnate, could truly say:

I am the bread of life.
I am the living water.
I am the light of the world.
I am the desire of all ages.
I am the open door to eternal salvation.
I am the reality of endless life.
I am the good shepherd.
I am the pathway of infinite perfection.
I am the resurrection and the life.
I am the secret of eternal survival.
I am the way, the truth, and the life.
I am the infinite Father of my finite children.
I am the true vine; you are the branches.
I am the hope of all who know the living truth.
I am the living bridge from one world to another.
I am the living link between time and eternity.

2. LAST HOUR BEFORE THE BETRAYAL

1966:1 ...David Zebedee and John Mark took Jesus to one side and revealed that they had kept Judas under observation for several days, and that they knew he intended to betray him... **"...all things will work together for the glory of God and the salvation of men."**

1966:3 The apostles...were literally exhausted... Simon Zelotes led them all over to his tent, where were stored the swords and other arms... Nathaniel, in refusing to arm himself, said: "My brethren, the Master has repeatedly told us that his kingdom is not of this world, and that **his disciples should not fight with the sword to bring about its establishment.** ...If he will not resist his enemies, it must be that such a course represents his attempt to fulfill his Father's will." When Andrew heard Nathaniel's speech, he handed his sword back to Simon Zelotes. And so nine of them were armed...

1966:5 ...Jesus called to David Zebedee, "Send to me your most fleet and trustworthy messenger." ...David brought to the Master one Jacob... "In all haste, go to Abner at Philadelphia..." And when Jacob had rehearsed this message to the Master's satisfaction, Jesus sent him on his way, saying: "...an unseen messenger will run by your side."

1967:1 Then Jesus turned to the chief of the visiting Greeks... "...The Son of Man will be put to death at the instigation of his enemies, the chief priests and the rulers of the Jews, but I will rise to be with you a short time before I go to the Father."

1967:3 Jesus did say this to Andrew as he left his side that night: "Andrew, do what you can to keep your brethren together until I come again to you after I have drunk this cup."

1967:5 ...said Jesus to David: "David, my son... I have not been unmindful of your devotion. You, too, shall some day serve with me in the eternal kingdom."

1967:6 And then, as he prepared to go on watch by the upper trail, David said to Jesus: "You know, Master, I sent for your family..." And Jesus...only said: "Let it be so, David."

3. ALONE IN GETHSEMANE

1968:2 ...Jesus, taking Peter, James, and John, went a short way up a near-by ravine ...he went off about a stone's throw to pray. And when he had fallen down on his face, he prayed: "My Father...I would know that it is your will that I drink this cup."

1968:3 ...and then, going over to the three apostles, he found them sound asleep... "Cannot you see that my soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death, and that I crave your companionship?" ...the Master again went apart by himself... And when he had thus prayed, a mighty angel came down by his side and, speaking to him...strengthened him.

1968:4 ...he again found them fast asleep. "...you should watch and pray with me..."

1968:5 ...for a third time, the Master withdrew and prayed: "Father, you see my sleeping apostles; have mercy upon them. The spirit is indeed willing, but the flesh is weak. And now, O Father, if this cup may not pass, then would I drink it. Not my will, but yours, be done." ...When he arose and went back to his apostles, once more he found them asleep.

1969:1 Among other words spoken to him by the mighty angel was the message that the Father desired his Son to finish his earth bestowal by passing through the creature experience of death just as all mortal creatures must experience material dissolution...

1969:3 The assembled hosts of a vast creation are now hovered over this scene under the transient joint command of Gabriel and the Personalized Adjuster of Jesus. The division commanders of these armies of heaven have repeatedly been warned not to interfere with these transactions on earth unless Jesus himself should order them to intervene.

1969:4 He was isolated from his family in the flesh; one of his chosen associates was betraying him. His father Joseph's people had rejected him...

1969:5 Jesus' humanity was not insensible to this situation of private loneliness, public shame, and the appearance of the failure of his cause. ...At the time of this great trial there came up in his mind many of those pleasant scenes of his earthly ministry.

PAPER 183 - THE BETRAYAL AND ARREST OF JESUS - Page 1971

1971:3 Jesus withdrew from the camp and from his friends in order that his apprehenders, when they arrived, might arrest him without disturbing his apostles.

1971:5 Jesus sat down, alone, on the olive press... and he was seen at this time only by John Mark and an innumerable host of celestial observers.

1. THE FATHER'S WILL

1972:1 The Father in heaven desired the bestowal Son to finish his earth career naturally, just as all mortals must finish up their lives on earth and in the flesh. **Ordinary men and women cannot expect to have their last hours on earth and the supervening episode of death made easy by a special dispensation. Accordingly, Jesus elected to lay down his life in the flesh in the manner which was in keeping with the outworking of natural events**, and he steadfastly refused to extricate himself from the cruel clutches of a wicked conspiracy of inhuman events which swept on with horrible certainty toward his unbelievable humiliation and ignominious death. ...God in heaven did not will it...

2. JUDAS IN THE CITY

1972:2 The Master and the eleven left the home of Elijah Mark fully fifteen minutes before the betrayer and the guards arrived.

1973:1 ...it would be necessary to go to Gethsemane to arrest him. Judas...made bold to ask for a company of forty armed soldiers. Since the Jewish authorities had no such force of armed men under their jurisdiction... they finally were compelled to go to Pilate himself in order to obtain permission to employ the armed Roman guards.

1973:2 Accordingly, when Judas Iscariot started out from the temple, about half after eleven o'clock, he was accompanied by more than sixty persons - temple guards, Roman soldiers, and curious servants of the chief priests and rulers.

3. THE MASTER'S ARREST

1973:4 As soon as Peter, James, and John, with some thirty of their fellow campers, saw the armed band with torches swing around the brow of the hill, they knew that these soldiers were coming to arrest Jesus, and they all rushed down to near the olive press...

1974:2 Jesus made one last effort to save Judas from actually betraying him in that, before the traitor could reach him, he stepped to one side and, addressing the foremost soldier on the left, the captain of the Romans, said, "Whom do you seek?" The captain answered, "Jesus of Nazareth." Then Jesus stepped up immediately in front of the officer and, standing there in the calm majesty of the God of all this creation, said, "I am he." ...There was, therefore, no need for Judas to go on with his plan of betrayal.

1974:3 ...Judas stepped up to Jesus and, placing a kiss upon his brow, said, "Hail, Master and Teacher." ...Jesus said, "Friend... Would you even betray the Son of Man with a kiss?"

1974:4 The apostles and disciples were literally stunned by what they saw. ...Then Jesus, stepped up to the guards... "...let these others go their way. I am ready to go with you."

1974:5 ...Malchus, the Syrian bodyguard of the high priest, stepped up to Jesus and made ready to bind his hands behind his back... Peter drew his sword and with the others rushed forward to smite Malchus. ...Jesus raised a forbidding hand to Peter and, speaking sternly, said: "...Do you not understand that it is the Father's will that I drink this cup? And do you not further know that I could even now command more than twelve legions of angels and their associates, who would deliver me from the hands of these few men?"

1975:2 ...having overheard the captain's orders to arrest them, Jesus' followers fled in haste back into the ravine. ...John Mark made his way in all haste to David Zebedee on the upper trail. ...they both hastened back to the tents of the sleeping apostles...

1975:3 ...Simon Peter and John Zebedee, who had hidden among the olive trees, had already gone on after the mob of soldiers, guards, and servants...

4. DISCUSSION AT THE OLIVE PRESS

1975:4 James Zebedee...now joined the other apostles and their fellow campers...

1976:0 Thomas persuaded them to scatter, every man for himself... David Zebedee would remain at the camp to maintain a clearinghouse and messenger headquarters...

1976:2 Shortly after daybreak, Simon Peter wandered back to the Gethsemane camp, a dejected picture of deep despair. David sent him in charge of a messenger to join his brother, Andrew, who was at the home of Nicodemus in Jerusalem.

1976:3 Until the very end of the crucifixion, John Zebedee remained, as Jesus had directed him, always near at hand, and it was he who supplied David's messengers with information from hour to hour which they carried to David at the garden camp, and which was then relayed to the hiding apostles and to Jesus' family.

1976:5 David Zebedee sent word to Jesus' family, by Jude, to forgather at the house of Martha and Mary in Bethany and there await news...

5. ON THE WAY TO THE HIGH PRIEST'S PALACE

1977:1 The captain of the temple guards gave orders that he should be taken to Caiaphas, the acting high priest. The captain of the Roman soldiers directed that Jesus be taken to the palace of Annas, the former high priest and father-in-law of Caiaphas. ...And the orders of the Roman captain were obeyed; they took Jesus to the home of Annas...

1977:3 About this time John Zebedee, remembering his Master's instructions to remain always near at hand, hurried up near Jesus as he marched along between the two captains. The commander of the temple guards, seeing John come up alongside, said to his assistant: "Take this man and bind him. He is one of this fellow's followers." ...Then the Roman captain said to the Jewish captain: "...The Roman law allows that any prisoner may have at least one friend to stand with him before the judgment bar, and this man shall not be prevented from standing by the side of his Master, the prisoner."

1977:4 And this explains why John Zebedee was permitted to remain near Jesus all the way through his trying experiences this night and the next day.

PAPER 184 - BEFORE THE SANHEDRIN COURT - Page 1978

1978:2 Annas knew that a court of Sanhedrists was in waiting at the palace of his son-in-law, Caiaphas. ...Only those members were assembled who were strongly and openly opposed to Jesus and his teaching... it required only twenty-three to constitute a trial court.

1978:3 Jesus spent about three hours at the palace of Annas on Mount Olivet, not far from the garden of Gethsemane, where they arrested him. John Zebedee was free and safe in the palace of Annas...because he and his brother James were well known to the older servants...as the former high priest was a distant relative of their mother, Salome.

1. EXAMINATION BY ANNAS

1978:4 Annas...was indeed the most powerful single individual in all Jewry.

1978:5 Annas had not seen Jesus for several years, not since the time when the Master called at his house and immediately left upon observing his coldness and reserve... Jesus was even more majestic and well poised than Annas remembered him.

1979:1 When Jesus was young, Annas had taken a great interest in him, but now his revenues were threatened by what Jesus had so recently done in driving the money-changers and other commercial traders out of the temple. This act had aroused the enmity of the former high priest far more than had Jesus' teachings.

1979:4 The kindly manner in which Jesus spoke to Annas almost bewildered him. But he had already determined in his mind that Jesus must either leave Palestine or die... "Just what is it you are trying to teach the people?" ...Jesus answered: "...Behold, all Jerusalem has heard that which I have spoken even if you have not yourself heard these teachings." But before Annas could make reply, the chief steward of the palace, who was standing near, struck Jesus in the face with his hand, saying, "How dare you answer the high priest with such words?" ...Jesus addressed him, saying, "My friend, if I have spoken evil, bear witness against the evil; but if I have spoken the truth, why, then, should you smite me?"

1979:6 Then said Annas: "I have been told that you have claimed to be the Messiah; is that true?" Jesus looked upon Annas but only replied, "So you have said."

2. PETER IN THE COURTYARD

1980:2 ...John had entered the palace courtyard with Jesus and the guards... Soon after Judas had left, Simon Peter arrived... The portress who kept the gate knew John, and when he spoke to her, requesting that she let Peter in, she gladly assented.

1980:5 Shortly after the portress let Peter in, and while he was warming himself by the fire, she went over to him and mischievously said, "Are you not also one of this man's disciples?" ...with only one thought uppermost in his mind - the thought of escaping with his life - he promptly answered the maid's question by saying, "I am not."

1980:6 Very soon another servant came up to Peter and asked: "Did I not see you in the garden when they arrested this fellow? Are you not also one of his followers?" Peter was now thoroughly alarmed... "I know not this man, neither am I one of his followers."

1980:7 About this time the portress of the gate drew Peter to one side and said: "...my sister here has seen you in the temple with this man. Why do you deny this?" When Peter heard the maid accuse him, he denied all knowledge of Jesus with much cursing and swearing, again saying, "I am not this man's follower; I do not even know him..."

1981:1 ...one of the men standing near him said: "Surely you are one of this man's disciples. This Jesus is a Galilean, and your speech betrays you, for you also speak as a Galilean." And again Peter denied all connection with his Master.

1981:2 Peter was so perturbed that he sought to escape contact with his accusers by going away from the fire and remaining by himself on the porch. After more than an hour of this isolation, the gate-keeper and her sister chanced to meet him... Just as he had once more denied all connection with Jesus, the cock crowed, and Peter remembered the words of warning spoken to him by his Master earlier that same night. As he stood there, heavy of heart and crushed with the sense of guilt, the palace doors opened, and the guards led Jesus past on the way to Caiaphas. As the Master passed Peter...he turned and looked upon Peter. Peter never forgot that look as long as he lived. It was such a glance of commingled pity and love as mortal man had never beheld in the face of the Master.

1981:3 After Jesus and the guards passed out of the palace gates, Peter followed them, but only for a short distance. ...He sat down by the side of the road and wept bitterly.

1981:4 He did not follow Jesus to the palace of the high priest, Caiaphas. That Peter...had repeatedly denied his Master by the crowing of a cock indicates that this all occurred outside of Jerusalem since it was against the law to keep poultry within the city proper.

3. BEFORE THE COURT OF SANHEDRISTS

1982:2 It was about half past three o'clock this Friday morning when the chief priest, Caiaphas, called the Sanhedrist court of inquiry to order and asked that Jesus be brought before them for his formal trial. On three previous occasions the Sanhedrin, by a large majority vote, had decreed the death of Jesus...on informal charges of law-breaking, blasphemy, and flouting the traditions of the fathers of Israel.

1982:7 Judas could not be used as a witness against Jesus because the Jewish law specifically forbade the testimony of a traitor. More than a score of false witnesses were on hand to testify against Jesus, but their testimony was so contradictory and so evidently trumped up that the Sanhedrists themselves were very much ashamed of the performance. Jesus stood there, looking down benignly upon these perjurers, and his very countenance disconcerted the lying witnesses. Throughout all this false testimony the Master never said a word; he made no reply to their many false accusations.

1983:1 Shortly after the beginning of the testimony of the false witnesses, Annas arrived and took his seat beside Caiaphas. Annas now arose and argued that this threat of Jesus to destroy the temple was sufficient to warrant three charges against him:

1. That he was a dangerous traducer of the people. That he taught them impossible things.
2. That he was a fanatical revolutionist in that he advocated laying violent hands on the sacred temple, else how could he destroy it?
3. That he taught magic inasmuch as he promised to build a new temple...without hands.

1983:6 But Caiaphas could not longer endure the sight of the Master standing there in perfect composure and unbroken silence. ..."I adjure you, in the name of the living God, that you tell us whether you are the Deliverer, the Son of God." Jesus answered Caiaphas: "I am. Soon I go to the Father, and presently shall the Son of Man be clothed with power and once more reign over the hosts of heaven."

1983:7 When the high priest heard Jesus utter these words, he was exceedingly angry, and rending his outer garments, he exclaimed: "What further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now have you all heard this man's blasphemy. What do you now think should be done with this law-breaker and blasphemer?" And they all answered in unison, "He is worthy of death; let him be crucified."

1983:8 Jesus manifested no interest in any question asked him when before Annas or the Sanhedrists except the one question relative to his bestowal mission. When asked if he were the Son of God, he instantly and unequivocally answered in the affirmative.

1983:9 Annas desired that the trial proceed further, and that charges of a definite nature regarding Jesus' relation to the Roman law and Roman institutions be formulated for subsequent presentation to Pilate. The councilors were anxious to carry these matters to a speedy termination, not only because it was the preparation day for the Passover and no secular work should be done after noon, but also because they feared Pilate might any time return to the Roman capital of Judea, Caesarea, since he was in Jerusalem only for the Passover celebration.

1983:10 But Annas did not succeed in keeping control of the court. After Jesus had so unexpectedly answered Caiaphas, the high priest stepped forward and smote him in the face with his hand. Annas was truly shocked as the other members of the court, in passing out of the room, spit in Jesus' face, and many of them mockingly slapped him with the palms of their hands. And thus in disorder and with such unheard-of confusion this first session of the Sanhedrist trial of Jesus ended at half past four o'clock.

1984:1 Thirty prejudiced and tradition-blinded false judges, with their false witnesses, are presuming to sit in judgment on the righteous Creator of a universe. And these impassioned accusers are exasperated by the majestic silence and superb bearing of this God-man. His silence is terrible to endure; his speech is fearlessly defiant. **He is unmoved by their threats and undaunted by their assaults. Man sits in judgment on God, but even then he loves them and would save them if he could.**

4. THE HOUR OF HUMILIATION

1984:2 ...Jesus was left in the audience chamber in the custody of the temple guards, who, with the servants of the high priest, amused themselves by heaping every sort of indignity upon the Son of Man. They mocked him, spit upon him, and cruelly buffeted him. They would strike him in the face with a rod and then say, "Prophesy to us, you the Deliverer, who it was that struck you." And thus they went on for one full hour, reviling and mistreating this unresisting man of Galilee.

1984:3 During this tragic hour of suffering and mock trials before the ignorant and unfeeling guards and servants, John Zebedee waited in lonely terror in an adjoining room.

1984:4 Throughout this awful hour Jesus uttered no word. To this gentle and sensitive soul of humankind, joined in personality relationship with the God of all this universe, there was no more bitter portion of his cup of humiliation than this terrible hour...

1984:5 **The human heart cannot possibly conceive of the shudder of indignation that swept out over a vast universe** as the celestial intelligences witnessed this sight of their beloved Sovereign submitting himself to the will of his ignorant and misguided creatures on the sin-darkened sphere of unfortunate Urantia.

1985:1 These are the moments of the Master's greatest victories in all his long and eventful career as maker, upholder, and savior of a vast and far-flung universe. **Having lived to the full a life of revealing God to man, Jesus is now engaged in making a new and unprecedented revelation of man to God.** Jesus is now revealing to the worlds the final triumph over all fears of creature personality isolation. The Son of Man has finally achieved the realization of identity as the Son of God. Jesus does not hesitate to assert that he and the Father are one; and on the basis of the fact and truth of that supreme and supernal experience, **he admonishes every kingdom believer to become one with him** even as he and his Father are one. ...The God-knowing believer increasingly experiences the ecstasy and grandeur of spiritual socialization on a universe scale...

5. THE SECOND MEETING OF THE COURT

1985:3 This session of the court lasted only a half hour, and when they adjourned to go before Pilate, they had drawn up the indictment of Jesus, as being worthy of death:

1. That he was a perverter of the Jewish nation; he deceived the people and incited them to rebellion.
2. That he taught the people to refuse to pay tribute to Caesar.
3. That, by claiming to be a king and the founder of a new sort of kingdom, he incited treason against the emperor.

1985:7 This entire procedure was irregular and wholly contrary to the Jewish laws. No two witnesses had agreed on any matter except those who testified regarding Jesus' statement about destroying the temple and raising it again in three days. And even concerning that point, no witnesses spoke for the defense, and neither was Jesus asked to explain his intended meaning.

1985:8 The only point the court could have consistently judged him on was that of blasphemy, and that would have rested entirely on his own testimony. Even concerning blasphemy, they failed to cast a formal ballot for the death sentence.

1986:2 While Jesus was in the room with John and the guards, and while the court was in its second session, some of the women about the high priest's palace, together with their friends, came to look upon the strange prisoner, and one of them asked him, "Are you the Messiah, the Son of God?" And Jesus answered: **"If I tell you, you will not believe me; and if I ask you, you will not answer."**

1986:3 At six o'clock that morning Jesus was led forth from the home of Caiaphas to appear before Pilate for confirmation of the sentence of death which this Sanhedrist court had so unjustly and irregularly decreed.

PAPER 185 - THE TRIAL BEFORE PILATE - Page 1987

1987:1 Shortly after six o'clock on this Friday morning, April 7, A.D. 30, Jesus was brought before Pilate, the Roman procurator who governed Judea, Samaria, and Idumea under the immediate supervision of the legatus of Syria. The Master was taken into the presence of the Roman governor by the temple guards, bound, and was accompanied by about fifty of his accusers, including the Sanhedrist court (principally Sadduceans), Judas Iscariot, and the high priest, Caiaphas, and by the Apostle John.

1987:3 Though Pilate conducted much of Jesus' examination within the praetorium halls, the public trial was held outside on the steps leading up to the main entrance. This was a concession to the Jews, who refused to enter any gentile building where leaven might be used on this day of preparation for the Passover.

1. PONTIUS PILATE

1987:5 If Pontius Pilate had not been a reasonably good governor of the minor provinces, Tiberius would hardly have suffered him to remain as procurator of Judea for ten years. Although he was a fairly good administrator, he was a moral coward.

1988:1 Pilate never really understood the problems involved in the management of the Jews and, therefore, very early in his experience as governor, made a series of almost fatal and well-nigh suicidal blunders. And it was these blunders that gave the Jews such power over him. When they wanted to influence his decisions, all they had to do was to threaten an uprising, and Pilate would speedily capitulate.

1989:1 Claudia Procula, Pilate's wife, had heard much of Jesus through the word of her maid-in-waiting, who was a Phoenician believer in the gospel of the kingdom. After the death of Pilate, Claudia became prominently identified with the spread of the good news.

2. JESUS APPEARS BEFORE PILATE

1989:4 ...the Roman governor came out and, addressing the company assembled, asked, "What accusation do you bring against this fellow?"

1989:5 ...Pilate observed that they were reluctant to state their charges against Jesus...

1989:6 Then spoke the clerk of the Sanhedrin court: "It is not lawful for us to put any man to death... Therefore have we come before you for confirmation of this decree."

1989:7 What effrontery for these subject citizens to appear before their provincial governor asking for a decree of execution against a man before affording him a fair trial and without even preferring definite criminal charges against him!

1990:4 Pilate...said: "I will not sentence this man to death without a trial; neither will I consent to examine him until you have presented your charges against him in writing."

1990:5 ...the clerk of the court...then handed to Pilate the written charges against Jesus.

1990:6 "We find in the Sanhedrist tribunal that this man...is guilty of:

1. Perverting our nation and stirring up our people to rebellion.
2. Forbidding the people to pay tribute to Caesar.
3. Calling himself the king of the Jews and teaching the founding of a new kingdom."

1990:10 Jesus had not been regularly tried nor legally convicted on any of these charges. He did not even hear these charges when first stated, but Pilate had him brought from the praetorium...and he insisted that these charges be repeated in Jesus' hearing.

3. THE PRIVATE EXAMINATION BY PILATE

1991:1 Pilate took Jesus and John Zebedee into a private chamber, leaving the guards outside in the hall... Pilate began his talk with Jesus by assuring him that he did not believe the first count against him: that he was a perverter of the nation and an inciter to rebellion. Then he asked, "Did you ever teach that tribute should be refused Caesar?" Jesus, pointing to John, said, "Ask him or any other man who has heard my teaching."

1991:2 Pilate then turned around to question Jesus further, saying: "...Tell me, have you said that you are the king of the Jews, and have you sought to found a new kingdom?"

1991:3 Then said Jesus to Pilate: "...If my kingdom were of this world, surely would my disciples fight that I should not be delivered into the hands of the Jews. My presence here before you in these bonds is sufficient to show all men that **my kingdom is a spiritual dominion, even the brotherhood of men who, through faith and by love, have become the sons of God. And this salvation is for the gentile as well as for the Jew."**

1991:4 "Then you are a king after all?" said Pilate. And Jesus answered: "Yes, I am such a king, and **my kingdom is the family of the faith sons of my Father** who is in heaven."

1991:5 ...said Pilate, half in ridicule...half in sincerity, "Truth, what is truth-who knows?"

1991:6 Pilate was thoroughly convinced that, instead of being a dangerous sedition-monger, Jesus was nothing more or less than a harmless visionary, an innocent fanatic.

1991:7 After questioning the Master, Pilate went back to the chief priests and the accusers of Jesus and said: "I have examined this man, and I find no fault in him. I do not think he is guilty of the charges you have made against him; I think he ought to be set free." And when the Jews heard this...they wildly shouted that Jesus should die...

1992:1 Pilate was hard pressed to know what to do with Jesus; therefore, when he heard them say that he began his work in Galilee, he thought to avoid the responsibility of deciding the case, at least to gain time for thought, by sending Jesus to appear before Herod, who was then in the city attending the Passover.

4. JESUS BEFORE HEROD

1992:3 Herod had long heard of Jesus, and he was very curious about him. When the Son of Man stood before him, on this Friday morning, the wicked Idumean never for one moment recalled the lad of former years who had appeared before him in Sepphoris pleading for a just decision regarding the money due his father, who had been accidentally killed while at work on one of the public buildings.

1992:5 Herod turned to the chief priests and the Sadducees... Finally, being convinced that Jesus would neither talk nor perform a wonder for him, Herod, after making fun of him for a time, arrayed him in an old purple royal robe and sent him back to Pilate. ...he was thankful that it was Pilate who had the responsibility of putting him to death. Herod never had fully recovered from the fear that cursed him as a result of killing John the Baptist.

5. JESUS RETURNS TO PILATE

1993:1 When the guards had brought Jesus back to Pilate, he went out on the front steps of the praetorium... "...I sent him to Herod, and the tetrarch must have reached the same conclusion since he has sent him back...I am willing to chastise him before I release him."

1993:2 ...a vast crowd came marching up to the praetorium for the purpose of asking Pilate for the release of a prisoner in honor of the Passover feast.

1993:3 Pilate heard them calling out the name of one Barabbas. Barabbas...had recently been apprehended in the act of robbery and murder on the Jericho road.

1993:4 Pilate stood up and explained to the crowd that Jesus had been brought to him by the chief priests, who sought to have him put to death on certain charges, and that he did not think the man was worthy of death. Said Pilate: "Which, therefore, would you prefer that I release to you, this Barabbas, the murderer, or this Jesus of Galilee?" And when Pilate had thus spoken, the chief priests and the Sanhedrin councilors all shouted at the top of their voices, "Barabbas, Barabbas!" And when the people saw that the chief priests were minded to have Jesus put to death, they quickly joined in the clamor for his life...

1993:6 "How could you choose the life of a murderer in preference to this man's whose worst crime is that he figuratively calls himself the king of the Jews?" But this was not a wise statement for Pilate to make. The Jews were a proud people, now subject to the Roman political yoke but hoping for the coming of a Messiah who would deliver them from gentile bondage with a great show of power and glory.

1994:3 "What shall I do with him who is called the king of the Jews?" And they all shouted with one accord, "Crucify him! Crucify him!" The unanimity of this demand from the mixed multitude startled and alarmed Pilate, the unjust and fear-ridden judge.

1994:6 Then said Pilate: "If I release the murderer, Barabbas, what shall I do with Jesus?" And once more the multitude shouted in unison, "Crucify him! Crucify him!"

6. PILATE'S LAST APPEAL

1995:1 Pilate...ordered the Jewish guards and the Roman soldiers to take Jesus and scourge him. This was in itself an unjust and illegal procedure since the Roman law provided that only those condemned to die by crucifixion should be thus subjected to scourging. ...Before the scourgers laid their knotted whips upon Jesus as he was bound to the whipping post, they again put upon him the purple robe, and plaiting a crown of thorns, they placed it upon his brow. And when they had put a reed in his hand as a mock scepter, they knelt before him and mocked him, saying, "Hail, king of the Jews!" And they spit upon him and struck him in the face with their hands. And one of them, before they returned him to Pilate, took the reed from his hand and struck him upon the head.

1995:2 Then Pilate led forth this bleeding and lacerated prisoner and, presenting him before the mixed multitude, said: **"Behold the man!** Again I declare to you that I find no crime in him, and having scourged him, I would release him."

1995:3 **But nothing can appeal to the unfeeling hearts of those who are victims of intense emotional hatred and slaves to religious prejudice.** This sight sent a mighty shudder through the realms of a vast universe, but it did not touch the hearts of those who had set their minds to effect the destruction of Jesus.

1995:4 When they had recovered from the first shock of seeing the Master's plight, they only shouted the louder and the longer, "Crucify him! Crucify him! Crucify him!"

1995:6 He waved to the crowd to hold its peace while he took Jesus by the arm and again led him inside the building that he might further examine him.

7. PILATE'S LAST INTERVIEW

1995:7 As Pilate, trembling with fearful emotion, sat down by the side of Jesus, he inquired: "...Really, who are you? What is this they say, that you are the Son of God?"

1996:1 "Do you not realize that I still have power to release you or to crucify you?" Then said Jesus: "... You could exercise no authority over the Son of Man unless the Father in heaven allowed it. **But you are not so guilty since you are ignorant of the gospel. He who betrayed me and he who delivered me to you, they have the greater sin."**

1996:3 Again Pilate appeared before the crowd, saying: "I am certain this man is only a religious offender. You should take him and judge him by your law."

1996:4 Pilate was just about ready to release Jesus when Caiaphas, the high priest, approached the cowardly Roman judge... "If you release this man, you are not Caesar's friend, and I will see that the emperor knows all." This public threat was too much for Pilate. Fear for his personal fortunes now eclipsed all other considerations... And then Pilate said, with much irony and sarcasm, "Shall I crucify your king?" And the Jews answered, "Yes, crucify him! We have no king but Caesar." And then did Pilate realize that there was no hope of saving Jesus since he was unwilling to defy the Jews.

8. PILATE'S TRAGIC SURRENDER

1996:5 Here stood the Son of God incarnate as the Son of Man. He was arrested without indictment; accused without evidence; adjudged without witnesses; punished without a verdict; and now was soon to be condemned to die by an unjust judge who confessed that he could find no fault in him.

1996:6 Pilate was afraid of a tumult or a riot. He dared not risk having such a disturbance during Passover time in Jerusalem. He had recently received a reprimand from Caesar, and he would not risk another. The mob cheered when he ordered the release of Barabbas. Then he ordered a basin and some water, and there before the multitude he washed his hands, saying: "I am innocent of the blood of this man. You are determined that he shall die, but I have found no guilt in him. See you to it. The soldiers will lead him forth." ...then the mob cheered and replied, "His blood be on us and on our children."

PAPER 186 - JUST BEFORE THE CRUCIFIXION - Page 1997

1997:1 As Jesus and his accusers started off to see Herod, the Master turned to the Apostle John and said: "John, you can do no more for me. Go to my mother and bring her to see me ere I die." ...he hastened off to Bethany, where the entire family of Jesus was assembled in waiting at the home of Martha and Mary, the sisters of Lazarus...

1997:3 When Mary the mother of Jesus started out with John to go to her son, his sister Ruth refused to remain behind... her brother Jude went with her.

1. THE END OF JUDAS ISCARIOT

1997:4 It was about half past eight o'clock this Friday morning when the hearing of Jesus before Pilate was ended and the Master was placed in the custody of the Roman soldiers who were to crucify him. ...As Caiaphas was engaged in making his report to the Sanhedrin regarding the trial and condemnation of Jesus, Judas appeared before them to claim his reward for the part he had played in his Master's arrest and sentence of death.

1997:5 All of these Jews loathed Judas... He anticipated being called before the full meeting of the Sanhedrin and there hearing himself eulogized... Imagine, therefore, the great surprise of this egotistic traitor when a servant of the high priest, tapping him on the shoulder, called him just outside the hall and said: "Judas, I have been appointed to pay you for the betrayal of Jesus. Here is your reward." ...the servant of Caiaphas handed Judas a bag containing thirty pieces of silver - the current price of a good, healthy slave.

1998:1 Judas was stunned, dumfounded. He rushed back to enter the hall but was debarred by the doorkeeper. ...He was humiliated, disillusioned, and utterly crushed.

1998:2 From a distance Judas saw them raise the cross piece with Jesus nailed thereon, and upon sight of this he rushed back to the temple and, forcing his way past the doorkeeper, found himself standing in the presence of the Sanhedrin, which was still in session. ..."I have sinned in that I have betrayed innocent blood. ...I repent that I have done this; here is your money. I want to escape the guilt of this deed."

1998:4 ...he removed the thirty pieces of silver from the bag and threw them broadcast over the temple floor. ...Now the evildoer stood alone and face to face with the judgment verdict of his disillusioned and disappointed soul. Sin was bewitching and adventurous in the committing, but now must the harvest of the naked and unromantic facts be faced.

1998:5 On he journeyed through the city and outside the walls, on down into the terrible solitude of the valley of Hinnom, where he climbed up the steep rocks and, taking the girdle of his cloak, fastened one end to a small tree, tied the other about his neck, and cast himself over the precipice. ...the knot which his nervous hands had tied gave way, and the betrayer's body was dashed to pieces as it fell on the jagged rocks below.

2. THE MASTER'S ATTITUDE

1999:1 When Jesus was arrested, he knew that his work on earth, in the likeness of mortal flesh, was finished. He fully understood the sort of death he would die, and he was little concerned with the details of his so-called trials.

1999:3 **Jesus was convinced that it was the will of the Father that he submit himself to the natural and ordinary course of human events just as every other mortal creature must...** his whole human career, from first to last, was a spectacle designed to influence and instruct the entire universe of his creation and unceasing upholding.

2000:3 Pilate spoke more truly than he knew when, after Jesus had been scourged, he presented him before the multitude, exclaiming, **"Behold the man!"** ...And as Pilate spoke, there echoed throughout all Nebadon, **"Behold God and man!"** ...In his matchless life he never failed to reveal God to man. Now in these final episodes of his mortal career and in his subsequent death, **he made a new and touching revelation of man to God.**

3. THE DEPENDABLE DAVID ZEBEDEE

2000:5 As soon as Jesus was turned over to the Roman soldiers by Pilate for crucifixion, a messenger hastened away to Gethsemane to inform David, and within five minutes runners were on their way to Bethsaida, Pella, Philadelphia, Sidon, Shechem, Hebron, Damascus, and Alexandria. And these messengers carried the news that Jesus was about to be crucified by the Romans at the insistent behest of the rulers of the Jews.

2001:1 Throughout this tragic day, until the message finally went forth that the Master had been laid in the tomb, David sent messengers about every half hour with reports to the apostles, the Greeks, and Jesus' earthly family...

4. PREPARATION FOR THE CRUCIFIXION

2001:4 Upon taking charge of Jesus, the soldiers led him back into the courtyard of the praetorium, and after removing the robe which Herod had put on him, they dressed him in his own garments. These soldiers mocked and derided him...

2001:5 It was a little after eight o'clock when Pilate turned Jesus over to the soldiers and a little before nine o'clock when they started for the scene of the crucifixion. During this period of more than half an hour Jesus never spoke a word. The executive business of a great universe was practically at a standstill. Gabriel and the chief rulers of Nebadon were either assembled here on Urantia, or else they were closely attending upon the space reports of the archangels in an effort to keep advised as to what was happening...

5. JESUS' DEATH IN RELATION TO THE PASSOVER

2002:2 There is no direct relation between the death of Jesus and the Jewish Passover.

2002:3 It was man and not God who planned and executed the death of Jesus on the cross. True, the Father refused to interfere **with the march of human events on Urantia,** but the Father in Paradise did not decree, demand, or require the death of his Son...

2003:1 Jesus is not about to die as a sacrifice for sin. He is not going to atone for the inborn moral guilt of the human race. **Mankind has no such racial guilt before God.**

2003:3 The salvation of God for the mortals of Urantia would have been just as effective and unerringly certain if Jesus had not been put to death by the cruel hands of ignorant mortals. **...You mortals are the sons of God, and only one thing is required to make such a truth factual in your personal experience, and that is your spirit-born faith.**

PAPER 187 - THE CRUCIFIXION - Page 2004

2004:2 The two thieves crucified with Jesus were associates of Barabbas and would later have been put to death with their leader if he had not been released as the Passover pardon of Pilate. Jesus was thus crucified in the place of Barabbas.

2004:4 It was just before nine o'clock this morning when the soldiers led Jesus from the praetorium on the way to Golgotha. They were followed by many who secretly sympathized with Jesus, but most of this group of two hundred or more were either his enemies or curious idlers... Only a few of the Jewish leaders went out to see Jesus die...

1. ON THE WAY TO GOLGOTHA

2004:5 Before leaving the courtyard of the praetorium, the soldiers placed the crossbeam on Jesus' shoulders. ...The longer and upright pieces of timber for the three crosses had already been transported to Golgotha and, by the time of the arrival of the soldiers and their prisoners, had been firmly implanted in the ground.

2005:0 For the two thieves the centurion had notices which gave their names, underneath which was written the one word, "Brigand." ...The legend which the centurion carried to put on the cross of Jesus had been written by Pilate himself in Latin, Greek, and Aramaic, and it read: "Jesus of Nazareth - the King of the Jews."

2005:2 Ordinarily, it was the custom to journey to Golgotha by the longest road in order that a large number of persons might view the condemned criminal, but on this day they went by the most direct route to the Damascus gate, which led out of the city to the north

2005:4 As the death procession passed along the narrow streets of Jerusalem, many of the tenderhearted Jewish women who had heard Jesus' words of good cheer and compassion, and who knew of his life of loving ministry, could not refrain from weeping...

2006:1 ...he was nearly exhausted. He had had neither food nor water since the Last Supper at the home of Elijah Mark; neither had he been permitted to enjoy one moment of sleep. In addition, there had been one hearing right after another up to the hour of his condemnation, not to mention the abusive scourgings with their accompanying physical suffering and loss of blood. Superimposed upon all this was his extreme mental anguish, his acute spiritual tension, and a terrible feeling of human loneliness.

2006:2 Shortly after passing through the gate on the way out of the city, as Jesus staggered on bearing the crossbeam, his physical strength momentarily gave way, and he fell beneath the weight of his heavy burden. The soldiers shouted at him and kicked him, but he could not arise. ...the captain...ordered a passerby, one Simon from Cyrene, to take the crossbeam from Jesus' shoulders and compelled him to carry it the rest of the way...

2006:3 After the resurrection and before leaving Jerusalem, he became a valiant believer in the gospel of the kingdom, and when he returned home, he led his family into the heavenly kingdom. His two sons, Alexander and Rufus, became very effective teachers of the new gospel in Africa. But Simon never knew that Jesus, whose burden he bore, and the Jewish tutor who once befriended his injured son, were the same person.

2. THE CRUCIFIXION

2006:5 The soldiers first bound the Master's arms with cords to the crossbeam, and then they nailed his hands to the wood. When they had hoisted this crossbeam up on the post, and after they had nailed it securely to the upright timber of the cross, they bound and nailed his feet to the wood, using one long nail to penetrate both feet. The upright timber had a large peg, inserted at the proper height, which served as a sort of saddle for supporting the body weight. The cross was not high, the Master's feet being only about three feet from the ground. He was therefore able to hear all that was said of him...

2007:1 It was the custom to remove all clothes from those who were to be crucified... the Romans always provided a suitable loin cloth for all persons crucified at Jerusalem.

2007:2 ...there existed a society of Jewish women who always sent a representative to crucifixions for the purpose of offering drugged wine to the victim in order to lessen his suffering. But when Jesus tasted this narcotized wine, as thirsty as he was, he refused to drink it. The Master chose to retain his human consciousness until the very end.

2007:3 ...the two brigands had already been placed on their crosses, all the while cursing and spitting upon their executioners. Jesus' only words, as they nailed him to the crossbeam, were, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." **...The ideas, motives, and longings of a lifetime are openly revealed in a crisis.**

2007:4 After the Master was hoisted on the cross, the captain nailed the title up above his head... The Jews were infuriated by this believed insult. But Pilate was chafed by their disrespectful manner; he felt he had been intimidated and humiliated, and he took this method of obtaining petty revenge. He could have written "Jesus, a rebel." But he well knew how these Jerusalem Jews detested the very name of Nazareth... they would also be cut to the very quick by seeing this executed Galilean called "The King of the Jews."

2008:1 It was well that the Roman soldiers took possession of the Master's clothing. Otherwise, if his followers had gained possession of these garments, they would have been tempted to resort to superstitious relic worship. **The Master...wanted to leave mankind only the memory of a human life dedicated to the high spiritual ideal of being consecrated to doing the Father's will.**

3. THOSE WHO SAW THE CRUCIFIXION

2008:2 At about half past nine o'clock this Friday morning, Jesus was hung upon the cross. Before eleven o'clock, upward of one thousand persons had assembled to witness this spectacle of the crucifixion of the Son of Man. Throughout these dreadful hours the unseen hosts of a universe stood in silence while they gazed upon this extraordinary phenomenon of the Creator as he was dying the death of the creature, even the most ignoble death of a condemned criminal.

2008:3 Standing near the cross at one time or another during the crucifixion were Mary, Ruth, Jude, John, Salome (John's mother), and a group of earnest women believers including Mary the wife of Clopas and sister of Jesus' mother, Mary Magdalene, and Rebecca, onetime of Sepphoris. These and other friends of Jesus held their peace while they witnessed his great patience and fortitude and gazed upon his intense sufferings.

2008:5 ...by half past eleven o'clock most of the jesting and jeering crowd had gone its way; less than fifty persons remained on the scene. The soldiers now prepared to eat lunch... As they partook of their wine, they derisively offered a toast to Jesus... And they were astonished at the Master's tolerant regard of their ridicule and mocking.

2008:6 When the captain of the guard heard Jesus say, "I thirst," he took some of the wine from his bottle and, putting the saturated sponge stopper upon the end of a javelin, raised it to Jesus so that he could moisten his parched lips.

4. THE THIEF ON THE CROSS

2008:8 One of the brigands railed at Jesus, saying, "If you are the Son of God, why do you not save yourself and us?" But when he had reproached Jesus, the other thief, who had many times heard the Master teach, said: "Do you have no fear even of God? Do you not see that we are suffering justly for our deeds, but that this man suffers unjustly? **Better that we should seek forgiveness for our sins and salvation for our souls."** When Jesus heard the thief say this, he turned his face toward him and smiled approvingly. ..."Lord, remember me when you come into your kingdom." And then Jesus said, "Verily, verily, I say to you today, you shall sometime be with me in Paradise."

2009:1 The Master had time amidst the pangs of mortal death to listen to the faith confession of the believing brigand. When this thief **reached out for salvation, he found deliverance.** Many times before this he had been constrained to believe in Jesus, but only in these last hours of consciousness did he turn with a whole heart toward the Master's teaching. When he saw the manner in which Jesus faced death upon the cross, **this thief could no longer resist the conviction** that this Son of Man was indeed the Son of God.

2009:2 During this episode of the conversion and reception of the thief into the kingdom by Jesus, the Apostle John was absent, having gone into the city to bring his mother and her friends to the scene of the crucifixion. Luke subsequently heard this story from the converted Roman captain of the guard.

2009:3 The Apostle John told about the crucifixion as he remembered the event two thirds of a century after its occurrence. The other records were based upon the recital of the Roman centurion on duty who... subsequently believed in Jesus...

2009:6 John took up his position near Mary the mother of Jesus, supporting her. Her son Jude stood on the other side. As Jesus looked down upon this scene, it was noontide, and he said to his mother, "Woman, behold your son!" And speaking to John, he said, "My son, behold your mother!" And then he addressed them both, saying, "I desire that you depart from this place." And so John and Jude led Mary away from Golgotha. Mary did not live quite one year after the death of Jesus.

5. LAST HOUR ON THE CROSS

2010:2 ...shortly after twelve o'clock the sky darkened by reason of the fine sand in the air. ...When the Master gave up his life shortly after this hour, less than thirty people were present, only the thirteen Roman soldiers and a group of about fifteen believers. These believers were all women except two, Jude, Jesus' brother, and John Zebedee, who returned to the scene just before the Master expired.

2010:3 Shortly after one o'clock, amidst the increasing darkness of the fierce sandstorm, Jesus began to fail in human consciousness. ...During this hour of approaching death the human mind of Jesus resorted to the repetition of many passages in the Hebrew scriptures, particularly the Psalms. ...He did not feel

that the Father had forsaken him; he was merely reciting in his vanishing consciousness many Scriptures, among them this twenty-second Psalm, which begins with "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" And this happened to be one of the three passages which were spoken with sufficient clearness to be heard by those standing by.

2010:4 The last request which the mortal Jesus made of his fellows was about half past one o'clock when, a second time, he said, "I thirst," and the same captain of the guard again moistened his lips with the same sponge wet in the sour wine, in those days commonly called vinegar.

2010:5 The sandstorm grew in intensity and the heavens increasingly darkened. ...The soldiers crouched near the cross, huddled together to protect themselves from the cutting sand. The mother of John and others watched from a distance... When the Master finally breathed his last, there were present at the foot of his cross John Zebedee, his brother Jude, his sister Ruth, Mary Magdalene, and Rebecca, onetime of Sepphoris.

2011:1 It was just before three o'clock when Jesus, with a loud voice, cried out, "It is finished! Father, into your hands I commend my spirit." And when he had thus spoken, he bowed his head and gave up the life struggle. When the Roman centurion saw how Jesus died, he smote his breast and said: **"This was indeed a righteous man; truly he must have been a Son of God." And from that hour he began to believe in Jesus.**

2011:3 Because this was the preparation day for both the Passover and the Sabbath, the Jews did not want these bodies to be exposed... When Pilate heard this request, he forthwith sent three soldiers to break the legs and dispatch Jesus and the two brigands.

2011:4 ...but they found Jesus already dead, much to their surprise. However, in order to make sure of his death, one of the soldiers pierced his left side with his spear. ...the overwhelming emotional agony and the acute spiritual anguish of Jesus brought an end to his mortal life in the flesh in a little less than five and one-half hours.

6. AFTER THE CRUCIFIXION

2011:5 In the midst of the darkness of the sandstorm, about half past three o'clock, David Zebedee sent out the last of the messengers carrying the news of the Master's death.

2011:6 After the death of the Master, John sent the women, in charge of Jude, to the home of Elijah Mark, where they tarried over the Sabbath day. John himself...remained at Golgotha until Joseph and Nicodemus arrived on the scene with an order from Pilate authorizing them to take possession of the body of Jesus.

2011:7 Thus ended a day of tragedy and sorrow for a vast universe whose myriads of intelligences had shuddered at the shocking spectacle of the crucifixion of the human incarnation of their beloved Sovereign; they were stunned by this exhibition of mortal callousness and human perversity.

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 4.7

Who we can be

1940:1 "He who would be great among you, let him become as the younger; while he who would be chief, let him become as one who serves. Who is the greater, he who sits at meat, or he who serves? Is it not commonly regarded that he who sits at meat is the greater? But you will observe that I am among you as one who serves. If you are willing to become fellow servants with me in doing the Father's will, in the kingdom to come you shall sit with me in power, still doing the Father's will in future glory."

1942:3 In the establishment of the only ceremony or sacrament associated with his whole life mission, Jesus took great pains to suggest his meanings rather than to commit himself to precise definitions. ...He rather sought to set man's reborn soul free upon the joyous wings of a new and living spiritual liberty.

1942:5 ...upon all such occasions the Master is really present. The remembrance supper is the believer's symbolic rendezvous with Michael. When you become thus spirit-conscious, the Son is actually present, and his spirit fraternizes with the indwelling fragment of his Father.

1942:6 "When you do these things, recall the life I have lived on earth among you and rejoice that I am to continue to live on earth with you and to serve through you."

1944:5 "When I give you this new commandment, I do not place any new burden upon your souls; rather do I bring you new joy and make it possible for you to experience new pleasure in knowing the delights of the bestowal of your heart's affection upon your fellow men."

1945:3 Keep in mind: It is loyalty, not sacrifice, that Jesus demands. ...The impulse of friendship transcends all convictions of duty, and the service of a friend for a friend can never be called a sacrifice. The Master has taught the apostles that they are the sons of God. He has called them brethren, and now, before he leaves, he calls them his friends.

1945:5 "Live in my love even as I live in the Father's love."

1947:3 "I have already told you that in my Father's universe there are many tarrying-places. If this were not true, I would not have repeatedly told you about them."

1947:4 "If I thus go before you into the Father's heavenly kingdom, so will I surely send for you that you may be with me in the places that were prepared for the mortal sons of God before this world was."

1948:2 Jesus continued to teach, saying: "Today I can be with you only in person. In the times to come I will be with you and all other men who desire my presence, wherever you may be, and with each of you at the same time."

1948:4 "...this spirit friend will bring to your remembrance everything I have taught you."

1950:3 The true cosmic meaning of this rule of universal relationship is revealed only in its spiritual realization...

1950:4 The Master's teaching is basically a spiritual pronouncement.

1954:2 "Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. I have overcome the world, and in me you shall all triumph through faith."

1954:3 "In this world you will have tribulation, but be of good cheer; I have triumphed in the world and shown you the way to eternal joy and everlasting service."

1954:5 The peace of Jesus is the joy and satisfaction of a God-knowing individual who has achieved the triumph of learning fully how to do the will of God...

1955:1 The peace of Jesus is, then, the peace and assurance of a son who fully believes that his career for time and eternity is safely and wholly in the care and keeping of an all-wise, all-loving, and all-powerful spirit Father. And this is, indeed, a peace which passes the understanding of mortal mind, but which can be enjoyed to the full by the believing human heart.

1957:0 "If you will be taught by the Spirit of Truth, never will there be conflict between the requirements of citizenship on earth and sonship in heaven unless the temporal rulers presume to require of you the homage and worship which belong only to God."

1963:5 "...I will give eternal life to all who will become faith sons of God."

1984:1 He is unmoved by their threats and undaunted by their assaults. Man sits in judgment on God, but even then he loves them and would save them if he could.

1991:3 "...my kingdom is a spiritual dominion, even the brotherhood of men who, through faith and by love, have become the sons of God."

1991:4 "...my kingdom is the family of the faith sons of my Father who is in heaven."

2003:1 Jesus is not about to die as a sacrifice for sin. He is not going to atone for the inborn moral guilt of the human race. Mankind has no such racial guilt before God.

2003:3 You mortals are the sons of God, and only one thing is required to make such a truth factual in your personal experience, and that is your spirit-born faith.

2008:1 The Master...wanted to leave mankind only the memory of a human life dedicated to the high spiritual ideal of being consecrated to doing the Father's will.

What we can do

1939:6 "A servant is not greater than his master; neither is one who is sent greater than he who sends him. You have seen the way of service in my life among you, and blessed are you who will have the gracious courage so to serve. But why are you so slow to learn that the secret of greatness in the spiritual kingdom is not like the methods of power in the material world?"

1941:6 "Take this cup, all of you, and drink of it. This shall be the cup of my remembrance. This is the cup of the blessing of a new dispensation of grace and truth. This shall be to you the emblem of the bestowal and ministry of the divine Spirit of Truth."

1942:2 "Take this bread of remembrance and eat it. I have told you that I am the bread of life. And this bread of life is the united life of the Father and the Son in one gift. The word of the Father, as revealed in the Son, is indeed the bread of life." When they had partaken of the bread of remembrance, the symbol of the living word of truth incarnated in the likeness of mortal flesh, they all sat down.

1942:6 "When you do these things, recall the life I have lived on earth among you and rejoice that I am to continue to live on earth with you and to serve through you."

1943:2 "And as often as you do this, do it in remembrance of me."

1944:4 "I would have you perform still greater acts of love in the kingdom of the believing brotherhood. And so I give you this new commandment: That you love one another even as I have loved you. And by this will all men know that you are my disciples if you thus love one another."

1944:6 "When I invite you to love one another, even as I have loved you, I hold up before you the supreme measure of true affection, for greater love can no man have than this: that he will lay down his life for his friends. And you are my friends..."

1946:2 It is entirely true that, when your will has been truly aligned with his, you can ask anything conceived by that will-union, and it will be granted. And such a will-union is effected by and through Jesus...

1946:3 So does the true believer exist only for the purpose of bearing the fruits of the spirit: to love man as he himself has been loved by God - that we should love one another, even as Jesus has loved us.

1947:6 "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No man goes to the Father except through me. All who find the Father, first find me. If you know me, you know the way to the Father. And you do know me, for you have lived with me and you now see me."

1947:8 "My Father abides in me and works through me. Believe me when I say that the Father is in me, and that I am in the Father, or else believe me for the sake of the very life I have lived - for the work's sake."

1949:1 "...so will all the children of light be made one and be drawn toward one another. And in this very manner will my Father and I be able to live in the souls of each one of you and also in the hearts of all other men who love us and make that love real in their experiences by loving one another, even as I am now loving you."

1949:4 You can know the truth, and you can live the truth; you can experience the growth of truth in the soul and enjoy the liberty of its enlightenment in the mind, but you cannot imprison truth in formulas, codes, creeds, or intellectual patterns of human conduct. ...Living truth is dynamic and can enjoy only an experiential existence in the human mind.

1950:5 Love, unselfishness, must undergo a constant and living readaptative interpretation of relationships in accordance with the leading of the Spirit of Truth. Love must thereby grasp the ever-changing and enlarging concepts of the highest cosmic good of the individual who is loved. And then love goes on to strike this same attitude concerning all other individuals who could possibly be influenced by the growing and living relationship of one spirit-led mortal's love for other citizens of the universe.

1951:2 "Although this gospel of the kingdom never fails to bring great peace to the soul of the individual believer, it will not bring peace on earth until man is willing to believe my teaching wholeheartedly and to establish the practice of doing the Father's will as the chief purpose in living the mortal life."

1951:4 "Albeit, when he, the Spirit of Truth, comes, he shall eventually guide you into all truth as you pass through the many abodes in my Father's universe."

1952:2 "Hitherto have you made all your requests in my Father's name. After you see me again, you may also ask in my name, and I will hear you."

1952:4 "Mortal man cannot see the spirit Father; therefore have I come into the world to show the Father to your creature eyes. But when you have become perfected in spirit growth, you shall then see the Father himself."

1955:6 "You will learn to love your brethren more when you first learn to love their Father in heaven more, and after you have become truly more interested in their welfare in time and in eternity."

1958:1 "I pray that you may discern the meaning of my teaching with the eyes of the spirit. ...dedicate your whole future life service to showing all men that God is no respecter of persons; that, in the sight of God and in the fellowship of the kingdom, all men are equal, all believers are the sons of God."

1958:2 "...possess your soul in patience. When the new teacher comes, let him teach you the poise of compassion and that sympathetic tolerance which is born of sublime confidence in me and of perfect submission to the Father's will."

1959:3 "...to him who is God-knowing, there is no such thing as common labor or secular toil. To you who have worked with me, all things have become sacred, and all earthly labor has become a service even to God the Father."

1960:1 "...when you are blessed with spiritual vision, go forth to your work, dedicating your life to the cause of leading mankind to search for God and to seek eternal realities with the eye of spiritual faith and not with the eyes of the material mind. ...I will take great pleasure in showing you that which eye has not seen, ear heard, nor the mortal mind conceived."

1960:2 "You should learn that the expression of even a good thought must be modulated in accordance with the intellectual status and spiritual development of the hearer."

1961:3 "...what you have not been able to get from my teachings and my life, you must now prepare to acquire at the hand of that master of all teachers - actual experience."

1961:4 "Be not dismayed that you fail to grasp the full meaning of the gospel. You are but finite, mortal men, and that which I have taught you is infinite, divine, and eternal. Be patient and of good courage since you have the eternal ages before you in which to continue your progressive attainment of the experience of becoming perfect, even as your Father in Paradise is perfect."

1962:4 "I love you all with the love wherewith the Father loves me, and therefore should you henceforth love one another, even as I have loved you."

1966:1 "...all things will work together for the glory of God and the salvation of men."

1968:5 "O Father, if this cup may not pass, then would I drink it. Not my will, but yours, be done."

1972:1 The Father in heaven desired the bestowal Son to finish his earth career naturally, just as all mortals must finish up their lives on earth and in the flesh.

1985:1 Jesus does not hesitate to assert that he and the Father are one; and on the basis of the fact and truth of that supreme and supernal experience, he admonishes every kingdom believer to become one with him even as he and his Father are one. ...The God-knowing believer increasingly experiences the ecstasy and grandeur of spiritual socialization on a universe scale...

1995:3 But nothing can appeal to the unfeeling hearts of those who are victims of intense emotional hatred and slaves to religious prejudice.

1999:3 Jesus was convinced that it was the will of the Father that he submit himself to the natural and ordinary course of human events just as every other mortal creature must...

2000:3 "Behold God and man!" ...In his matchless life he never failed to reveal God to man. Now in these final episodes of his mortal career and in his subsequent death, he made a new and touching revelation of man to God.

2002:3 ...the Father refused to interfere with the march of human events on Urantia...

2009:1 When this thief reached out for salvation, he found deliverance.

NOTES

MODULE 4.8

MODULE 4.8

Papers 188 – 196. The truth of the tomb and the resurrection of Jesus is revealed, along with the subsequent Morontia Appearances of Jesus. The revelation concludes with an explanation of the Spirit of Truth and the Faith of Jesus.

PART 4 - THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF JESUS

Papers 188 to 196

188. The Time in the Tomb
189. The Resurrection
190. Morontia Appearances of Jesus
191. Appearances to the Apostles and Other Leaders
192. Appearances in Galilee
193. Final Appearances and Ascension
194. Bestowal of the Spirit of Truth
195. After Pentecost
196. The Faith of Jesus

This session increases the scope of thinking about God and the Universe

- We could not unselfishly and spiritually love unless we were indwelt by, in partnership with, and securely held, by God, who is living love.
- All relations between God and mortals are founded on the family basis.
- God can become a living reality in human experience.

Benefits to be gained from the study of this information

- Know the revelation of God to the world, in and through Jesus, shall not fail.
- Salvation makes wrongs right; true love destroys hate.
- The power inherent in Jesus, which enabled him to rise from the dead, is the very gift of eternal life which he bestows upon kingdom believers.
- Know the value of spiritual meditation and the power of intelligent reflection.
- Realize the Father idea is still the highest human concept of God.

Outcomes for living

- Live the religion of Jesus rather than a form of religion about Jesus.
- Love and serve our neighbors as though they were family members.
- The spirit of truth offers personal enlightenment and group guidance as an effective solvent for our ever-new and varied spiritual difficulties.
- Spirit-born souls can provide leadership to stabilize society and facilitate solutions to the problems of the world.
- Link personal faith and devotion with the real and sacred human loyalties.
- God and men need each other for the full and final attainment of eternal personality experience in the divine destiny of universe finality.

How these concepts and beliefs can be applied on a daily basis

- We can worship God where we are, as we are, in spirit and in truth.
- Spiritual experience is not dependent on especially favored environments.
- Nationalism causes antagonism and is the chief barrier to world peace.
- Beware of the tyranny of political and economic slavery. Secularism discards ethics and religion for politics and power.
- We can not measure spiritual joy, love, moral values, or spiritual worship.
- Conscious experience of the Spirit of Truth is a tonic for body mind and soul.
- Outcomes of living result from the control exhibited by mind and the creative power exerted by spirit. Foster a majestic and well-balanced personality.
- True religion unifies the personality to help solve most human problems.
- Draw close to others with understanding sympathy and unselfish devotion.
- In the fullness of self-expression, allow for expression of your spiritual self.
- Seek truth, beauty and goodness through the insight of divine love.
- Love will always be the highest motivation in our ascension career.
- Where a reflective moral choice determines the inner response to outer conditions, we immediately experience a new spiritual force at a soul level.
- An unparalleled religious life - unbroken communion with God, awareness of the presence of God - is attained by intelligent prayer and sincere worship._

PAPER 188 - THE TIME OF THE TOMB - Page 2012

2012:1 We can narrate the burial of the Son of Man and put in this record the events associated with his resurrection, but we cannot supply much information of an authentic nature about what really transpired during this epoch of about thirty-six hours, from three o'clock Friday afternoon to three o'clock Sunday morning.

2012:3 In the meantime, Joseph of Arimathea, accompanied by Nicodemus, had gone to Pilate and asked that the body of Jesus be turned over to them for proper burial.

1. THE BURIAL OF JESUS

2012:4 When Joseph and Nicodemus arrived at Golgotha, they found the soldiers taking Jesus down from the cross and the representatives of the Sanhedrin standing by to see that none of Jesus' followers prevented his body from going to the criminal burial pits. When Joseph presented Pilate's order for the Master's body to the centurion, the Jews raised a tumult... the centurion ordered four of his soldiers to his side, and with drawn swords they stood astride the Master's body as it lay there on the ground.

2013:1 A crucified person could not be buried in a Jewish cemetery... they had decided to bury Jesus in Joseph's new family tomb, hewn out of solid rock, located a short distance north of Golgotha and across the road leading to Samaria.

2013:2 The body was wrapped in a linen sheet... The mortals who bore the material body of Jesus to the tomb were: Joseph, Nicodemus, John, and the Roman centurion.

2013:3 They carried the body into the tomb, a chamber about ten feet square, where they hurriedly prepared it for burial.

2013:4 After placing the body in the tomb, the centurion signaled for his soldiers to help roll the doorstone up before the entrance to the tomb. The soldiers then departed...

2013:6 ...the women were hiding near at hand...they agreed among themselves to go back to the home of Joseph, rest over the Sabbath, make ready spices and ointments, and return on Sunday morning properly to prepare the Master's body for the death rest. The women who thus tarried by the tomb on this Friday evening were: Mary Magdalene, Mary the wife of Clopas, Martha another sister of Jesus' mother, and Rebecca of Sepphoris.

2. SAFEGUARDING THE TOMB

2014:2 This Friday night, after the Passover supper, about midnight a group of the Jewish leaders gathered at the home of Caiaphas, where they discussed their fears concerning the Master's assertions that he would rise from the dead on the third day. This meeting ended with the appointment of a committee of Sanhedrists who were to visit Pilate early the next day, bearing the official request of the Sanhedrin that a Roman guard be stationed before Jesus' tomb to prevent his friends from tampering with it.

2014:3 When Pilate heard this request of the Sanhedrists, he said: "I will give you a guard of ten soldiers." ...ten Jewish guards and ten Roman soldiers...rolled yet another stone before the tomb and set the seal of Pilate on and around these stones, lest they be disturbed without their knowledge. And these twenty men remained on watch up to the hour of the resurrection, the Jews carrying them their food and drink.

3. DURING THE SABBATH DAY

2014:4 There were almost one and one-half million Jews present in Jerusalem at this time...and all these pilgrims would be in the city to learn of the resurrection of Jesus and to carry the report back to their homes.

2015:0 Apparently he died the same natural death on the cross as would any other mortal in the same circumstances. We heard him say, "Father, into your hands I commend my spirit." We do not fully understand the meaning of such a statement inasmuch as his Thought Adjuster had long since been personalized and so maintained an existence apart from Jesus' mortal being. ...we do not really know what Jesus commended to his Father.

2015:7 In the vast court of the resurrection halls of the first mansion world of Satania, there may now be observed a magnificent material-morontia structure known as the "Michael Memorial," now bearing the seal of Gabriel. This memorial was created shortly after Michael departed from this world, and it bears this inscription: "In commemoration of the mortal transit of Jesus of Nazareth on Urantia."

2016:1 There are records extant which show that during this period the supreme council of Salvington, numbering one hundred, held an executive meeting on Urantia under the presidency of Gabriel. There are also records showing that the Ancients of Days of Uversa communicated with Michael regarding the status of the universe of Nebadon...

2016:2 We know that at least one message passed between Michael and Immanuel...

2016:4 The records of Edentia indicate that the Constellation Father of Norlatiadek was on Urantia, and that he received instructions from Michael during this time of the tomb.

4. MEANING OF THE DEATH ON THE CROSS

2016:6 Although Jesus did not die this death on the cross **to atone for the racial guilt of mortal man nor to provide some sort of effective approach to an otherwise offended and unforgiving God; even though the Son of Man did not offer himself as a sacrifice to appease the wrath of God and to open the way for sinful man to obtain salvation;** notwithstanding that these ideas of atonement and propitiation are erroneous, nonetheless, there are significances attached to this death of Jesus on the cross which should not be overlooked. It is a fact that Urantia has become known...as the "World of the Cross."

2016:8 Jesus did not die to ransom man from the clutch of the apostate rulers and fallen princes of the spheres. **The Father in heaven never conceived of such crass injustice as damning a mortal soul because of the evildoing of his ancestors. Neither was the Master's death on the cross a sacrifice which consisted in an effort to pay God a debt which the race of mankind had come to owe him.**

2016:10 The animal nature - the tendency toward evildoing - may be hereditary, but **sin is not transmitted from parent to child.** Sin is the act of conscious and deliberate rebellion against the Father's will and the Sons' laws by an individual will creature.

2017:2 Though it is hardly proper to speak of Jesus as a sacrificer, a ransomer, or a redeemer, it is wholly correct to refer to him as a savior. He forever made the way of salvation (survival) more clear and certain...

2017:3 When once you grasp the idea of God as a true and loving Father, the only concept which Jesus ever taught, you must forthwith, in all consistency, utterly abandon all those primitive notions about God as an offended monarch, a stern and all-powerful ruler whose chief delight is to detect his subjects

in wrongdoing and to see that they are adequately punished, unless some being almost equal to himself should volunteer to suffer for them, to die as a substitute and in their stead.

2017:4 **All this concept of atonement and sacrificial salvation is rooted and grounded in selfishness. Jesus taught that service to one's fellows is the highest concept of the brotherhood of spirit believers.**

2017:5 Neither do genuine believers trouble themselves so much about the future punishment of sin. **The real believer is only concerned about present separation from God.** True, wise fathers may chasten their sons, but they do all this in love and for corrective purposes. They do not punish in anger, neither do they chastise in retribution.

2017:6 Even if God were the stern and legal monarch of a universe in which justice ruled supreme, **he certainly would not be satisfied with the childish scheme of substituting an innocent sufferer for a guilty offender.**

2017:7 The great thing about the death of Jesus, as it is related to the enrichment of human experience and the enlargement of the way of salvation, is not the fact of his death but rather the superb manner and the matchless spirit in which he met death.

5. LESSONS FROM THE CROSS

2017:9 The cross of Jesus portrays the full measure of the supreme devotion of the true shepherd for even the unworthy members of his flock. **It forever places all relations between God and man upon the family basis. God is the Father; man is his son. Love, the love of a father for his son, becomes the central truth in the universe relations of Creator and creature** - not the justice of a king which seeks satisfaction in the sufferings and punishment of the evil-doing subject.

2018:1 The forgiveness of love utterly transcends the forgiveness of mercy. Mercy sets the guilt of evil-doing to one side; but **love destroys forever the sin and all weakness resulting therefrom. Jesus brought a new method of living to Urantia. He taught us not to resist evil but to find through him a goodness which effectually destroys evil.** The forgiveness of Jesus is not condonation; it is salvation from condemnation. **Salvation does not slight wrongs;** *it makes them right.* **True love does not compromise nor condone hate; it destroys it.** The love of Jesus is never satisfied with mere forgiveness. The Master's love implies rehabilitation, eternal survival. It is altogether proper to speak of salvation as redemption if you mean this eternal rehabilitation.

2018:2 **Jesus, by the power of his personal love for men, could break the hold of sin and evil. He thereby set men free to choose better ways of living.**

2018:3 The sufferings of Jesus were not confined to the crucifixion. In reality, Jesus of Nazareth spent upward of twenty-five years on the cross of a real and intense mortal existence. The real value of the cross consists in the fact that it was the supreme and final expression of his love, the completed revelation of his mercy.

2018:4 On millions of inhabited worlds, **tens of trillions of evolving creatures who may have been tempted to give up the moral struggle and abandon the good fight of faith, have taken one more look at Jesus on the cross and then have forged on ahead, inspired by the sight of God's laying down his incarnate life in devotion to the unselfish service of man.**

2018:5 The triumph of the death on the cross is all summed up in the spirit of Jesus' attitude toward those who assailed him. **He made the cross an eternal symbol of the triumph of love over hate and the victory of truth over evil** when he prayed, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."



2018:6 The cross makes a supreme appeal to the best in man because it discloses one who was willing to lay down his life in the service of his fellow men. Greater love no man can have than this: that he would be willing to lay down his life for his friends - and **Jesus had such a love that he was willing to lay down his life for his enemies, a love greater than any which had hitherto been known on earth.**

2019:2 **The cross is that high symbol of sacred service, the devotion of one's life to the welfare and salvation of one's fellows.** The cross is not the symbol of the sacrifice of the innocent Son of God in the place of guilty sinners and in order to appease the wrath of an offended God, but it does stand forever, on earth and throughout a vast universe, as a sacred symbol of the good bestowing themselves upon the evil and thereby saving them by this very devotion of love. **...And the very sight of this great symbol of the bestowal life of Jesus truly inspires all of us to want to go and do likewise.**

2019:3 When thinking men and women look upon Jesus as he offers up his life on the cross, they will hardly again permit themselves to complain at even the severest hardships of life, **much less at petty harassments and their many purely fictitious grievances.**

2019:4 Make sure, then, that when you view the cross as a revelation of God, you do not look with the eyes of the primitive man nor with the viewpoint of the later barbarian, both of whom regarded God as a relentless Sovereign of stern justice and rigid law-enforcement. **Rather, make sure that you see in the cross the final manifestation of the love and devotion of Jesus to his life mission of bestowal upon the mortal races of his vast universe.** See in the death of the Son of Man the climax of the unfolding of the Father's divine love for his sons of the mortal spheres. **The cross thus portrays the devotion of willing affection and the bestowal of voluntary salvation upon those who are willing to receive such gifts and devotion.** There was nothing in the cross which the Father required - only that which Jesus so willingly gave, and which he refused to avoid.

2019:6 We know that the death on the cross was not to effect man's reconciliation to God but **to stimulate man's** *realization* **of the Father's eternal love and his Son's unending mercy,** and to broadcast these universal truths to a whole universe.

PAPER 189 - THE RESURRECTION - Page 2020

2020:1 ...the Personalized Adjuster of Jesus, being in personal command of the assembled celestial hosts then on Urantia, spoke...to the anxious waiting watchers.

1. THE MORONTIA TRANSIT

2020:4 At two forty-five Sunday morning the Paradise incarnation commission consisting of seven unidentified Paradise personalities, arrived on the scene... intense vibrations of commingled material and morontia activities began to issue from Joseph's new tomb, and at two minutes past three o'clock, this Sunday morning, April 9, A.D. 30, the resurrected morontia form and personality of Jesus of Nazareth came forth from the tomb.

2021:5 Let us forever clarify the concept of the resurrection of Jesus by making the following statements:

1. His material or physical body was not a part of the resurrected personality.
2. He did not emerge from the tomb as a spirit nor as Michael of Nebadon...

3. He did come forth from this tomb of Joseph in the very likeness of the morontia personalities of those who, as resurrected morontia ascendant beings, emerge from the resurrection halls of the first mansion world of this local system of Satania.

2022:1 The first act of Jesus...was to greet Gabriel and instruct him to continue in executive charge of universe affairs under Immanuel, and then he directed the chief of the Melchizedeks to convey his brotherly greetings to Immanuel. He thereupon asked the Most High of Edentia for the certification of the Ancients of Days as to his mortal transit.

2. THE MATERIAL BODY OF JESUS

2022:5 At ten minutes past three o'clock, as the resurrected Jesus fraternized with the assembled morontia personalities from the seven mansion worlds of Satania, the chief of archangels - the angels of the resurrection - approached Gabriel and asked for the mortal body of Jesus. "...We do not propose to employ our technique of dematerialization; we merely wish to invoke the process of accelerated time."

2023:3 ...it was assigned the secondary Urantia midwayers to roll away the stones from the entrance... the watching Jewish guards and the Roman soldiers, fled in haste...

2023:5 The Christian belief in the resurrection of Jesus has been based on the fact of the "empty tomb." ...but this is not the *truth* of the resurrection.

3. THE DISPENSATIONAL RESURRECTION

2024:3 A little after half past four o'clock this Sunday morning, Gabriel summoned the archangels to his side and made ready to inaugurate the general resurrection of the termination of the Adamic dispensation on Urantia. ...the morontia Michael appeared before Gabriel, saying: "...let the roll call of the planetary resurrection begin."

2024:4 **The circuit of the archangels then operated for the first time from Urantia.** ...Then all the survivors of the human races of Urantia who had fallen asleep since the days of Adam, and who had not already gone on to judgment, appeared in the resurrection halls of mansonia in readiness for morontia investiture.

4. DISCOVERY OF THE EMPTY TOMB

2025:4 A little before three o'clock this Sunday morning, when the first signs of day began to appear in the east, five of the women started out for the tomb of Jesus.

2025:5 The women who went on this mission of anointing Jesus' body were: Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of the Alpheus twins, Salome the mother of the Zebedee brothers, Joanna the wife of Chuza, and Susanna the daughter of Ezra of Alexandria.

2025:7 They were greatly surprised to see the stone rolled away from the entrance...

2026:1 After Mary had tarried in the doorway of the tomb for a few moments (she did not see distinctly when she first entered the tomb), she saw that Jesus' body was gone and in its place only these grave cloths, and she uttered a cry of alarm and anguish.

2026:4 ...these women...observed a silent and motionless stranger. For a moment they were again



frightened, but Mary Magdalene, rushing toward him and addressing him as if she thought he might be the caretaker of the garden, said, "Where have you taken the Master? ...Tell us that we may go and get him." ...she began to weep. Then spoke Jesus to them, saying, "Whom do you seek?" Mary said: "We seek for Jesus who was laid to rest in Joseph's tomb, but he is gone. Do you know where they have taken him?" ...he addressed the Magdalene with a familiar voice, saying, "Mary." And when she heard that word of well-known sympathy and affectionate greeting, she knew it was the voice of the Master, and she rushed to kneel at his feet while she exclaimed, "My Lord, and my Master!" And all of the other women recognized that it was the Master...

2027:2 "Touch me not, Mary, for I am not as you knew me in the flesh. In this form will I tarry with you for a season before I ascend to the Father. But go, all of you, now and tell my apostles - and Peter - that I have risen, and that you have talked with me."

2027:3 ...they hastened back to the city and to the home of Elijah Mark... but the apostles were not inclined to believe them. They thought at first that the women had seen a vision.

5. PETER AND JOHN AT THE TOMB

2027:6 John, being younger than Peter, outran him and arrived first at the tomb. ...and it was just as Mary had described it.

2027:7 Peter at first suggested that the grave had been rifled, that enemies had stolen the body, perhaps bribed the guards. But John...raised the question as to how the bandages happened to be left behind, and so apparently intact. ...As they came out of the tomb the second time, they found Mary Magdalene returned and weeping before the entrance.

2027:8 As Mary lingered after Peter and John had gone, the Master again appeared to her... **"Be not doubting; have the courage to believe what you have seen and heard.** Go back to my apostles and again tell them that I have risen, that I will appear to them..."

2028:1 Mary hurried back to the Mark home and told the apostles she had again talked with Jesus, but they would not believe her. But when Peter and John returned, they ceased to ridicule and became filled with fear and apprehension.

PAPER 190 - MORONTIA APPEARANCES OF JESUS - Page 2029

2029:1 The resurrected Jesus now prepares to spend a short period on Urantia for the purpose of experiencing the ascending morontia career of a mortal of the realms.

2029:2 All this power which is inherent in Jesus - the endowment of life - and which enabled him to rise from the dead, is **the very gift of eternal life which he bestows upon kingdom believers, and which even now makes certain their resurrection from the bonds of natural death.**

2029:3 The mortals of the realms will arise in the morning of the resurrection **with the same type of transition or morontia body that Jesus had** when he arose from the tomb on this Sunday morning. These bodies do not have circulating blood, and such beings do not partake of ordinary material food; nevertheless, these morontia forms are real.

2029:4 Abiding faith in the resurrection of Jesus was the cardinal feature of the faith of all branches of the early gospel teaching.

2029:5 In viewing the prominent part which Mary Magdalene took in proclaiming the Master's resurrection, it should be recorded that Mary was the chief spokesman for the women's corps, as was Peter for the apostles.

1. HERALDS OF THE RESURRECTION

2030:1 Shortly after six o'clock the daughter of Joseph of Arimathea and the four women who had seen Jesus went over to the home of Nicodemus, where they related all these happenings to Joseph, Nicodemus, David Zebedee, and the other men there assembled. ...Joseph and David were disposed to believe the report, so much so that they hurried out to inspect the tomb... the high priest sent the captain of the temple guards to the tomb at half past seven o'clock to remove the grave cloths. The captain wrapped them all up in the linen sheet and threw them over a near-by cliff.

2030:2 From the tomb David and Joseph went immediately to the home of Elijah Mark, where they held a conference with the ten apostles in the upper chamber. Only John Zebedee was disposed to believe, even faintly, that Jesus had risen from the dead. ...David would not argue with them... On his way from the upper chamber he dropped the bag of Judas, containing all the apostolic funds, in the lap of Matthew Levi.

2030:3 ...David's twenty-six messengers arrived at the home of Nicodemus.

2030:4 "Men and brethren...I have never yet sent out false information at your hands. I am about to send you on your last mission as volunteer messengers of the kingdom... I have seen the tomb - it is empty. I have talked with Mary Magdalene and four other women, who have talked with Jesus. I now disband you...and the message which you shall bear to the believers is: 'Jesus has risen from the dead; the tomb is empty.'"

2030:5 The majority of those present endeavored to persuade David not to do this. But they could not influence him. They then sought to dissuade the messengers, but **they would not heed the words of doubt.** And so, shortly before ten o'clock this Sunday morning, these twenty-six runners went forth as the first heralds of the mighty truth-fact of the resurrected Jesus. And they started out on this mission as they had on so many others, in fulfillment of their oath to David Zebedee and to one another.

2031:1 **...these laymen, representing the first attempt at the socialization of the Master's gospel of the brotherhood of man, under the orders of their fearless and efficient leader, go forth to proclaim the risen Savior of a world and a universe.** And they engage in this eventful service ere his chosen representatives are willing to believe his word or to accept the evidence of eyewitnesses.

2031:2 These twenty-six were dispatched to the home of Lazarus in Bethany and to all of the believer centers, from Beersheba in the south to Damascus and Sidon in the north; and from Philadelphia in the east to Alexandria in the west.

2031:4 In about one week from this time John Zebedee took Mary the mother of Jesus to his home in Bethsaida. James, Jesus' eldest brother, remained with his family in Jerusalem. Ruth remained at Bethany with Lazarus's sisters. The rest of Jesus' family returned to Galilee. David Zebedee left Bethany with Martha and Mary, for Philadelphia, early in June, the day after his marriage to Ruth, Jesus' youngest sister.

2. JESUS' APPEARANCE AT BETHANY

2031:5 From the time of the morontia resurrection until the hour of his spirit ascension on high, Jesus made nineteen separate appearances in visible form to his believers on earth.

2031:6 The third appearance occurred about noon of this Sunday at Bethany. ...Jesus' oldest brother, James, was standing in the garden of Lazarus...turning over in his mind the news brought to them about one hour previously by the messenger of David.

2032:1 ...he became aware of a near-by presence, as if someone had touched him on the shoulder; and when he turned to look, he beheld the gradual appearance of a strange form by his side. He was too much amazed to speak and too frightened to flee. And then the strange form spoke, saying: "James, I come to call you to the service of the kingdom. Join earnest hands with your brethren and follow after me."

2032:3 James rushed into the house...exclaiming: "I have just seen Jesus and talked with him, visited with him. He is not dead; he has risen! He vanished before me...

2032:4 ...the fourth appearance of Jesus to mortal recognition occurred shortly before two o'clock in this very home of Martha and Mary, when he appeared visibly before his earthly family and their friends, twenty in all. The Master appeared in the open back door, saying: "Peace be upon you. Greetings to those once near me in the flesh and fellowship for my brothers and sisters in the kingdom of heaven. How could you doubt? **Why have you lingered so long before choosing to follow the light of truth with a whole heart? Come, therefore, all of you into the fellowship of the Spirit of Truth in the Father's kingdom."** As they began to recover...he vanished from their sight.

2032:5 They all wanted to rush off to the city to tell the doubting apostles about what had happened, but James restrained them. ...because of certain things which Jesus had said...

3. AT THE HOME OF JOSEPH

2033:1 The fifth morontia manifestation of Jesus to the recognition of mortal eyes occurred in the presence of some twenty-five women believers assembled at the home of Joseph of Arimathea, at about fifteen minutes past four o'clock on this same Sunday afternoon. Mary Magdalene had returned to Joseph's house just a few minutes before ...after Mary had pledged all the women to secrecy, she proceeded to relate what had so recently happened while she was with Jesus' family at Bethany. And she was in the very midst of this thrilling recital when a sudden and solemn hush fell over them; they beheld in their very midst the fully visible form of the risen Jesus. He greeted them, saying: "Peace be upon you. ...Go to all the world proclaiming this gospel and confirming believers in the faith thereof. And while you do this, forget not to minister to the sick and strengthen those who are fainthearted and fear-ridden. And I will be with you always, even to the ends of the earth." ...the women fell on their faces and worshiped in silence.

2033:2 Of the five morontia appearances of Jesus...Mary Magdalene had witnessed four.

2033:3 ...word began to come to the rulers of the Jews...that Jesus had risen, and that many persons were claiming to have seen him. ...They were about to discover that their real trouble with the man of Nazareth had just begun.

4. APPEARANCE TO THE GREEKS

2033:4 About half past four o'clock, at the home of one Flavius, the Master made his sixth morontia appearance to some forty Greek believers there assembled. ...they were engaged in discussing the reports of the Master's resurrection... "Peace be upon you. While the Son of Man appeared on earth among the Jews, he came to minister to all men. ...Go you, therefore, to all the world, proclaiming this gospel of salvation as you have received it from the ambassadors of the kingdom, **and I will fellowship you in the brotherhood of the Father's sons of faith and truth."** And when he had thus charged them, he took leave, and they saw him no more. They remained within the house all evening; they were too much overcome with awe and fear to venture forth.

2034:1 Jesus thinks much about his apostles but desires that they be left alone for a few more hours of solemn reflection and thoughtful consideration before he visits them.

5. THE WALK WITH TWO BROTHERS

2034:2 At Emmaus, about seven miles west of Jerusalem, there lived two brothers, shepherds, who had spent the Passover week in Jerusalem attending upon the sacrifices, ceremonials, and feasts. Cleopas the elder, was a partial believer in Jesus..Jacob was not...

2034:3 ...as these two brothers trudged along the road to Emmaus, they talked in great earnestness about Jesus, his teachings, work, and more especially concerning the rumors that his tomb was empty, and that certain of the women had talked with him. ...the morontia manifestation of Jesus, his seventh appearance, came alongside them as they journeyed on. Cleopas had often heard Jesus teach and had eaten with him at the homes of Jerusalem believers on several occasions. But he did not recognize the Master...

2034:4 ...Jesus said: "What were the words you exchanged so earnestly as I came upon you?" And when Jesus had spoken, they stood still and viewed him with sad surprise. Said Cleopas: "Can it be that you sojourn in Jerusalem and know not the things which have recently happened?" Then asked the Master, "What things?" Cleopas replied: "If you do not know about these matters, you are the only one in Jerusalem who has not heard these rumors concerning Jesus of Nazareth..."

2035:1 As they walked along, Jesus said to them: "...Do you not remember that this Jesus always taught that his kingdom was not of this world, and that **all men, being the sons of God, should find liberty and freedom in the spiritual joy of the fellowship of the brotherhood of loving service in this new kingdom of the truth of the heavenly Father's love?** Do you not recall how this Son of Man proclaimed the salvation of God for all men, ministering to the sick and afflicted and setting free those who were bound by fear and enslaved by evil? Do you not know that this man of Nazareth told his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, be delivered up to his enemies, who would put him to death, and that he would arise on the third day? Have you not been told all this? And have you never read in the Scriptures concerning this day of salvation for Jew and gentile, where it says that in him shall all the families of the earth be blessed; that he will hear the cry of the needy and save the souls of the poor who seek him; that all nations shall call him blessed? That such a Deliverer shall be as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. That he will feed the flock like a true shepherd, gathering the lambs in his arms and tenderly carrying them in his bosom. That he will open the eyes of the spiritually blind and bring the prisoners of despair out into full liberty and light; that all who sit in darkness shall see the great light of eternal salvation. That he will bind up the brokenhearted, proclaim liberty to the captives of sin, and open up the prison to those who are enslaved by fear and bound by evil. That he will comfort those who



mourn and bestow upon them the joy of salvation in the place of sorrow and heaviness. That he shall be the desire of all nations and the everlasting joy of those who seek righteousness. That this Son of truth and righteousness shall rise upon the world with healing light and saving power; even that he will save his people from their sins; that he will really seek and save those who are lost. That he will not destroy the weak but minister salvation to all who hunger and thirst for righteousness. **That those who believe in him shall have eternal life.** That he will pour out his spirit upon all flesh, and that this Spirit of Truth shall be in each believer a well of water, springing up into everlasting life. **Did you not understand how great was the gospel of the kingdom which this man delivered to you? Do you not perceive how great a salvation has come upon you?"**

2035:2 Soon they drew up in front of their humble dwelling place... They insisted that it was near nightfall, and that he tarry with them. Finally Jesus consented, and very soon after they went into the house, they sat down to eat. They gave him the bread to bless, and as he began to break...Cleopas recognized that their guest was the Master himself. And when he said, "It is the Master -," the morontia Jesus vanished from their sight.

2036:2 They would not stop to eat. They had seen the morontia Master, and they rushed from the house, hastening back to Jerusalem to spread the good news of the risen Savior.

2036:3 About nine o'clock that evening and just before the Master appeared to the ten, these two excited brothers broke in upon the apostles in the upper chamber, declaring that they had seen Jesus and talked with him. And they told all that Jesus had said to them and how they had not discerned who he was until the time of the breaking of the bread.

PAPER 191-APPEARANCES TO THE APOSTLES AND OTHER LEADERS - Page 2037

2037:1 Resurrection Sunday was a terrible day in the lives of the apostles; ten of them spent the larger part of the day in the upper chamber behind barred doors. ...Thomas was brooding over his troubles alone at Bethphage. **He would have fared better had he remained with his fellow apostles,** and he would have aided them to direct their discussions along more helpful lines.

2037:2 All day long John upheld the idea that Jesus had risen from the dead. He recounted no less than five different times when the Master had affirmed he would rise again and at least three times when he alluded to the third day.

2037:4 ...Peter alternated between faith and doubt throughout the whole day...

2037:5 It was Nathaniel who prevented them from going out in public in response to James's urging, and he did this by reminding them of Jesus' warning against unduly jeopardizing their lives at this time. By noontime James had settled down...

2038:1 Andrew did much listening this day. He was exceedingly perplexed by the situation and had more than his share of doubts...

2038:2 ...the only sustaining influence of the group was the frequent contribution of Nathaniel's characteristic philosophic counsel. ...Never once did he express himself concerning either belief or disbelief in the Master's resurrection.

2038:3 Simon Zelotes was too much crushed to participate in the discussions.

2038:4 ...the usually inexpressive Philip did much talking throughout the afternoon of this day. ...Philip was particularly desirous of knowing, provided Jesus had really risen from the grave, whether his body would bear the physical marks of the crucifixion.

2038:5 Matthew was highly confused; he listened to the discussions of his fellows but spent most of the time turning over in his mind the problem of their future finances.

2038:6 The Alpheus twins took little part in these serious discussions... One of them expressed the attitude of both... "We do not understand about the resurrection, but our mother says she talked with the Master, and we believe her."

2038:7 Thomas was in the midst of one of his typical spells of despairing depression.

2038:8 The Master put off the first morontia appearance to the apostles for a number of reasons. First, he wanted them to have time, after they heard of his resurrection, to think well over what he had told them about his death and resurrection when he was still with them in the flesh. ...In the second place, he desired that Thomas should be with them at the time of his first appearance. ...The apostles waited for him, and he waited for his brethren to seek him out and ask him to come back to them. Thomas thus remained away from his associates until the next Saturday evening, when, after darkness had come on, Peter and John went over to Bethphage and brought him back with them.

1. THE APPEARANCE TO PETER

2039:1 It was near half past eight o'clock this Sunday evening when Jesus appeared to Simon Peter in the garden of the Mark home. This was his eighth morontia manifestation.

2039:2 ...Peter...stood still, clenching his fists, while he spoke aloud: "I believe he has risen from the dead; I will go and tell my brethren." And as he said this, there suddenly appeared in front of him the form of a man, who spoke to him in familiar tones, saying: "Peter, the enemy desired to have you, but I would not give you up. I knew it was not from the heart that you disowned me; therefore **I forgave you even before you asked; but now must you cease to think about yourself and the troubles of the hour while you prepare to carry the good news of the gospel to those who sit in darkness."**

2039:3 Peter and the morontia Jesus walked through the garden and talked of things past, present, and future for almost five minutes. Then the Master vanished from his gaze, saying, "Farewell, Peter, until I see you with your brethren."

2040:0 ...he rushed to the upper chamber and into the presence of his fellow apostles, exclaiming in breathless excitement: "I have seen the Master; he was in the garden. I talked with him, and he has forgiven me."

2040:1 Andrew intimated that Peter had seen things which were not real before.

2. FIRST APPEARANCE TO THE APOSTLES

2040:2 Shortly after nine o'clock that evening, after the departure of Cleopas and Jacob, while the Alpheus twins comforted Peter, and while Nathaniel remonstrated with Andrew, and as the ten apostles were there assembled in the upper chamber with all the doors bolted for fear of arrest, the Master, in morontia form, suddenly appeared in the midst of them, saying: "Peace be upon you. Why are you so frightened when I appear, as though you had seen a spirit? Did I not tell you about these things...

And **now that you actually see me, will you believe?** Even now one of you is absent. When you are gathered together once more, and after all of you know of a certainty that the Son of Man has risen from the grave, go hence into Galilee. ...My peace I leave with you."

3. WITH THE MORONTIA CREATURES

2040:4 The next day, Monday, was spent wholly with the morontia creatures then present on Urantia. As participants in the Master's morontia-transition experience, there had come to Urantia more than one million morontia directors and associates, together with transition mortals of various orders from the seven mansion worlds of Satania. The morontia Jesus sojourned with these splendid intelligences for forty days.

2041:1 About midnight of this Monday the Master's morontia form was adjusted for transition to the second stage of morontia progression. ...As the Master progressed in the morontia career, it became, technically, more and more difficult for the morontia intelligences and their transforming associates to visualize the Master to mortal and material eyes.

2041:3 And it was by these very morontia experiences that the Creator Son of Nebadon really finished and acceptably terminated his seventh and final universe bestowal.

4. THE TENTH APPEARANCE (AT PHILADELPHIA)

2041:4 The tenth morontia manifestation of Jesus to mortal recognition occurred a short time after eight o'clock on Tuesday, April 11, at Philadelphia, where he showed himself to Abner and Lazarus and some one hundred and fifty of their associates, including more than fifty of the evangelistic corps of the seventy. This appearance occurred just after the opening of a special meeting in the synagogue which had been called by Abner to discuss the crucifixion of Jesus and the more recent report of the resurrection...

2041:6 "Peace be upon you. You all know that we have one Father in heaven, and that there is but one gospel of the kingdom **- the good news of the gift of eternal life which men receive by faith.** As you rejoice in your loyalty to the gospel, pray the Father of truth to shed abroad in your hearts a new and greater love for your brethren. **You are to love all men as I have loved you; you are to serve all men as I have served you. ...If you are ennobled, by the grace of faith, to love unbelievers, should you not also equally love those who are your fellow believers in the far-spreading household of faith?** Remember, as you love one another, all men will know that you are my disciples."

2042:1 **"Go, then, into all the world proclaiming this gospel of the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of men to all nations and races and ever be wise in your choice of methods for presenting the good news to the different races and tribes of mankind.** Freely you have received this gospel of the kingdom, and you will freely give the good news to all nations. Fear not the resistance of evil, for I am with you always, even to the end of the ages. And my peace I leave with you."

2042:3 Early the next morning, even while the apostles tarried in Jerusalem awaiting the emotional recovery of Thomas, these believers at Philadelphia went forth proclaiming that Jesus of Nazareth had risen from the dead.

2042:4 The next day, Wednesday, Jesus spent without interruption in the society of his morontia associates, and during the midafternoon hours he received visiting morontia delegates from the mansion worlds of every local system of inhabited spheres throughout the constellation of Norlatiadek. And they all rejoiced to know their Creator as one of their own order of universe intelligence.

5. SECOND APPEARANCE TO THE APOSTLES

2042:6 They were having their evening meal a little after six o'clock...when the doubting apostle said: "I will not believe unless I see the Master with my own eyes and put my finger in the mark of the nails." ...the morontia Master suddenly appeared inside the curvature of the table and, standing directly in front of Thomas, said:

2043:1 "Peace be upon you. For a full week have I tarried that I might appear again when you were all present to hear once more the commission to go into all the world and preach this gospel of the kingdom. Again I tell you: As the Father sent me into the world, so send I you. **As I have revealed the Father, so shall you reveal the divine love, not merely with words, but in your daily living. I send you forth, not to love the souls of men, but rather to love men. You are not merely to proclaim the joys of heaven but also to exhibit in your daily experience these spirit realities of the divine life since you already have eternal life, as the gift of God, through faith.** When you have faith, when power from on high, the Spirit of Truth, has come upon you, you will not hide your light here behind closed doors... **Your mission to the world** is founded on the fact that I lived a God-revealing life among you; on the truth that you and all other men are the sons of God; **and it shall consist in the life which you will live among men** - the actual and living experience of loving men and serving them, even as I have loved and served you."

2043:2 ..."And you, Thomas, who said you would not believe unless you could see me and put your finger in the nail marks of my hands, have now beheld me and heard my words; and though you see no nail marks on my hands, since I am raised in the form that you also shall have when you depart from this world, what will you say to your brethren? You will acknowledge the truth... Thomas, I bid you be not faithless but believing - and I know you will believe, even with a whole heart."

2043:3 ...he fell on his knees before the morontia Master... "I believe! My Lord and my Master!" Then said Jesus to Thomas: "You have believed, Thomas, because you have really seen and heard me. **Blessed are those in the ages to come who will believe even though they have not seen with the eye of flesh nor heard with the mortal ear."**

2043:4 "And now go all of you to Galilee, where I will presently appear to you."

6. THE ALEXANDRIAN APPEARANCE

2044:2 ...on Tuesday evening, April 18, at about half past eight o'clock, Jesus appeared to Rodan and some eighty other believers, in Alexandria. This was the Master's twelfth appearance in morontia form. Jesus appeared before these Greeks and Jews at the conclusion of the report of David's messenger regarding the crucifixion. ...Nathan of Busiris, came before this group and told them in detail all that had been told him by the preceding runner. Nathan ended his touching recital with these words: "But David, who sends us this word, reports that the Master, in foretelling his death, declared that he would rise again." Even as Nathan spoke, the morontia Master appeared there in full view of all.

2044:3 "Peace be upon you. That which my Father sent me into the world to establish belongs not to a race, a nation, nor to a special group of teachers or preachers. This gospel of the kingdom belongs to both Jew and gentile, to rich and poor, to free and bond, to male and female, even to the little children. And you are all to proclaim this gospel of love and truth by the lives which you live in the flesh. **You shall love one another with a new and startling affection, even as I have loved you. You will serve mankind with a new and amazing devotion, even as I have served you. And when men see you so love them, and when they behold how fervently you serve them, they will perceive that you have become faith-fellows of the kingdom of heaven, and they will follow after the Spirit of Truth which they see in your lives, to the finding of eternal salvation."**

2044:4 "As the Father sent me into this world, even so now send I you... This gospel of the kingdom belongs to all who believe it; it shall not be committed to the custody of mere priests. Soon will the Spirit of Truth come upon you, and he shall lead you into all truth."

2044:5 Imagine the surprise of David's herald of the resurrection, who arrived the second day after this, when they replied to his announcement, saying: "Yes, we know, for we have seen him. He appeared to us day before yesterday."

PAPER 192 - APPEARANCES IN GALILEE - Page 2045

2045:5 The apostles paused several times on the way to Galilee to tell the story of their risen Master and therefore did not arrive at Bethsaida until very late on Wednesday night.

1. APPEARANCE BY THE LAKE

2045:6 About six o'clock Friday morning, April 21, the morontia Master made his thirteenth appearance, the first in Galilee, to the ten apostles as their boat drew near the shore close to the usual landing place at Bethsaida.

2046:1 "Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find fish." ...immediately it was filled... John Zebedee...perceived that it was the Master who had spoken to them.

2046:2 By this time John Mark was up and...ran down the beach to greet them...

2047:1 Jesus spoke to them, saying: "Come now, all of you, to breakfast." ...John Mark brought seven good-sized fish, which the Master put on the fire, and when they were cooked, the lad served them to the ten. Then Jesus broke the bread and handed it to John, who in turn served it to the hungry apostles. When they had all been served, Jesus bade John Mark sit down while he himself served the fish and the bread to the lad.

2047:3 All eleven of the apostles had come down from Jerusalem together, but Simon Zelotes grew... more despondent. ...he forsook his brethren and returned to his home.

2. VISITING WITH THE APOSTLES TWO AND TWO

2047:5 When they had finished breakfast, and while the others sat by the fire, Jesus beckoned to Peter and to John that they should come with him for a stroll on the beach. ... "John, do you love me?" And when John answered, "Yes, Master, with all my heart," the Master said: "Devote your life to proving that **love is the greatest thing in the world.** ...Love is the ancestor of all spiritual goodness, the essence of the true and the beautiful."

2047:6 Jesus then turned toward Peter and asked, "Peter, do you love me?" Peter answered, "Lord, you know I love you with all my soul." Then said Jesus: "If you love me, Peter, feed my lambs. ...forgive your fellow mortals even as I have forgiven you. **Let experience teach you the value of meditation and the power of intelligent reflection."**

2048:3 ...Jesus went for a walk and talk with Andrew and James. ..."Andrew, do you trust me?" And when the former chief of the apostles heard Jesus ask such a question, he stood still and answered, "Yes, Master, of a certainty I trust you, and you know that I do." Then said Jesus: "Andrew, **if you trust me, trust your brethren more** - even Peter."

2048:4 ..."James, do you trust me?" And of course James replied, "Yes, Master, I trust you with all my heart." Then said Jesus: "James, if you trust me more, you will be less impatient with your brethren. **...Pray for tranquillity of spirit and cultivate patience."**

2048:5 Jesus next talked with Thomas and Nathaniel. Said he to Thomas, "Thomas, do you serve me?" Thomas replied, "Yes, Lord, I serve you now and always." Then said Jesus: "Thomas...cease doubting; you must **grow in faith and the knowledge of truth."**

2049:1 Then said the Master to Nathaniel, "Nathaniel, do you serve me?" And the apostle answered, "Yes, Master, and with an undivided affection." Then said Jesus: "If, therefore, you serve me with a whole heart, make sure that you are devoted to the welfare of my brethren. **Admix friendship with your counsel and add love to your philosophy."**

2049:2 After this the Master talked with Matthew and Philip. ..."Philip, do you obey me?" Philip answered, "Yes, Lord, I will obey you even with my life." Then said Jesus: "If you would obey me, go then into the lands of the gentiles and **proclaim this gospel."**

2049:3 ..."Matthew, do you have it in your heart to obey me?" Matthew answered, "Yes, Lord, I am fully dedicated to doing your will." Then said the Master: "Matthew, if you would obey me, **go forth to teach all peoples this gospel of the kingdom."**

2049:4 Then he walked and talked with the Alpheus twins, James and Judas, and speaking to both of them, he asked, "James and Judas, do you believe in me?" And when they both answered, "Yes, Master, we do believe," he said: "...Do your work, therefore, from this time on, as for God...I will work with you and my spirit shall dwell within you."

3. ON THE MOUNT OF ORDINATION

2050:1 At noon on Saturday, April 22, the eleven apostles assembled by appointment on the hill near Capernaum, and Jesus appeared among them.

2050:2 When the Master - the morontia Jesus - now prayed, it was in tones of majesty and with words of power such as the apostles had never before heard. Their Master now ...had all power and authority committed to his hand. And these eleven men never forgot this experience of the morontia rededication to the former pledges of ambassadorship.

4. THE LAKESIDE GATHERING

2050:5 ...on Saturday, April 29, at three o'clock, more than five hundred believers from the environs of Capernaum assembled at Bethsaida to hear Peter preach...

2050:6 Peter ended his sermon, saying: "We affirm that Jesus of Nazareth is not dead; we declare that he has risen from the tomb; we proclaim that we have seen him and talked with him." Just as he finished making this declaration of faith...the Master appeared in morontia form... "Peace be upon you, and my peace I leave with you."

2051:1 Because of certain things said to the eleven while they were in conference with the Master on the mount of ordination...the eleven left Bethsaida for Jerusalem.

2051:2 ...Elijah Mark suddenly died... John Mark did all he could to comfort his mother...

2051:4 **Already had begun the first steps of changing the gospel of the kingdom** - sonship with God and brotherhood with man - into the proclamation of the resurrection of Jesus. Nathaniel opposed this shift...but he could not withstand Peter's eloquence, neither could he overcome the enthusiasm of the disciples, especially the women believers.

2051:5 **And so...began that subtle process of gradually and certainly changing the religion of Jesus into a new and modified form of religion about Jesus.**

PAPER 193 - FINAL APPEARANCES AND ASCENSION - Page 2052

2052:1 The sixteenth morontia manifestation of Jesus occurred on Friday, May 5, in the courtyard of Nicodemus, about nine o'clock at night. ...Assembled here at this time were the eleven apostles, the women's corps and their associates, and about fifty other leading disciples of the Master, including a number of the Greeks.

2052:4 "Sonship with God, by faith, is still the saving truth of the gospel of the kingdom. You are to go forth preaching the love of God and the service of man. **That which the world needs most to know is: Men are the sons of God, and through faith they can actually realize, and daily experience, this ennobling truth.** My bestowal should help all men to know that they are the children of God, but such knowledge will not suffice if they fail personally to faith-grasp the saving truth that they are the living spirit sons of the eternal Father. **The gospel of the kingdom is concerned with the love of the Father and the service of his children on earth."**

1. THE APPEARANCE AT SYCHAR

2053:3 About four o'clock on Sabbath afternoon, May 13, the Master appeared to Nalda and about seventy-five Samaritan believers near Jacob's well, at Sychar. ...just as they had finished their discussions of the reported resurrection, Jesus suddenly appeared...

2053:4 "Peace be upon you. ...The time has come when you worship God neither on Gerizim nor at Jerusalem, but **where you are, as you are,** in spirit and in truth. It is your faith that saves your souls. ...while salvation is the free gift of God and is bestowed upon all who accept it by faith, there follows the experience of bearing the fruits of this spirit life as it is lived in the flesh. The acceptance of the doctrine of the fatherhood of God implies that you also freely accept the associated truth of the brotherhood of man. **And if man is your brother, he is even more than your neighbor, whom the Father requires you to love as yourself. Your brother, being of your own family, you will not only love with a family affection, but you will also serve as you would serve yourself."**

2. THE PHOENICIAN APPEARANCE

2054:2 The Master's eighteenth morontia appearance was at Tyre, on Tuesday, May 16, at a little before nine o'clock in the evening...at the close of a meeting of believers...

2054:3 "Peace be upon you. You rejoice to know that the Son of Man has risen from the dead because you thereby know that you and your brethren shall also survive mortal death. But such survival is dependent on your having been previously born of the spirit of truth-seeking and God-finding. **The bread of life and the water thereof are given only to those who hunger for truth and thirst for righteousness - for God.** The fact that the dead rise is not the gospel of the kingdom. These great truths and these universe facts are all related to this gospel in that **they are a part of the result of believing the good news** and are embraced in the subsequent experience of those who, by faith, become, in deed and in truth, the everlasting sons of the eternal God. ...those who are born of the spirit will immediately begin to show forth the fruits of the spirit in loving service to their fellow creatures. **...loving service, unselfish devotion, courageous loyalty, sincere fairness, enlightened honesty, undying hope, confiding trust, merciful ministry, unfailing goodness, forgiving tolerance, and enduring peace."**

3. LAST APPEARANCE IN JERUSALEM

2055:1 Early Thursday morning, May 18, Jesus made his last appearance on earth as a morontia personality. As the eleven apostles were about to sit down to breakfast in the upper chamber of Mary Mark's home, Jesus appeared to them and said:

2055:2 "Peace be upon you. I have asked you to tarry here in Jerusalem until I ascend to the Father, even until I send you the Spirit of Truth, who shall soon be poured out upon all flesh, **and who shall endow you with power from on high."**

2055:3 When he had spoken, he beckoned for them to come with him, and he led them out on the Mount of Olives, where he bade them farewell...

4. CAUSES OF JUDAS'S DOWNFALL

2057:1 While this self-centered and ultraindividualistic apostle had many psychic, emotional, and spiritual troubles, his main difficulties were: In personality, he was isolated. In mind, he was suspicious and vengeful. In temperament, he was surly and vindictive. Emotionally, he was loveless and unforgiving. Socially, he was unconfiding and almost wholly self-contained. In spirit, he became arrogant and selfishly ambitious. In life, he ignored those who loved him, and in death, he was friendless.

5. THE MASTER'S ASCENSION

2057:3 Jesus now prepared to say his last farewell to the apostles...

2057:4 "I am about to ascend to my Father, and soon, very soon, will we send into this world of my sojourn the Spirit of Truth; and when he has come, you shall begin the new proclamation of the gospel of the kingdom, first in Jerusalem and then to the uttermost parts of the world. **Love men with the love wherewith I have loved you and serve your fellow mortals even as I have served you. By the spirit fruits of your lives impel souls to believe the truth that man is a son of God, and that all men are brethren.** Remember all I have taught you and the life I have lived among you. My love overshadows you, my spirit will dwell with you, and my peace shall abide upon you. Farewell."

6. PETER CALLS A MEETING

2057:8 Acting upon the instruction of Peter, John Mark and others went forth to call the leading disciples together at the home of Mary Mark. By ten thirty, one hundred and twenty of the foremost disciples of Jesus living in Jerusalem had forgathered to hear the report of the farewell message of the Master and to learn of his ascension. Among this company was Mary the mother of Jesus. ...James the brother of Jesus was also present...

2058:3 Soon after Pentecost the twins returned to their homes in Galilee. Simon Zelotes was in retirement for some time before he went forth preaching the gospel. Thomas worried for a shorter period and then resumed his teaching. Nathaniel differed increasingly with Peter regarding preaching about Jesus in the place of proclaiming the former gospel of the kingdom. ...Nathaniel withdrew, going to Philadelphia to visit Abner

2058:4 This left but six of the original twelve apostles to become actors on the stage of the early proclamation of the gospel in Jerusalem: Peter, Andrew, James, John, Philip, and Matthew.

PAPER 194 - BESTOWAL OF THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH - Page 2059

2059:1 About one o'clock, as the one hundred and twenty believers were engaged in prayer, they all became aware of a strange presence in the room. ...these disciples all became conscious of a new and profound sense of spiritual joy, security, and confidence.

2059:2 Peter stood up and declared that this must be the coming of the Spirit of Truth

2059:3 ...at just this moment of spiritual ecstasy and personal triumph, the best tidings, the greatest news, these men could think of was the fact of the risen Master. ...they unintentionally stumbled into the error of substituting some of the facts associated with the gospel for the gospel message itself. Peter unwittingly led off in this mistake, and others followed after him on down to Paul, who created a new religion out of the new version of the good news.

2059:4 The gospel of the kingdom is: the fact of the fatherhood of God, coupled with the resultant truth of the sonship-brotherhood of men. Christianity, as it developed from that day, is: the fact of God as the Father of the Lord Jesus Christ, in association with the experience of believer-fellowship with the risen and glorified Christ.

1. THE PENTECOST SERMON

2060:1 The apostles had been in hiding for forty days. This day happened to be the Jewish festival of Pentecost... Now these frightened apostles emerged from their weeks of seclusion to appear boldly in the temple, where they began to preach the new message of a risen Messiah. And all the disciples were likewise conscious of having received some new spiritual endowment of insight and power.

2060:2 It was about two o'clock when Peter stood up in that very place where his Master had last taught in this temple, and delivered that impassioned appeal which resulted in the winning of more than

two thousand souls. The Master had gone, but they suddenly discovered that this story about him had great power with the people. No wonder they were led on into the further proclamation of that which vindicated their former devotion to Jesus and at the same time so constrained men to believe in him. Six of the apostles participated in this meeting: Peter, Andrew, James, John, Philip, and Matthew.

2060:3 The leaders of the Jews were astounded at the boldness of the apostles, but they feared to molest them because of the large numbers who believed their story.

2060:4. And it was dark when they had finished with baptizing this multitude.

2. THE SIGNIFICANCE OF PENTECOST

2060:6 Jesus' message, as he preached it and lived it in his day, was an effective solvent for man's spiritual difficulties in that day of its statement. And now that he has personally left the world, he sends in his place **his Spirit of Truth, who is designed to live in man and, for each new generation, to restate the Jesus message so that every new group of mortals to appear upon the face of the earth shall have a new and up-to-date version of the gospel, just such personal enlightenment and group guidance as will prove to be an effective solvent for man's ever-new and varied spiritual difficulties.**

2060:7 **The first mission of this spirit is, of course, to foster and personalize truth**, for it is the comprehension of truth that constitutes the highest form of human liberty. **Next, it is the purpose of this spirit to destroy the believer's feeling of orphanhood.** Jesus having been among men, all believers would experience a sense of loneliness had not the Spirit of Truth come to dwell in men's hearts.

2061:2 Do not make the mistake of expecting to become strongly intellectually conscious of the outpoured Spirit of Truth. The spirit never creates a consciousness of himself, only a consciousness of Michael, the Son. From the beginning Jesus taught that the spirit would not speak of himself. **The proof, therefore, of your fellowship with the Spirit of Truth is not to be found in your consciousness of this spirit but rather in your experience of enhanced fellowship with Michael.**

2061:6 Jesus lived a life which is a revelation of man submitted to the Father's will, **not an example for any man literally to attempt to follow.** This life in the flesh, together with his death on the cross and subsequent resurrection, presently became a new gospel of the ransom which had thus been paid in order to purchase man back from the clutch of the evil one - from the condemnation of an offended God.

2061:7 But these mistakes of the intellect in no way interfered with the believer's great progress in growth in spirit. **In less than a month after the bestowal of the Spirit of Truth, the apostles made more individual spiritual progress than during their almost four years of personal and loving association with the Master.** Neither did this substitution of the fact of the resurrection of Jesus for the saving gospel truth of sonship with God in any way interfere with the rapid spread of their teachings; on the contrary, this overshadowing of Jesus' message by the new teachings about his person and resurrection seemed greatly to facilitate the preaching of the good news.

2061:9 **Since the bestowal of the Spirit of Truth, man is subject to the teaching and guidance of a threefold spirit endowment:** the spirit of the Father, the Thought Adjuster; the spirit of the Son, the Spirit of Truth; the spirit of the Spirit, the Holy Spirit.

3. WHAT HAPPENED AT PENTECOST

2062:10 The chief mission of this outpoured spirit of the Father and the Son is to teach men about the truths of the Father's love and the Son's mercy. ...The Creator Son, in the flesh, revealed God to men; the Spirit of Truth, in the heart, reveals the Creator Son to men. **When man yields the "fruits of the spirit" in his life, he is simply showing forth the traits which the Master manifested in his own earthly life**. When Jesus was on earth, he lived his life as one personality - Jesus of Nazareth. **As the indwelling spirit of the "new teacher," the Master has, since Pentecost, been able to live his life anew in the experience of every truth-taught believer.**

2063:1 The religion of Jesus does not seek to escape this life in order to enjoy the waiting bliss of another existence. The religion of Jesus provides the joy and peace of another and spiritual existence **to enhance and ennoble the life which men now live in the flesh.**

2063:2 **The spiritual forward urge is the most powerful driving force present in this world;** the truth-learning believer is the one progressive and aggressive soul on earth.

2064:1 The gospel of the kingdom was to be identified with no particular race, culture, or language. ...No revealed religion can spread to all the world when it makes the serious mistake of becoming permeated with some national culture or associated with established racial, social, or economic practices.

2064:2 It was not necessary for the apostles to go apart to a lonely place for years of solitary meditation in order to receive the spirit. For all time, Pentecost disassociates the idea of spiritual experience from the notion of especially favorable environments.

2064:3 ...the teachers of this new religion are now equipped with spiritual weapons. They are to go out to conquer the world with unfailing forgiveness, matchless good will, and abounding love. They are equipped to overcome evil with good, to vanquish hate by love, to destroy fear with a courageous and living faith in truth.

2064:4 Urantia has passed through the ravages of great and destructive wars in its history. All participants in these terrible struggles met with defeat. There was but one victor; there was only one who came out of these embittered struggles with an enhanced reputation - that was Jesus of Nazareth and his gospel of overcoming evil with good. **The secret of a better civilization is bound up in the Master's teachings of the brotherhood of man, the good will of love and mutual trust.**

2065:1 Up to Pentecost, religion had revealed only man seeking for God; since Pentecost, man is still searching for God, but there shines out over the world the spectacle of **God also seeking for man** and sending his spirit to dwell within him when he has found him.

2065:2 After Pentecost, in the brotherhood of the kingdom woman stood before God on an equality with man.

2065:3 Pentecost marked the end of special priesthoods and all belief in sacred families.

2065:5 Pentecost was the call to spiritual unity among gospel believers. **...The religion of Jesus is the most powerful unifying influence the world has ever known.**

2065:7 **The joy of this outpoured spirit, when it is consciously experienced in human life, is a tonic for health, a stimulus for mind, and an unfailing energy for the soul.**

2066:0...divine bestowals may flow to the hearts and souls of those who thus remember to maintain unbroken communion with their Maker through sincere prayer and true worship.

4. BEGINNINGS OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

2066:1 When Jesus was so suddenly seized by his enemies and so quickly crucified between two thieves, his apostles and disciples were completely demoralized.

2066:2 Then comes the resurrection... And on the day of Pentecost this new teacher comes, and they go out at once to preach their gospel with new power. They are the bold and courageous followers of a living Lord, not a dead and defeated leader. The Master lives in the hearts of these evangelists; **God is not a doctrine in their minds; he has become a living presence in their souls.**

2066:4 What has happened to these men whom Jesus had ordained to go forth preaching the gospel of the kingdom, the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man?

2066:5 The gospel of the kingdom, the message of Jesus, had been suddenly changed into the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. They now proclaimed the facts of his life, death, and resurrection and preached the hope of his speedy return to this world to finish the work...

2067:1 Christ was about to become the creed of the rapidly forming church. Jesus lives; he died for men; he gave the spirit; he is coming again. Jesus filled all their thoughts and determined all their new concept of God and everything else. They were too much enthused over the new doctrine that "God is the Father of the Lord Jesus" to be concerned with the old message that **"God is the loving Father of all men," even of every single individual.** True, a marvelous manifestation of brotherly love and unexampled good will did spring up in these early communities of believers. But it was a fellowship of believers in Jesus, **not a fellowship of brothers in the family kingdom of the Father in heaven.**

2067:3 ...they celebrated the Lord's Supper after the manner of its establishment...

2067:4 At first they baptized in the name of Jesus; it was almost twenty years before they began to baptize in "the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit." Baptism was all that was required for admission into the fellowship of believers. They had no organization as yet; it was simply the Jesus brotherhood.

2067:5 This Jesus sect was growing rapidly... But the Sadducees began to put the leaders of the Jesus sect in jail until they were prevailed upon to accept the counsel of one of the leading rabbis, Gamaliel, who advised them: "Refrain from these men and let them alone, for if this counsel or this work is of men, it will be overthrown; **but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them..."** and there ensued a time of peace and quiet in Jerusalem, during which the new gospel about Jesus spread rapidly.

2068:1 And so all went well in Jerusalem until the time of the coming of the Greeks in large numbers from Alexandria. Two of the pupils of Rodan arrived in Jerusalem and made many converts from among the Hellenists. Among their early converts were Stephen and Barnabas. ...Stephen and his Greek associate began to preach more as Jesus taught, and this brought them into immediate conflict with the Jewish rulers. In one of Stephen's public sermons, when he reached the objectionable part of the discourse, they dispensed with all formalities of trial and proceeded to stone him to death on the spot.

2068:2 This new crisis was met by the recognition that believers could not longer go on as a sect within the Jewish faith. They all agreed that they must separate themselves from unbelievers; and within one month from the death of Stephen the church at Jerusalem had been organized under the leadership of Peter, and James the brother of Jesus had been installed as its titular head.

2068:3 And then broke out the new and relentless persecutions by the Jews, so that the active teachers of the new religion about Jesus, which subsequently at Antioch was called Christianity, went forth to the ends of the empire proclaiming Jesus. In carrying this message, before the time of Paul the leadership was in Greek hands...

PAPER 195 - AFTER PENTECOST - Page 2069

2069:3 A new order of living was thus presented to the hungry hearts of these Western peoples. ...It was not a simple spiritual appeal, such as Jesus had presented to the souls of men; it early struck a decided attitude on religious rituals, education, magic, medicine, art, literature, law, government, morals, sex regulation, polygamy, and, in limited degree, even slavery. Christianity came not merely as a new religion... but as a *new order of human society*. ...The ideals of Jesus, as they were reinterpreted by Greek philosophy and socialized in Christianity, now boldly challenged the traditions of the human race embodied in the ethics, morality, and religions of Western civilization.

1. INFLUENCE OF THE GREEKS

2071:1 The Hellenization of Christianity started in earnest on that eventful day when the Apostle Paul stood before the council of the Areopagus in Athens and told the Athenians about "the Unknown God." ...there was something strangely alike in Greek philosophy and many of the teachings of Jesus. ...both aimed at the *emergence of the individual.*

2071:2 Christianity came into existence and triumphed over all contending religions primarily because of two things:

1. The Greek mind was willing to borrow new and good ideas even from the Jews.
2. Paul and his successors were willing but shrewd and sagacious compromisers; they were keen theologic traders.

2. THE ROMAN INFLUENCE

2072:6 Much of the early persecution of Christians in Rome was due solely to their unfortunate use of the term "kingdom" in their preaching. The Romans were tolerant of any and all religions but very resentful of anything that savored of political rivalry.

2072:9 It was easy for these Greco-Romans to become just as spiritually devoted to an institutional church as they were politically devoted to the state.

2073:2 And so did these Romanized Greeks force both Jews and Christians to philosophize their religion, to co-ordinate its ideas and systematize its ideals, to adapt religious practices to the existing current of life. And all this was enormously helped by translation of the Hebrew scriptures into Greek and by the later recording of the New Testament in the Greek tongue.

3. UNDER THE ROMAN EMPIRE

2073:5 The Greco-Romans found themselves with a great empire but without a God to serve as the suitable religious concept for empire worship and spiritual unification. The Christians accepted the empire; the empire adopted Christianity.

2073:6 Rome overcame the tradition of nationalism by imperial universalism **and for the first time in history made it possible for different races and nations at least nominally to accept one religion.**

2074:1 The early plan of Christian worship was largely taken over from the Jewish synagogue, modified by the Mithraic ritual; later on, much pagan pageantry was added.

4. THE EUROPEAN DARK AGES

2074:7 The church, being an adjunct to society and the ally of politics, was doomed to share in the intellectual and spiritual decline of the so-called European "dark ages." During this time, religion became more and more monasticized, asceticized, and legalized. In a spiritual sense, Christianity was hibernating.

2075:1 The rehabilitation of Christianity, following the passing of the dark ages, resulted in bringing into existence numerous sects of the Christian teachings, beliefs suited to special intellectual, emotional, and spiritual types of human personality.

2075:3 Religion is now confronted by the challenge of a new age of scientific minds and materialistic tendencies. **In this gigantic struggle between the secular and the spiritual, the religion of Jesus will eventually triumph.**

5. THE MODERN PROBLEM

2075:4 The twentieth century has brought new problems for Christianity and all other religions to solve. **The higher a civilization climbs, the more necessitous becomes the duty to "seek first the realities of heaven" in all of man's efforts to stabilize society and facilitate the solution of its material problems.**

2075:6 **Religion is the revelation to man of his divine and eternal destiny. Religion is a purely personal and spiritual experience and must forever be distinguished from man's other high forms of thought, such as:**

1. Man's logical attitude toward the things of material reality.
2. Man's aesthetic appreciation of beauty contrasted with ugliness.
3. Man's ethical recognition of social obligations and political duty.
4. Even man's sense of human morality is not, in and of itself, religious.

2076:1 **Do not try to satisfy the curiosity or gratify all the latent adventure surging within the soul in one short life in the flesh. Be patient!** Be not tempted to indulge in a lawless plunge into cheap and sordid adventure. Harness your energies and bridle your passions; **be calm while you await the majestic unfolding of an endless career of progressive adventure and thrilling discovery.**

6. MATERIALISM

2076:9 At the time of this writing the worst of the materialistic age is over; the day of a better understanding is already beginning to dawn. The higher minds of the scientific world are no longer wholly materialistic in their philosophy, but the rank and file of the people still lean in that direction as a result of former teachings.

2077:3 **One of the great troubles with modern life is that man thinks he is too busy to find time for spiritual meditation and religious devotion.**

2077:6 But religious leaders are making a great mistake when they try to call modern man to spiritual battle with the trumpet blasts of the Middle Ages. **Religion must provide itself with new and up-to-date slogans.** Neither democracy nor any other political panacea will take the place of spiritual progress. ...Jesus in his gospel introduced mortal man to the very entrance upon an eternal reality of spiritual progression.

7. THE VULNERABILITY OF MATERIALISM

2078:6 The inconsistency of the modern mechanist is: If this were merely a material universe and man only a machine, such a man would be wholly unable to recognize himself as such a machine, and likewise would such a machine-man be wholly unconscious of the fact of the existence of such a material universe.

2078:8 The realities and values of spiritual progress are not a "psychologic projection" - a mere glorified daydream of the material mind. Such things are the spiritual forecasts of the indwelling Adjuster, the spirit of God living in the mind of man. **...And in all your solicitation concerning the necessity for** *self-expression* **do not make the mistake of failing to provide for** *Adjuster-expression,* the manifestation of your real and better self.

2079:4 **Man is a material fact of nature, but his** *life* **is a phenomenon which transcends the material levels of nature in that it exhibits the control attributes of mind and the creative qualities of spirit.**

2079:8 If man is only a machine, by what technique does this man come to believe or claim to know that he is only a machine?

2080:3 Any scientific interpretation of the material universe is valueless unless it provides due recognition for the scientist. No appreciation of art is genuine unless it accords recognition to the *artist.* ...No recognition of philosophy is edifying if it ignores the *philosopher*, and **religion cannot exist without the real experience of the** *religionist* **who, in and through this very experience, is seeking to find God and to know him. Likewise is the universe of universes without significance apart from the I AM, the infinite God who made it and unceasingly manages it.**

8. SECULAR TOTALITARIANISM

2081:4 Secularism did break the bonds of church control, and now in turn it threatens to establish a new and godless type of mastery over the hearts and minds of modern man. The tyrannical and dictatorial political state is the direct offspring of scientific materialism and philosophic secularism. **Secularism no sooner frees man from the domination of the institutionalized church than it sells him into slavish bondage to the totalitarian state. Secularism frees man from ecclesiastical slavery only to betray him into the tyranny of political and economic slavery.**

2082:2 Without God, without religion, scientific secularism can never co-ordinate its forces, harmonize its divergent and rivalrous interests, races, and nationalisms. This secularistic human society, notwithstanding its unparalleled materialistic achievement, is slowly disintegrating. **The chief cohesive force resisting this disintegration of antagonism is nationalism. And nationalism is the chief barrier to world peace.**

2082:3 **The inherent weakness of secularism is that it discards ethics and religion for politics and power. You simply cannot establish the brotherhood of men while ignoring or denying the fatherhood of God.**

2082:4 **Secular social and political optimism is an illusion. Without God, neither freedom and liberty, nor property and wealth will lead to peace.**

9. CHRISTIANITY'S PROBLEM

2082:7 But paganized and socialized Christianity stands in need of new contact with the uncompromised teachings of Jesus; it languishes for lack of a new vision of the Master's life on earth. **A new and fuller revelation of the religion of Jesus is destined to conquer an empire of materialistic secularism and to overthrow a world sway of mechanistic naturalism.** Urantia is now quivering on the very brink of one of its most amazing and enthralling epochs of social readjustment, moral quickening, and spiritual enlightenment.

2082:9 **Religion does need new leaders, spiritual men and women who will dare to depend solely on Jesus and his incomparable teachings.** If Christianity persists in neglecting its spiritual mission while it continues to busy itself with social and material problems, the spiritual renaissance must await the coming of these new teachers of Jesus' religion **who will be exclusively devoted to the spiritual regeneration of men. And then will these spirit-born souls quickly supply the leadership and inspiration requisite for the social, moral, economic, and political reorganization of the world.**

2083:1 The modern age will refuse to accept a religion which is inconsistent with facts and out of harmony with its highest conceptions of truth, beauty, and goodness. The hour is striking for a rediscovery of the true and original foundations of present-day distorted and compromised Christianity - the real life and teachings of Jesus.

2083:2 **Modern men and women of intelligence evade the religion of Jesus because of their fears of what it will do to them - and with them. And all such fears are well founded. The religion of Jesus does, indeed, dominate and transform its believers, demanding that men dedicate their lives to seeking for a knowledge of the will of the Father in heaven and requiring that the energies of living be consecrated to the unselfish service of the brotherhood of man.**

2083:3 Only when man has become sufficiently disillusioned by the sorrowful disappointments attendant upon the foolish and deceptive pursuits of selfishness, and subsequent to the discovery of the barrenness of formalized religion, will he be disposed to turn wholeheartedly to the gospel of the kingdom, the religion of Jesus of Nazareth.

2083:4 The world needs more **firsthand religion**. ...Christianity - the best of the religions of the twentieth century - is not only a religion about Jesus, but it is so largely one which men experience secondhand. They take their religion wholly as handed down by their accepted religious teachers. What an awakening the world would experience if it could only see Jesus as he really lived on earth and know, firsthand, his life-giving teachings!

2083:5 Christianity has dared to lower its ideals before the challenge of human greed, war-madness, and the lust for power; but the religion of Jesus stands as the unsullied and transcendent spiritual summons, calling to the best there is in man to rise above all these legacies of animal evolution and by grace, attain the moral heights of true human destiny.

2083:6 Christianity is threatened by slow death from formalism, overorganization, intellectualism, and other nonspiritual trends. The modern Christian church is not such a brotherhood of dynamic believers as Jesus commissioned continuously to effect the spiritual transformation of successive generations of mankind.

10. THE FUTURE

2084:1 Christianity has indeed done a great service for this world, but what is now most needed is Jesus. **The world needs to see Jesus living again on earth in the experience of spirit-born mortals who effectively reveal the Master to all men. ...Jesus' disciples should be more than conquerors, even overflowing sources of inspiration and enhanced living to all men. Religion is only an exalted humanism until it is made divine by the discovery of the reality of the presence of God in personal experience.**

2084:2 The beauty and sublimity, the humanity and divinity, the simplicity and uniqueness, of Jesus' life on earth present such a striking and appealing picture of man-saving and God-revealing that the theologians and philosophers of all time should be effectively restrained from daring to form creeds or create theological systems of spiritual bondage out of such a transcendental bestowal of God in the form of man.

2084:3 **Ever bear in mind - God and men need each other**. They are mutually necessary to the full and final attainment of eternal personality experience in the divine destiny of universe finality.

2084:4 "The kingdom of God is within you" was probably the greatest pronouncement Jesus ever made, next to the declaration that his Father is a living and loving spirit.

2084:5 In winning souls for the Master, it is not the first mile of compulsion, duty, or convention that will transform man and his world, **but rather the *second* mile of free service and liberty-loving devotion that betokens the Jesusonian reaching forth to grasp his brother in love and sweep him on under spiritual guidance toward the higher and divine goal of mortal existence**. Christianity even now willingly goes the first mile, but mankind languishes and stumbles along in moral darkness because **there are so few genuine second-milers - so few professed followers of Jesus who really live and love as he taught his disciples to live and love and serve.**

2084:7 **No social system or political regime which denies the reality of God can contribute in any constructive and lasting manner to the advancement of human civilization.** ...Christianity, as it is subdivided and secularized today, presents the greatest single obstacle to its further advancement; especially is this true concerning the Orient.

2084:8 Ecclesiasticism is at once and forever incompatible with that living faith, growing spirit, and firsthand experience of the faith-comrades of Jesus in the brotherhood of man in the spiritual association of the kingdom of heaven.

2085:1 Many earnest persons who would gladly yield loyalty to the Christ of the gospel find it very difficult enthusiastically to support a church which exhibits so little of the spirit of his life and teachings, and which they have been erroneously taught he founded. Jesus did not found the so-called Christian church, but he has, in every manner consistent with his nature, fostered it as the best existent exponent of his lifework on earth.

2085:3 **The living Jesus is the only hope of a possible unification of Christianity.** The true church - the Jesus brotherhood - is invisible, spiritual, and is characterized by unity, not necessarily by uniformity. Uniformity is the earmark of the physical world of mechanistic nature. Spiritual unity is the fruit of faith union with the living Jesus. The visible church should refuse longer to handicap the progress of the invisible and spiritual brotherhood of the kingdom of God. **And this brotherhood is destined to become a *living organism* in contrast to an institutionalized social organization**. It may well utilize such social organizations, but it must not be supplanted by them.

2085:4 But the Christianity of even the twentieth century must not be despised. It is the product of the combined moral genius of the God-knowing men of many races during many ages, and it has truly been one of the greatest powers for good on earth...

2085:5 **But there is no excuse for the involvement of the church in commerce and politics; such unholy alliances are a flagrant betrayal of the Master.** And the genuine lovers of truth will be slow to forget that this powerful institutionalized church has often dared to smother newborn faith and persecute truth bearers who chanced to appear in unorthodox raiment.

2085:6 Many spiritually indolent souls crave an ancient and authoritative religion of ritual and sacred traditions. Human evolution and spiritual progress are hardly sufficient to enable all men to dispense with religious authority. And the invisible brotherhood of the kingdom may well include these family groups of various social and temperamental classes if they are only willing to become truly spirit-led sons of God. **But in this brotherhood of Jesus there is no place for sectarian rivalry, group bitterness, nor assertions of moral superiority and spiritual infallibility.**

2086:1 ...such division of Christendom presents a grave weakness when it attempts to carry the gospel of Jesus to Oriental peoples. These races do not yet understand that there is a *religion of Jesus* separate, and somewhat apart, from Christianity, which has more and more become a *religion about Jesus.*

2086:2 **The great hope of Urantia lies in the possibility of a new revelation of Jesus with a new and enlarged presentation of his saving message which would spiritually unite in loving service the numerous families of his present-day professed followers.**

2086:3 Even secular education could help in this great spiritual renaissance if it would **pay more attention to the work of teaching youth how to engage in life planning and character progression.** The purpose of all education should be to foster and further the supreme purpose of life, **the development of a majestic and well-balanced personality.**

2086:4 Christianity contains enough of Jesus' teachings to immortalize it.

2086:5 If Christianity could only grasp more of Jesus' teachings, **it could do so much more in helping modern man to solve his new and increasingly complex problems.**

2086:7 **The hope of modern Christianity is that it should cease to sponsor the social systems and industrial policies of Western civilization while it humbly bows itself before the cross it so valiantly extols, there to learn anew from Jesus of Nazareth the greatest truths mortal man can ever hear - the living gospel of the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man.**

PAPER 196 - THE FAITH OF JESUS - Page 2087

2087:1 Jesus enjoyed a sublime and wholehearted faith in God. He experienced the ordinary ups and downs of mortal existence, but he never religiously doubted the certainty of God's watchcare and guidance. **His faith was the outgrowth of the insight born of the activity of the divine presence, his indwelling Adjuster.**

2087:3 In the very face of all the natural difficulties and the temporal contradictions of mortal existence, **he experienced the tranquillity of supreme and unquestioned trust in God and felt the tremendous thrill of living, by faith, in the very presence of the heavenly Father.** And this triumphant faith was a living experience of actual spirit attainment. Jesus' great contribution to the values

of human experience was not that he revealed so many new ideas about the Father in heaven, but rather that **he so magnificently and humanly demonstrated a new and higher type of** *living faith in God.* **Never on all the worlds of this universe, in the life of any one mortal, did God ever become such a living reality as in the human experience of Jesus of Nazareth.**

2087:5 This faith was not reverence for tradition nor a mere intellectual belief which he held as a sacred creed, but rather a sublime experience and a profound conviction which securely held him. His faith was so real and all-encompassing that it absolutely swept away any spiritual doubts and effectively destroyed every conflicting desire.

2088:2 Always did the Master **co-ordinate the faith of the soul with the wisdom-appraisals of seasoned experience**. Personal faith, spiritual hope, and moral devotion were **always correlated in a matchless religious unity of harmonious association with the keen realization of the reality and sacredness of all human loyalties -** personal honor, family love, religious obligation, social duty, and economic necessity.

2088:3 ...he said, "Seek first the kingdom of heaven." Jesus saw in the advanced and ideal fellowship of the kingdom the achievement and fulfillment of the "will of God."

2089:0 The secret of his unparalleled religious life was this consciousness of the presence of God; ...he attained it by intelligent prayer and sincere worship - unbroken communion with God - and not by leadings, voices, visions, or extraordinary religious practices.

2089:1 He had a profound confidence in the universe - just such a trust as the child has in its parental environment. Jesus' wholehearted faith in the fundamental goodness of the universe very much resembled the child's trust in the security of its earthly surroundings. He depended on the heavenly Father as a child leans upon its earthly parent...

2089:2 Notwithstanding that Jesus' faith was childlike, it was in no sense childish.

2089:3 Jesus does not require his disciples to believe in him but rather to believe with him, believe in the reality of the love of God and in full confidence accept the security of the assurance of sonship with the heavenly Father. The Master desires that all his followers should fully share his transcendent faith. **Jesus most touchingly challenged his followers, not only to believe what he believed, but also to believe as he believed. This is the full significance of his one supreme requirement, "Follow me."**

1. JESUS - THE MAN

2090:2 How unfortunate that religion itself should be so misinterpreted as to take the human Jesus away from struggling mortals! Let not the discussions of the humanity or the divinity of the Christ obscure the saving truth that **Jesus of Nazareth was a religious man who, by faith, achieved the knowing and the doing of the will of God;** he was the most truly religious man who has ever lived on Urantia.

2090:3 **What a transcendent service if, through this revelation, the Son of Man should be recovered from the tomb of traditional theology and be presented as the living Jesus to the church that bears his name, and to all other religions!** ...Indeed, the social readjustments, the economic transformations, the moral rejuvenations, and the religious revisions of Christian civilization would be drastic and revolutionary if the living religion of Jesus should suddenly supplant the theologic religion about Jesus.

2090:4 To "follow Jesus" means to personally share his religious faith and to enter into the spirit of the Master's life of unselfish service for man. One of the most important things in human living is to find out

what Jesus believed, to discover his ideals, and to strive for the achievement of his exalted life purpose. **Of all human knowledge, that which is of greatest value is to know the religious life of Jesus and how he lived it.**

2090:5 The common people heard Jesus gladly, and they will again respond to the presentation of his sincere human life of consecrated religious motivation if such truths shall again be proclaimed... the world's greatest religious teacher was indeed a layman.

2091:2 ...the Master made this great ascent from the human to the divine by the conjoint achievement of the faith of his mortal intellect and the acts of his indwelling Adjuster.

2. THE RELIGION OF JESUS

2091:10 **You may *preach* a religion *about* Jesus, but, perforce, you must *live* the religion *of* Jesus.** ...Almost the whole of the New Testament is devoted, not to the portrayal of the significant and inspiring religious life of Jesus, but to a discussion of Paul's religious experience and to a portrayal of his personal religious convictions. The only notable exceptions to this statement, aside from certain parts of Matthew, Mark, and Luke, are the Book of Hebrews and the Epistle of James. Even Peter, in his writing, only once reverted to the personal religious life of his Master. The New Testament is a superb Christian document, but it is only meagerly Jesusonian.

2092:0 He progressed from the humble status of mortal dependence which prompted him spontaneously to say to the one who called him Good Teacher, "Why do you call me good? None is good but God," to that sublime consciousness of achieved divinity which led him to exclaim, "Which one of you convicts me of sin?"

2092:1 Mark, Matthew, and Luke retain something of the picture of the human Jesus as he engaged in the superb struggle to ascertain the divine will and to do that will. John presents a picture of the triumphant Jesus as he walked on earth in the full consciousness of divinity. The great mistake that has been made by those who have studied the Master's life is that some have conceived of him as entirely human, while others have thought of him as only divine. ...he was truly both human and divine, even as he yet is.

2092:2 But the greatest mistake was made in that, while the human Jesus was recognized as having a religion, the divine Jesus (Christ) almost overnight became a religion. Paul's Christianity made sure of the adoration of the divine Christ, but it almost wholly lost sight of the struggling and valiant human Jesus of Galilee, who, by the valor of his personal religious faith and the heroism of his indwelling Adjuster, ascended from the lowly levels of humanity to become one with divinity, thus becoming the new and living way whereby all mortals may so ascend from humanity to divinity.

2093:3 ...he mastered a technique of acceptably doing the Father's will while in the flesh. He attained an idealistic religious life in the very midst of a realistic world. Jesus did not share Paul's pessimistic view of humankind. The Master looked upon men as the sons of God and foresaw a magnificent and eternal future for those who chose survival.

2093:4 He taught men to place a high value upon themselves in time and in eternity.

2093:5 Jesus offered no rules for social advancement; his was a religious mission, and religion is an exclusively individual experience. The ultimate goal of society's most advanced achievement can never hope to transcend Jesus' brotherhood of men based on the recognition of the fatherhood of God. The ideal of all social attainment can be realized only in the coming of this divine kingdom.

3. THE SUPREMACY OF RELIGION

2093:6 Personal, spiritual religious experience is an efficient solvent for most mortal difficulties; it is an effective sorter, evaluator, and adjuster of all human problems. **Religion does not remove or destroy human troubles, but it does dissolve, absorb, illuminate, and transcend them. True religion unifies the personality for effective adjustment to all mortal requirements.** Religious faith - the positive leading of the indwelling divine presence - unfailingly enables the God-knowing man to bridge that gulf existing between the intellectual logic which recognizes the Universal First Cause as It and those positive affirmations of the soul which aver this First Cause is He, the heavenly Father of Jesus' gospel, the personal God of human salvation.

2094:2 The progressive comprehension of reality is the equivalent of approaching God. The finding of God, the consciousness of identity with reality, is the equivalent of the experiencing of self-completion - self-entirety, self-totality. **The experiencing of total reality is the full realization of God,** the finality of the God-knowing experience.

2094:5 There are three separate evidences of this spirit indwelling of the human mind:

1. Humanitarian fellowship - love.
2. Interpretation of the universe - wisdom.
3. Spiritual evaluation of life - worship.

2094:10 **The moral values of the universe become intellectual possessions by the exercise of the three basic judgments, or choices,** of the mortal mind: 1. Self-judgment - moral choice; 2. Social-judgment - ethical choice; 3. God-judgment - religious choice.

2094:14 Thus it appears that all human progress is effected by a technique of conjoint *revelational evolution.*

2094:15 **Unless a divine lover lived in man, he could not unselfishly and spiritually love.** ...And this lover hails from the very source of infinite love; this interpreter is a part of Universal Unity; this evaluator is the child of the Center and Source of all absolute values of divine and eternal reality.

2095:2 This profound experience of the reality of the divine indwelling forever transcends the crude materialistic technique of the physical sciences. You cannot put spiritual joy under a microscope; you cannot weigh love in a balance; you cannot measure moral values; neither can you estimate the quality of spiritual worship.

2095:4 **Every time man makes a reflective moral choice, he immediately experiences a new divine invasion of his soul. Moral choosing constitutes religion as the motive of inner response to outer conditions.** But such a real religion is not a purely subjective experience. It signifies the whole of the subjectivity of the individual engaged in a meaningful and intelligent response to total objectivity - the universe and its Maker.

2095:5 Man's contact with the highest objective reality, God, is only through the purely subjective experience of knowing him, of worshiping him, of realizing sonship with him.

2096:5 **Religious insight possesses the power of turning defeat into higher desires and new determinations. Love is the highest motivation which man may utilize in his universe ascent.** But love, divested of truth, beauty, and goodness, is only a sentiment, a philosophic distortion, a psychic illusion, a spiritual deception. Love must always be redefined on successive levels of morontia and spirit progression.

2096:8 Some men's lives are too great and noble to descend to the low level of being merely successful. The animal must adapt itself to the environment, but **the religious man transcends his environment and in this way escapes the limitations of the present material world through this insight of divine love.** This concept of love generates in the soul of man that superanimal effort to find truth, beauty, and goodness; and when he does find them...he is consumed with the desire to live them...

2097:1 Be not discouraged; human evolution is still in progress, and the revelation of God to the world, in and through Jesus, shall not fail.

2097:2 **The great challenge to modern man is to achieve better communication with the divine Monitor that dwells within the human mind. Man's greatest adventure in the flesh consists in the well-balanced and sane effort to advance the borders of self-consciousness out through the dim realms of embryonic soul-consciousness in a wholehearted effort to reach the borderland of spirit-consciousness - contact with the divine presence. Such an experience constitutes God-consciousness,** an experience mightily confirmative of the pre-existent truth of the religious experience of knowing God. Such spirit-consciousness is the equivalent of the knowledge of the actuality of sonship with God. Otherwise, the assurance of sonship is the experience of faith.

2097:3 The Father is living love, and this life of the Father is in his Sons. And the spirit of the Father is in his Sons' sons - mortal men. When all is said and done, the Father idea is still the highest human concept of God.

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Revelations – Personal and Universal

Insights about Michael/Jesus

My new universe frame for thinking

My prayer, worship and spirit life

REFLECTIONS ON MY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS

New realizations of truth, beauty and goodness

My new philosophies for living

Decisions to be made (state value base)

My new plans for action

KEY SPIRITUAL INDICATORS

These quotations give indicators of spiritual potential of an individual aspiring 'to be perfect'. The measure in actuality is not for mortal judgment. Such knowledge is solely the province of those on high. The Urantia revelation claims that the application of these teachings can contribute to the attainment of higher levels of spirit destiny.

Quotations from Module 4.8

Who we can be

2017:5 The real believer is only concerned about present separation from God.

2035:1 "...all men, being the sons of God, should find liberty and freedom in the spiritual joy of the fellowship of the brotherhood of loving service in this new kingdom of the truth of the heavenly Father's love?"

2043:3 "Blessed are those in the ages to come who will believe even though they have not seen with the eye of flesh nor heard with the mortal ear."

2054:3 "...those who are born of the spirit will immediately begin to show forth the fruits of the spirit in loving service to their fellow creatures. And the fruits of the divine spirit which are yielded in the lives of spirit-born and God-knowing mortals are: loving service, unselfish devotion, courageous loyalty, sincere fairness, enlightened honesty, undying hope, confiding trust, merciful ministry, unfailing goodness, forgiving tolerance, and enduring peace."

2061:7 In less than a month after the bestowal of the Spirit of Truth, the apostles made more individual spiritual progress than during their almost four years of personal and loving association with the Master.

2062:10 When man yields the "fruits of the spirit" in his life, he is simply showing forth the traits which the Master manifested in his own earthly life. ...the Master has, since Pentecost, been able to live his life anew in the experience of every truth-taught believer.

2063:1 The religion of Jesus provides the joy and peace of another and spiritual existence to enhance and ennoble the life which men now live in the flesh.

2063:2 The spiritual forward urge is the most powerful driving force present in this world; the truth-learning believer is the one progressive and aggressive soul on earth.

2064:4 The secret of a better civilization is bound up in the Master's teachings of the brotherhood of man, the good will of love and mutual trust.

2065:5 The religion of Jesus is the most powerful unifying influence the world has ever known.

2065:7 The joy of this outpoured spirit, when it is consciously experienced in human life, is a tonic for health, a stimulus for mind, and an unfailing energy for the soul.

2068:0 "...if this counsel or this work is of men, it will be overthrown; but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them, lest haply you be found even to be fighting against God."

2069:3 Christianity came not merely as a new religion...but as a *new order of human society.*

2079:4 Man is a material fact of nature, but his life is a phenomenon which transcends the material levels of nature in that it exhibits the control attributes of mind and the creative qualities of spirit.

2082:4 Secular social and political optimism is an illusion. Without God, neither freedom and liberty, nor property and wealth will lead to peace.

2082:7 Urantia is now quivering on the very brink of one of its most amazing and enthralling epochs of social readjustment, moral quickening, and spiritual enlightenment.

2082:9 Religion does need new leaders, spiritual men and women who will dare to depend solely on Jesus and his incomparable teachings. ...And then will these spirit-born souls quickly supply the leadership and inspiration requisite for the social, moral, economic, and political reorganization of the world.

2083:2 Modern men and women of intelligence evade the religion of Jesus because of their fears of what it will do to them - and with them. And all such fears are well founded. The religion of Jesus does, indeed, dominate and transform its believers, demanding that men dedicate their lives to seeking for a knowledge of the will of the Father in heaven and requiring that the energies of living be consecrated to the unselfish service of the brotherhood of man.

2083:4 The world needs more firsthand religion. ...What an awakening the world would experience if it could only see Jesus as he really lived on earth and know, firsthand, his life-giving teachings!

2084:1 The world needs to see Jesus living again on earth in the experience of spirit-born mortals who effectively reveal the Master to all men. ...Religion is only an exalted humanism until it is made divine by the discovery of the reality of the presence of God in personal experience.

2084:5 ...it is not the first mile of compulsion, duty, or convention that will transform man and his world, but rather the second mile of free service and liberty-loving devotion...

2084:7 No social system or political regime which denies the reality of God can contribute in any constructive and lasting manner to the advancement of human civilization.

2086:2 The great hope of Urantia lies in the possibility of a new revelation of Jesus with a new and enlarged presentation of his saving message which would spiritually unite in loving service the numerous families of his present-day professed followers.

2087:1 His faith was the outgrowth of the insight born of the activity of the divine presence, his indwelling Adjuster.

2087:3 In the very face of all the natural difficulties and the temporal contradictions of mortal existence, he experienced the tranquillity of supreme and unquestioned trust in God and felt the tremendous thrill of living, by faith, in the very presence of the heavenly Father. And this triumphant faith was a living experience of actual spirit attainment. Jesus' great contribution to the values of human experience was not that he revealed so many new ideas about the Father in heaven, but rather that he so magnificently and humanly demonstrated a new and higher type of living faith in God. Never on all the worlds of this universe, in the life of any one mortal, did God ever become such a living reality as in the human experience of Jesus of Nazareth.

2087:5 This faith was...a sublime experience and a profound conviction which securely held him. ...it absolutely swept away any spiritual doubts and effectively destroyed every conflicting desire. ...he calmly stood in the divine presence free from fear and fully conscious of spiritual invincibility.

2090:3 ...the social readjustments, the economic transformations, the moral rejuvenations, and the religious revisions of Christian civilization would be drastic and revolutionary if the living religion of Jesus should suddenly supplant the theologic religion about Jesus.

2090:4 One of the most important things in human living is to find out what Jesus believed, to discover his ideals, and to strive for the achievement of his exalted life purpose. Of all human knowledge, that which is of greatest value is to know the religious life of Jesus and how he lived it.

2093:3 ...he mastered a technique of acceptably doing the Father's will while in the flesh. He attained an idealistic religious life in the very midst of a realistic world.

2093:4 He taught men to place a high value upon themselves in time and in eternity.

2093:5 Jesus offered no rules for social advancement; his was a religious mission, and religion is an exclusively individual experience. The ultimate goal of society's most advanced achievement can never hope to transcend Jesus' brotherhood of men based on the recognition of the fatherhood of God. The ideal of all social attainment can be realized only in the coming of this divine kingdom.

2093:6 Personal, spiritual religious experience is an efficient solvent for most mortal difficulties; it is an effective sorter, evaluator, and adjuster of all human problems. Religion does not remove or destroy human troubles, but it does dissolve, absorb, illuminate, and transcend them. True religion unifies the personality for effective adjustment to all mortal requirements.

2094:2 The progressive comprehension of reality is the equivalent of approaching God. The finding of God, the consciousness of identity with reality, is the equivalent of the experiencing of self-completion - self-entirety, self-totality. The experiencing of total reality is the full realization of God, the finality of the God-knowing experience.

What we are to do

2017:3 ...you must forthwith, in all consistency, utterly abandon all those primitive notions about God as an offended monarch...

2017:4 All this concept of atonement and sacrificial salvation is rooted and grounded in selfishness. Jesus taught that service to one's fellows is the highest concept of the brotherhood of spirit believers.

2018:6 Greater love no man can have than this: that he would be willing to lay down his life for his friends... Jesus had such a love that he was willing to lay down his life for his enemies, a love greater than any which had hitherto been known on earth.

2019:3 When thinking men and women look upon Jesus as he offers up his life on the cross, they will hardly again permit themselves to complain at even the severest hardships of life, much less at petty harassments and their many purely fictitious grievances.

2041:6 "If you are ennobled, by the grace of faith, to love unbelievers, should you not also equally love those who are your fellow believers in the far-spreading household of faith?"

2042:1 "...ever be wise in your choice of methods for presenting the good news to the different races and tribes of mankind. Freely you have received this gospel of the kingdom, and you will freely give the good news to all nations."

2043:1 "As I have revealed the Father, so shall you reveal the divine love, not merely with words, but in your daily living. ...Your mission to the world is founded on the fact that I lived a God-revealing life among you; on the truth that you and all other men are the sons of God; and it shall consist in the life which you will live among men - the actual and living experience of loving men and serving them, even as I have loved and served you. ...By so drawing close to your fellow men in understanding sympathy and with unselfish devotion, you will lead them into a saving knowledge of the Father's love."

2044:3 "You shall love one another with a new and startling affection, even as I have loved you. You will serve mankind with a new and amazing devotion, even as I have served you. And when men see you so love them, and when they behold how fervently you serve them, they will perceive that you have become faith-fellows of the kingdom of heaven, and they will follow after the Spirit of Truth which they see in your lives, to the finding of eternal salvation."

2047:5 "Devote your life to proving that love is the greatest thing in the world. It is the love of God that impels men to seek salvation. Love is the ancestor of all spiritual goodness, the essence of the true and the beautiful."

2047:6 "Let experience teach you the value of meditation and the power of intelligent reflection."

2048:4 "Pray for tranquility of spirit and cultivate patience."

2049:1 "Admix friendship with your counsel and add love to your philosophy. Serve your fellow men even as I have served you."

2052:4 "That which the world needs most to know is: Men are the sons of God, and through faith they can actually realize, and daily experience, this ennobling truth."

2053:4 "And if man is your brother, he is even more than your neighbor, whom the Father requires you to love as yourself. Your brother, being of your own family, you will not only love with a family affection, but you will also serve as you would serve yourself."

2064:3 ...the teachers of this new religion are now equipped with spiritual weapons. They are to go out to



conquer the world with unfailing forgiveness, matchless good will, and abounding love. They are equipped to overcome evil with good, to vanquish hate by love, to destroy fear with a courageous and living faith in truth.

2075:4 The higher a civilization climbs, the more necessitous becomes the duty to "seek first the realities of heaven" in all of man's efforts to stabilize society and facilitate the solution of its material problems.

2076:1 Do not try to satisfy the curiosity or gratify all the latent adventure surging within the soul in one short life in the flesh. Be patient! Be not tempted to indulge in a lawless plunge into cheap and sordid adventure. Harness your energies and bridle your passions; be calm while you await the majestic unfolding of an endless career of progressive adventure and thrilling discovery.

2077:3 One of the great troubles with modern life is that man thinks he is too busy to find time for spiritual meditation and religious devotion.

2077:6 Religion must provide itself with new and up-to-date slogans.

2078:8 And in all your solicitation concerning the necessity for self-expression do not make the mistake of failing to provide for Adjuster-expression, the manifestation of your real and better self.

2083:1 The hour is striking for a rediscovery of the true and original foundations of present-day distorted and compromised Christianity - the real life and teachings of Jesus.

2085:6 But in this brotherhood of Jesus there is no place for sectarian rivalry, group bitterness, nor assertions of moral superiority and spiritual infallibility.

2086:5 If Christianity could only grasp more of Jesus' teachings, it could do so much more in helping modern man to solve his new and increasingly complex problems.

2086:3 Even secular education could help in this great spiritual renaissance if it would pay more attention to the work of teaching youth how to engage in life planning and character progression. The purpose of all education should be to foster and further the supreme purpose of life, the development of a majestic and well-balanced personality.

2086:7 ...learn anew from Jesus of Nazareth the greatest truths mortal man can ever hear - the living gospel of the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man.

2088:2 Always did the Master co-ordinate the faith of the soul with the wisdom-appraisals of seasoned experience. Personal faith, spiritual hope, and moral devotion were always correlated in a matchless religious unity of harmonious association with the keen realization of the reality and sacredness of all human loyalties - personal honor, family love, religious obligation, social duty, and economic necessity.

2089:0 The secret of his unparalleled religious life was this consciousness of the presence of God; ...he attained it by intelligent prayer and sincere worship - unbroken communion with God - and not by leadings, voices, visions, or extraordinary religious practices.

2089:3 Jesus most touchingly challenged his followers, not only to believe what he believed, but also to believe as he believed. This is the full significance of his one supreme requirement, "Follow me."

2094:10 The moral values of the universe become intellectual possessions by the exercise of the three basic judgments, or choices, of the mortal mind: 1. Self-judgment - moral choice; 2. Social-judgment - ethical choice; 3. God-judgment - religious choice.

2095:4 Every time man makes a reflective moral choice, he immediately experiences a new divine invasion of his soul. Moral choosing constitutes religion as the motive of inner response to outer conditions.

2096:5 Religious insight possesses the power of turning defeat into higher desires and new determinations. Love is the highest motivation which man may utilize in his universe ascent. But love, divested of truth, beauty, and goodness, is only a sentiment, a philosophic distortion, a psychic illusion, a spiritual deception. Love must always be redefined on successive levels of morontia and spirit progression.

2096:8 Some men's lives are too great and noble to descend to the low level of being merely successful. ...the religious man transcends his environment and in this way escapes the limitations of the present material world through this insight of divine love. This concept of love generates in the soul of man that superanimal effort to find truth, beauty, and goodness; and when he does find them..he is consumed with the desire to live them...

2097:1 Be not discouraged; human evolution is still in progress, and the revelation of God to the world, in and through Jesus, shall not fail.

2097:2 The great challenge to modern man is to achieve better communication with the divine Monitor that dwells within the human mind. Man's greatest adventure in the flesh consists in the well-balanced and sane effort to advance the borders of self-consciousness out through the dim realms of embryonic soul-consciousness in a wholehearted effort to reach the borderland of spirit-consciousness - contact with the divine presence. Such an experience constitutes God-consciousness...

2097:3 ...the Father idea is still the highest human concept of God.